



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

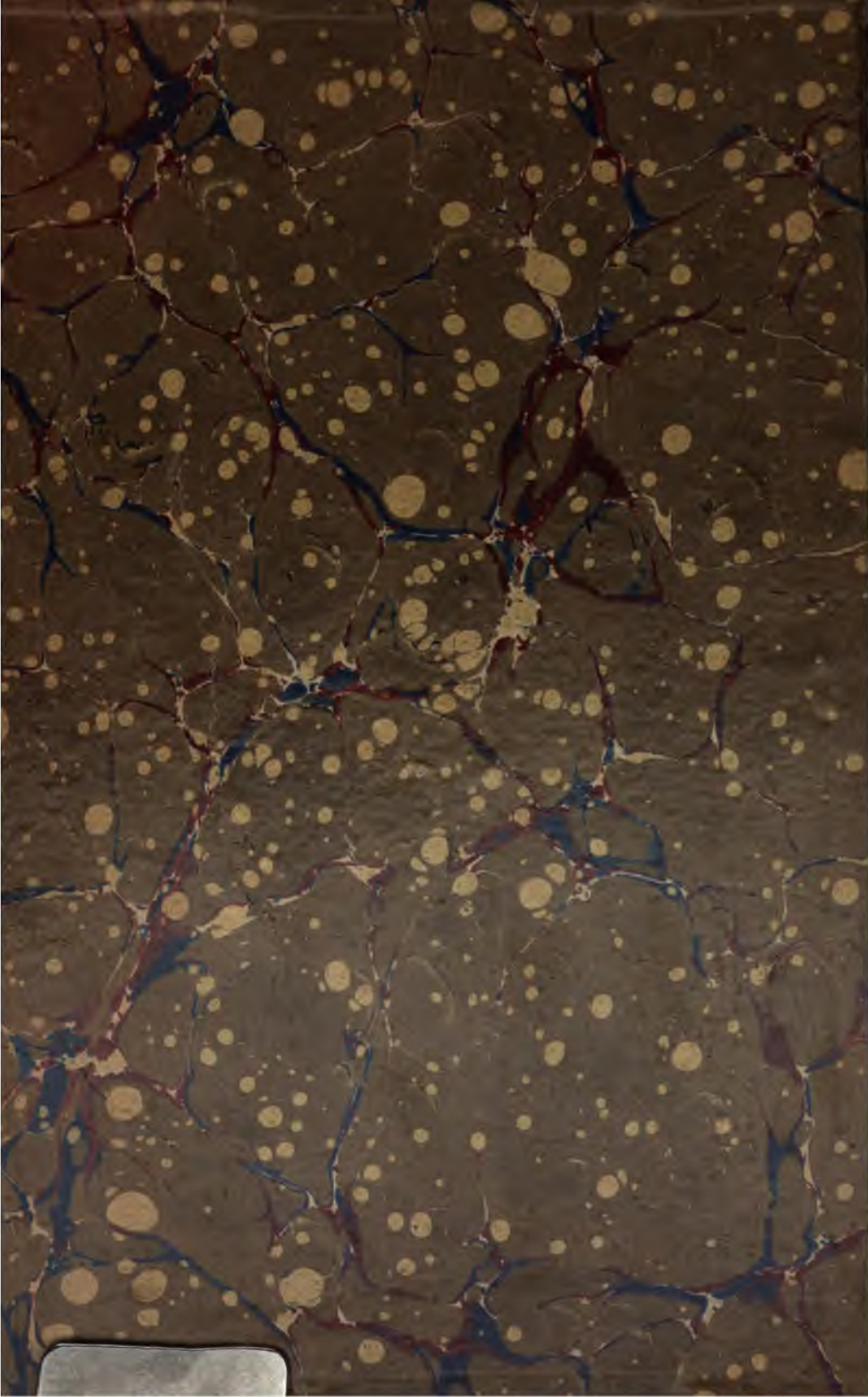
We also ask that you:

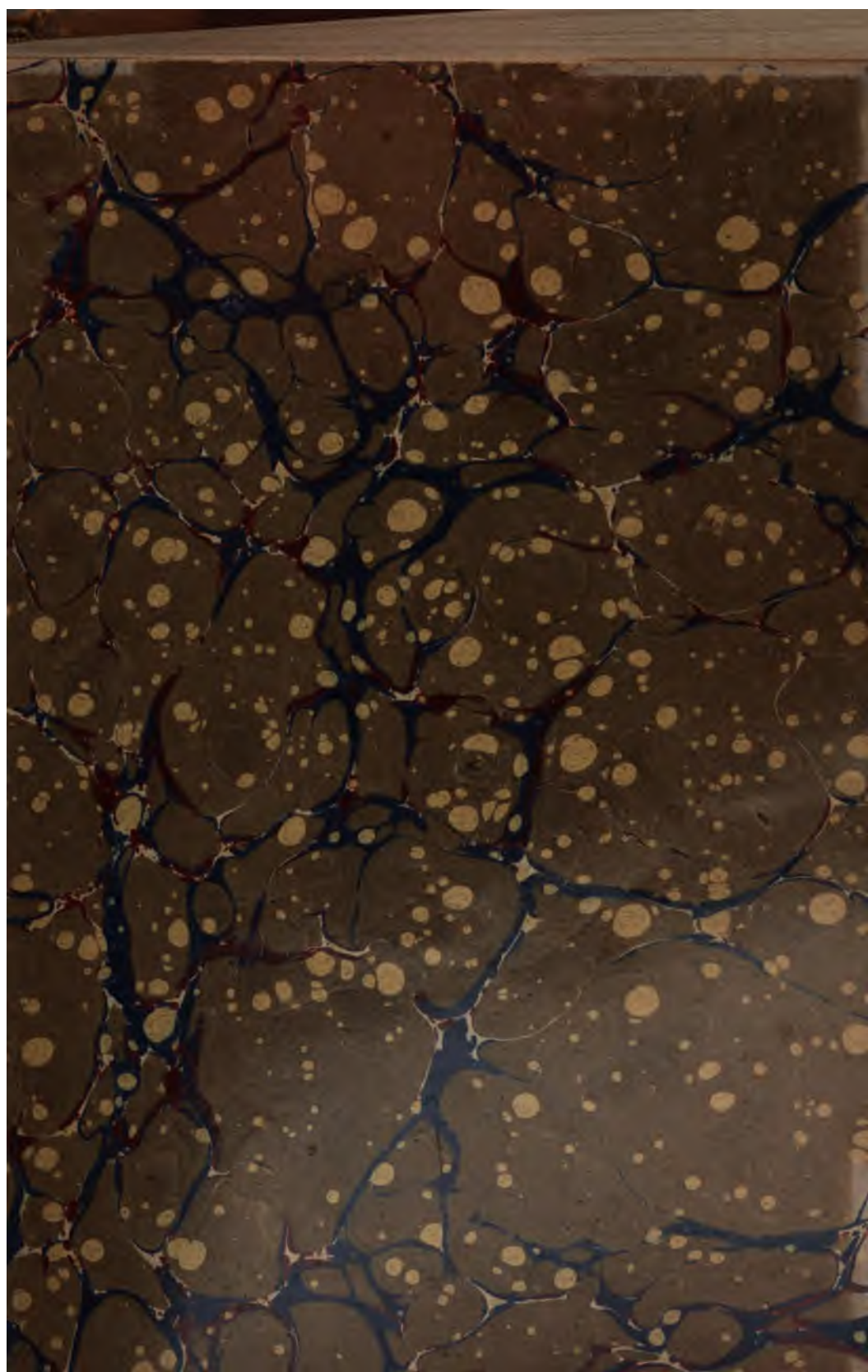
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>







7

•
•
•
•
•

THE ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.

VOLUME FOUR—THIRD SERIES.

EDITED BY

CHARLES ALDRICH, A. M.,

Curator and Secretary of the Historical Department of Iowa; Corresponding Member
of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin; Corresponding Member of the
Minnesota Historical Society; Corresponding Member of the Wash-
ington State Historical Society; and One of the Founders
of the American Ornithologists' Union.

PUBLISHED BY THE
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA,
DES MOINES.
1899-1901.

*LIBRARY OF THE
LELAND STANFORD JR. UNIVERSITY.*

Q 52151

007 2 51

PLAIN TALK PRINTING HOUSE, DES MOINES



THE OLD STATE CAPITOL.
This edifice was surrendered to the University upon the removal of the State Capital to Des Moines
and has been used for University purposes since 1857.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

VOL. IV, No. 1.

DES MOINES, IOWA, APRIL, 1899.

3D SERIES.

HISTORICAL SKETCH OF THE STATE UNIVERSITY OF IOWA.

BY J. L. PICKARD, LL. D.

INTRODUCTORY.

With love of liberty our forefathers recognized intelligence as requisite to its maintenance. In the earliest settlements, the "meeting house" and the school house were erected side by side. The "minister" and the "master" held leading positions in civil, as in religious affairs. In England the effort to educate the people began *in* the churches, and in its higher departments had sole reference to education *for* the church. Cathedral schools abounded, and around them towns were builded. In Holland a new educational era arose with the founding of the University of Leyden. During the half century succeeding, other universities helped to spread the reputation of Dutch scholarship throughout the world.

So Pilgrims and Puritans alike brought with them to the New World the fruits of a liberal education and a passion for its acquisition by their children.

In 1636 the Colonial Legislature of Massachusetts offered four hundred pounds sterling toward the establishment of a college. There is no record of its acceptance unless the college at Newtown (so known in the early history—now Cambridge) availed itself of the offer.*

*In 1750 the Colony of Massachusetts Bay included in its expenditures £186 13s 4d as salary of the President of Harvard College.—*Minot's History*.

In 1638 Rev. John Harvard bequeathed seven hundred pounds sterling and a library of three hundred volumes which served as the foundation of Harvard College (Harvard University of to-day.)

In 1642 the legislature passed an Act requiring the "Selectmen" of every town to have a "vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors, to see, first, that none of them shall suffer so much barbarism in any of their families as not to endeavor to teach by themselves, or others, their children and apprentices so much learning as may enable them perfectly to read the English tongue, and knowledge of the capital laws, upon penalty of twenty shillings therein."

When the Colonies came into possession of lands ceded by individual Colonies in 1784, the Continental Congress in providing for the sale of these lands, by Act of May 20th, 1785, set apart one thirty-sixth of the entire domain for support of Common Schools.¹

Soon after the "Territory of the Northwest" was dedicated to freedom by the Ordinance of 1787, provision was made for the support of Academies and Seminaries in the gift of lands.

This gift has been in the form of two townships or forty-six thousand and eighty acres for each State formed out of the public domain. All the present states with the exception of the thirteen original states, and Maine, Vermont, Kentucky, and Tennessee, have received these lands now designated as "University Lands." Texas is an apparent exception since by terms of admission she was left in control of all the lands within her borders. She has, however, followed the United States system of survey and reservation for school and university purposes.

Ohio has received three townships,² Florida³ and Wisconsin⁴ four townships each.

¹ After the adoption of a system of survey the 16th section out of each township was reserved. Since 1848 the 36th section is also reserved.

² When the first tracts of land were sold in Ohio, before surveys were completed,

Five hundred thousand acre grants made to sixteen states for internal improvements³ were wisely donated by some of the States to common schools as the best kind of internal improvements.

Saline Lands, at first reserved, have at various times been given the States in which they lie, and in part have gone to support of schools and universities.

Swamp Lands, considered valueless for many years, were given to the States.⁴ The avails have in some states been used for school purposes.

Agricultural College Grants, thirty thousand acres for each Senator and Representative in Congress,⁵ have in a few instances been placed in the hands of university authorities.

Five per cent of Net Proceeds of Sales of Public Lands has been given to States in which public lands were situated⁶ to be applied as State Legislatures might see fit. School funds have received the benefit in some cases.

The above are all the sources opened by Congressional action from which public education in Iowa could have drawn support.⁷

STATE UNIVERSITY OF IOWA.

NOTE.—In the preparation of this sketch of the State University of Iowa it has been my purpose to use all available sources of information. The Statutes of Congress, the laws of the Territory and of the State of Iowa have been freely consulted. The Records of the Trustees of the Institution from its organization have been examined. Catalogues have yielded information upon courses of study. The Historical Address of Hon. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., of 1867, and the Monograph of Professor L. F. Parker prepared for the Bureau of Education at Washington upon

it was specially provided that the companies purchasing should set apart one township for Seminary purposes. One of the two companies complied.

³ U. S. Statutes, 28th Cong., 2nd Sess., Ch. 75.

⁴ U. S. Statutes, 33rd Cong., 2nd Sess., Ch. 5.

⁵ U. S. Statutes, 27th Cong., 1st Sess., Ch. 16.

⁶ U. S. Statutes, 31st Cong., 1st Sess., Ch. 84.

⁷ U. S. Statutes, 37th Cong., 2nd Sess., Ch. 130.

⁸ U. S. Statutes, 30th Cong., 2nd Sess., Ch. 78.

⁹ Before Iowa came into the Union some states placed in their School Fund their share of surplus revenue distributed by 24th Cong., 1st Sess., Ch. 115.

"Higher Education in Iowa," 1893, have furnished valuable information. Indebtedness to Professor Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D., one of the first Trustees and early a professor, always a warm friend of the University; to Hon. Peter A. Dey, for many years a member of the Executive Committee; to Secretary Haddock, who has for thirty-five years been officially connected with the business management, and to Amos N. Currier, LL. D., for thirty-one years a professor and now Dean of the Collegiate Faculty and acting President since the death of President Schaeffer, and to B. F. Shambaugh, Ph. D., in "Documentary History of Iowa," is gratefully acknowledged.

Such an institution was in the minds of our people as represented in the Legislative Assembly of 1836, convened at Belmont, Wisconsin. The part of Michigan Territory lying west of Lake Michigan was set off as Wisconsin Territory April 20, 1836.¹⁰

Rights accruing under the Ordinance of 1787, also rights accruing under Michigan Territory, were extended to all territory of Wisconsin. Thus was the Ordinance of 1787 made operative in Iowa through Wisconsin. One of the rights thus secured was to the Congressional Grant of two townships of land for University purposes. The first act in which Iowa was interested was passed by the legislature of Wisconsin, approved by Governor Dodge December 8, 1836.

Wisconsin was divided into six counties, Dubuque and Des Moines lying west of the Mississippi river. Dubuque County was represented in the Council by John Foley, Thomas McCraney and Thomas McKnight; and in the House by Peter H. Engle, Loring Wheeler, Hardin Nowlin, Hosea T. Camp and Patrick Quigley.

Des Moines County was represented in the Council by Jeremiah Smith, Jr., Joseph B. Teas and Arthur B. Inghram; and in the House by Isaac Leffler, Thomas Blair, Warren L. Jenkins, John Box, George W. Teas, Eli Reynolds and David B. Chance.

Peter H. Engle of Dubuque was Speaker of the House.

The above named gentlemen were the first men in what

¹⁰ U. S. Statutes, 24th Cong., 1st Sess., Ch. 34.

soon became Iowa to act in a legislative capacity in promotion of University Education.

Section 1 of the Act provides "That there shall be established at Belmont in the County of Iowa a University for the purpose of educating youth, the style, name and title whereof shall be the Wisconsin University, and the said University shall be under the management, direction, and government of twenty-one trustees, of whom the governor of the territory for the time being shall always, by virtue of his office, be one: and the said governor, and Ebenezer Brigham, John B. Terry, Frederick Hollman, William S. Hamilton, William S. Madden, James R. Vineyard, John Atchison, *Joseph B. Teas, *Isaac Leffler, *Peter Hill Engle, *Thomas McKnight, Charles Dunn, James B. Dallam, Henry S. Baird, Albert G. Ellis, John W. Blackstone, Gilbert Knapp, William B. Sheldon, and *Arthur Inghram, and they, and all further trustees shall continue in place during the pleasure of the legislature, and all vacancies which may occur shall from time to time be supplied by the legislature."

The rest of the Act resembles other acts for the establishment of non-sectarian institutions of the present day.

The names of the trustees are given that the people of Iowa may know whom to honor as the promoters of higher education for the youth of this fair state.

No definite action was taken by the trustees to carry out the provisions of the Act, and in less than eighteen months thereafter, June 12, 1838,¹¹ the Territory of Wisconsin was divided and the necessity for two universities arose. Madison was substituted for Belmont in Wisconsin. Congressional action was taken upon the establishment of the "Wisconsin University" upon the same day that the Act of Separation of Wisconsin and Iowa was passed.

The first legislature of the Territory of Iowa met at Burlington. Provision was made for the location of the Capital,

*Residents of the Territory west of the Mississippi River.

¹¹ U. S. Statutes, 25th Cong., 2nd Sess., Ch. 96.

which was finally fixed at Iowa City. Robert Lucas, Governor of the Territory, called the attention of the legislature to the necessity for the establishment of Common Schools: he had a warm friendship for elementary schools, but was averse to the support of higher education at public cost. He also recommended the memorializing of Congress for lands for the erection of a Penitentiary to which is added this clause, "also respectfully to ask an appropriation for literary purposes equal to the grant made last session to the Territory of Wisconsin." This incongruous clause was doubtless inserted at the solicitation of his Private Secretary, who himself liberally educated, felt the need of furnishing the youth of the Territory with an opportunity of pursuing their education beyond the rudiments, and who saw the possibility of securing his wish most readily by what might to-day be called "a rider."

The recommendation of Governor Lucas was heeded and the memorial to Congress was answered, both as to the penitentiary and to the University Grant.¹²

Immediately upon the petition to Congress an Act was passed by the Territorial Legislature for the establishment of an institution at Mount Pleasant designated as "Iowa University,"¹³ and before the end of the session still another charter was given to "Iowa Seminary for education of both sexes."¹⁴

Many charters were given to academies.

A convention for the formation of a constitution met at Iowa City upon the first Monday of October, 1844. Section 2 of an Ordinance covering certain propositions to be made to the Congress of the United States is as follows: "The seventy-two sections of land set apart and reserved for the use and support of a University . . . shall together with such further quantities as may be agreed upon by Con-

¹² U. S. Statutes, Private Laws, 26th Cong., 1st Sess., Ch. 90.

¹³ Laws of Territory, Session 1839, Ch. 72.

¹⁴ Laws of Territory, Session 1840, Ch. 21.

gress be conveyed to the State, and shall be applied solely to the use and support of such University, in such manner as the General Assembly may prescribe." This is in accordance with provision of Section 5, Article X, of Constitution of 1844.

The constitution then submitted was rejected by the people. Another constitution was framed in 1846, and became the fundamental law of the State of Iowa when admitted to the Union December 28th, 1846.

Article X, Section 5, is as follows: "The General Assembly shall take measures for the protection, improvement, or other disposition of such lands as have been, or may hereafter be reserved or granted by the United States, or any person or persons, to this State, for the use of a University; and the funds accruing from the rents or sale of such lands, or from any other source, for the purpose aforesaid, shall be and remain a permanent fund, the interest of which shall be applied to the support of said University, with such branches as the public convenience may hereafter demand, for the promotion of literature, the arts and sciences, as may be authorized by the terms of such grant. And it shall be the duty of the General Assembly, as soon as may be, to provide effectual means for the improvement and permanent security of the funds of said University."

Obedient to the above requirement the first General Assembly of the State passed an "Act to locate and establish a State University." This act was approved February 25th, 1847.¹⁵

Section 1 Locates the institution under the title of "State University of Iowa" at Iowa City with such branches as public convenience may require.

Section 2 Donates the State Buildings and the lot upon which they stand to said University. (Note—An act had been passed looking to the removal of the State Capital, and the use of rooms temporarily was reserved for State officers.)

¹⁵ Laws of Iowa, First General Assembly, Ch. 125

Section 3 Donates to the University the congressional grant of two townships of land.

Section 4 Provides for a Board of Trustees of which the Superintendent of Public Instruction shall be President.

Section 5 Names the Trustees and fixes the term of office at six years.

Section 6 Gives the Superintendent of Public Instruction the power to establish a professorship for the education of teachers of Common Schools as soon as he may deem it necessary.

Section 7 Authorizes Trustees to dispose of lands when selected.

Section 8 Makes the State Treasurer the custodian of University funds.

Section 9 Determines the quorum for transaction of business at meetings of Trustees.

Section 10 Makes the University a non-sectarian institution.

Section 11 Provides for free instruction of fifty students annually in theory and practice of teaching, and in such branches of learning as are best calculated for the preparation of said students for the business of common school teaching.

Section 12 Gives the General Assembly full supervision of the University, its officers, and the grants made by the State.

Section 13 Requires the Trustees to keep a full record of their proceedings open at all times to inspection by the General Assembly.

Pursuant to this Act the General Assembly elected fifteen trustees to be divided by lot into three classes, the first class to serve two years, the second class four years, and the third class six years, and their successors to continue in office six years. The names of Trustees will be found on page 12 *et seq.*

Delay in selection of lands left the Trustees without means of support. The determination to retain the Capital

at Iowa City left the Trustees without buildings for University purposes even if funds were in hand.

The Trustees for seven years had little to do except to secure the selection of lands and to provide for their sale.

It is proper at this point to present a complete list of Trustees (since 1870 called Regents) with dates of service of each. In explanation of the apparent short terms of service of members appointed in 1858 it must be noted that the Constitution of 1857 took from the General Assembly the control of school affairs, and vested it in a Board of Education to be selected by the Legislature upon the second Tuesday of October, 1858. The first General Assembly under the new constitution met January 11th, 1858. By Act of March 12th, 1858, all educational laws previously in force were repealed, except those relating to School Lands and School Funds. The Act contains a provision pertaining to the University under which the governing board is to consist of twelve Trustees to be elected by the Legislature, with the Chancellor of the University *ex-officio* President. And the Governor of the State and the Superintendent of Public Instruction were to be also *ex-officio* members. Twelve Trustees were elected. The Supreme Court¹⁶ declared the act of the Legislature unconstitutional, since the school laws, which create and designate the officers by and through whom the system is to be administered, are to originate with the Board of Education.

Upon December 25th, 1858, the General Assembly after legalizing their action under the Act of March 12th, 1858, proceeded to pass a separate "Act for the government and regulation of the State University of Iowa."¹⁷

This Act provides for the election by the Board of Education of seven Trustees, three for one year and four for three years, the term of office thereafter to be three years. All *ex-officio* members were discarded.

¹⁶ See 7th Clark, Page 263.

¹⁷ Laws of Iowa, Revision of Code 1860, Ch. 84.

ARTICLE 1

The purpose of this Agreement is to provide for the mutual cooperation and assistance of the Parties in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties.

The Parties agree to cooperate in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties. The Parties agree to provide each other with information and assistance in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties.

The Parties agree to provide each other with information and assistance in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties.

The Parties agree to provide each other with information and assistance in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties. The Parties agree to provide each other with information and assistance in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties.

ARTICLE 2

The Parties agree to provide each other with information and assistance in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties.

The Parties agree to provide each other with information and assistance in the field of scientific and technical research and in the development of the economy and culture of the Parties.

ARTICLE 3

Original documents of Parties' documents.

Documents of Parties' documents.

Documents of Parties' documents.

- 1. Documents of Parties' documents.
- 2. Documents of Parties' documents.
- 3. Documents of Parties' documents.
- 4. Documents of Parties' documents.



Amos Dean

AMOS DEAN, LL. D.
President 1855 to 1859.

This form of control continued until March 19th, 1864, when the General Assembly abolished the Board of Education¹⁸ and two days thereafter provided for the election of seven Trustees by the Legislature with the Governor of the State *ex-officio* President, and the President of the University an *ex-officio* member.¹⁹

This form of organization continued till 1870 when the Legislature determined upon a Board of Regents composed of one member from each Congressional District of the State.²⁰—each to hold office for six years after the first election when three classes for two, four, and six years respectively were selected by lot—and the Governor of the State *ex-officio* President, and the Superintendent of Public Instruction and the President of the University *ex-officio* members.

This form still continues except that in 1886 the President of the University ceased to be a member.²¹

The Board of Regents consists at present of thirteen members, eleven by election of Legislature and two *ex-officio*.

For practical work the Board of Regents is organized in committees, the chief of which are Executive Committee, Committee on Finance, Committee on Buildings and Grounds, Committee on Faculty and Instruction, and Committee on Library. Each Professional Department has also its Committee.

I. BOARD OF MANAGEMENT.

The officers of the Board are placed in chronological order. Other *ex-officio* members in like order.

All other members are placed in alphabetical order, their time of service being indicated by dates.

PRESIDENT.

Superintendent of Public Instruction.

James Harlan, *ex-officio*.....1847-1848

¹⁸ Laws of Iowa, 10th General Assembly, Ch. 52.

¹⁹ Laws of Iowa, 10th G. A., Ch. 59.

²⁰ Laws of Iowa, 13th G. A., 1st Sess., Ch. 87.

²¹ Laws of Iowa, 21st G. A., 1st Sess., Ch. 181.



Amos Dean

AMOS DEAN, LL. D.
President 1855 to 1859.

| | |
|--|-----------|
| Thomas H. Benton, Jr., <i>ex-officio</i> | 1848-1854 |
| James D. Eads, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1854-1857 |
| Maturin L. Fisher, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1857-1858 |
| Chancellor of University. | |
| Amos Dean, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1858-1859 |
| Elected by Board. | |
| Thomas H. Benton, Jr.,..... | 1859-1863 |
| Francis Springer..... | 1863-1864 |
| Governor of State. | |
| William M. Stone, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1864-1868 |
| Samuel Merrill, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1868-1872 |
| Cyrus C. Carpenter <i>ex-officio</i> | 1872-1876 |
| Samuel J. Kirkwood, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1876-1877 |
| Joshua G. Newbold, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1877-1878 |
| John H. Gear <i>ex-officio</i> | 1878-1882 |
| Buren R. Sherman, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1882-1886 |
| William Larrabee <i>ex-officio</i> | 1886-1890 |
| Horace Boies, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1890-1894 |
| Frank D. Jackson <i>ex-officio</i> | 1894-1896 |
| Francis M. Drake, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1896-1898 |
| Leslie M. Shaw, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1898- |

SECRETARY.

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Hugh D. Downey..... | 1847-1851 |
| Anson Hart | 1851-1857 |
| Elijah Sells | 1857-1858 |
| Anson Hart..... | 1858-1864 |
| William J. Haddock..... | 1864- |

TREASURER.

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Treasurer of State, <i>ex-officio</i> | 1847-1855 |
| Henry W. Lathrop | 1855-1862 |
| William Crum | 1862-1868 |
| Ezekiel Clark..... | 1868-1876 |
| John N. Coldren..... | 1876-1890 |
| Lovell Swisher..... | 1890- |

TRUSTEES.

(Ex-officio, not named above as President.)

Superintendent of Public Instruction.

| | |
|--------------------------|----------------------|
| Abraham S. Kissel | 1870-1872 |
| Alonzo Abernethy | 1872-1872, 1876-1876 |
| C. W. Von Coelln..... | 1876-1882 |
| John W. Akers..... | 1882-1886 |
| Henry Sabin | 1886-1892, 1894-1898 |
| J. B. Knoepfler..... | 1892-1894 |
| Richard C. Barrett | 1898- |

President of University.

| | |
|------------------------|-----------|
| Oliver M. Spencer..... | 1864-1866 |
|------------------------|-----------|

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------|
| James Black..... | 1868-1870 |
| George Thacher..... | 1871-1877 |
| Christian W. Slagle..... | 1877-1878 |
| Josiah L. Pickard..... | 1878-1886 |

MEMBERS BY ELECTION.

| | |
|----------------------------|----------------------|
| Abernethy, Alonzo | 1890- |
| Acheson, George | 1847-1853 |
| Adams, Austin | 1871-1878 |
| Arnold Delos | 1870-1872 |
| Babb W E. | 1898- |
| Barris, W H. | 1858-1859 |
| Bates, Curtis..... | 1847-1855 |
| Benton, Thomas H. Jr. | 1859-1866 |
| Bidwell, E. C..... | 1855-1858 |
| Bird, Thomson..... | 1864-1866 |
| Brannan, W F | 1858-1859 |
| Briggs, Ansel | 1847-1849 |
| Bulis, Henry C..... | 1866-1871, 1878-1890 |
| Burnett, R. M. | 1866-1870 |
| Burnham, Charles..... | 1849-1851 |
| Burrill, H. A. | 1882-1894 |
| Burris, William | 1858-1859 |
| Cable, George W..... | 1897- |
| Campbell, A. K..... | 1872-1880 |
| Carleton, J. P. | 1847-1853 |
| Casady, P. M. | 1870-1876 |
| Clark, Lincoln | 1855-1859 |
| Clark, Rush..... | 1864-1865 |
| Clarkson, C. F..... | 1866-1870 |
| Cole, Samuel W | 1862-1866 |
| Connelly Edward | 1853-1858 |
| Crosby W O. | 1880-1886 |
| Crosthwaite, G. D. | 1853-1855 |
| Cumming, Thomas B. | 1853-1855 |
| Davis, W. P. | 1857-1859 |
| Dewey, Lauren..... | 1858-1859 |
| Dillon, John F. | 1864-1866 |
| Downey Hugh D. | 1847-1853, 1857-1860 |
| Drake, George W. | 1858-1859 |
| Duncombe, John F..... | 1872-1890 |
| Dunning, J. S..... | 1884-1886 |
| Evans, Hiram K..... | 1898- |
| Everett, Horace..... | 1880-1886 |
| Farmer, Thomas | 1855-1858 |
| Fisher, Maturin L. | 1859-1862 |
| Foster, Silas | 1847-1855 |

| | |
|----------------------|----------------------|
| Garner, J. W. | 1894-1898 |
| Gilliland, Shirley | 1891- |
| Gower, James H. | 1847-1849, 1851-1857 |
| Griffith, Joseph M. | 1859-1864 |
| Grinnell, J. B. | 1858-1859 |
| Ham, M. M. | 1884-1886 |
| Hardie, Thomas | 1877-1878 |
| Hart, Anson | 1851-1857 |
| Henderson, John W. | 1874-1880 |
| Higley, M. A. | 1898- |
| Hobart, C. W. | 1868-1870 |
| Holbrook, Parker K. | 1896- |
| Huntsman, H. C. | 1884-1887 |
| Ingham, Harvey | 1896- |
| Irish, John P. | 1868-1870 |
| Jerome, I. N. | 1862-1864 |
| Kirkwood, S. J. | 1857-1858, 1867-1868 |
| Lake, P. L. | 1855-1858 |
| Lathrop, Henry W. | 1853-1858 |
| Lucas, Robert | 1849-1853 |
| Lyon, E. C. | 1847-1849, 1851-1859 |
| Mahin, F. W. | 1894-1897 |
| Matson, Sylvester G. | 1847-1851 |
| Matthews, Alphonse | 1884-1896 |
| McCleary, J. D. | 1894- |
| McConnell, J. J. | 1886-1892 |
| McCrary, Samuel H. | 1847-1851 |
| McGarry, George W. | 1851-1857 |
| McKean, John | 1870-1876 |
| Merritt, W. W. | 1870-1874 |
| Moninger, W. R. | 1892-1898 |
| Morsman, M. J. | 1852-1858 |
| Osborne, B. F. | 1890-1896 |
| Palmer, A. H. | 1849-1853 |
| Palmer, G. D. | 1851-1857 |
| Parker, Leonard F. | 1859-1862 |
| Parr, Thomas S. | 1876-1882 |
| Parvin, Theodore S. | 1847-1851, 1859-1860 |
| Pickett, Charles E. | 1896- |
| Pomeroy, Charles | 1859-1862 |
| Rankin, John W. | 1855-1859 |
| Reeve, A. T. | 1872-1884 |
| Reno, Morgan | 1858-1859 |
| Rich, Joseph W. | 1886-1892 |
| Richardson, D. N. | 1876-1894 |
| Ross, Lewis W. | 1864-1870, 1874-1880 |
| Rumple, J. N. W. | 1880-1886 |

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------|
| Rusch, Nicholas J..... | 1862-1864 |
| Sells, Elijah | 1857-1858 |
| Slagle, Christian W..... | 1866-1862 |
| Smith, Dexter P..... | 1849-1855 |
| Snyder, Thomas | 1847-1853 |
| Springer, Francis..... | 1862-1866 |
| Stanton, C. A..... | 1892-1898 |
| Starr, W. H..... | 1847-1851 |
| Swalm, Albert W..... | 1886-1897 |
| Tisdale, William D..... | 1894- |
| Vincent, George G..... | 1847-1849 |
| Waters, C. O. | 1860-1864 |
| Whiting, C. E. | 1890-1896 |
| Wilson, James | 1870-1874 |
| Witter, Amos | 1855-1858 |
| Woodward, T. C..... | 1864-1870 |
| Woodward, W. G..... | 1847-1853 |
| Wright, Carroll | 1890-1892 |
| Wright, Edgar..... | 1858-1859 |
| Wright, Thomas S..... | 1882-1890 |

II. BRANCHES AND NORMAL SCHOOLS.

No funds were available for support of instruction; but it appeared to the General Assembly that the necessity for the establishment of two Branches²² and of three Normal Schools²³ was imminent. The Trustees of the University were required to recognize them as upon an equal footing "in respect to funds and all other matters" with the University. The Branch at Dubuque was never carried beyond the appointment of a Board of Trustees.

The Trustees of the Branch at Fairfield selected a site, made a plan for seven buildings, expended \$2500 upon one of the buildings which was destroyed by a hurricane. Rebuilding in a more substantial form, an appeal to the Legislature for aid²⁴ resulted in the severance of the only "Branch" having the semblance of life.

The Normal Schools, virtual branches of the University, were each to be organized under a Board of Seven Trustees.

²² Laws of Iowa, 2nd G. A., Ch. 114.

²³ Laws of Iowa, 2nd G. A., Ch. 78.

²⁴ Laws of Iowa, 4th G. A., Ch. 100.

The School at Andrew began operations November 21st, 1849, with Samuel Pray as Principal and Miss J. S. Dorr, Assistant.

The School at Oskaloosa was organized in April, 1852, under G. M. Drake, Principal and his wife as Assistant.

The School at Mount Pleasant was never organized.

Aid was given by the Legislature to the School at Oskaloosa by one appropriation.

By the Constitution of 1857 the University was located at Iowa City without branches of any kind, and was thus left to the enjoyment of its inheritance and to the occupancy of its buildings upon removal of the *Capital* to Des Moines.

III. INCOME.

The funds for the support of the University are derived from the following sources:

1. The Congressional Grant of seventy-two sections of land.
2. The State Grant of a portion of the saline lands given the State by Congress.²⁵
3. Private Gifts of lands.
4. State Appropriations.
5. Tuitions.

IV. UNIVERSITY LANDS.

When Iowa was organized as a Territory the organic Law, approved June 12th, 1838, conferred upon her all the rights which had accrued to Wisconsin. Among these rights was the right to claim the gift of seventy-two sections of land for the support of "Academies, other schools, and seminaries."²⁶

In response to a request from Iowa's Delegate in Congress, Hon. Augustus C. Dodge, the gift was made²⁷ "for the use and support of a university within the said Territory

²⁵ U. S. Statutes, 32d Con., 1st Sess., Ch. 42; also, Laws of Iowa, 5th G. A., Extra Sess., Ch. 47. Laws of Iowa, 7th G. A., Ch. 139.

²⁶ Since 1838 these lands are designated as University lands.

²⁷ U. S. Statutes, 26th Cong., 1st Sess., Ch. 90. Private Laws.

when it becomes a State and for no other use or purpose whatsoever, to be located in tracts of not less than an entire section corresponding with any of the legal divisions into which the public lands are authorized to be surveyed."

While the plan of survey contemplated that each section shall contain exactly 640 acres, cases arise in which "fractional sections" must be recognized, containing more or less than 640 acres. The amount to which the University was entitled was not to exceed two townships, or 46,080 acres. When the selections were made some "fractional sections" appeared more desirable, and were chosen by reason of greater value. As the result the University received only 46,052.61 acres. The location of the lands was as follows:

| | |
|--|-----------------------|
| In Appanoose County | 640.00 acres |
| In Boone County | 2,613.48 acres |
| In Davis County | 1,297.36 acres |
| In Dallas County | 572.07 acres |
| In Decatur County | 2,560.00 acres |
| In Hardin County | 10,352.24 acres |
| In Iowa County | 646.65 acres |
| In Jasper County | 4,611.35 acres |
| In Jefferson County | 1,280.00 acres |
| In Lucas County | 4,547.84 acres |
| In Polk County | 5,194.19 acres |
| In Scott County | 645.16 acres |
| In Story County | 5,221.40 acres |
| In Union County | 638.20 acres |
| In Wapello County | 1,920.00 acres |
| In Warren County | 3,218.00 acres |
| Total selected by Commissioners | 45,957.94 acres |
| Selected by Governor under Act of April 7, 1862... | 94.67 acres |
| | <hr/> 46,052.61 acres |

The first Commissioner, William W. Dodge, made selection of one section, and removed from the Territory.

The Legislative Assembly, by resolution February 15, 1844, requested the Delegate in Congress to secure the appointment of two Commissioners to complete the selection, also to secure the passage of an Act authorizing the Secretary of the Treasury of the United States to certify to the

selection of a tract of 640 acres, including a farm near Agency which had been cultivated by the Indians previous to their cession in 1842. The effort of the Delegate was fruitless.

January 2, 1846, the request was renewed and John M. Whitaker was appointed to complete the selection. His acts and those of W. W. Dodge were approved by the Secretary of the Interior as given above.

The State came into possession of these lands when admitted to the Union, December 28, 1846. By Act of February 25, 1847, already alluded to, the Trustees of the University were empowered to dispose of the lands under "the same regulations as may be provided by law for the disposition and regulation of the sixteenth section in the different townships." This provision has an important bearing upon matters to be considered later.

The lands selected were of good quality, though not always the best, as the real value of prairie lands was not then known, and timber lands were preferred.

The Trustees at first seemed to appreciate their responsibilities and to consider the interests of the institution under their charge. They appraised the lands on June 27, 1851, at a minimum of five dollars per acre. At the first sale, November 1, 1851, 645.16 acres were sold at \$5.05 per acre, and soon after a tract of forty acres were sold at \$5 per acre. So by vote of February 28, 1852, the Trustees raised the minimum to \$10 per acre. Sad, indeed, was the day when the Trustees rescinded this action and sacrificed the interests of the University to the greed of speculators.

The question of responsibility for this sacrifice has been often discussed, especially when appropriations have been sought from the Legislature.

It is said that the action was in response to an act of the Legislature demanding that the lands be brought into the market from which they had been practically withdrawn by the ten dollar minimum.

February 7, 1854, the Trustees were considering the question of opening the University for students. They saw the need of a larger income. They appointed one of their number, the late Dr. M. J. Morsman, to make a personal examination of the University lands, to subdivide them into such parcels as might be sold to the best advantage without detriment to the adjacent tracts, and to place upon each subdivision a true valuation. The unsold lands were appraised at an average of \$3.64 per acre. The lands were then offered for sale at several points during the year 1854. Nine thousand seven hundred ninety-two and eighty-three hundredths acres were sold at an average of \$3.72 per acre. Private sales were made at appraisal.

January 25, 1855, nearly a year after the reduction from \$10 to \$3.64 per acre had been initiated by the trustees, the General Assembly passed the act which has been claimed as demanding the reduction.²⁸ The main provisions of the act are as follows:

"SECTION 1. That from and after the taking effect of this act, all the School, Saline, and University lands which then remain unsold shall be sold only at public sale, except as hereinafter provided.

"SECTION 2. It shall be the duty of the person or persons having charge of the Saline, School, and University lands to offer the same at public sale after having given notice of the same as provided for in the law regulating the sale of the sixteenth section."

Section 3 provides for three offers at public sale not less than six months apart: the intervals of time to be in the discretion of the persons having charge of the lands "as they may deem it best for the interests of the fund intrusted to them."

The law provides for private sale after the three offers at public sale, but in no case to be sold at less than the price at which the lands have been appraised, and at such rates as

²⁸ Laws of Iowa, 5th G. A., Ch. 136.

may be agreed upon between the trustees and purchasers.

The Act is in no sense mandatory as to *time* of selling but as to manner of sale when the best time shall appear in the judgment of trustees. The act is amendatory of other acts which in all cases leave the time of sale to the discretion of trustees.

It can not be claimed that the trustees were *compelled* to sell the lands at the time they did. They *chose* to do so. The only restraint upon them was in the disposal of lands occupied by "squatters." The price of these lands was taken out of the control of the trustees and placed in the hands of two appraisers, one selected by trustees, and one by occupant of the land (these failing to agree were to name a third appraiser). They were to appraise the lands and improvements separately.²⁰ After the appraisal the occupant was permitted to take the land at fifty per cent above appraisal. Failing to accept upon the above terms for ten days, the occupant surrendered his claim on condition that he should receive from the purchaser at public sale the appraised value of the improvements. Two thousand two hundred and eighty acres were disposed of at an average of \$2.50 per acre.

What influences led the trustees to offer the lands at public sale so soon after the Act of January 25, 1855, prescribing the method of sale may be matter of conjecture. When the trustees were put upon their defence, they claimed that a loud clamor came up from the counties for the sale in order that the lands might become taxable, and so burdens upon tax-payers be reduced. A glance at the list of trustees at the time of sale, shows that a majority of the Board were residents of Johnson County, in which there were no University lands. In matters of taxation men are not generally credited with a desire to relieve their neighbors.

A second line of defence lay in the pressure brought to bear upon the trustees to open the institution as early as possible to the youth of the State, and not deprive the then

²⁰ Laws of Iowa, 2nd G. A., Ch. 58; 1st G. A., Chs. 111 and 125.

present generation of advantages for the benefit of those who would be better able to provide for themselves than were the pioneers.

Another glance at the list of trustees will show that a majority of the Board resided in Johnson County, and a large minority, at least, were residents of Iowa City within which the University had been located, and taxation would be lessened if the facilities for higher education should be furnished by the State, and Johnson County thus have a good high school without expense to the people of the county.

Three other trustees became partners in interest with those of Johnson County, since the Legislature had determined to open branches at Dubuque and Fairfield, and a normal school at Andrew, to be participants in University funds, and at each of which places a trustee resided.

I may here quote the statement of a prominent citizen of the State who was fully cognizant of the conditions obtaining at the time: "The fact is that the disposition of the various classes of lands of which the State became possessor through Congressional donations, was managed not for the interest and good of the people of the State, or the purposes for which they were donated, but in and for the interest of the counties (or of the members of the Legislature and their friends) in which the lands lay."

Still another argument in defence of the early sale of University lands was based upon the clamor of would-be purchasers who longed to secure the favorable terms of purchase—namely, one-fourth cash and ten years' time on the remainder at ten per cent interest—a very low rate for the time. Other lands were in market at one dollar and a quarter per acre, but cash was demanded and for this reason they were less sought for. This appeal might have been resisted by far-seeing men who had the interests of the University alone at heart. Did personal interest lead the trustees to yield to the appeal? From the records let the answer be taken.

Upon January 1, 1855, there remained unsold 27,781.91

acres. In accordance with the requirements of the Act of January 25th the trustees advertised a sale at Iowa City in the month of June following. This sale continued four days and resulted in the disposal of nearly 18,500 acres. Of this amount 11,036.20 acres went into the hands of five trustees and nearly 2,000 acres more into the hands of one who had been a trustee to within two years of the date of the sale, and who was re-elected two years thereafter. The *ex-officio* President of the Board participated with his fellow trustees in the sale. One peculiar incident of the sale is thought worthy a place in the records. One trustee had bid in a tract of 480 acres for \$1682.02, and immediately forfeited the same. Upon a subsequent day he bid in the same tract at \$957.52.

These transactions led to complaint of trustees for having made a sale at a time when there were few bidders. It was charged, also, that there was a combination of trustees to secure the lands. A committee of non-purchasing trustees made an investigation and reported charges not sustained. The price realized was but \$3.20 per acre, less than a third of what the Board of trustees three years before had declared to be their minimum appraisal, and forty-four cents per acre less than a later appraisal made by one of their number after a personal inspection.

The complaint was carried to the Attorney-General of the State who declared the purchase by trustees null and void. The Legislature took up the matter and by joint resolution³⁰ sustained the decision of the Attorney-General, not alone with reference to the trustees but including their assignees as well. But friends who had received the aid of trustees and of legislators retained their bargains. Lands purchased by trustees were returned to the unsold list to be again offered for sale by the trustees now forbidden the privilege of direct purchase.

The crisis of 1857 checked the sale and caused the forfeiture of some lands already sold. A careful examination

³⁰ Laws of Iowa, 6th G. A., Joint Res., No. 23.

was made of the record of sales, and report was made October 25, 1859, of sales up to that date of 31,411.36 acres, and of an invested fund of \$110,582.75 as the result of sales. The price realized was an average of \$3.52 per acre.

The early sale had proved a failure so far as opening the University was concerned, for lack of funds had closed all but the Normal Department. Less than thirty-two per cent of the magnificent grant remained *promising* higher prices.

Before the closing of the University, Chancellor Dean made a special effort to secure from the trustees the withdrawal of all unsold lands from the market, and an appeal to the Legislature for funds sufficient, with the income derived from the lands already sold, to keep the University open in all Departments. His advice was not followed, the trustees preferring to keep the lands in market at what they would bring and to suspend operations until the income would warrant re-opening.

Had the lands unsold been reserved for but a few years the thirty-two per cent remaining would have yielded an income much larger than that derived from the sixty-eight per cent already sacrificed. By 1865 lands of like quality sold readily at \$15 per acre.

The State would have been the gainer, too, for demands upon the treasury would have been smaller for every year such drafts have been made. But foresight suffers loss of keenness when the eye is attracted by present necessities.

2. SALINE LANDS.

These lands were reserved from sale because of supposed value of salt springs. In Iowa twelve such springs with six sections of land surrounding each were in such reservation.* It has been declared officially that these seventy-two sections became a part of the University Fund.[†] Facts do not sustain the report. By Act of Congress providing for admission

*In fact no such springs existed in Iowa.

[†] See Report of Register of State Land Office to the General Assembly of 1868.

of Iowa to the Union³² these lands were given to the State. These lands were sold between 1853-1858, with the exception of a few tracts of little value, at about \$5 per acre, and the proceeds were placed in the State treasury.

After the removal of the capital to Des Moines, and the vacation of the buildings to the University trustees, an appeal was made to the Legislature for funds wherewith to put the buildings in repair. One who was cognizant of the proceedings of the Legislature from his place in the lobby writes in substance as follows:

"The Legislature had resolved to make no appropriations to State institutions on the plea of economy. The Asylum at Mount Pleasant and the State University were asking aid. The friends of the two measures were working in harmony—(cure and prevention of insanity?). The Asylum secured the appropriation desired by one vote. The agreement by which this winning vote was secured was faithfully carried out and the University obtained an appropriation of \$10,000 from the Saline Fund—also the remnant of Saline lands, about 4,578 acres—also the balance of the Saline Fund after deducting the appropriation above cited, or \$20,507.10 in notes, and \$9,054.64 in cash, less \$10,000. Had the notes been worth their face the University Fund would have received an addition of \$19,561.74.³³ But some of the notes had been paid and part of the lands reported unsold were proven to be the property of *bona fide* purchasers."

The Saline Fund given the University has not exceeded \$30,000.

3. PRIVATE GIFTS.

Individual contributions toward the erection of the chapel included 680 acres of land.

³² U. S. Statutes, 32nd Cong., 1st Sess., Ch. 42.

³³ Laws of Iowa, 8th G. A., Revised Code of 1860, Secs. 1956-1958; also 10th G. A., Ch. 78.

The lands belonging to the University and now practically disposed of are:

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|-----------|-------|
| Congressional Grant | 46,062.61 | acres |
| State Saline Grant, nominally | 4,578 | acres |
| Private Donations | 680 | acres |
| Total | 51,310.61 | acres |

The Productive Fund arising from lands now practically sold is \$233,120.36."

4. STATE APPROPRIATIONS.

| General Assembly | Chapter | *Buildings | *Repairs | Support | Permanent | 1-10 mill tax for 5 years ‡ |
|------------------|-----------------------------|------------|-----------|-----------|-----------|--|
| 7th | 41 | \$ 10,000 | \$ 3,500 | | | |
| 8th | Revision of 1860, Sec. 1956 | 5,000 | | \$ 5,000 | | |
| 10th | 73 | 20,000 | | | | |
| 11th | 64 | 18,500 | 1,500 | | | |
| 12th | 23 | | | 20,000 | | |
| 13th | 36 | | | 25,000 | | |
| 16th | 168 | | | 47,457 | | |
| 17th | 66 | | 10,000 | | \$ 20,000 | |
| 19th | 84 | 38,800 | 1,200 | 10,000 | | |
| 20th | 112 | 64,000 | | 500 | | |
| 20th | 115 | | | | 8,000 | |
| 21st | 68 | | | 54,000 | | |
| 22nd | 132 | | 8,500 | 23,500 | | |
| 23rd | 77 | 50,000 | 10,000 | 65,000 | | |
| 24th | 104 | | 10,000 | 68,000 | | |
| 25th | 152 | 40,000 | 11,000 | 14,000 | 25,000 | |
| 26th | 114 | | | 4,500 | | \$55,000 (estimated, can not exceed that amount) |
| 26th | 144 | 6,500 | 10,000 | | 12,500 | |
| 27th | 75 | | **55,000 | | | |
| 27th | 142 | | 10,000 | 10,000 | | |
| | | \$252,800 | \$130,700 | \$346,957 | \$728,000 | \$275,000 |

| | | |
|------------------------------------|-------------|---------------------|
| Appropriations for Buildings | \$ 527,800 | expended, \$307,800 |
| Appropriations for Repairs | 130,700 | |
| Appropriations for Support | 1,074,957 | |
| Total | \$1,733,457 | |

* See Biennial Report for 1898.

*Buildings include equipment in some cases. Repairs include also permanent improvements.

**1-10 mill tax for 1901 to repair losses of Library by fire.

‡ To be used in buildings by 1900.



BERTHA M. HORAK

THE FIRST UNIVERSITY BUILDING.

It was in this edifice that the University was organized in 1854. Until 1897 it was the only building used. In 1873 it was occupied by the Medical Department as a Hospital, and it continued to be so used until it gave place to the New Hospital in 1897.

5. TUITIONS.

These can not be given fully as in some instances they were received by professors in lieu of salaries.

The average for the past five years, as all tuitions are now paid into the treasury, and professors receive regular salaries, is \$53,103.78.

IV. BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS.

1. State Capitol and campus of fourteen acres is a gift from the State.

Congress made an appropriation of \$20,000³⁵ toward the erection of the Capitol. The commissioners in charge of its erection were limited to an expenditure of \$51,000 dollars.³⁶

The corner stone was laid July 4th, 1840. The building is built of stone—is one hundred and twenty feet by sixty feet, and two stories in hight. It is after the Doric order of architecture.

At the present time the business offices of the University occupy half the first floor, the other half being used for recitation purposes. The Law Department has the entire second floor.

2: The first building occupied by the University was rented from the Iowa City Mechanics Aid Association. It was erected on a half block of land donated by the State for literary purposes. It reverted to the State upon the disbandment of the Association, and was given to the University. The building was two stories in hight, built of brick. It continued to be used by the University until the Capitol was vacated. Upon the organization of the Medical Department it was purchased to be used as a hospital. In 1897 it was torn down to give place to the present hospital.

3. "South Hall," a plain brick structure one hundred and eight by forty-five feet, three stories in hight, was erected upon the campus for a boarding hall, and for addi-

³⁵ U. S. Statutes, 25th Cong., 2nd Sess., Ch. 169, Sect. 5.

³⁶ Laws of Territory, 1839-40, Ch. 85.

tional class rooms. It has served the purposes of the Collegiate, the Medical, the Dental Departments. At present the first story is used by classes in engineering and as a ladies' drawing-room. The second story is used by classes in literature (English, French and German) and in history. The third story is occupied by Literary Societies, their halls being furnished at their own expense. The State appropriated \$15,000 for its erection.

4. "North Hall," also upon the campus, is two stories in high, built of brick and is ninety feet by sixty-one feet in size. It was erected primarily for chapel services, the lower story devoted to the physical sciences. The Library for a time held joint occupancy with the chapel until it demanded more room and chapel services were held in Close Hall. The lower story is now occupied for physics exclusively. The Legislature appropriated \$33,000 towards its erection, the balance of the cost—about \$7,000—coming from individual donations of land and materials.

5. "Observatory," now used as a carpenter shop, was erected upon a half block of land at the head of Clinton street. The land and building were paid for out of the interest upon deposited funds drawn from the State treasury as soon as appropriation was made, in advance of need.

The telescope is now in a small structure upon the campus erected in 1891.

6. "Homeopathic Medical Building," a two story brick structure erected in 1878 upon a small lot east of the campus, obtained through the foreclosure of a mortgage. The first story is now used by the chair of philosophy, and the second story by the chair of pedagogy,—the department having removed to more commodious quarters.

7. "Boiler House." The basement has a battery of three boilers from which all the buildings upon the campus are supplied with steam for heating. The first story is used as an armory, and the second for mathematical recitations.

8. "Medical Building," eighty feet by thirty-six feet and

three stories in hight was erected upon the campus in 1882 at a cost of \$30,000—an appropriation by the Nineteenth General Assembly. It is built of brick. It is used exclusively by the Medical Department.

9. "Science Hall" was erected upon the campus in 1884, an appropriation of \$64,000 having been made by the Twentieth General Assembly for that purpose. It is one hundred and fourteen feet by seventy-four feet, three stories in hight. It is of brick. The first and second stories are devoted to natural sciences; the third floor is given up to the museum and the cabinet of natural history.

10. "Chemical Laboratory" is a brick structure practically three stories in hight, one hundred and fifty feet by one hundred and five feet in size. The third story is given up to the Department of Pharmacy. It stands upon a block of land given to the University by Iowa City. The Twenty-third General Assembly appropriated \$50,000 for its erection.

11. "Homeopathic Medical Hospital" is erected of brick upon the lot given by the city. It is seventy-five feet by sixty feet in size, is three stories in hight, and serves the purposes of Lecture Room and Hospital. It has accommodations for fifty-four patients. The Twenty-fifth General Assembly appropriated \$15,000 for its erection, and \$4,000 additional was appropriated by the Twenty-sixth General Assembly.

12. "Dental Building" stands upon the campus. It is three stories in hight, the main building eighty feet by seventy-two feet, and two wings, each fifty-four feet by twenty-eight feet. Its structure is of brick. The Twenty-fifth General Assembly appropriated \$25,000, and \$2,500 more was given by the Twenty-sixth General Assembly.

13. "Medical Hospital" is upon the site of the Old Hospital, extended by the vacation of a street by the city. The Administration building is ninety-six feet by fifty-eight feet and three stories in hight. One of the two proposed wings

is completed and is two stories in hight, one hundred and ten feet by thirty-eight feet in size. It has accommodations for seventy-five patients. The structure is of cream colored brick, and cost, with furnishings, about \$55,000, the avails of a tenth mill tax levied by the Twenty-seventh General Assembly.

14. "Boiler House" No. 2. It contains the steam plant for the Hospital, and an upper story is devoted to laundry purposes.

15. "Collegiate Building" to be erected of stone upon the campus. It is to be two hundred and ten feet by one hundred and twenty feet, and three stories in hight. The basement is under contract. The avails of the one-tenth mill tax will be used in its construction so far as needed. It is thought that the tax for three years at least will be required.

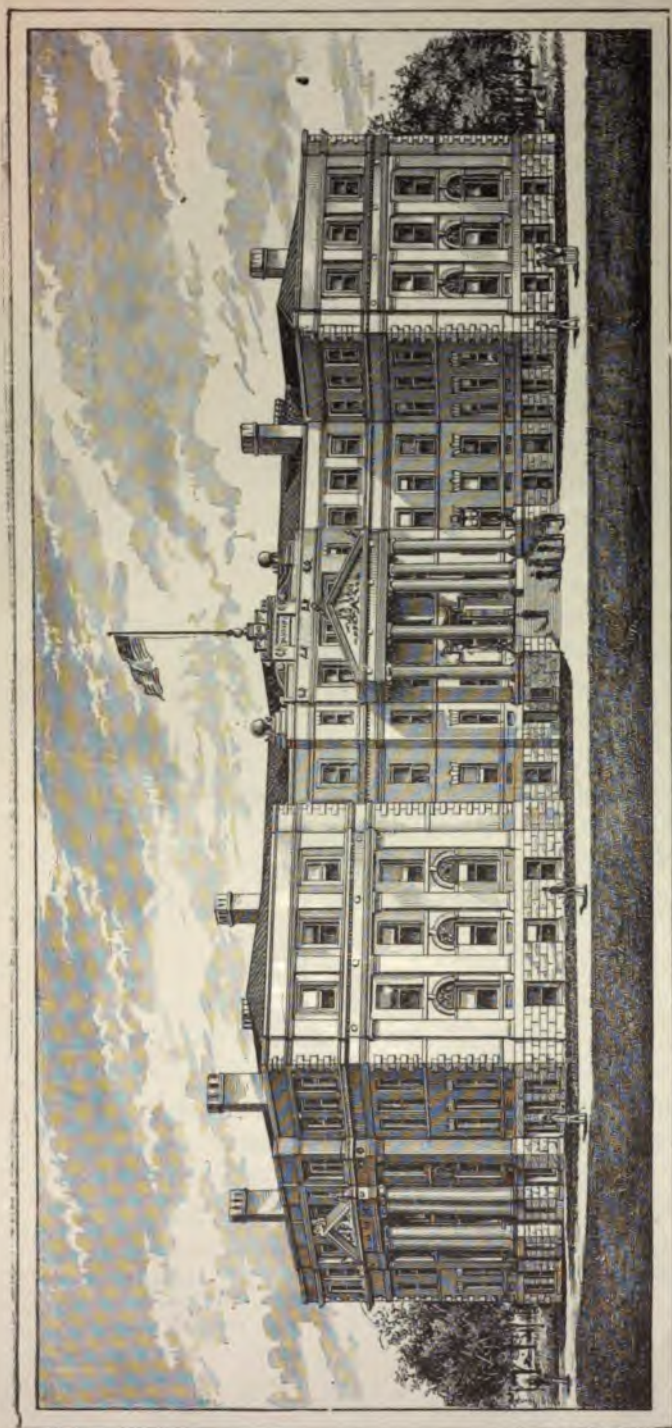
In addition to these buildings, friends of the Young Men's and the Young Women's Christian Associations connected with the University have contributed nearly \$40,000 for the erection of a hall called "Close Hall" in honor of Mrs. Helen S. Close who gave \$10,000. The Hall is two stories in hight above a basement containing a gymnasium and bath rooms. A large auditorium has served the purpose of a chapel and for gathering of students since the old chapel has been occupied as a library and reading room.

V. ORGANIZATION.

The first record is of an adjourned meeting, July 15, 1847; at which By-Laws were adopted.

December 7, 1848, the trustees seemed to ignore the provisions of the law under which they were appointed providing for instruction of teachers only³⁷ and to take a broader view which the name University suggested. They, therefore, listened to a committee asking that the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Upper Mississippi located at Davenport be recognized as the Medical Department of the

³⁷ Laws of Iowa, 1st G. A., Ch. 125.



THE NEW COLLEGIATE BUILDING.

This Building will be completed in 1900. It represents the growth of the University by comparison with preceding cuts, though it stands at the head of many buildings now needed for the housing of its six families, while the others sufficed, each in its turn, as the home for the parental stock.

State University of Iowa. Committees were appointed to draft a plan and a basis of connection. The committees reported, and the trustees fixed upon the first Monday of November, 1849, for the beginning of a sixteen weeks' course of lectures to be given by Drs. Hudson, Vaughan, Flint, Rawson and Hastings, and Stephen Whicher, B. S.

The conditions of recognition were that the University should not be liable pecuniarily, nor should it acquire any control of the property of the College, nor control of its management.

No further action regarding organization appears until February 7, 1854, when a committee was appointed to consider the propriety of putting the State University into operation.

Committee reported May 8, 1854, that they had rented the Academy of the Mechanics' Aid Association. Their action was approved. July 7, 1854, a committee consisting of Messrs. Lathrop, McCleary and Lyon, was authorized to secure professors and to name the probable salary of \$1,000 to \$1,500 for each.

October 28, 1854, the committee reported correspondence with sundry persons, and was instructed to employ Messrs. Larrabee and Moore as professors, and to open the University upon the third Monday of November, 1854. November 21, 1854, Professor W. C. Larrabee was elected President upon a salary of \$1,500 payable quarterly, and Professor Moore's salary (if he should accept professorship) was fixed at \$1,200. It appears that neither gentleman accepted the position tendered. In March, 1855, a school is found in session under instruction of Alexander Johnston, Professor of Mathematics; Abel Beach, Professor of Languages; and E. M. Guffin, Principal of Preparatory Department. There is no record of their appointment, but they are recognized by act of trustees March 15, 1855, fixing the length of the term at sixteen weeks, with the rate of tuition as \$4.00 per term.

April 2, 1855, James Hall was elected Professor of Geology, salary \$1,500; and Josiah D. Whitney was elected Professor of Mineralogy, Meteorology, and Chemistry, salary \$1,000.

May 28, 1855, Lorin Andrews was elected President; H. S. Welton, Professor of Languages (Abel Beach having resigned); John Van Valkenburg, Professor of Normal Department; and E. M. Guffin, was re-elected Principal of Preparatory Department.

July 16, 1855, Lorin Andrews declined the presidency, and Amos Dean, LL. D., of the Albany Law School, was elected Chancellor.

The first Wednesday of September was fixed as the opening day of a term of seventeen weeks. After a vacation of two weeks the second term of twenty-three weeks would begin—residents of the State to be admitted free of tuition the second term. The land sales of June already alluded to gave hope of a fund sufficient for support. Chancellor Dean accepted the position tendered, so far as to assume the work of organizing the force of instruction.

January 7, 1856, the trustees adopted Chancellor Dean's plan of departments³⁸ as follows:

1. Department of Ancient Languages.
2. Department of Modern Languages.
3. Department of Intellectual Philosophy.
4. Department of Moral Philosophy.
5. Department of History.
6. Department of Natural History.
7. Department of Mathematics.
8. Department of Natural Philosophy.
9. Department of Chemistry.

To these were added the Normal Department and the Preparatory Department.

Nos. 6, 7, 8, and 9 constituted a scientific course leading to the degree B. S.; Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 constituted the philosophical course with three studies of scientific course leading

³⁸ With the expansion of the University idea the term Department is differently applied.

2025年12月



Silas Totten

SILAS TOTTEN, D. D.
1859-1862.

to the degree B. A.; Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9 entitled the student completing them to the degree Ph. D., male students to be at least fifteen years of age, and female students fourteen years of age on admission.

No student was permitted to take less than the studies of three departments.

The Chancellor was to take the Department of History.

June 30, 1856, the trustees elected Rev. J. M. Stone to the Chair of Natural Philosophy; G. R. Perkins to the Chair of Mathematics; Edward S. Bondalie to the Chair of Modern Languages; D. F. Wells to the Principalship of the Normal Department.

Under Chancellor Dean the work as outlined above began the third Wednesday of September, 1856, and continued forty-one weeks with one week's vacation at holiday time.

The first catalogue was issued in 1857. It contains a list of professors and instructors as follows:

| | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Amos Dean, LL. D. | Chancellor |
| H. S. Welton, A. M. | Professor of Ancient Languages |
| James Hall, A. M. | Professor of Natural History |
| Josiah D. Whitney, A. M. | Professor of Chemistry |
| Rev. J. M. Stone (Act. Pres.) .. | Professor of Natural Philosophy |
| Frederick Humphrey, A. M. | Professor of Mathematics |
| E. S. Bondalie, A. M. | Professor of Modern Languages |

The number of students enrolled was, males, eighty-three; females, forty-one, of whom one hundred and five were in Normal and Preparatory Departments, males, sixty-eight, females, thirty-seven. The number of collegiate students in various departments was, males, fifteen, females, four.

The second catalogue has the same list of professors, with one hundred and seven students: seventy-six in Preparatory Department, fifty-six in Normal Department—evidently duplicated in part. The third and fourth catalogues are of Normal Department alone, as University work was suspended in other directions.

The third catalogue enrolls twenty-eight male and thirty-

six female students under the instruction of D. F. Wells, Principal, and Miss Lavinia Davis, Assistant.

Number of students enrolled in the fourth catalogue was thirty-two males and fifty-seven females, under same instructors as above with the addition of Mrs. M. A. McGon-egal in charge of Model School, and P. J. Whipple, teacher of music.

The year 1857-58 opened auspiciously, but the new Constitution of 1857 gave the control of the University into the hands of a newly constituted Board of Education. Funds were insufficient and April 27, 1858, it was determined to close all departments for one year. This action was rescinded August 4, 1858, so far as the Normal Department was concerned, and this was to be re-opened November, 1858, if the Chancellor could by that time name a Principal for the same. D. F. Wells was named.

The first Collegiate degree of Bachelor of Science was conferred upon Edson Smith at the close of the college year 1857-58.

Chancellor Dean resigned the office which he had only nominally filled by two or three short visits for which he received no compensation except in settlement of expenses.

While acting as Chancellor he was placed upon a commission with Horace Mann of Massachusetts and the Attorney-General of the State to frame a school law for Iowa. The work was so admirably done that in its essential features it remains to this day; though their work was not accepted for two years, during which time the State was without any school system. This concerns the University only as it was found easy to make the University the head of the common school system of the State.

From this point it will be appropriate to consider the several Departments of the University as it exists to-day, each by itself.

I. NORMAL DEPARTMENT.

As already stated this Department organized as a part of

•

•

•



OLIVER M. SPENCER, D. D.
1862-1867.

the University. was the chief Department from 1856 to 1858, and the sole Department in operation from 1858 to 1860.

Upon the re-opening of the University in 1860 till 1873 it maintained a *quasi* independent organization, when it was merged into the Collegiate Department, under the Professor of Didactics.

Normal certificates were given to one hundred and eighty-five persons of whom twenty-one afterward completed collegiate courses.

The Degree of Bachelor of Didactics is now conferred upon graduates of the University who have spent one year of their collegiate course in the study of didactics, and have after graduation taught two years successfully.

INSTRUCTORS.

| | | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------|-----------|
| John Van Valkenburg | Principal..... | 1855-1856 |
| D. Franklin Wells..... | Principal..... | 1856-1866 |
| Stephen N. Fellows, D. D..... | Principal..... | 1867-1873 |
| Lavinia Davis..... | Assistant | 1858-1870 |
| Mrs. M. A. McGonegal | Assistant | 1859-1861 |
| Amelia C. Traer..... | Assistant | 1861-1865 |
| Jessie M. Bowen..... | Assistant | 1863-1864 |
| Mattie J. Bowman..... | Assistant | 1864-1865 |
| Martha Roe..... | Assistant | 1865-1867 |
| Susan R. Rowley | Assistant | 1866-1867 |
| Sarah F. Loughridge..... | Assistant | 1870-1873 |

II. COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

This Department dates from 1860, though some work of collegiate character was attempted during Chancellor Dean's administration, between 1856 and 1858. One student had completed the scientific course when want of means led to a suspension of the Department for two years.

Preparatory work seemed a necessity and was continued till 1879, when it was found that the high schools and academies were adequate to supply students with needed preparation.

The Principals of the Preparatory School were:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| *E. M. Guffin, A. M. | 1860-1864 |
| †Charles E. Borland, A. M. | 1864-1867 |
| S. Sylvester Howell, A. M. | 1867-1868 |
| E. C. Ebersole, A. M. | 1868-1869 |

Assistant Teachers:

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| S. Louise Brainerd | 1864-1867 |
| Ellen A. Moore, A. B. | 1865-1869 |
| May Parvin, A. B. | 1865-1866 |
| Mary E. Hart, B. S. | 1865-1866 |
| Mary E. Crocker | 1865-1866 |
| James Robert, A. M. | 1865-1866 |
| Enma Brown | 1866-1868 |
| Celia A. Moore, B. S. | 1866-1869 |
| Rachel Elliott | 1866-1867 |
| Augusta Zimmerman | 1866-1867 |
| Susan E. Hale, A. M. | 1868-1869 |

From 1869 to 1879 the work of instruction was committed to the professors and their assistants of the Collegiate Department.

Changes in the character of work done in the Collegiate Department may be readily seen in a comparison of the requisites for admission between 1860 and 1898. Progress has been steady and constant in accord with the advance of public school work in the State.

Requisites for admission to collegiate classes were:

1860. Arithmetic; Algebra, equations of the first degree; Plane Geometry; Trigonometry; English Grammar; Geography; Caesar, four books; Cicero, four orations; Vergil's *Æneid*, six books; Greek Reader; Xenophon's *Anabasis*, two books.

1898. Arithmetic; Algebra complete; Plane and Solid Geometry; English Grammar; English Literature (Shakespeare, *Macbeth*; Milton, *Paradise Lost*, Books I and II; Addison, *Sir Roger de Coverly Papers*; Coleridge, *Ancient Mariner*; Carlyle, *Essay on Burns*; Shelley, *Defense of Poetry*; Burke, *Speech on Conciliation with America*; Low-

*Mr. Guffin had done similar work from 1855 to 1858.

†Service closed by death.

24308

1974



NATHAN R. LEONARD, A. M.
Acting President 1867-1868, 1870-1871.

ell, Vision of Sir Launfal;) Geography; Book-keeping (single entry); Physiology; History (United States, English, and Ancient); Civil Government; Drawing; Caesar, four books; Cicero, six orations; Vergil, *Æneid*, six books; Xenophon's *Anabasis*.

Instead of Greek in Philosophical (A) Course one year of German or French may be substituted for Greek, and in Philosophical (B) Course twelve terms work in Physics, Botany, Physical Geography, Economics, Chemistry, Astronomy, Zoology or Geology, so selected that not less than one term shall be accepted in any one study (and whenever possible three terms consecutive work in one science are preferred), or three terms in German, or three terms in French may be substituted for Latin and Greek.

Latin preparation is in all cases preferred, and after 1898 two years' work in some foreign language will be an absolute requirement. This provision will atone for an apparent letting down of standard of admission by dropping out Latin from requirements and inserting it within collegiate studies.

For admission to Scientific and Engineering Courses the same requirements are made as for Philosophical Course B.

Advance in opportunities for special study is apparent in the fact that in 1860 only thirty-two subjects were offered before graduation and all prescribed—twenty-two in letters and ten in science.—in 1898 two hundred and four subjects are offered—one hundred and twenty-six in letters and seventy-eight in science—only twelve to eighteen prescribed, and eighteen to twenty-four elective from one hundred and sixty-eight studies offered.

The increase in laboratory facilities and the better opportunities for reading in the libraries has made it possible to introduce into the University

THE SEMINARY METHODS.

The first Seminary for original research and for presentation of results to be criticised by the professor in charge,

was opened in 1887 under Professor Patrick of the Chair of Philosophy and Psychology. It has been followed in English and United States History, in Latin, in German, in French, in Political Science, in Pedagogy, in Physics, in Botany, and in what is called Research Work in Chemistry.

The work of research is constant in all departments of physical sciences, of natural sciences, and of astronomy.

Most of the Seminaries are opened *primarily* for graduate students but they admit undergraduates upon conditions prescribed by the professors in charge.

Full graduate courses are opened in thirty-five subjects to graduates alone, and in forty-seven other subjects in undergraduate courses for such graduates as have not had opportunity to pursue them or have elected other studies during their collegiate course.

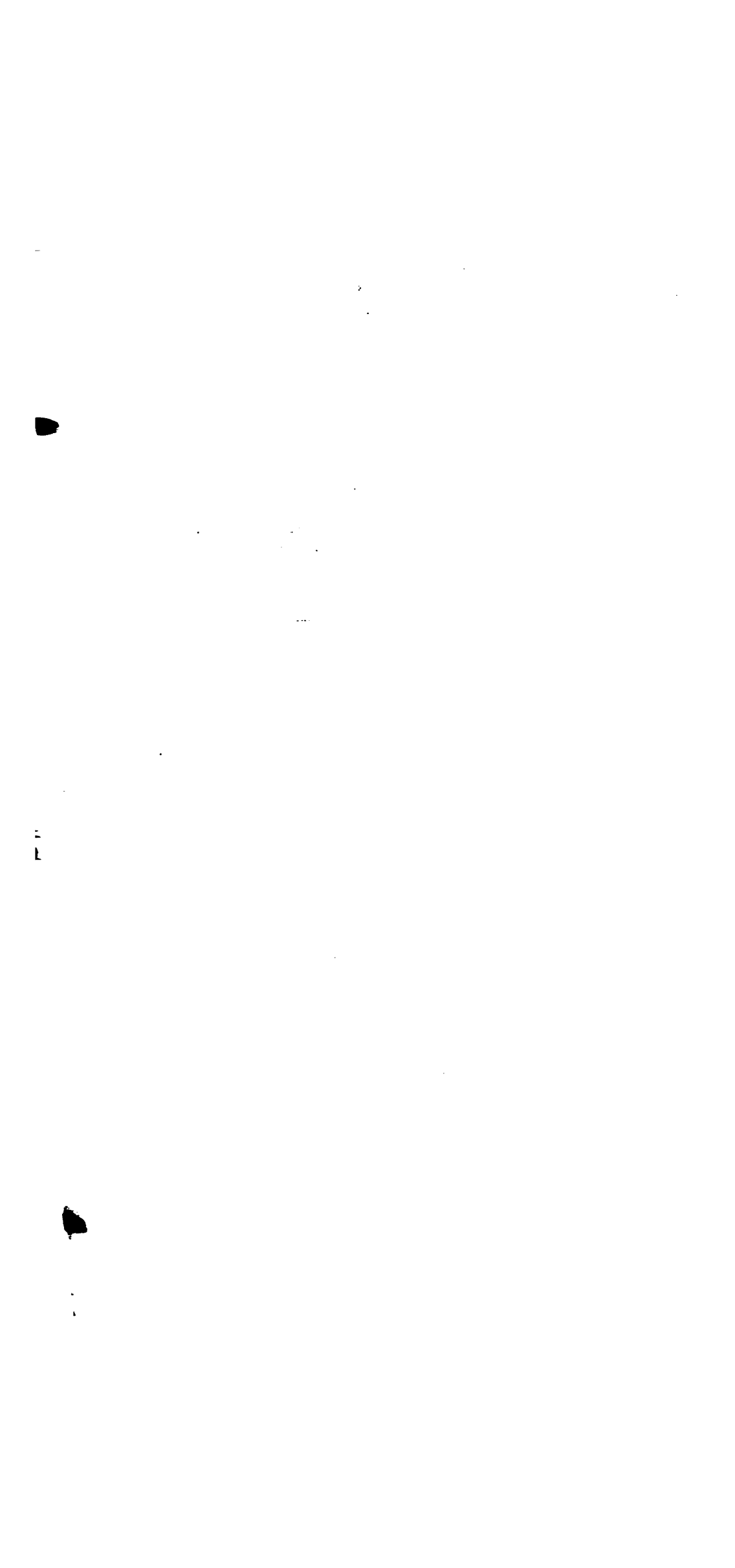
BOARD OF INSTRUCTION.

In 1860 the University was organized with six professors:
One for Intellectual and Moral Philosophy and Rhetoric;
One for History. Political Economy and International Law;

One for Mathematics and Astronomy;
One for Ancient and Modern Languages;
One for Physics and Chemistry;
One for Natural History.

In 1898 the number employed is:

| | Professors | Instructors |
|--------------------------------------|------------|-------------|
| English Language and Literature..... | 1 | 2 |
| Latin Language and Literature..... | 1 | 3 |
| Greek Language and Literature..... | | 1 |
| German Language and Literature..... | 1 | 2 |
| French Language and Literature..... | 1 | 1 |
| Oratory..... | | 1 |
| History..... | 1 | 1 |
| Political Science..... | 1 | 1 |
| Government and Administration..... | 1 | |
| Philosophy..... | 1 | 1 |
| Mathematics and Astronomy..... | 1 | 3 |
| Civil Engineering..... | 1 | 2 |





JAMES BLACK, D. D.
1808-1870.

| | | |
|------------------------------|---|---|
| Chemistry | 1 | 1 |
| Physics | 1 | 1 |
| Geology | 1 | 1 |
| Botany | 1 | 1 |
| Zoology | 1 | 1 |
| Morphology and Physiology .. | 1 | 1 |
| Pedagogy | 1 | 1 |
| Military | 1 | 1 |

PRESIDENTS.

1. Amos Dean, LL. D., was elected in 1855 but assumed none of the duties except that of preliminary organization and came to the University but twice for a short visit each time, during his nominal Presidency.

Dr. Dean was Chancellor of the Law School at Albany, a position which he retained till his death in 1868. In pursuance of a fixed purpose, he prepared himself to enter the Senior Class of Union College from which institution he graduated in 1826. He became prominent in the legal profession, but is best known as an educator. For twenty years he was lecturer on Medical jurisprudence in the "Albany Medical School," and for fourteen years at the head of the "Albany Law School."

His struggles to obtain an education brought him into close sympathy with young men of like ambition with himself, and had means been sufficient he would have given prominence to the University from its beginning.

2. President Dean having resigned the trustees elected October 26, 1856 Silas Totten, D. D., as President.

Dr. Totten was a native of New York State, a graduate of Union College, Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Trinity College, President of Trinity College for eleven years, Professor of Chemistry and Mental Philosophy in the College of William and Mary in Virginia, afterwards New City as Rector of Trinity College, for eight years, and his other positions. His name is prominent in the history of service and his influence is felt in the history of the State.

the trustees he appeared before the Legislature February 6, 1860, in an address upon "University Education." He also occupied himself in the study of details before assuming office, and upon June 26, 1860, presented a plan of organization of Collegiate work in six departments, as follows:

- I. Moral and Intellectual Philosophy and Belles Lettres.
- II. History and Political Economy.
- III. Ancient and Modern Languages.
- IV. Mathematics and Astronomy.
- V. Chemistry and Natural Philosophy.
- VI. Natural History.

The arrangement obtained in its general features, with sub-divisions such as the growth of the Institution had made necessary, until 1865, when the feature of independence of each of the departments disappeared, and three departments Preparatory, Normal, and Collegiate, were recognized. The Collegiate Department embraced classical and scientific courses of four years each.

Upon the third Wednesday of September the University was opened for the first time under a President resident and taking part in instruction.

The Faculty consisted of the following:

- President Totten in First Department.
Oliver M. Spencer, A. M., in Third Department.
Nathan R. Leonard, A. M., in Fourth Department.
James Lillie, D. D., in Fifth Department.
Theodore S. Parvin, A. M., in Sixth Department.

Professors Spencer and Lillie exchanged departments with approbation of the trustees.

The Second Department was placed in charge of the President, and part of the instruction was put in the hands of Professor Parvin.

A resolution was adopted declaring that "no Professor should connect himself as a Pastor with any religious denomination, or receive any emolument for services from any such denomination, or engage in the practice of the learned professions for hire or reward." Evidently teaching was not

2025.12.25



GEORGE THACHER, D. D.
1871-1877.

regarded by the trustees at that time as a "learned profession." Attendance of students upon Chapel services and upon Sunday service was made compulsory and continued such till 1879 when the compulsory feature was discontinued.

During the first year, 1860-1, one hundred and seventy-two students were enrolled—eighty-six of each sex; in college classes, thirty-one—twenty-six males and five females. In 1858 by vote of trustees females were excluded except from Normal Department, but before the opening in 1860 the action had been rescinded.

Before the end of the first year the Civil War had called out nearly all male students of suitable age. It continued its demands upon the patriotic young men, and the army list made up at the close of the war contains one hundred and twenty-four names of students upon its Honor Roll.

3. August 19, 1862. Dr. Totten resigned the Presidency, and Professor O. M. Spencer was elected to the vacancy, retaining also his Chair of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy.

As the trustees wished the Faculty to have some control of the Preparatory Department the Principal of which was not a member of the Faculty. Professor T. S. Parvin was made Principal of the Department, Professor of Natural History and Professor of History. Political Economy was put in charge of the President.

June 24, 1863. President Spencer tendered his resignation which the trustees declined to accept. In 1866 he was granted leave of absence for fifteen months that he might accept the position of Consul-General at Genoa. In 1867 he resigned as he determined to continue his stay abroad. Professor N. R. Leonard was made acting President, a position which as Vice-President he had virtually held for the year of President Spencer's absence on leave. During the years 1865-7 a large body of young men who had returned from the army, entered the University. At no time in the history of the institution has there been so large a proportion of mature men graduated as between the years 1866 and 1870.

It seems unnecessary to burden this sketch with detailed statements of numbers year by year. The names of professors and instructors will suffice, and the summary of graduates will show the results of their work in the line of studies pursued.

4. James Black, D. D., was elected President in 1868 and continued in office two years. Dr. Black came to the Presidency from the Vice-Presidency of Washington and Jefferson College in Pennsylvania. He was affable and attached himself to the student body by his remarkable memory of names and residences after a single introduction, and by remarkable ability as an impromptu speaker. His administration was too brief for any marked fruits after his sowing. The expansion of the University in the direction of professional instruction began during Dr. Black's presidency. He resigned in 1870, and accepted a professorship at Wooster, Ohio.

Professor N. R. Leonard again acts as president until 1871.

5. George Thacher, D. D., assumes the presidency, coming directly from pastoral work with little preliminary training for the work he undertook. Peculiarly sensitive in his nature, with high ideals regarding his office, Dr. Thacher did not find discipline an easy task. His high attainments in scholarship gave him power as an instructor. His health yielded all too quickly to the demands made upon him and after six years' service he resigned. He lived a victim of disease but a short time after his resignation.

6. Hon. Christian W. Slagle, a member of the Board of Regents, a gentleman thoroughly conversant with the condition and needs of the University, a conservative man of conciliatory spirit much needed at the time, consented to act as president for a year. The first effort at securing a permanent endowment from the State was successful through President Slagle's labors.

7. In September, 1878, Josiah L. Pickard, LL. D., en-



*Truly Yours
C. W. Slagle*

CHRISTIAN W. SLAGLE, A. M.
1877-1878.

tered upon the presidency with a record of five years' service as State Superintendent of Schools for Wisconsin and thirteen years as Superintendent of Schools for the city of Chicago. The completion of the work of unification of the school system, commenced under Dr. Thacher when high school graduates were welcomed to the University, continued under President Slagle in the abandonment of the Preparatory Department of the University, was the first aim of President Pickard. Graduates of accepted high schools were received to the Freshman Class without examination. The permanent endowment was increased. Two professional departments, Dental and Pharmaceutical, were added. The Medical Department and the Homeopathic Medical Department were housed in buildings erected specially for them. The Natural Sciences entered a new building with a fine equipment of apparatus, and with a museum greatly enlarged by contribution of valuable specimens in Natural History, the gift of W. T. Hornaday, D. F. Talbot and others.

8. 1887 witnessed the inauguration of Charles A. Schaeffer, LL. D., as President. Dr. Schaeffer came from Cornell University where he had served as Professor of Chemistry nineteen years. He was the first Dean of the Cornell University. During his administration now entering its twelfth year, the Chemical Laboratory, the Homeopathic Medical Hospital, the Dental Building and the Medical Hospital have been completed, and the Collegiate Building foundation laid. The permanent annual endowment has been increased from \$28,000 to \$65,500. A building fund has been secured by the levy of a tenth mill tax for six years, and the Museum has been greatly enlarged by private donations.

Dr. Schaeffer has evinced executive ability in large measure, and is sustained by a harmonious faculty.*

*Upon the day of the opening of President Schaeffer's twelfth year of service he was seized with illness which, after ten days of extreme suffering, ended in his death. At the summit of his greatest efficiency, from which he could look forward to the enjoyment of rich fruitage after strenuous labor, he is called to put off the harness. He was the first to die in office.

Amos N. Currier, LL. D., is made acting President. until Dr. Schaeffer's successor is secured.

The following list embraces all professors, assistant professors, and instructors who have served the University from its organization in its Collegiate Department.

The presidents who have also given instruction to classes need not be repeated.

ENGLISH LITERATURE.

Professors:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Gilbert L. Pinkham, A. M..... | 1873-1878 |
| Phebe W. Sudlow, A. M..... | 1878-1881 |
| Susan F. Smith, A. M..... | 1881-1887 |
| M. B. Anderson, A. M..... | 1887-1891 |
| Edward E. Hale, Jr., Ph. D..... | 1892-1895 |
| Geo. A. Wauchope, Ph. D..... | 1895-1897 |
| William P. Reeves, Ph. D..... | 1898- |

Assistant Professor:

| | |
|------------------------------|-----------|
| Martin W. Sampson, A. M..... | 1890-1891 |
| Acting Professor..... | 1891-1892 |

Instructors:

| | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|
| Gilbert L. Pinkham, A. M..... | 1869-1870, 1872-1873 |
| George T. Keller, A. M..... | 1871-1872 |
| Caroline Pinkham..... | 1873-1874 |
| Anna C. Bixby..... | 1874-1875 |
| William Osmond, A. M..... | 1876-1878 |
| Marietta Lay, A. M..... | 1887-1890 |
| N. W. Stephenson..... | 1891-1892 |
| Albert E. Egge, Ph. D..... | 1892-1896 |
| S. E. Irving, A. M..... | 1895-1896 |
| George C. Cook, A. B..... | 1895- |
| *Harry E. Kelley, A. M..... | 1895- |
| Fred R. Howe, A. B..... | 1899- |

LATIN.

Professors:

| | |
|--|-----------|
| Abel Beach, A. M..... | 1855-1855 |
| Henry S. Welton, A. M..... | 1855-1858 |
| James Lillie, D. D..... | 1860-1863 |
| Joseph T. Robert, LL. D..... | 1863-1867 |
| Amos N. Currier, LL. D..... | 1867- |
| Acting President since September 26, 1898. | |

*Absent on leave.

2020

2021



J. L. Pickard 1893

JOSIAH L. PICKARD, LL. D.
1878-1887.

Assistant Professor:

Franklin H. Potter, A. M. 1896-

Instructors:

Charles E. Borland, A. M. 1863-1864*
 S. Sylvester Howell, A. M. 1866-1867
 Celia A. M. Currier, B. S. 1869-1874
 S. Smith Hanna, A. M. 1871-1872, 1874-1875
 Priscilla Milliken, A. B. 1873-1874
 Sarah F. Loughridge, A. M. 1874-1886, 1888-1895
 Frank E. Brush, D. D. 1874-1875
 Mary E. Apthorp, A. M. 1874-1880
 William D. Tisdale, A. M. 1875-1876
 Franklin H. Potter, A. M. 1895-1896
 Louisa E. Hughes, A. M. 1896-

Fellow:

Roberta M. Holmes, A. M. 1897-1898

GREEK.**Professors:**

Abel Beach, A. M. 1855-1855
 Henry S. Welton, A. M. 1855-1858
 James Lillie, D. D. 1860-1862
 Joseph T. Robert, LL. D. 1863-1867
 Amos N. Currier, LL. D. 1867-1870
 Leonard F. Parker, D. D. 1870-1883
 David F. Call, A. M. 1883-1884*

Assistant Professor:

Leona A. Call, A. M. 1885-

Acting Professor 1884-1885

Instructors:

Charles E. Borland, A. M. 1863-1864
 S. Sylvester Howell, A. M. 1866-1867
 E. C. Ebersole, A. M. 1869-1870
 Priscilla Milliken, A. M. 1873-1876
 Frank E. Brush, D. D. 1874-1875
 Mary E. Apthorp, A. M. 1874-1880
 Harriet J. Parker, A. M. 1880-1881
 C. M. Des Islets, A. M. 1881-1881
 David F. Call, A. M. 1882-1883

GERMAN AND FRENCH.**Professors:**

James Lillie, D. D. 1860-1863
 Charles A. Eggert, Ph. D. 1865-1888
 Charles B. Wilson, A. M. 1888-1895
 German only 1895-

*Service closed by death.

| | |
|--|------------|
| F. C. L. van Steenderen (French only)..... | 1895- |
| Assistant Professors: | |
| Theodore L. Neff, Ph. D. (French)..... | 1890-1893 |
| F. C. L. van Steenderen, A. M. (French)..... | 1894-1895 |
| Instructors: | |
| Edward S. Bondalie..... | 1856-1858 |
| Gustavus Hinrichs, LL. D..... | 1862-1864 |
| Charles A. Eggert, Ph. D..... | 1864-1865 |
| Otto Schmidt..... | 1871-1872 |
| Joseph C. Matthews, A. B..... | 1873-1874 |
| Gustavus Hubner..... | 1874-1876 |
| Alfred Wood, B. Ph..... | 1874-1875 |
| Blanche H. Lee..... | 1875-1876 |
| William Osmond, A. M..... | 1876-1878 |
| Minnie E. Leonard, A. M..... | 1878-1879 |
| Frank M. Leonard, A. M..... | 1882-1883 |
| Mrs. J. J. Dietz (French)..... | 1886-1889 |
| F. E. Lodeman, Ph. D..... | 1890-1892 |
| Fred B. Sturm, A. B..... | 1892- |
| J. C. Walker, B. Ph..... | 1893-1894 |
| Carl Treimer, A. B..... | 1896-1897* |
| Delia S. Hutchinson, A. M. (French)..... | 1896-1898 |
| Carl Schlenker, A. B..... | 1896-1898 |
| Karl D. Jessen, A. B..... | 1897-1897 |
| Clarence W. Eastman, Ph. D..... | 1898- |
| William O. Farnsworth, A. M. (French)..... | 1898- |

COMPARATIVE PHILOLOGY.

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------|
| Professors: | |
| Charles A. Eggert, Ph. D..... | 1881-1883 |
| Leonard F. Parker, D. D..... | 1883-1887 |

RHETORIC AND ORATORY.

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| Professor: | |
| Edward M. Booth, A. M..... | 1882-1887 |
| Instructor: | |
| Mrs. A. K. Partridge..... | 1889- |

HISTORY.

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----------|
| Lecturer: | |
| President James Black, D. D..... | 1868-1870 |
| Professors: | |
| Theodore S. Purvin, LL. D..... | 1869-1870 |
| Leonard F. Parker, D. D..... | 1870-1887 |
| William R. Perkins, Ph. D..... | 1887-1895 |
| William C. Wilcox, A. M..... | 1895- |

*Service closed by death.

Instructors:

Harry G. Plum, A. M. 1896-
 Percy L. Kaye, Ph. D. 1898-

Fellows:

Barthinius L. Wick, A. M. 1891-1893
 W. T. Chantland, B. Ph. 1893-1894

PHILOSOPHY.**Lecturer:**

President George Thacher, D. D. 1871-1877

Professors:

Stephen N. Fellows, D. D. 1877-1887
 George T. W. Patrick, Ph. D. 1887-

Assistant Professors:

J. Allen Gilbert, Ph. D. (Psychology) 1895-1897
 Carl E. Seashore, Ph. D. (Philosophy) 1897-

PEDAGOGY.**Professors:**

Stephen N. Fellows. 1873-1887
 Josiah L. Pickard, LL. D. 1887-1889
 Frank B. Cooper, A. M. 1889-1891
 Joseph J. McConnell, A. M. 1891-

Instructor:

Herbert C. Dorcas, A. M. 1897-

Fellow:

Herbert C. Dorcas, A. M. 1896-1897

POLITICAL SCIENCE.**Lecturers:**

President J. L. Pickard, LL. D. 1878-1889
 Chancellor Emlin McClain, LL. D. 1896-

Professors:

Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D. 1869-1871
 Stephen N. Fellows, D. D. 1872-1878
 Isaac A. Loos, A. M. 1889-

Assistant Professor:

Benjamin F. Shambaugh, Ph. D. 1896-1897

Instructors:

Charles Beardsley, Jr., A. B. 1894-1896
 Benjamin F. Shambaugh, Ph. D. 1895-1896
 William R. Patterson, Ph. D. 1898-

Fellows:

F. H. Noble, A. M. 1894-1895
 Frank V. Brock, A. B. 1896-1897
 C. H. Van Law, A. B. 1896-1898

GOVERNMENT AND ADMINISTRATION.**Professor:**

Benjamin F. Shambaugh, Ph. D. 1897-

MATHEMATICS AND ASTRONOMY.

Professors:

| | |
|------------------------------|-----------|
| Nathan R. Leonard, A. M..... | 1860-1887 |
| Laenas G. Weld, A. M..... | 1889- |
| Acting Professor..... | 1887-1889 |

Assistant Professors:

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------|
| Alexander Thompson, C. E..... | 1871-1872 |
| Andrew A. Veblen, A. M..... | 1885-1886 |
| Arthur T. Smith, A. M..... | 1893- |

Instructors:

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----------|
| Alexander Johnston, A. M..... | 1855-1856 |
| Frederick Humphrey, A. M..... | 1856-1858 |
| S. B. McKee, A. M..... | 1866-1867 |
| Mrs. Cella A. M. Currier, B. Ph..... | 1867-1868 |
| Mrs. Ellen A. Rich, A. M..... | 1869-1871 |
| James M. Gow, A. M..... | 1869-1870 |
| Elizabeth A. Griffith, B. Ph..... | 1871-1874 |
| Alexander Thompson, C. E..... | 1871-1872 |
| Phoebe Scofield, B. S..... | 1874-1881 |
| Joseph C. Matthews..... | 1874-1876 |
| William B. Tisdale, A. B..... | 1875-1876 |
| John F. Clyde, A. M..... | 1882-1883 |
| Andrew A. Veblen, A. M..... | 1883-1885 |
| Laenas G. Weld, A. M..... | 1886-1887 |
| Ernest R. Nichols, A. M..... | 1887-1890 |
| Oscar W. Anthony, A. M..... | 1890-1893 |
| Lieut. George W. Read, U. S. A..... | 1892-1893 |
| E. Doolittle, C. E..... | 1893-1895 |
| W. T. Noos, Ph. D..... | 1895-1896 |
| Fred D. Merritt, A. M..... | 1896- |
| George N. Bauer, A. M..... | 1896-1898 |
| Burton S. Easton, A. B..... | 1898- |

CIVIL ENGINEERING.

Professors:

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----------|
| Philetus H. Philbrick, C. E..... | 1873-1887 |
| Charles D. Jameson, C. E..... | 1887-1895 |
| Alfred V. Sims, C. E..... | 1895- |

Assistant Professors:

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------|
| William E. Crane, C. E..... | 1882-1886 |
| Charles S. Magowan, C. E..... | 1887- |

Instructors:

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------|
| John F. Polley, C. E..... | 1878-1882 |
| Charles S. Magowan, C. E..... | 1886-1887 |
| R. T. Hartman, B. S..... | 1896-1898 |

MILITARY SCIENCE.

Officers of United States Army detailed.



Charles A. Schaeffer

CHARLES A. SCHAEFFER, LL. D.
1867-1938.

Professors:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Lieut. Albert D. Schenck | 1874-1876 |
| Lieut. James Chester | 1877-1880 |
| Lieut. George A. Thurston | 1880-1883 |
| Lieut. Edward C. Knower | 1883-1886 |
| Lieut. Joseph Califf | 1886-1889 |
| Lieut. George W. Read | 1889-1893 |
| Lieut. Charles B. Vogdes | 1893-1897 |
| Lieut. Edward H. Ely | 1897-1898 |

Instructor:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-------|
| George S. Schaeffer, A. M. | 1898- |
|---------------------------------|-------|

DRAWING.

Instructor:

| | |
|-------------------------|-----------|
| Hattie J. Stimmel | 1891-1892 |
|-------------------------|-----------|

CHEMISTRY.

Lecturer:

| | |
|---|-----------|
| President Oliver M. Spencer, D. D. | 1862-1864 |
|---|-----------|

Professors:

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------|
| Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D. | 1860-1864 |
| Oliver M. Spencer, D. D. | 1860-1862 |
| Gustavus Hinrichs, LL. D. | 1864-1885 |
| Launcelot W. Andrews, Ph. D. | 1885- |

Assistant Professors:

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| Gustavus Hinrichs, LL. D. | 1863-1864 |
| Rush Emery Ph. B. | 1868-1869 |
| William C. Preston, A. M. | 1869-1882 |

Instructors:

| | |
|---------------------------------|------------------|
| Albert S. Hitchcock, M. S. | 1886-1889 |
| F. M. Spanutius, M. S. | 1889-1892 |
| Percy H. Walker, M. S. | 1892-1896, 1897- |
| Carl L. Ende, M. S. | 1894-1897 |
| Lester T. Jackson, A. B. | 1896-1898 |
| Henry E. Radasch, M. S. | 1895-1896 |
| Frank N. Brink | 1898- |

PHYSICS.

Lecturer:

| | |
|---|-----------|
| President Oliver M. Spencer, D. D. | 1862-1864 |
|---|-----------|

Professors:

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-----------|
| Oliver M. Spencer, D. D. | 1860-1862 |
| Gustavus Hinrichs, LL. D. | 1864-1885 |
| Nathan R. Leonard, A. M. | 1885-1887 |
| Launcelot W. Andrews, Ph. D. | 1885-1888 |
| Andrew A. Veblen, A. M. | 1889- |

| | |
|------------------------|-----------|
| Acting Professor | 1888-1889 |
|------------------------|-----------|

Assistant Professors:

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| Gustavus Hinrichs, LL. D. | 1863-1864 |
|--------------------------------|-----------|

| | |
|--|-----------|
| Rush Emery, Ph. D..... | 1868-1869 |
| William C. Preston, A. M..... | 1869-1882 |
| Andrew A. Veblen, A. M..... | 1886-1887 |
| Associate Professor..... | 1887-1888 |
| Instructors: | |
| Frank E. Nipher, LL. D..... | 1870-1874 |
| Henry C. Harris, B. S..... | 1883-1884 |
| Oscar W. Anthony, A. M..... | 1889-1890 |
| A. L. Arner, B. S..... | 1890-1895 |
| Charles H. Bowman, B. Ph..... | 1896- |
| Mechanician: | |
| George L. Grimes, B. S..... | 1897-1898 |
| Fellows: | |
| Charles H. Bowman, B. Ph..... | 1895-1896 |
| Charles F. Lorenz, B. S..... | 1897-1898 |
| Oswald Veblen, A. B..... | 1898- |
| GEOLOGY. | |
| Professors: | |
| Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D..... | 1860-1869 |
| Charles A. White, A. M..... | 1867-1873 |
| Samuel Calvin, Ph. D..... | 1874- |
| Assistant Professors: | |
| Thomas H. Macbride, Ph. D..... | 1878-1883 |
| Instructors: | |
| Charles C. Nutting, A. M..... | 1886-1889 |
| Gilbert L. Houser, M. S..... | 1892-1897 |
| Robert L. McCord, A. B..... | 1896-1897 |
| Thomas E. Savage, B. S..... | 1897-1898 |
| H. A. Mueller, B. S..... | 1898- |
| BOTANY. | |
| Professors: | |
| Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D..... | 1860-1869 |
| Thomas H. Macbride, Ph. D..... | 1883- |
| Assistant Professors: | |
| Thomas H. Macbride, Ph. D..... | 1878-1883 |
| Bohumil Shimek, B. S..... | 1890- |
| Instructors: | |
| Charles C. Nutting, A. M..... | 1886-1889 |
| Mary F. Linder, A. M..... | 1889-1890 |
| Charles L. Smith, A. M..... | 1894-1896 |
| ANIMAL MORPHOLOGY AND PHYSIOLOGY. | |
| Professors: | |
| Samuel Calvin, Ph. D..... | 1878-1892 |
| Gilbert L. Houser, M. S..... | 1897- |
| Acting Professor..... | 1895-1897 |
| Assistant Professors: | |
| Thomas H. Macbride, Ph. D..... | 1878-1883 |

9252572



Oliver H. Currier

OLIVER H. CURRIER, JR.
Vice-President 1905 to 1906

| | |
|------------------------------|-----------|
| Gilbert L. Houser, M. S..... | 1892-1895 |
| Instructor: | |
| Frank S. Aby, M. S..... | 1889-1892 |
| Fellow: | |
| Albertus J. Burge, B. S..... | 1897- |

ZOOLOGY.

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| Professors: | |
| Thomas H. Machbride, Ph. D..... | 1883-1889 |
| Charles C. Nutting, A. M..... | 1894- |
| Systematic Zoology | 1889-1894 |
| Assistant Professors: | |
| Charles C. Nutting, A. M..... | 1888-1889 |
| Henry F. Wickham, M. S..... | 1895- |

MUSEUM.

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| Curators: | |
| Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D..... | 1859-1861 |
| C. A. White, A. M..... | 1867-1873 |
| Samuel Calvin, Ph. D..... | 1873-1886 |
| Charles C. Nutting, A. M..... | 1886- |
| Assistant Curators: | |
| Henry F. Wickham, M. S..... | 1891- |
| Frank Russell, B. S..... | 1894-1895 |
| Taxidermist: | |
| Joseph H. Ridgway..... | 1896- |

LIBRARY.

| | |
|---|-----------|
| Librarians: | |
| Frederick Humphrey..... | 1857-1859 |
| Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D..... | 1859-1861 |
| Secretary of Trustees <i>ex officio</i> | 1861-1863 |
| Joseph T. Robert, LL. D..... | 1863-1867 |
| Amos N. Currier, LL. D..... | 1867-1879 |
| Mrs. Ada North | 1879-1892 |
| Joseph W. Rich | 1892-1898 |
| Mrs. Bertha G. Ridgway | 1898- |

GRADUATES OF COLLEGIATE DEPARTMENT.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|------|
| Degree of Bachelor of Arts..... | 384 |
| Degree of Bachelor of Philosophy..... | 485 |
| Degree of Bachelor of Science..... | 202 |
| Degree of Civil Engineer | 45 |
| Total to close of year 1897-8..... | 1116 |
| Normal Diplomas..... | 185 |

The Degree of Bachelor of Science was inferior to the others until 1879 when the requirements for its award were made practically the same.

The Degree of Civil Engineer followed that of Bachelor of Science until it was discontinued in 1892 and is now given for advanced work as a second degree, the first being that of Bachelor of Science in Civil Engineering or Bachelor of Science in Electrical Engineering.

The Degree of Master of Arts was given in course to all graduates applying for the same after three years from graduation until 1890, since which time it is awarded only upon the completion of a year's full study under direction of the Faculty.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Degree of Master of Arts in course | 203 |
| Degree of Master of Arts after special study | 34 |
| Degree of Master of Science after special study | 16 |
| Degree of Civil Engineer after special study | 1 |

3. LAW DEPARTMENT.

The first steps toward the organization of the Law Department were taken March 22, 1865, when Hon. James Grant and the Judges of the Supreme Court were appointed a committee to prepare a plan of organization. The committee reported June 26, 1865, and was requested to secure legislative action.

The twelfth General Assembly, Chapter 23, March 9, 1868, made provision for aid to the Scientific Department of the University, and to such other departments as the trustees should deem it best to establish. The appropriation was so liberal that the trustees determined to establish a Law Department, and to fit for its use part of the Old Capitol Building, the south half of the second story which had been the Assembly Chamber. The plan contemplated the adoption of a two years' course of study; but in order to secure the merging of the "Iowa Law School" at Des Moines, and so to avoid a formidable rivalry, the course of study was limited to a single year.

The Department was opened in September, 1868, with the lecturers of the Des Moines School as professors, and with William G. Hammond, LL. D. as resident professor and principal. At the same time it was determined to antedate the

founding of the Department so as to include among its graduates those who had graduated from the "Iowa Law School" in the years 1866, 1867 and 1868. The following year Principal Hammond became Chancellor.

The twentieth General Assembly passed an act requiring two years' study as prerequisite to admission to the bar, and the class of 1884 was the last to graduate from the single year's course. Thus the original purpose of the trustees has had its fulfilment, and the graduates from the Department enter the practice of law with advanced preparation. With this advance of requirements within the University, has come also a demand for higher attainments in those who seek admission to the Law Course.

GRADUATES.

| | |
|---|-------------|
| 1866-1884 from the One Year Course | 1167 |
| 1885-1898 from the Two Years Course | 846 |
| | <u>2013</u> |

LAW FACULTY.

President of University *ex officio* President.

Chancellor:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| William G. Hammond, LL. D. | 1869-1881 |
| Lewis W. Ross, Esq. | 1881-1887 |
| James M. Love, LL. D. | 1887-1890 |
| Emlin McClain, LL. D. | 1890- |

Vice Chancellors:

| | |
|----------------------------|-----------|
| Emlin McClain, LL. D. | 1887-1890 |
|----------------------------|-----------|

Professors non-Resident:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| George G. Wright, LL. D. | 1865-1871 |
| Chester C. Cole, LL. D. | 1865-1875 |
| William G. Hammond, LL. D. | 1866-1868 |
| James M. Love, LL. D. | 1875-1887 |

Professors Resident:

| | |
|---------------------------------|-----------|
| William G. Hammond, LL. D. | 1868-1869 |
| William E. Miller, Esq. | 1871-1875 |
| Frederic Mott, Esq. | 1873-1875 |
| Orlando C. Howe, Esq. | 1875-1880 |
| Lewis W. Ross, Esq. | 1880-1881 |
| Emlin McClain, LL. D. | 1881-1887 |
| Frederic Gilman, LL. B. | 1888-1890 |
| William C. Dunton, Esq. | 1889-1890 |
| Eugene Wambaugh, LL. D. | 1889-1892 |
| Samuel Hayes, LL. B. | 1891- |

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------|
| MATTHEW J. WARD, LL. B. | 1892-1893 |
| JAMES A. LUDWIG, LL. B. | 1892- |
| JOHN F. NAY, LL. B. | 1893-1896 |
| EDWARD F. SEARS, LL. B. | 1895-1896 |
| BENJ. S. KENNEDY, LL. B. | 1896- |

LAWYERS.

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------|
| JOHN F. DUNDY, LL. D. | 1869-1876 |
| AMOS A. ALLEN, LL. D. | 1875-1892* |
| JOHN N. BROWN, Esq. | 1875-1886 |
| LEWIS W. BROWN, Esq. | 1880-1880 |
| JOHN F. DUNDY, Esq. | 1881-1889 |
| GEORGE C. WRIGHT, LL. D. | 1881-1896* |
| LUTHER C. BROWN, LL. D. | 1890-1898 |
| WILLIAM C. HARRISON, LL. D. | 1889-1894* |
| ARTHUR J. HENDEL, LL. B. | 1890-1891 |
| MATTHEW J. WARD, LL. B. | 1891-1892, 1893- |
| JOHN A. EDWARDS, LL. B. | 1887-1888 |
| GEOFFREY S. B. LIND, LL. D. | 1890- |
| HENRY E. DUNN, LL. B. | 1895- |

4. MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

Recognition of the College of Physicians and Surgeons at Davenport at a meeting of Trustees of the University, December 7, 1848, has already been alluded to. It was the initiatory act, which was succeeded in 1851 by an act of the Legislature² declaring the Medical School at Keokuk, successor to the Davenport School, to be the "Medical Department of the State University of Iowa," and making its diplomas evidence of the qualifications of persons holding them to practice medicine within the State of Iowa. The Constitution of 1857 located the University at Iowa City without branches elsewhere, and yet in 1864 the Keokuk School still advertised itself as the Medical Department of the State University. Its diplomas from 1851 to 1857 appeared as sanctioned by the University authorities. Eighteen years before the vital connection with the University of the real Medical Department, the Keokuk School had a right to wear the title from 1851 to 1857.

The Medical Department, as it exists today, was organized

*Service closed by death.

² Laws of Iowa, 3rd G. A., Ch. 30.

June 26, 1869, and went into active operation October, 1870, under Doctors Peck, Farnsworth, Dillon, Hinrichs, Boucher, Robertson, Shrader, and Middleton, who accepted the fees from students in lieu of salaries.

In 1872 the professors received regular salaries, and fees were paid into the treasury.

The first course of study required attendance upon two courses of lectures of sixteen weeks each, with the additional requirement of a year's reading with some physician.

In 1882 it was advanced to three courses of lectures of twenty weeks each, and in 1896 to four courses of six months each. Under the ruling of the State Board of Medical Examiners, students who enter after having graduated from some well established college or university, are permitted to complete their medical studies in three years.

No other department has made greater advancement in requirements for admission. When the department was opened there were no examinations for admission. At present examinations are required of all unless they furnish evidence of having completed a course of study equal to that pursued in our high schools, including at least one year's study of Latin.

A course of three years is provided for the School of Nurses, opened in 1898.

GRADUATES.

| | |
|--|------------|
| 1870-1881 from Two Years Course..... | 214 |
| 1882-1896 from Three Years Course..... | 543 |
| 1897-1898 from Four Years Course | 110 |
| Total..... | <u>867</u> |

MEDICAL FACULTY.

President of University *ex officio* President.

Professors:

| | |
|--|------------|
| Washington F. Peck, M. D., <i>Dean</i> | 1870-1891 |
| Philo J. Farnsworth, M. D..... | 1870- |
| William S. Robertson, M. D..... | 1870-1887* |
| John C. Shrader, M. D. (<i>Dean</i> 1891-1897)..... | 1870- |
| William D. Middleton, M. D., <i>Dean</i> | 1870- |

*Service closed by death.

| | |
|---------------------------------|------------|
| J. H. Boucher, M. D..... | 1870-1871 |
| Gustavus Hinrichs, LL. D..... | 1870-1886 |
| Elmer F. Clapp, M. D..... | 1871-1888 |
| Richard W. Hill, M. D..... | 1887-1889 |
| Lawrence W. Littig, M. D..... | 1888- |
| James R. Guthrie, M. D..... | 1889- |
| Elbert W. Rockwood, M. D..... | 1892- |
| Also Acting Professor | 1891-1892 |
| Charles S. Chase, M. D..... | 1892- |
| Frank S. Aby, M. S..... | 1892-1894 |
| Woods Hutchinson, M. D..... | 1892-1896 |
| Walter L. Bierring, M. D..... | 1893- |
| James W. Dalbey, M. D..... | 1894- |
| Martin J. Wade, LL. B..... | 1894- |
| John W. Harriman, M. D..... | 1896- |
| Charles M. Robertson, M. D..... | 1897- |
| William R. Whiteis, M. D..... | 1898- |
| L. W. Dean, M. D..... | 1898- |
| Assistant Professor: | |
| Elbert W. Rockwood, M. D..... | 1888-1891 |
| Lecturers: | |
| Mark Ranney, M. D..... | 1870-1883* |
| E. H. Hazen, M. D..... | 1870-1875 |
| William C. Preston, A. M..... | 1870-1883 |
| R. W. Pryce, M. D..... | 1870-1878* |
| O. T. Smith, D. D. S..... | 1870-1872 |
| William O. Kulp, D. D. S..... | 1872-1873 |
| I. P. Wilson, D. D. S..... | 1873-1883 |
| A. O. Hunt, D. D. S..... | 1883-1895 |
| C. M. Hobby, M. D..... | 1875-1887 |
| G. O. Morgridge, M. D..... | 1876-1877 |
| Oliver T. Gillett, M. D..... | 1878-1886 |
| James Dalbey, M. D..... | 1887-1894 |
| Albert Reynolds, M. D..... | 1886-1888 |
| Gershom H. Hill, M. D..... | 1888- |
| Frank S. Aby, B. Ph..... | 1890-1891 |
| Arnold C. Peters, M. D..... | 1892-1895* |
| E. H. Williams, M. D..... | 1892-1893 |
| Frank T. Breene, D. D. S..... | 1895- |
| Charles M. Robertson, M. D..... | 1896-1897 |
| William R. Whiteis, M. D..... | 1897-1898 |

MEDICAL HOSPITAL.

This was maintained from 1870 to 1897 under manage-

*Service closed by death.

ment of Sisters of Mercy, members of Senior Class acting as House Surgeons.

The present Hospital has accommodations for seventy-five patients, and is controlled by Elbert W. Rockwood, M. D., Manager; Miss Jennie S. Cottle, Matron; Francis A. Ely, M. D., House Surgeon.

5. HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

The first steps taken looking to the organization of this department were in listening to a committee of Homeopathic physicians at a meeting of Regents June 20, 1872. The matter was again brought up in 1873, and the committee was requested to present their wishes to the General Assembly.

The Legislature ⁴⁰ made a small appropriation, and in 1877 the Regents elected two professors, one of *Materia Medica*, and one of *Theory and Practice of Medicine*. For all other branches students attended the lectures of the Medical Professors. In 1885 a chair of Surgery was added; and in 1888 a chair of Obstetrics; and in 1891 a chair of Ophthalmology and Otology.

The terms of admission and requisites for graduation follow those of the Medical Department.

A School for Nurses with a course of three years was organized in 1894.

GRADUATES.

| | |
|--|--------|
| From two years course (1878-1881) | 27 |
| From three years course (1882-1896)..... | 196 |
| From four years course since 1896..... | 24-247 |
| From School of Nurses..... | 8 |

HOMEOPATHIC MEDICAL FACULTY.

President of University *ex officio* President.

Professors:

| | |
|---|------------|
| Allen C. Cowperthwaite, LL. D., <i>Dean</i> | 1877-1891 |
| Wilmot H. Dickinson, M. D., <i>Dean</i> | 1877-1898* |
| James G. Gilchrist, M. D..... | 1885- |
| Charles H. Cogswell, M. D..... | 1888- |
| George Royal, M. D..... | 1891- |

⁴⁰ Laws of Iowa, 16th G. A., Ch. 168, Sec. 2.

*Service closed by death.

| | |
|------------------------------|-------|
| Frank J. Newberry, M. D..... | 1891— |
| R. E. Triem, M. D..... | 1898— |

Lecturers:

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| G. Newman Seidlitz, M. D..... | 1878—1879 |
| A. E. Rockey, M. D..... | 1879—1880 |
| T. G. Roberts, M. D..... | 1878—1884 |
| W. D. Stillman, M. D..... | 1878—1883 |
| Charles W. Eaton, M. D..... | 1879—1881 |
| James G. Gilchrist, M. D..... | 1882—1885 |
| J. S. Clark, M. D..... | 1883—1884 |
| George W. Williams, M. D..... | 1883—1883 |
| Charles H. Cogswell, M. D..... | 1884—1888 |
| Leora Johnson, M. D..... | 1890— |
| D. Wilmot Dickinson, M. D..... | 1892—1893 |
| Frank J. Newberry, M. D..... | 1890—1891 |
| Edward H. Williams, M. D..... | 1892— |
| R. W. Homan, M. D..... | 1894— |
| Fred. J. Becker, M. D..... | 1895— |
| Samuel N. Watson, D. D..... | 1896—1897 |
| Theodore L. Hazard, M. D..... | 1896— |
| A. L. Pollard, M. D..... | 1897— |

HOSPITAL.

Matrons:

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----------|
| Hannah Reinhold, M. D..... | 1891—1893 |
| Adeline P. Kimball, M. D..... | 1893—1898 |
| Mary A. Raff..... | 1898— |

House Surgeons:

| | |
|------------------------------|-----------|
| Frank W. Horton, M. D..... | 1894—1895 |
| William M. Seeman, M. D..... | 1895—1896 |
| Samuel B. Hoskins, M. D..... | 1896—1897 |
| R. E. Peck, M. D..... | 1897—1898 |
| E. J. Lambert, M. D..... | 1898— |

There was a hospital of limited capacity as early as 1888. The present hospital has fifty-four beds.

6. DENTAL DEPARTMENT.

June 18, 1873, a committee of dentists appeared before the Regents and asked for the establishment of a chair of Dentistry in the Medical Department. The request was referred to the General Assembly.

June 17, 1881, the request was made for the establishment of a Dental Department. It was again referred to the General Assembly.

April 18, 1882, Department was established without cost to the University. The professors were to receive fees in lieu of salaries. This arrangement continued until 1886 when regular salaries were paid, and fees were paid into the treasury.

Four professors were elected. Students received instruction in Anatomy, Physiology, Chemistry, and Surgery from the professors of the Medical and Collegiate Departments.

Terms of admission are the same as obtain in the Medical Department. Requisites for graduation are the same except that since 1896 three courses of lectures of nine months each take the place of four courses of six months each.

GRADUATES.

| | |
|---|---------|
| From two years course (1883-1893) | 283 |
| From three years course (since 1893)..... | 180—463 |

DENTAL FACULTY.

President of University *ex officio* President.

Professors:

| | |
|--|------------|
| L. C. Ingersoll, D. D. S., <i>Dean</i> | 1882-1888 |
| William O. Kulp, D. D. S..... | 1882-1896* |
| Isaac P. Wilson, D. D. S..... | 1882-1888 |
| Alfred O. Hunt, D. D. S. (<i>Dean</i> 1888-1895)..... | 1882-1895 |
| William S. Hosford, D. D. S., <i>Dean</i> | 1895- |
| Richard L. Cochran, D. D. S..... | 1889-1890 |
| Frank T. Breene, D. D. S..... | 1896- |
| William H. DeFord, D. D. S..... | 1897- |
| James Fairfield, D. D. S..... | 1898- |

Lecturers:

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------------|
| Frank T. Breene, D. D. S..... | 1889-1896 |
| James S. Kulp, D. D. S..... | 1888- |
| John J. R. Patrick, D. D. S..... | 1889-1895 |
| William X. Sudduth, D. D. S..... | 1889-1890 |
| William P. Dickinson, D. D. S..... | 1889-1890 |
| William S. Hosford, D. D. S..... | 1894-1895 |
| James E. Fleener, D. D. S..... | 1896- |
| William G. Clark, D. D. S..... | 1896- |
| William H. DeFord, D. D. S..... | 1891-1897 |
| A. E. Rogers, D. D. S..... | 1894-1895, 1897- |
| Royal W. Baldwin, D. D. S..... | 1895- |
| Greene D. Black, D. D. S..... | 1890-1891 |
| A. W. Harlan, D. D. S..... | 1896-1897 |

*Service closed by death.

7. DEPARTMENT OF PHARMACY.

March 3, 1885, a committee of pharmacists asked recognition of the department on condition that it should be self-sustaining. The request was granted, and Emil L. Boerner, C. M. Hobby and Gustavus Hinrichs were elected professors. The department was placed upon the same footing as other departments in 1891. Applicants for admission must pass examination in English, Penmanship, Geography, and Arithmetic, or present satisfactory evidence of having completed such studies in a grammar school.

The course of study is for two years.

Requisites for graduation are as to age the same as for each of the professional departments; and as to attainments, successful examination in the two years course of lectures, and in two full courses in pharmaceutical, microscopical, and chemical laboratory practice.

With the exception of pharmacy, students are under the instruction of professors in the Collegiate and Medical Departments since 1887.

GRADUATES.

1886-1898 56

FACULTY IN PHARMACY.

President of University *ex-officio* President.

Professors:

Emil L. Boerner, Phar. D., *Dean* 1885-
C. M. Hobby, M. D. 1885-1887
Philo J. Farnsworth, M. D. 1885-1887
Gustavus Hinrichs, LL. D. 1885-1887
Bohumil Shimek, C. E. 1895-

8. DEGREES CONFERRED.

SUMMARY.

| | | |
|------------------------------|-------------|------|
| Bachelor of Arts | A. B. | 384 |
| Bachelor of Philosophy | B. Ph. | 485 |
| Bachelor of Science | B. S. | 202 |
| Civil Engineer | C. E* | 45 |
| Bachelor of Didactics | B. D. | 24 |
| Bachelor of Laws | LL. B. | 2013 |
| Doctor of Medicine | M. D. | 867 |

*Changed to B. S. in 1894, and C. E. became a second degree.

| | |
|--|-------|
| Doctor of Medicine (Homeopathic). M. D. | 247 |
| Doctor of Dental Surgery. D. D. S. | 463 |
| Graduate in Pharmacy. Ph. G. | 56 |
| Normal Certificates. | 185 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 4971 |
| Second Degrees: | |
| Master of Arts. M. A. | 237 |
| Master of Science. M. S. | 16 |
| Civil Engineer. C. E. | 1 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 254 |
| Honorary Degrees: | |
| Doctor of Laws. LL. D. | 22 |
| Doctor of Divinity. D. D. | 10 |
| Doctor of Philosophy. Ph. D. | 1 |
| Master of Arts. M. A. | 14 |
| Bachelor of Arts. A. B. | 3 |
| Bachelor of Science. B. S. | 1 |
| Master of Science. M. S. | 1 |
| Doctor of Medicine. M. D. | 2 |
| Doctor of Pharmacy. Phar. D. | 1 |
| | <hr/> |
| | 55 |

VI. EQUIPMENT.

1. LIBRARIES.

The General Library was nearly destroyed in June, 1897, by fire which consumed 25,000 volumes. Among them were many rare and valuable works which can not be replaced. The work of refurnishing is going on rapidly under an appropriation of \$55,000 of which \$40,000 are available for books within the next four years. The State has issued warrants for half of the amount in anticipation of the tax. At least 10,000 volumes will be purchased immediately and with the volumes saved in good condition the library, except in the line of general literature, will be as good as before the fire.

The "Talbot Collection," containing over 3,000 volumes of old and rare books, was partially rescued, and awaits re-binding.

The "Tallant Collection" of scientific works suffered almost total destruction.

The "Alumni Americana Collection," to which Librarian Rich and wife had devoted much painstaking care, is in pro-

cess of restoration. The alumni had already contributed nearly \$600, and they will make it their special care henceforth.

The Professional Libraries suffered no loss as they were kept in separate buildings.

The Law Library contains a full series of the reports of the Supreme Court of the United States and of the courts of last resort of thirty-three States, including all the series of reports most frequently referred to; also the American Decisions, American Reports, American State Reports, a collection of English Reports, which with additions lately made, is almost complete, full series of the Reporter System and a large collection of the latest and best law text-books.

HAMMOND HISTORICAL LAW COLLECTION.

A valuable collection of 1,200 volumes relating principally to the Civil Law and the History of the Common Law, presented to the University by the widow of William G. Hammond, LL. D., the first Chancellor of the Law Department, is kept in the Law Library as a separate collection for the use of the students of the Department and others interested in such subjects. These books are in special cases, under the charge of the Law Librarian and accessible on request.

The Medical Library, named "The Ranney Memorial Medical Library," in honor of the late Dr. Mark Ranney, whose widow contributed the valuable library which her husband had collected, contains, in addition to the latest contributions to Medical Science, many works especially valuable to students of insanity and mental diseases.

The Homeopathic Medical Library and the Dental Library have each a well selected collection of special character.

Each of the professional libraries has its own librarian.

SUMMARY.

| | |
|---|----------------|
| General Library numbers..... | 12,000 volumes |
| Law Library numbers..... | 9,200 volumes |
| (Other Professional Libraries number..... | 5,000 volumes |
| Total, October, 1898..... | 26,200 volumes |

2. ILLUSTRATIVE APPARATUS, MAPS AND CHARTS.

| | Value |
|------------------------------------|----------|
| For Classics and History,..... | \$ 300 |
| For Philosophy,* | 1,500 |
| For Mathematics and Astronomy..... | 3,000 |
| For Engineering..... | 3,000 |
| For Chemistry | 8,000 |
| For Physics..... | 10,000 |
| For Geology and Palaeontology..... | 700 |
| For Botany..... | 2,000 |
| For Zoology..... | 500 |
| For Morphology and Physiology..... | 7,000 |
| For Medical Science | 3,650 |
| For Dental Science | 8,000 |
| For Pharmacy..... | 4,000 |
| Total | \$51,650 |

This equipment is mainly the gathering of the past twenty years, and is the best obtainable, of modern accuracy and nicety of finish.

3. ILLUSTRATIVE COLLECTIONS.

(a) THE UNIVERSITY MUSEUM.

Until 1886 this was a small collection of specimens in Mineralogy and Conchology, including a large number of corals. It was a nucleus inviting additions. The first of note was the generous donation of W. T. Hornaday, collector for the Smithsonian Institution. It contains many rare forms of mammals and birds, and is particularly rich in typical exotic forms from India and Australia. At the same time Professor Calvin sold at a nominal price his valuable collection of fossils. Professor C. C. Nutting placed in the Museum as a gift eight hundred bird skins collected by himself in Central America and of value to students in the classroom. Dr. Asa Horr of Dubuque presented his collection of mammals. Professor Shimek added his collection of fresh water shells, chiefly from the vicinity of Iowa City. A very complete collection of reptiles came as a gift from the Smithsonian Institution.

*The only Psychological Laboratory in the State.

D. H. Talbot, Esq., of Sioux City, enriched the collection by a large number of mammals and birds and anatomical preparations.

Through the kindness of W. H. Jordan, Esq., a large collection of British birds is received from John Harrison, Esq., of York, England.

During the last seven years, expeditions for zoological explorations in the interest of the University have visited the following regions: Bahama Islands, Bay of Fundy, Rocky Mountain region, Pacific coast, Alaska, mountains of Tennessee, the Winnipeg country, Lake Athabasca, Great Slave Lake, the Arctic coast, Siberia, Cuba, Florida Keys, British West Indies and the Bay of Naples.

Professor Wickham has generously donated a magnificent collection of Coleoptera, American and foreign.

The alcoholic collection of reptiles has received large additions from Regent B. F. Osborne.

The "Frank Bond Collection" of birds of Wyoming and Iowa is a valuable contribution from an alumnus of the University.

Individual donations have been so large that the entire third story of Science Hall proves inadequate for a proper display of the largest collection west of Chicago.

(b) BOTANICAL COLLECTIONS.

The herbarium is crowded into a single room, one-fourth of the second story of Science Hall. It contains:

1. A very large and constantly increasing collection of fungi, chiefly saprophytic, from all parts of North and Central America. To be classed here is also a large collection of the myxomycetes from all parts of the world.

2. A large collection of ferns and mosses from both hemispheres.

3. A collection of lichens, representing most of the species east of the Rocky Mountains.

4. A collection of many thousand flowering plants, rep-

representing very fully the local flora, and especially rich in Central American and European forms. The number of plants in the herbarium exceeds 200,000.

5. A collection of seeds and dry fruits including cones, representing the flora of North America chiefly, but also containing much material from the Tropics.

6. A collection of the principal woods of the United States.

By exchanges the collection is enriched by 35,000 plants from the British possessions.

(c) MEDICAL MUSEUMS.

These contain a large and interesting collection of morbid and other specimens, furnishing valuable aid to instruction in its large amount of material illustrative of pathological and normal conditions. This is constantly drawn upon as a means of demonstration.

ESTIMATED VALUE OF COLLECTIONS.

| | |
|----------------------------------|------------|
| Zoological Collections | \$ 90,000 |
| Botanical Collections..... | 50,000 |
| Geological Collections | 10,000 |
| Medical Collections..... | 2,100 |
| Chemical Preparations..... | 2,000 |
| Pharmaceutical Preparations..... | 1,000 |
| Mineralogical Specimens..... | 800 |
| Morphological Collections..... | 200 |
| Total | \$ 156,100 |

The above estimates are based upon the amounts paid collectors by scientific societies.

VII. EDUCATIONAL OPPORTUNITIES.

Aside from the class-room work other agencies have grown into prominence which have enlisted the efforts of both faculty and students in literary work.

1. SOCIETIES.

Several literary and scientific societies are maintained by the Faculty and students of the University. They afford an important means of general culture and scientific research,

and thus form a valuable element as well as an attractive feature in University life.

The Baconian has for its object discussion of scientific questions, and the Political Science Club discusses questions in history, politics, economics, law, education and ethics. The Whitney Society is devoted to the field of language and literature and the methods of instruction in these subjects.

The Phi Beta Kappa Society elects to membership on the basis of high scholarship a certain number from the graduating class who have completed the Classical or Philosophical Course.

Among the purely literary societies are the Tabard, Polygon, Germania and Ivy Lane. The Irving Institute, the Zetagathian Society, the Philomathian Society for young men, and the Hesperian Society and the Erodelphian Society for young women, hold weekly meetings for improvement in debate, oratory, writing and declamation.

There are also in the institution societies connected with the Engineering, Chemical, Law (*Hammond Law Senate and Forum*) Medical and Dental departments.

There is connected with the Irving and Zetagathian Societies a lecture bureau, which furnishes at a small cost during the year a series of literary and musical entertainments of a high order. From time to time, also, entertainments, musical, literary and dramatic are given by the University Glee Club, Mandolin Club, the Band, and other student organizations.

There are also chapters of the College Fraternities now organized in nearly all the higher institutions of learning in the United States.

2. UNIVERSITY PUBLICATIONS.

Natural History Bulletin. The laboratories of natural history inaugurated in 1888 the publication of bulletins for the purpose of preserving a record of the work prosecuted along the lines of botany, geology and zoology. Three vol-

umes have thus far appeared in twelve numbers, and two numbers of the fourth volume have been published. Material for three numbers more is at hand and these may be expected during the next eighteen months. The numbers are sent *gratis* to all correspondents from whom the University receives an equivalent, either in publications or material. To others the price is fifty cents a number.

The Transit—an engineering journal, is published annually by the University. It is edited by the members of the Engineering Society, and contains the results of original research in engineering problems by undergraduate students and alumni.

Studies in Psychology. This is an annual publication devoted to experimental psychology, begun in 1897. It contains the results of original research by the students and instructors in the psychological laboratory.

Documentary Material Relating to the History of Iowa. These publications contain documentary material illustrative of the history and the politics of the commonwealth of Iowa. The series is edited by the professor of government and administration.

Law Bulletin is devoted to special problems in law.

3. STUDENT PUBLICATIONS.

The Vidette-Reporter. A tri-weekly newspaper.

The Quill. A weekly literary publication.

The Hawkeye. A University annual published by the Junior Class.

4. UNIVERSITY EXTENSION.

The University recognizes in the University Extension movement an agency of great value in education. It invites correspondence from communities which may desire to organize lecture courses on literary and scientific subjects, and will to the extent of its ability meet the desires of these communities.

Lecture courses covering a wide range of subjects are offered by the members of the University Faculties.

An arrangement has been made between the University and the University Association of Chicago by which University professors, so far as their regular duties will allow, will lecture before the centres working under the care of the Association.

VIII. UNIVERSITY PROPERTIES.

NOTE. The building sites are estimated upon basis of values of vacant lots in their immediate vicinity.

The buildings are estimated at ninety per cent of first cost as they have been kept in good repair, and the most expensive buildings are of recent construction.

| | |
|---|------------------|
| 1. Productive Funds..... | \$233,000 |
| 2. Building Sites and Athletic Field..... | 108,000 |
| 3. Buildings* | 350,000 |
| 4. Illustrative apparatus..... | 52,000 |
| 5. Illustrative Collections..... | 156,000 |
| Total..... | <u>\$894,000</u> |

CONCLUSION.

No pains have been spared to make this sketch an accurate statement of the past history and of the present condition of the State University of Iowa. The author does not flatter himself that it is entirely free from error, though every part of it has been submitted to the careful revision of gentlemen most competent to weigh its statements.

*The Collegiate Building now in process of erection will cost not less than \$165,000. It is not included in the list given.

IN MARCH Congress provided, in a deficiency bill, for the erection of a monument to the memory of Sergeant Floyd, of the Lewis and Clark expedition, who died near Sioux City in 1804, appropriating \$5,000 for that purpose. This was due to the efforts of Hon. George D. Perkins, M. C.

THE DEATH OF BLACK HAWK.

The varied accounts of the death and burial of Black Hawk are such as to induce the author to say, that he was not "buried in a sitting posture in the banks of the Des Moines river, where he could see the canoes of his tribe as they passed to 'the good hunting grounds,' " as was stated in some accounts at the time of his death. Neither was he buried as Schoolcraft says (Vol. 6, History of the Indian Tribes, p. 454), "with all the rights of sepulture which are only bestowed upon their most distinguished men," and that "they buried him in his war dress in a sitting posture on an eminence, and covered him with a mound of earth." He sickened and died near Iowaville, the site of his old town, on the Des Moines river, in Wapello county, in this State, on the 3d day of October, 1838, and was buried hard by, like Wapello, another chief of his tribe, after the fashion of the whites. His grave was some 40 rods from the river, at the upper end of the little prairie bottom where he lived. While performing the public surveys of this district in 1843, one of my section lines ran directly across the remains of the old wigwam in which this great warrior closed his earthly career, which I marked upon my map, and from his grave took bearings to suitable land marks; recorded them in my regular field notes, and transmitted them to the Surveyor-General. Black Hawk's war club was then standing at the head of his grave, having often been renewed with paint and wampum, after the fashion of his tribe. At a later period it is said that a certain Dr. —, of Warsaw, Ill., disinterred the body and took the bones to Warsaw. Gov. John Chambers learning this, required their return to him, when they were placed in the hall of the Historical Society at Burlington, and finally consumed with the rest of the Society's valuable collection. — *Willard Barrows, in The Davenport Gazette, 1859.*

A NOTED PRAYER MEETING.

BY HON. D. C. BLOOMER.

In 1849 the cholera prevailed to an alarming extent in the then Mormon settlement at Kanessville (now Council Bluffs), Pottawattamie County. There was a large population attached to that peculiar faith then residing in hastily constructed buildings along and among the bluffs and out on the broad valley of the Missouri. Many were carried off by the terrible scourge. There were but few physicians among them and the supply of medicines was quite inadequate. The leaders of the people—Elder Orson Hyde at their head—determined that something extraordinary must be done to meet the emergency and turn away what seemed to be the wrath of God upon his people. They, therefore, called a general meeting at the foot of the bluffs near the present location of the Madison School house, on Madison Avenue, and there spent three days in fasting and prayer to the Almighty, that he would remove the terrible visitation from their midst. And it is related on the best authority that He graciously listened to their intercession and that the cholera soon disappeared from among them. We may be sure that the Mormons did not fail to point to this happy deliverance as a sure evidence that they were the especial favorites of Heaven, and to claim for their faith a more implicit belief from their followers.

COUNCIL BLUFFS, IOWA.

THE FREE NEGRO BILL has passed the Legislature of Delaware. It empowers the magistrates of the State to arrest all free negroes who have no apparent occupation or means of living, and hire them out for a term of service not exceeding a year. — *Democratic Enquirer, Bloomington, Iowa, March 24, 1849.*

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

THE STATE UNIVERSITY.

We are especially fortunate in being able to present in this number of *THE ANNALS* a full and carefully prepared sketch of the origin of that institution and of its progress down to the present time. This work is from the pen of Dr. J. L. Pickard, one of its honored presidents, a pioneer settler and educator in Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa, whose fame has become national. It could not have fallen into more appropriate hands. He bore a conspicuous part in its upbuilding himself, and has witnessed whatever has transpired in the great field of western education for half a century. His narrative is clearly written, embodying every necessary fact, and he is familiar with all the State and United States laws relating to the subject, giving ample references to his authorities. Dr. Pickard may be presumed to have held his own opinions upon the various perplexing questions which have from time to time arisen in the development and management of this great school; but he has written in a spirit of judicial fairness and impartiality, and with every manifestation of kindly feeling toward all with whom he has been associated. Up to this time no writer has attempted so full a treatment of this subject—though Prof. L. F. Parker of Iowa College, in his elaborate monograph upon “Higher Education in Iowa,” devotes to it one of his most interesting chapters. That work was issued by the Bureau of Education at Washington, D. C., and has had but a limited circulation. This paper by Dr. Pickard supplies a real want, and its statements will be accepted as authoritative. In addition to its circulation in *THE ANNALS*, through which it will reach

libraries throughout the State, it will appear simultaneously as a separate and distinct pamphlet, of which an edition of several hundred has been ordered by the Board of Trustees. Dr. Pickard is to be congratulated upon his success in writing this history of our higher educational development, in which he has borne such an honorable and distinguished part.

THE BOUNDARIES OF IOWA.

In the literature of Iowa history there are many references to the boundaries of the State. They relate chiefly either to the boundary on the south or the boundaries on the west and north. The former bear upon the dispute between Missouri and Iowa over the exact location of the northern boundary line of Missouri; the latter have to do with the dispute between Congress and the people of Iowa over the western and northern boundaries of the State. The dispute with Missouri was technical and involved no great amount of territory. While the dispute with Congress was over broad general principles and involved a very large area of territory. The general historical facts connected with these two disputes are too generally known to call for review in this place.

But there are some facts relative to the dispute between Congress and the people of Iowa over the western and northern boundaries which have not generally been noted. We refer to the source or origin of the several propositions made for fixing these boundaries. The several propositions are: (1) the one contained in Article I of the Constitution of 1844; (2) the one contained in the act of Congress of March 3d, 1845; and (3) the one contained in Article I of the Constitution of 1846.

The boundaries as prescribed in the Constitution of 1844 were, we believe, first suggested by Governor Robert Lucas in his message to the Legislative Assembly in December, 1839. In support of this view of the origin of the boundaries

of the Constitution of 1844 is the additional fact that Robert Lucas was a member of the committee on boundaries in the convention of 1844. It is, therefore, proper to speak of these as the *Lucas Boundaries*, since they seem clearly to have originated with the first governor of the Territory.

As to the origin of the boundaries as prescribed in the act of Congress of March 3d, 1845, there can be no doubt. From the debates in Congress at the time the act was passed we learn that these boundaries were first suggested by Mr. J. N. Nicollet in a report that accompanied his map of the hydrographical basin of the upper Mississippi river.* It is, therefore, proper to speak of these boundaries as the *Nicollet Boundaries*.

Finally the boundaries as prescribed in the Constitution of 1846 did not, so far as we are able to ascertain, originate with any one individual. They seem to have been first proposed in a bill reported to Congress from the Committee on the Territories. This was in March, 1846. Briefly the facts are as follows: In December, 1845, Mr. A. C. Dodge, the Delegate from the Territory of Iowa, introduced a bill which proposed to fix the boundaries of Iowa in accordance with the provisions of the Constitution of 1844. His bill was referred to the Committee on the Territories which reported an amendatory bill in March, 1846. In the month of May following, the Constitutional Convention of 1846 met in the Territory of Iowa. The boundaries first proposed in this Convention and afterwards incorporated in the Constitution of 1846 were practically those proposed by the Committee in Congress in March. Thus it is proper to speak of the boundaries of the Constitution of 1846 as the *Boundaries of the Committee on the Territories*.

B. F. S.

*See Document No. 52 in *Executive Documents*, 2d Session, 28th Congress, p. 74.

TERRITORIAL AND STATE ROADS.

Some curious results would be reached by studying the manner in which public roads were projected and located by acts of the Legislature, Territorial and State, up to the adoption of our present constitution. These inchoate highways would seem legitimately to have had but one purpose—that of facilitating travel and intercourse between different portions of the Territory or State. But in time their establishment became an abuse which the makers of our constitution did well to suppress. Candidates for the legislature were ready and even eager to promise to secure the establishment of these roads, in order to obtain support in securing nominations, as well as votes at the election. The carrying out of pledges was generally easy, for as a rule these projects met with very little opposition in the legislature. Then, these laws provided not a little patronage in the appointment of commissioners to locate the roads, who were also generally authorized to appoint one or more practical engineers and surveyors. A team, a tent, and other camp equipage, one or more common laborers, and subsistence for the party, were also required. The location of some roads required several weeks, and as the work was for the most part undertaken as early in the season as animals could subsist on prairie grass, they were real junketing, “picnicing” excursions. Nothing could be pleasanter than going out to perform such official duties. The pay was sufficient in those “days of small things” to make the position of commissioner a very welcome appointment. The appointments seldom went a-begging. The prairies were most beautiful with their carpets of green grass, interspersed with myriads of flowers, and fairly alive with feathered game. Deer and elk were occasionally killed, and as soon as the spring floods subsided fish were plenty and of the choicest quality. Enterprising frontiersmen who had gone out beyond the settlements to make themselves homes always gave them the heartiest welcome. Such set-

tlers were hospitable to all comers, but especially so to these parties whose work promised to open up roads and place them in communication with populous places.

But it not only became apparent that this work had too often degenerated into mere schemes of politicians, either to acquire influence and votes, or to pay off debts already incurred, but that railroads then rapidly extending westward, would largely obviate the necessity for even genuine State roads. So the convention of 1857, in Article III, Section 30, of the present constitution, prohibited the general assembly from "laying out, opening, and working roads or highways." The summer of that year saw the last parties engaged in laying out State Roads. The legislature of 1856, however, had been so industrious in the establishment of State Roads, that it takes almost three pages in the index merely to name the various laws or sections in which they were decreed. The commissioners in the summer of that year were very active and "made hay while the sun shone," well knowing that the laws would provide for no more such roads. And so this usage—so pleasant to its beneficiaries—came to an end.

NEWSPAPER FILES.

Indicative of a valuable work that is being done by historical societies is the recently published "Annotated Catalogue of Newspaper Files in the Library of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin." This catalogue is of course simply an index to the files of papers in the library of the Wisconsin Society; but it is illustrative of the kind of work that our historical societies generally are now doing. And it is perhaps safe to say that these societies do not in the broad field of their activities perform a more useful function than this of collecting and preserving newspapers.

By the general readers of text history this work is not always appreciated as it should be. Sometimes they are in-

clined to sneer at the bulky files of newspapers and refer to them as "space-filling" matter hardly worth the store room required in their preservation. But every genuine student of history knows that this "space-filling" matter is of inestimable value. What the serious and intelligent students of history demand of the historical society is not simply a collection of dictionaries, encyclopedias, texts and general histories of the world. They call for the collection and preservation of original source material—letters, manuscripts, pamphlets, newspaper files and the like. It is to meet this most obvious demand of critical historical workers that the historical societies in America have taken upon themselves the task of collecting, binding and preserving the newspapers of the country.

In this work the Wisconsin Society is a leader. Moreover, the catalogue referred to suggests this significant observation: Although a State institution, the Wisconsin Historical Society has collected vast stores of material that is of more than local interest. It collects and preserves newspapers from all parts of the United States. Like its energetic Secretary, Mr. Thwaites, the Wisconsin Society has in its growth and development long since gone beyond the limits of local history. It is eminently fitting and proper that it should do this. For after all, the local history of a State cannot be regarded as a separate and independent development. It is simply a phase of that broader development which we call American History. And in this light it should be studied and interpreted. The library of a historical society supported by the State must of necessity be a library of American History.

The lead of Wisconsin should be followed in this respect by other States. Iowa, indeed, has already made something more than a beginning in this direction. But much larger appropriations are needed to make her historical collections what they should be, that is, decidedly national or American in their scope.

B. F. S.

NEW PUBLICATIONS.

THE WESTWARD MOVEMENT, BY JUSTIN WINSOR. HOUGHTON, MIFFLIN & Co., 595 pp., 1897.

This massive volume covers thirty-five years of formative American history from the Treaty of Paris, 1763, that transferred "the West" (lying east of the Mississippi river) from France to England, down to Jay's Treaty, 1796, under which in the course of the two following years England and Spain gave up the posts which to that time they had held in United States territory.

Mr. Winsor was a critical student of the sources of American history. His work is enriched with much rare information, not always, however, thoroughly digested and concatenated; for he had not the art of welding materials into composite form and arrangement, or the vigor and flow of style, that give lucidity and charm to the pages of Parkman, John Fiske, and Theodore Roosevelt.

What is now Iowa was then part of Spanish Louisiana. Upon two maps that are reproduced in this volume the name "Iowa" appears:

Joseph Scott's *Gazetteer*, Philadelphia, 1795, has "Upper Iowa" on the east side of the Mississippi at "Stony R." and "L. Iowa" farther down, and "Lead Mine" on the west side opposite "Ouisconsin R." p. 495.

A map of the Northwestern Territory in Jedediah Morse's *Universal Geography*, Boston, 1796, has "Iowas" at the mouth of "Rockey R." on the east side of the Mississippi, and farther down on the west side "Moin-gona R." p. 492.

Another map from Morse's *Geography*, 1789, and 1793, shows on the west side of the Mississippi, "Turky R., Gr. Macokette, R. du Moins."

The only reference to this region is as to the strife between English and Spanish traders for its furs, as follows:

"The most favorable conditions of the fur trade were west of the Mississippi in Spanish territory. The English house of Tode & Co. bought the right of this trade from the New Orleans government for £20,000. They fortified stations along the St. Peter and Des Moines rivers, almost completely driving out the Spanish traders, though the transportation of furs to N. Orleans by the Mississippi was much easier than to take them to Montreal. . . . Of the £19,000 in duties which were paid on American furs in London, a large part came from Spanish Louisiana, nearly all from west and north of the Lakes. This was partly occasioned by the fact that the Spanish traders, so far as they rivaled the English, were obliged to draw their supplies from Montreal, which they paid for in peltries. The English were particularly active on the St. Peter and Des Moines, where they came in contact with the Sioux. They took the Green Bay and Wisconsin river route to reach the 'Moins' river, which was of less importance in this trade than the St. Peter." pp. 467-8. w. s.

To me, since I began to grow old, has been coming on more and more of regret that so little of the doings of our forefathers was recorded upon the written page, and that so much that was worthy of perpetuation perished with the doers.

Time indeed—

. . . . "has a wallet on his back
Wherein he puts alms for oblivion."

Tradition has handed down many a name that was associated with heroic actions. . . . But it is mournful that during all that period of activities and achievements, there were so few to note them down, during the sequences of their occurrence, and for transmission to posterity.—*Richard Malcolm Johnston, in Publications of The Southern History Association.*

NOTABLE DEATHS.

JAMES H. ROTHROCK was born at Milroy, Pennsylvania, June 1, 1829; he died at his home in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, January 14, 1899. The family moved to Ohio in 1838, and settled upon a farm which, in reality was but a small clearing in the woods. The country had been but newly opened up to settlement, and the boy was only able to attend the common school during the three winter months. When he had reached the age of eighteen he attended an Academy at New Richmond a short time, where he prepared to enter the Franklin University at New Athens. As he was working his own way in securing an education, he taught school during the vacations. But he left the University during his Junior year, in 1852, and entered upon the study of the law at West Union, Ohio. He was admitted to the bar by the Supreme Court of the State, at Columbus, in 1854. He was chosen prosecuting attorney for Highland county, and served one term. Coming to Iowa in 1860 he settled at Tipton, Cedar county, where he was elected to the lower house of the legislature in the autumn of 1861. The session opened in the Old Capitol in the following January. His service was such as to give him a State reputation long before the session was over. Hon. Rush Clark, the Speaker, was compelled by ill health to retire some weeks previous to the end of the session, and Mr. Rothrock was chosen Speaker *pro tem*. His prompt and correct decisions, his judicial impartiality, and his courtesy and inborn kindness, made every acquaintance his personal friend. He served in the extra session of that year, after which Gov. Kirkwood tendered him the Colonelcy of the 35th Infantry, which, because of his inexperience in military affairs, he declined, like Theodore Roosevelt, to take the next lower place. His regiment went to Vicksburg, where Col. Rothrock led it in the historic but most disastrous charge of May 22, winning high credit for his skill and dashing bravery. An attack of typhoid fever incapacitated him for further service, and he came home to resume his law practice in Tipton, as the partner of the late Judge W. P. Wolf. He was chosen to the District Judgeship in 1866, where he served nine years, and was then appointed to fill a vacancy on the Supreme Bench of the State, from which he retired declining another nomination—in 1896. He therefore served continuously as a Judge for thirty years. He won a reputation as a soldier, statesman and jurist, second to no Iowa man of his time. As one of the trustees of the State Historical Department, he took a deep and abiding interest in its work, especially favoring the publication of this Magazine. He was married in 1855 to Miss A. L. Foote of Hillsborough, Ohio, who died in Cedar Rapids, April 7, 1893. At this writing (March 9) it is understood that his decease will be duly noticed by the Supreme Court, and we hope hereafter to be able to present a more extended notice of his life and public services.

JAMES R. SCOTT was born at Catskill, New York, December 23, 1828; he died at Dubuque, Iowa, January 22, 1899. Mr. Scott learned the trade of a moulder, but came to Iowa in 1855, intending to enter a piece of land and become a farmer. Reaching Dubuque, he walked out to Independence, but found all the land in that region taken up. He retraced his steps to Dubuque, where he worked at his trade until 1857, when he became connected with *The Daily Herald*. He was employed as a collector and subscription agent and as commercial editor. It was in this last capacity that he did his best work, becoming widely known to the press and the business interests of the State. He developed the rarest ability and tact in gathering the news in regard to the prospects, movements and prices of the agricultural products of the State. The Historical Department of Iowa owns a measurably complete file of *The Herald* from 1847 until the present time,

through all the administrations of Col. J. B. Dorr, Dennis A. Mahoney, Stillson Hutchins, John Hodnett, Patrick Robb & Co., and Ham & Carver. A feature of these files of *The Herald* which possesses high and enduring historical value is the commercial reports of Mr. Scott. They bear the marks of careful and conscientious work, covering the entire ground of local commercial transactions throughout this long series of years. He had the rarest faculty of gathering up and presenting in readable shape the business gossip of the day. In 1894 Hon. George E. Roberts (now Director of the U. S. Mint), compiled in a political pamphlet a statistical statement of the prices of Iowa productions, and some staple articles of merchandise, for a period of thirty-five years, nearly every figure in which was taken from *The Herald* reports by James R. Scott. Other writers in future years will doubtless go over them again and again, for the reason that they are so full and accurate. His labors were quiet and unpretending, but he had become one of the best known and best beloved citizens of Dubuque. It is seldom, indeed, that the loss of any public man has been more deeply deplored by the people of that city.

Mrs. ADA E. NORTH was born at Alexander, New York, November 19, 1840; she died in Des Moines, January 9, 1899. She was the grand-daughter of Royal Keyes, a pioneer settler at Jamestown, Chautauqua county, New York, and the daughter of the Rev. Milo N. Miles, a Congregational clergyman long and favorably known in Iowa City and Des Moines. She was married in 1865 to Maj. George J. North, then military secretary to Gov. W. M. Stone. Later on he became private secretary to the Governor, but died early in 1870. The young widow was one of the first women in Iowa to seek public employment, becoming a copyist in the office of the clerk of the house in the legislative session of that year. In 1871 Gov. Merrill appointed her State Librarian, which position she held until 1878. On retiring from this position she was for a short time city librarian of Des Moines, but in 1879 was appointed librarian of the State University where she remained until 1892. Mrs. North made a proud record in Iowa library work, and it is within the bounds of truth to say that few public officials have come to enjoy so large a measure of public confidence. This confidence was based upon her wide intelligence and unquestioned efficiency. While in Iowa City she wrote much for the press of this State in advocacy of enlarging the benefits of our public libraries. The past ten years have witnessed a development of interest in Iowa library advancement, which is now bearing excellent fruit in almost every county. In our judgment this is due far more to the writings and other efforts of Mrs. North than to all other instrumentalities. Such results always come through an enlightened public sentiment, and in this case the meed of praise for its development should be largely given to her. She has gone hence, but her works will live long after her to bless the coming generations. A more extended notice of Mrs. North's life and public services may be found in Vol. II, pp. 540-49, 3d Series of *THE ANNALS*.

CHARLES E. GARST was born in Dayton, Ohio, August 21, 1853; he died in Tokio, Japan, December 28, 1898. His family came to Iowa and settled in Boone during his boyhood. He grew up on his father's farm adjoining that city, receiving his education in the public schools and the Iowa Agricultural College. He was appointed a cadet at West Point Military Academy in 1872, graduating in 1876. He was promoted to a second lieutenant in the 15th U. S. Infantry the day after his graduation. His service in the army was wholly on the western frontier and continued until January 10, 1884, when he resigned and became a missionary of the Christian church in Japan, whither he went at once. He returned to Iowa in 1891, where he was detained two years on account of the illness of his eldest son.

Resuming his missionary labors in 1893 he remained in Japan until his lamented death. He was a man of large ability and the most thorough culture, devoted and enthusiastic in his missionary work in which he bade fair to become distinguished. He was a brother of Hon. Warren Garst, at present State Senator from the Carroll District. *The Japan Evangelist* for February, 1899, presents his portrait and devotes a dozen pages to tributes to his memory.

JAMES L. SCOTT, a pioneer resident of the State, was born in Giles county, Tennessee, January 12, 1813; he died at Des Moines January 10, 1899. Mr. Scott came to Iowa territory in 1837, locating a claim in Lee county. He soon afterward went to Galena, Illinois, and engaged in a successful lead mining business. In 1839 he returned to Iowa and settled in Jefferson county, where he entered 320 acres of land. He was elected the first sheriff of that county and officiated at the first government land sales. He removed to Des Moines in 1857, where in early days he was a member of the city council and took an active part in public affairs. Mr. Scott was a brother of the late Alexander Scott, one of the founders of Des Moines, whose great generosity in early days should not be forgotten. He donated to the State of Iowa nearly all of the grounds upon which the capitol now stands, and the land known as Governor's Square. He also gave \$6,000 toward the erection of the old capitol building and gave to Des Moines its market square. He afterwards died in poverty, and although this brother had repeatedly petitioned the State legislature for a suitable monument to mark the neglected grave of Iowa's benefactor, the request was overlooked.

WILLIAM B. STREET was born at Shawneetown, Illinois, July 12, 1821; he died at Ormond, Florida, March 17, 1899. He was the son of General J. M. Street, the distinguished Indian Agent. While he was still a boy his father resided for a time at Prairie du Chien, later at Rock Island, and later still at Agency City, Wapello county. He saw Jefferson Davis as a lieutenant in the army, and personally knew Blackhawk, Keokuk and other distinguished Indian chiefs. Gen. Street died in 1840 and was buried at Agency City. His son engaged in merchandising for several years, having stores at Agency City, Oskaloosa and Pella, at the same time. He settled at Oskaloosa in 1854, and engaged in banking with the late Judge William H. Seevers. In the financial revulsion of 1857 their bank failed, leaving them badly in debt. From this time forward he was employed the most of his time on a salary, being an expert book-keeper. After 1890 he spent the most of his time at Ormond, Florida. Mr. Street wrote a biographical sketch of his father which may be found in Vol. II of *THE ANNALS*, 3d Series, pp. 81-105.

COL. DWIGHT BANNISTER was born in New York, February 3, 1833; he died in Ottumwa, January 30, 1899. His father was a veteran of the war of 1812. Col. Bannister had been a prominent figure in Ohio politics before his removal to Iowa. He served as the private secretary of Salmon P. Chase when that illustrious statesman was governor of Ohio, and accompanied him when he stumped the country for Lincoln in 1860. At the outbreak of the war, he joined an Ohio battery. In 1862 he was brevetted Colonel for special bravery at Blooming Gap. When Chase was appointed secretary of war Mr. Bannister was given the position of paymaster in the army, and he continued to hold that place in the regular army for some years. After the war he was admitted to the bar and at one time practiced law at Urbana with Judge Robert Fulton. From 1875 he resided in Ottumwa and had been identified with the life and growth of that city.

Mrs. ADALINE M. SWAIN was born at Bath, New Hampshire, May 25, 1820; she died at Odin, Illinois, February 3, 1899. Mr. and Mrs. Swain settled at Fort Dodge as early as 1857 or 1858, where they became well known throughout northwestern Iowa. They were highly cultured people and made their home a literary center. They possessed excellent taste and judgment in literature and art, and their collections were large and interesting. A distinguished lady of Fort Dodge says of Mrs. Swain: "She was an intellectual, beautiful woman. When I was a young girl I admired and loved her as a superior personality, and I never had reason to change my opinion of her." Mrs. Swain at an early day took a deep interest in the movement to secure laws enabling women to control their own property, and was also an influential advocate of the wider and higher education of her sex. She was an influential leader in charitable and benevolent work, and on all these accounts deserves to be kindly remembered.

Mrs. MARY WELLES GAYLORD, a native of Newington, Connecticut, died at Irvington, Nebraska, January 20, 1899, at the age of eighty-six. Mrs. Gaylord came to Iowa in territorial times, and in 1841 was married to Rev. Reuben Gaylord a pioneer Congregational preacher. She resided in Danville, Des Moines county, from 1839 to 1855, where her husband was in charge of a church. She then accompanied him across the State to Omaha, making the journey in a carriage. They were among the earliest settlers of that city, and in 1856 Mr. Gaylord organized its first Congregational church. Mrs. Gaylord was an able woman— a strong character—and shared her husband's indefatigable labors in behalf of the educational and religious welfare of Iowa and Nebraska. After his death in 1880, she published a valuable work entitled "Life and Labors of Reuben Gaylord."

NEWTON C. RIDENOUR was born in Campbell county, Tennessee, July 14, 1836; he died in Clarinda, Iowa, January 26, 1899. In 1856 Mr. Ridenour settled in Page county, where he resided the most of the time until his death. In 1860 he took an overland trip to Pike's Peak and the surrounding gold region. He served throughout the Civil War and was commissioned as 1st Lieutenant. In 1868 he became the editor of *The Page County Democrat*, and for many years was one of the influential men of his party. In 1872 he was a delegate to the national democratic convention; in 1874 he served as sergeant-at-arms in the State legislature; in 1885 he was appointed postmaster at Clarinda; later he was made inspector of foreign immigration, by President Cleveland. Mr. Ridenour was a prominent Mason.

REV. EZEKIEL ALDEN was born at Randolph, Massachusetts, August, 1819, and died in January, 1899, at his home in Marshfield, Massachusetts. Mr. Alden was a lineal descendant of John Alden and one of the famous "Iowa Band" that came from Andover, Massachusetts, in 1843, to the new territory of Iowa. He was one of the pioneer preachers of Cedar county from 1843 to 1848, and founded the church at Tipton. He returned to the East and in 1850 took charge of a church at Marshfield, Massachusetts, where he spent the remainder of his life, being pastor emeritus at the time of his death. Daniel Webster was one of his parishoners and in 1852 Mr. Alden preached the funeral sermon of that illustrious statesman.

WILLIAM C. BERRY, a pioneer of Des Moines county, Iowa, dating from 1835, died recently at the home of his daughter at Circleville, Kansas. He was born in Tennessee, June 23, 1811. When twenty-two years of age he engaged in the Black Hawk War. Soon after he came to Des Moines

county, Iowa, and purchased a claim of 160 acres of land, on which he resided sixty-four years. This land Mr. Berry reclaimed from a wilderness inhabited by wild beasts and roving bands of Indians and made it one of the famous farms of the county. He was the first subscriber to the *Burlington Hawkeye*, his subscription dating back to the year 1839. He was a public spirited man and held several township offices.

DEMAN MCFARLAND MONINGER died at his home in Galvin, Iowa, February 5, 1899. He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, March 11, 1833, and removed to Iowa in the fifties. He first settled in Bangor township but for the last thirty-five years had resided nine miles northwest of Marshalltown, where in 1881 a postoffice called Galvin was established at his house. The office of postmaster was held by Mr. Moninger up to the time of his death. He was one of the oldest and best known residents of Marshall county, and had a reputation throughout the State as a fine stock breeder, his specialty being Shorthorn cattle. He also represented Marshall county in the Fifteenth General Assembly.

ANDREW G. HENDERSON was born at Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, January 24, 1823; he died in Spokane, Washington, February 16, 1899. Mr. Henderson was one of the pioneer newspaper men of the West. In the forties he worked as an assistant on the Galena, Illinois, *Gazette*. He was for some years connected with the press at Dubuque, but later on removed to Maquoketa, and with Peter Moriarity established the *Maquoketa Excelsior*. While in this office the publishers secured the State printing, Peter Moriarity having been elected State printer in 1855. When the war broke out Mr. Henderson joined Co. F, 31st Iowa Vol. Infantry, and served for three years as 1st lieutenant of his company.

DANIEL L. SHOREY, a distinguished member of the Chicago bar, died in that city March 4, 1899. Mr. Shorey was born in Jonesboro, Maine, January 31, 1824. In 1856 he removed to Davenport where he resided for twelve years. During this time he took an active interest in public affairs. He served as city attorney and as president of the board of education. On removing to Chicago he became one of its influential citizens. He was a member of the Chicago public library board, and a personal friend of the librarian, the late Dr. Pool. He was for some time a member of the city council, and was an active member of the board of trustees of the University of Chicago.

GEORGE P. McCLELLAND one of Davenport's leading citizens, died in that city December 27, 1898. Major McClelland was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, November 11, 1842. He served with distinction in the Civil War, and was brevetted Major for gallant conduct at the battle of Five Forks, at which place he was badly wounded. After 1867 he resided in Davenport, where he was organizer and president of the Loan, Building and Savings Association. He was a member of the Academy of Sciences and a prominent Mason.

FRANCIS EDWARD MALLOY was born November 7, 1869, in Ossian, Iowa; he died in Dubuque, January 31, 1899. Mr. Malloy was a young man of unusual ability and promise, and was considered one of the ablest lawyers of the State. He had made a brilliant record as an orator and statesman. In 1897 he was elected to the State senate on the democratic ticket, and had still a session to serve in that body at the time of his early death.

Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES:

| | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE H. E. DEEMER, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE G. S. ROBINSON, | HON. GEORGE L. DOBSON, |
| JUDIE C. T. GRANGER, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE JOSIAH GIVEN, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1887 for the preservation of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, modification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives; the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers. Files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, battalions or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, communications of officers, newspaper articles or war news, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Normal schools, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all presidents and presidents, and dates of terms of service. Catalogues and other publications.

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, points, arrow-heads and other points, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments of any among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa, and such portions of the Iowa Indians as any of the present tribes retain.

9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western territory, places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all speeches, pamphlets, printed speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, as prepared by Iowa men or women on any subject of any time or any place.

Persons of more than ordinary or valuable talent, who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms, where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, until the need of the State should warrant its acquisition of any item.

We collect from individuals, societies or bodies of representatives copies of their public addresses, and all important documents and records. We also acceptably accept from authors and publishers of all valuable or important works of fact, history and the Historical Library.

All documents, papers and manuscripts, should be submitted to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.

THE ANNALS OF IOWA.

The publication of this magazine was resumed in April, 1893, after a suspension of several years, by the Historical Department of Iowa.

In order to facilitate the collection and preservation of materials for Iowa history and biography, it is necessary to provide for the publication from time to time, of such manuscript narratives and recollections as may be procured by this Department.

No better or more popular method of placing such contributions within reach of the people of the State has been suggested than through a magazine published quarterly for that purpose.

Each issue of the ANNALS will contain not less than eighty pages, with one or more portraits of prominent Iowa men or women; and such other illustrations as can be procured, to add to the interest of historical and biographical sketches.

We especially invite contributions relating experiences and adventures of Iowa soldiers in the War of the Rebellion; histories of Iowa regiments, and any facts pertaining to the four years' war, that have not yet been published. Very few histories of Iowa regiments have yet appeared, and we especially urge upon the surviving soldiers that arrangements be made without delay to secure a good history of each of the fifty-seven Iowa regiments and four batteries. The numbers for two years will make a valuable book of at least 640 pages, and place these Iowa war records where they will be preserved for all time, while many of the actors in the great tragedy of the nineteenth century are living to furnish them.

We also cordially solicit the survivors of pioneer days to contribute their recollections of early times. Narratives relating to the first settlements in every part of the State furnish most valuable materials for history.

THE ANNALS OF IOWA will be printed in style suitable for binding, and the subscription price is one dollar per year, or twenty-five cents a single number. Public libraries and educational institutions will find in this work historical material that will be of especial interest to young people who desire correct information relating to Iowa and its past. Subscriptions and communications should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.

CORNER-STONE NUMBER

THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV. NO. 2.

JULY, 1899.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.



PUBLISHED BY THE
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA.

PRICE \$1.00 PER YEAR. SINGLE NUMBER 25 CENTS.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

CONTENTS FOR JULY, 1899.

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|---|-----|
| The Historical Building, (Frontispiece) | |
| Iowa Historical Building, | 81 |
| Programme, | 81 |
| Corner-stone laid by Gov. L. M. Shaw, | 83 |
| (Portrait) | |
| Contents of the Copper Casket, | 83 |
| Invocation by Rev. William Salter, D. D., | 85 |
| (Portrait) | |
| Remarks by Hon. A. B. F. Hildreth, | 86 |
| (Portrait) | |
| Opening Address by Hon. James Harlan, | 87 |
| (Portrait) | |
| Address by Hon. J. A. Kasson, | 90 |
| (Portrait) | |
| Remarks by Hon. T. S. Parvin, | 99 |
| (Portrait) | |
| Remarks by Charles Aldrich, | 102 |
| (Portrait) | |
| Benediction by Rev. B. C. Lenehan, | 106 |
| (Portrait) | |
| The Songs that were Sung, | 107 |
| Correspondence, | 109 |
| Words of the Press, | 117 |
| The Iowa Fugitive Slave Case, (Portrait) | 118 |
| GEORGE W. FRAZEE. | |
| A Political Handbill of 1834, | 137 |
| What Glaciers Have Done for Iowa, | 138 |
| SAMUEL CALVIN. | |
| An Optimistic View, | 143 |
| HON. GEORGE E. ROBERTS. | |
| Fairfield Market (1854), | 144 |

Editorial Department.

| | |
|--|-----|
| The Laying of the Corner-stone, | 145 |
| County Histories, | 151 |
| The Death of Dr. Frederick Lloyd, | 152 |
| New Collegiate Hall, State University, | 154 |
| Slave Catching in Iowa, | 154 |
| Notable Deaths, | 156 |



THE IOWA HISTORICAL BUILDING.

This edifice is located on East Grand Avenue, between 11th and 12th streets, on the opposite corner northeast of the Capitol. It will have a frontage of 260 feet. Total depth through the center 90 feet. The west wing, now in process of construction, is to be 68x72½ feet.

SMITH & GUTTERSON, Architects, Des Moines, Iowa.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

DES MOINES, IOWA, JULY, 1899.

3D SERIES.

IOWA HISTORICAL BUILDING.

LAYING OF THE CORNER-STONE.

The letting of the contract for the erection of the Historical building was announced in THE ANNALS for October, 1898 (Vol. III, p. 569), and at the time the number was printed excavation for the foundation had been commenced. The mason work on the foundation was completed before winter set in. As soon as the frost was out of the ground in April work was commenced on the basement, the masonry of which was completed about the middle of May. The 17th day of that month was appointed as the date for laying the corner-stone by Gov. Leslie M. Shaw. This event marked the beginning of the superstructure. From present indications the building will be completed on the first of October, 1899, in accordance with the terms of the contract.

It was intended and so arranged that the exercises attendant upon the laying of the Corner-stone should take place on the grounds where the building is in course of erection, and the following programme was accordingly published:

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

- | | | |
|--------------------------------|---------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Call to Order, | (Of Charles City. | HON. AZRO B. F. HILDRETH |
| 2. Invocation, | Of Burlington. | REV. WILLIAM SALTER, D. D. |
| 3. Opening Remarks, | President of the Day. | HON. JAMES HARLAN |
| 4. Music, | Audience led by the Double Quartette. | "AMERICA" |
| 5. Laying of the Corner-Stone, | | GOV. LESLIE M. SHAW |
| 6. Music, | Audience led by the Double Quartette. | Byers' "IOWA" |

22335577



*Yours Very Truly,
Leslie M. Shaw.*

LESLIE M. SHAW.
Governor of the State of Iowa, 1897—

Historical Building corner a few minutes after 2 p. m. Upon leaving the carriages, the party, preceded by the governor's staff in uniform, commanded by Gen. Byers, repaired at once to the first story of the building where the Corner-stone was to be laid. For some little time the air had been filled with martial music by Maj. A. S. Carper's drum corps. A great crowd of people, estimated as high as 10,000, had assembled about the grounds. A box made of rolled copper contained the historical documents which it had been decided to place within the corner-stone. The stone bore the inscription, "IOWA, A. D. 1899." A cavity had been excavated in the under side to fit down over the copper box. The box was placed in position upon a bed of cement, which was extended and smoothed by Gov. Shaw and the assisting masons to form a proper resting-place for the stone. The silver trowel used by Gov. Shaw was the same with which Gov. Samuel Merrill laid the Corner-stone of the Capitol, Nov. 23, 1871. As soon as these dispositions were completed the corner-stone of the Iowa Historical Building was slowly and noiselessly lowered into its position. Gov. Shaw then made this simple announcement: "In behalf of and in the name of the people of Iowa, I proclaim this Corner-stone well set." The following is a list of the contents of the copper casket:

1. The Holy Bible.
2. The Constitution of Iowa of 1846.
3. The code of Iowa, edition of 1897, which includes, in addition to the laws, the Declaration of Independence, articles of confederation and perpetual union between the states, the Constitution of the United States, the ordinance of 1787, the organic laws of Michigan, Wisconsin and Iowa, an act for the admission of the states of Iowa and Florida, and the Constitution of Iowa.
4. The first, second and third biennial reports of the Historical Department of Iowa.
5. Volumes 1, 2 and 3 of *THE ANNALS OF IOWA*, 3d series.
6. Thirteen volumes of the *Official Register of Iowa*—1886-98—contributed by Mr. W. S. Richards.
7. *Iowa Official Register* for 1899.
8. The census of Dubuque and Des Moines counties (Wisconsin territory) in 1838—two pamphlets, published by the Historical Department.

9. The historical and comparative census of Iowa, 1836-80.
10. The census of Iowa, 1885.
11. The census of Iowa, 1895.
12. Dr. J. L. Pickard's History of the State University of Iowa, with portraits of all its presidents and three views of the buildings.
13. Proceedings at the laying of the corner-stone of the new Iowa capitol, November 23, 1871.
14. Address of Hon. John A. Kasson at the inauguration of the capitol, January 17, 1884.
15. Message of Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood to the extra war session of the general assembly, May 16, 1861.
16. Biennial messages of Governors Merrill, Carpenter, Gear, Sherman, Larrabee, Boies, Jackson and Drake.
17. Inaugural address of Governor Leslie M. Shaw.
18. Reports of the commissioners in charge of the construction of the capitol building, 1870-86.
19. Iowa City, a contribution to the early history of Iowa, by B. F. Shambaugh.
20. Constitution and records of the Claim Association, of Johnson county, with introduction and notes, edited by B. F. Shambaugh.
21. The Midland Monthly, Vol. I, No. 5, containing an article relating to the historical collections of Iowa, by F. W. Bicknell.
22. Map of Iowa by Willard Barrows, 1845.
23. Iowa railroad map, edition of 1899.
24. Bulletin of State Institutions, No. 1, by the Iowa Board of Control.
25. "Iowa at the World's Columbian Exposition, Chicago, 1893."
26. The Life of James W. Grimes, by Dr. William Salter.
27. "John Brown Among the Quakers and Other Sketches," by Hon. Irving B. Richman. (Contributions to early Iowa history).
28. "Iowa in War Times," by S. H. M. Byers.
29. Roster of the Forty-ninth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first and Fifty-second regiments of Iowa infantry and the Fifth and Sixth Iowa batteries, organized in 1898.
30. Roster of Spirit Lake Expedition, 1857.
31. Iowa Agricultural College—Illustrated Compendium, 1899.
32. Rules of the Twenty-seventh General Assembly of Iowa.
33. Reports of the first, second, third and fourth re-unions of the Tri-State Old Settlers' Association of Illinois, Missouri and Iowa, held at Keokuk in 1884, 1885, 1886 and 1887.
34. "Higher Education in Iowa," by Prof. Leonard F. Parker, Washington, 1893.
35. Biennial report of the Superintendent of Public Instruction, November, 1895, by Hon. Henry Sabin.
36. Reports of reunions of the Pioneer Law Makers' Association of Iowa, 1886-1898—five pamphlets.
37. Copies of the daily newspapers of Des Moines, May 16 and 17, 1899.



*Very cordially yours,
William Salter*

REV. WILLIAM SALTER, D. D.

Pastor of the First Congregational Church of Burlington, Iowa, since March 15, 1846; Author of the "Life of James W. Grimes," etc., etc.

After laying the corner-stone Gov. Shaw announced that the farther exercises would take place in the rotunda of the capitol. In the state house a platform had been erected just west of the dome and facing the grand stairway. Several hundred seats had been placed under the dome and in the corridors, but they were sufficient for only a small fraction of the great audience which soon filled every nook and corner of the second and third floors of the edifice. It was a matter of some difficulty for those who were to occupy seats on the stand to make their way through the dense throngs. This was finally accomplished and the exercises were promptly commenced. The following gentlemen were seated on the platform: Hon. James Harlan, Hon. John A. Kasson, Senator W. B. Allison, Senator John H. Gear, Gov. L. M. Shaw, Ex-Gov. William Larrabee, Ex-Gov. F. D. Jackson, Ex-Gov. F. M. Drake, Rev. William Salter, D. D., Rev. Father B. C. Lenahan, Azro B. F. Hildreth and Charles Aldrich.

The rotunda, gallery and corridors were filled by an eager crowd, all anxious to witness the proceedings and listen to favorite speakers. Hon. A. B. F. Hildreth, the venerable Charles City editor, called the assemblage to order, immediately introducing the Rev. William Salter, D. D., of Burlington, who invoked the Divine Blessing in the following words:

Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name.

We thank Thee that Thou hast placed Thine earthly children in families, and in states and nations. Here and now, we especially thank Thee that in this century Thou hast called into being the commonwealth of Iowa, and made it a component part of the United States of America. We praise Thee that where in the beginning of the century was an alien jurisdiction and a wild domain, Thou hast changed the scene; Thou hast dispossessed the darkness; Thou hast brought in the light. In Thy Providence, the hunting grounds and the war grounds of savage and mutually hostile tribes have been turned into cultivated fields, into pastures and orchards and gardens, into cities and villages of industry and order, into homes of a peaceful and happy people. Blessed be the Lord God for the transition; and let all the people say, Amen.

We invoke the Divine Blessing upon the endeavor to preserve and perpetuate the history of this transformation, to keep the records of the origin

STATE OF IOWA.

...the struggles of the pioneers of the
...of its
...and of agricultural and
...of the century
...

...of our soil of Washington.
...was extended over this region the
...that is when the commonwealth of
...for a thousand years
...may truth
...and happiness, may for
...

...at your work do proceed, we
...Department of Iowa in the
...of work has now been laid by
...upon the foundation of this
...and clear con-
...and advancement of the
...their foundations rise in
...there be
...for the instruction of the peo-
...and enlightened commonwealth
...

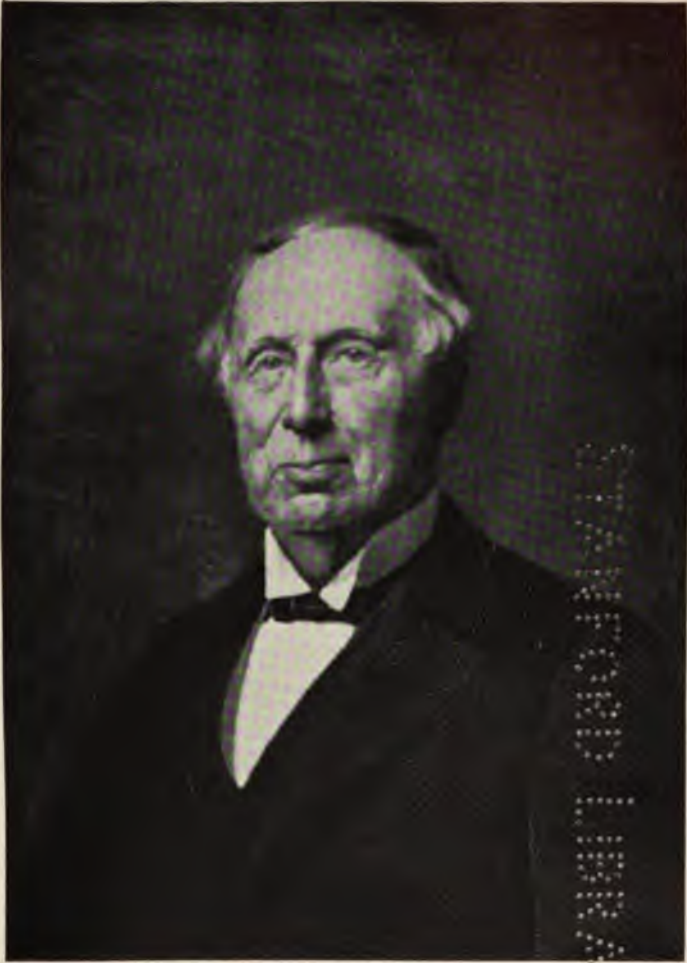
...the only wise God, be
...Amen.

Mr. Elihu Root addressed the audience as follows:

...Our thoughts revert
...had a choice collec-
...to the State, and thus
...Department of Iowa. Mr.
...by the thousands,
...has become an im-
...to lay the Corner-stone of
...

...so rapidly in all that
...State. In matters of
...compared with other states; our
...hardly
...is
...

Mr. Aldrich and I made Iowa the home of our adoption not quite fifty
years ago. The State was then but sparsely populated. We found here one
short railroad of forty-five miles, but today every one of our ninety-nine
counties has from one to a dozen railroads. Indeed, the great and wealthy



Faithfully yours,
A. B. F. Hildreth.

HON. AZRO B. F. HILDRETH.

Pioneer Journalist at Charles City, Iowa; Member of the State Board of Education, 1858-62, and of the Iowa House of Representatives, 1864-66.

20250727

State of New York has a less number of miles of railroad than has our beloved State.

In northern Iowa, where I have my home, and where not long ago was the home of the red man, I once saw, on a dark night, those broad prairies all ablaze. The prairie fires were spreading in all directions. No white man lived there. Today those prairies are dotted over with beautiful farms. There we see great red barns, surrounded with large herds of cattle, and nice dwelling houses, the abodes of prosperous and happy families. Are we not all proud and happy to have our homes in beautiful Iowa?

But, my friends, I am not here to make a speech. By direction of your executive committee, I have the honor to introduce the Hon. James Harlan as president of the day, who will now have charge of your deliberations and exercises.

Mr. Harlan was received with great applause. He first announced the singing of "America" by the Grant Club Double Quartette of Des Moines. The audience rose and remained standing, hundreds joining in the national hymn. At the close of the exercises Mr. Harlan said:

The General Assembly of the State of Iowa, in whom is vested its supreme power, has directed that an edifice shall be erected here to become a receptacle for mementos which shall serve as the elementary history of civilization within its boundaries, reaching backward to the date of our first legal settlements, in 1833, and forward to the present time, and onward, it is hoped, through the coming centuries. And we have convened to witness the first official act by the governor of our beloved State in executing this command. This is not a trivial event. It will mark an epoch in the development of our civilization as a commonwealth.

Of course I use the word "history" in its broadest sense, so as to include more than a record of the activities needful in procuring food, raiment and shelter for ourselves and families; more than is needed in the establishment and maintenance of schools, colleges and churches for the mental and moral culture of our children and the youth of the coming generations; and for the support of eleemosynary institutions; more than is needful in maintaining peace and order, and for the protection of our natural rights of person and property; more than is demanded in the performance of our part as a State of the Union for the national defense and the general welfare; more than is required in overcoming and applying the natural forces in the great industrial pursuits, including agriculture, the mechanical arts, mining, manufactures, transportation on land and sea, trade and commerce—domestic and foreign; more than is needed to secure eminence in the learned professions and effective practical statesmanship. In all of these respects the people of Iowa have, in little more than half a century, achieved gratifying success—ranking in excellence with the people of the other forty-four States constituting "The United States of Amer-

ica," which has, in a century and a quarter, become the equal of any one of the other great nations, and, in some respects, surpasses all of them. In agriculture, manufactures, inventions and in commerce—domestic and foreign—"The United States," with Iowa's help, leads them all—and in the acquisition of the good things of this life is without a rival; our accumulated wealth now being equal, as statisticians tell us, to the one-fourth part of all the existing wealth of the whole world! Our success in this respect is so brilliant as to lead hundreds of the business men of Europe to come here for investments; and not a few of their princes and nobles are shrewd enough to come here for wives: possibly with the expectation of using the "pin money" thus acquired to resuscitate broken down fortunes and to rebuild decaying old castles.

We do not care for the "pin money," but we do regret to part with our girls. And I now give these robbers fair notice that if they continue to come to Iowa for wives, our girls will, in God's own good time, Americanize Europe! So we say, I am sure, all of us!

And, I am rejoiced in being able to add, these enormous accumulations are not, in any sense, the fruitage of either private or national robbery, conquest or usurpation—but of enlightened industry and frugality on the part of the masses of our people. The vast territories acquired by us since our national birth in 1776, "for the expansion of the area of human freedom," or for the national defense and public convenience, including the Philippine archipelago (with two exceptions, in which the inhabitants voluntarily brought their countries to us in pursuit of their own interests), have been purchased in fair contracts made between us and their former owners, and have been paid for out of the public treasury, in honest American dollars: thus presenting a continuous record of public probity throughout our entire national existence which the other nations would do well to follow. Even the possessory right of the Indians to the lands acquired for white settlements has been paid for at its full commercial value to a nomadic race, although we were the legal owners of every acre of it by virtue of a previous purchase from its former national owners. Our government has never robbed them of anything. Nor will it ever rob the Cubans or Philipinos of anything that is theirs. Everybody may rest easy on that point.

And we merit congratulation for being the first nation, ancient or modern, to prosecute a great war, at our own expense, avowedly and in fact, "for the benefit of humanity," without a desire or expectation of aggrandizement!

Certainly in all that relates to domestic comfort, mental and moral culture, stern honesty and unbending probity, public and private honor, and unyielding courage coupled with ample generosity, the people of the United States have achieved marvelous results, and established a glorious record; in all of which the people of Iowa have contributed their full proportion. There is, I think, no other community of two and a quarter millions of people anywhere on earth, whose masses are as well provided with physi-



*Yours Truly,
Jas. Harlan.*

HON. JAMES HARLAN.

State Superintendent of Public Instruction, 1847; U. S. Senator, 1857-65, 1867-73;
Secretary of the Interior, 1865-67.

BOOK REVIEW

cal comforts, or possessing more ample opportunities for intellectual, moral and social culture, coupled with the conveniences and even luxuries, which make this epoch a marvel in the world's history, than the people of Iowa.

But in the collection and preservation of emblems and memorials of our own activities in the settlement and development of our own beloved State—in the erection of monuments allegorically representing our own achievements, and in the creation of specimens of what is sometimes styled the "Fine Arts," arising from a clear perception of the beautiful, we Iowans have less cause for congratulation. In this respect we fall behind some of our sister states even in the Northwest. Our curator, who has happily inaugurated this work, and pushed it forward with a vigor and success that has created a necessity for more ample repositories, informs us that he has found at the capital of Wisconsin a much better collection of memorials of Iowa than we have at the capital of our own State. And we cannot easily forget that at the Columbian Exposition, in the city of Chicago, six years ago, the Iowa people failed to produce a single specimen of art work deemed, by the art commissioners, worthy of a place in the great art galleries, by the side of exhibits from our sister states, and from the old nations of Europe.

Up to the date of the inception of the edifice ordered to arise here, the State of Iowa has not been the patron of artists. The architecture of its public buildings is very good, but with one or two somewhat trivial exceptions the State of Iowa has ordered no other art work, and has given no encouragement to Iowa artists. The few paintings, now in the capitol building, are mostly portraits donated to the State, in pursuance of solicitations by the curator of the Historical Department, painted, in most cases, I believe, elsewhere. And, as far as I know, the State of Iowa does not own a single piece of statuary except those placed on "The Iowa Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument;" its first and only specimen of art work of that character; which has been severely, and, as I think, to some extent, justly criticised, on account of the absence of repose in the poise of the figure standing on its summit, the inaptness of the allegorical figure called "Iowa," reposing in its front, and the misconception called "History," standing in the rear. It is due, however, to the truth of history, to say that these three features of that which would otherwise be a gem of resplendent beauty, are departures from the design presented by the Iowa artist, the late Harriet A. Ketcham, and accepted by the commission; and these deformities, as I regard them, are due in design and execution to an artist born and educated in the north of Europe.

But it must not be inferred from this tardiness of the State that its people are destitute of the spiritual and celestial faculties which have crowned all other enlightened and refined peoples, ancient and modern, with artistic glory. Their perceptions of the beautiful are as clear, and their craving for its manifestation is as imperative as found in any other community. And if so, proper means and stimulus for artistic cul-

ture should be provided. This defect in our educational system should be speedily cured.

With this view, no doubt, the Legislature has ordered the erection of what is styled in the statute "A Memorial, Historical and Art Building." And surely it is meet and proper that Iowa's chief executive, his excellency, Leslie M. Shaw, should commence officially the execution of this mandate, by laying its chief Corner-stone.

The quartette then sang "Iowa—Beautiful Land," the words of which, recently written by Mr. Tacitus Hussey, of Des Moines, were set to original music by Judge Horace M. Towner, of Corning, Iowa. After this song Ex-Senator Harlan, in well-chosen and highly complimentary words, introduced the HONORABLE JOHN A. KASSON, who had been indicated as the Orator of the Day by universal acclaim. He was greeted with prolonged applause, and was frequently applauded during the course of his very able and most interesting address, of which the following is a full report:

Mr. Chairman and Fellow Citizens:

It is a welcome duty on this occasion to salute the governor, the executive and judicial officers and the citizens of Iowa here assembled, and to congratulate them upon this official inauguration of an enterprise so full of promise for the honor and progress of our State. To the General Assembly we offer our thanks for its wise liberality. As a citizen, and in behalf of our citizens, I also beg to publicly acknowledge the unwearied labor and patriotic perseverance of Charles Aldrich, the founder, promoter and curator of this enterprise, which is more far-reaching in its future development and educational benefits than perhaps any of us distinctly foresee today. In recent years the importance of historical collections has been more and more appreciated as aids to education, and it marks an epoch of our local history when the State supplements the general educational advantages of our State University and colleges and schools with the foundation of a historical museum freely accessible to all its people. We may confidently hope that citizens of the State will actively co-operate in its development here, as elsewhere in the Union, by liberal contributions to its enlargement.

The Historical Department, for which the State is providing a home, will be an important auxiliary in the development of the higher education of our future citizens. Older and more populous States have established the precedents for it. Our united republic has also given in its historic museum at Washington a brilliant example of its popular advantages. Throngs of citizens from all parts of our country wander through its galleries with wonder and delight and improvement. Vast additional collections await another building for their exhibition. It is acknowledged to



Very truly yours,
John A. Kasson

HON. JOHN A. KASSON, LL. D.

Representative in the General Assembly, 1868-73; Representative in Congress, 1863-67, 1873-77 and 1881-84; U. S. Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Austro-Hungary, 1879-81; Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Germany, 1884-85, etc., etc.

2023年12月

be one of the best methods "for the diffusion of knowledge among men." This was the avowed purpose of John Smithson in his donation to the United States upon which the Smithsonian Institution was founded. The government, being finally awakened to its importance, contributed to its development, and is now committed to its maintenance and wider extension. From the surplus of its collections it also contributes to the growth of similar enterprises in the states where the authorities show a lively interest in the encouragement of like institutions. It is a center of scientific interest and of men of science, who there pursue their studies in the light of nature and of history. It was in the first building there erected that Henry developed the possibility of telegraphic communication, a discovery which has wrought more changes in the relation of man to man and of nation to nation than any other in the world's history. Colleges and universities, whenever enabled to do so by benefactions of private wealth, have founded similar collections for the enlightenment of their students. No college or university is now considered complete in its educational equipment without access by its professors and students to museums and libraries illustrating the progressive evolution of man and of nature. For these are perpetual sources of human wisdom.

Educational undertakings of this nature do not spring up spontaneously, nor do they grow to full perfection without constant interest and nourishment. But the spirit which gives them vitality and maintains them is remarkably illustrated in the history of the American people. Our pioneer ancestors, in their early experience, while the wilderness was still unsubdued, and the struggle for life was hard and bitter, out of their poverty found means to lay the foundation of two great universities, with great museums of science and history. Their motives were both educational and religious. Religion and education were handmaidens, advancing side by side, and leading the march of American civilization. Religion without intellectual enlightenment, in their opinion, tended to superstition and education without religion tended to selfishness and loss of virtue. These principles have continued to guide the destiny of the American republic. May the day of their abandonment be forever postponed, for it would be the presage of its ruin. The descendants of such forefathers have carried this condition of a true civilization with them as they hewed their way through forests and across mountains and later dotted the prairies with their homes. All along their route they erected colleges and schools which were associated with their respective religious faiths. Schools and churches were the mile-stones left on the march of our migration westward all the way to the shores of the Pacific.

The modern increase of the wealth of the nation, extraordinary as it is, has been accompanied by equally extraordinary contributions of private wealth to educational and charitable establishments. This accumulation of great individual fortunes in the United States has occurred chiefly during the period since our civil war. Before that epoch they were rare. During these last thirty years of wonderful private prosperity there has been an

epidemic of private generosity for the noble purposes I have mentioned. From individual purses have been poured out thousands of dollars, tens of thousands, hundreds of thousands, in some single cases even millions of dollars, to found and endow these splendid enterprises of our advancing civilization. They have become so frequent that they have ceased to excite our astonishment, though they still awaken our fervent admiration. The brilliant history of these American benefactions to the men, the women, the youth of our country remains to be written, and will present the most glorious pages in the annals of the republic. It will illustrate and glorify the beneficent public spirit of a free and enlightened people. The roll of honor begins two centuries back, on the rough and sterile shores of New England, when a few hundreds of dollars represented as great a liberality as a hundred thousand now. As this admirable record is unfolded with the advancing time and movement of our people westward, there will be a pause in every state to celebrate the monuments of private liberality. The continuous roll will only end in California, where the single gift of one man for better public education surpassed all the benefactions of a great and wealthy state for the like object. His generous gift was never equalled by prince or potentate of Europe.

As we celebrate and commemorate the deeds of our patriotic heroes in war, so let us commemorate the generous deeds of our patriotic citizens in peace, for they also are laying deep the foundations of true American manhood and of an ideal republican citizenship.

The names of Girard at Philadelphia, Smithson, the English admirer of our republic, of Lenox, Astor, the Vanderbilts, Cornell and Jesup in New York, of Marsh at New Haven, of Rockefeller at Chicago, of Johns Hopkins at Baltimore, of Carnegie and Phoebe Hearst, of Stanford in California, and of many, many others only less distinguished, form a galaxy of glorious stars in the firmament of our American history.

In Iowa we have no colossal fortunes, nor can we expect them. They are only gathered in the great centers of business enterprise. Still, from their more modest accumulations, Iowans have contributed in the aggregate perhaps as generous a percentage of their earnings to promote the great purposes of our civilization as have the people of the wealthier states. Our denominational colleges, our churches, our local charities, our contributions to libraries, our self-taxation for advanced schools represent their spirit and their acts of liberality. They have had their source in the same high sense of duty to God and man which has been the main-spring of all the glories recorded in the history of our republic.

Some of the more prosperous men of Iowa, in the same spirit, will yet associate their names with the library, the historical collections and the works of art of this institution whose corner-stone we establish in the last year of this great century.

On such an occasion as this it appears to me there is no topic to which I can more suitably invite your attention than the future of Iowa.

We owe a double allegiance—to the State and to the nation. It is our

happy fortune to find these double duties absolutely harmonious in their obligations. Devotion to the interest of our State is also devotion to the national interests. As our educational and material interests prosper, so are the security and prosperity of the whole country augmented. In working for the one, we bring blessings to the other. Our patriotism has no limitations and no cross purposes. It will be a proud memory for us that Iowa has never clamored for the recall of her soldiers while the battle of the nation was waging and the national flag was flying in front of the enemy.

Among the nations of the world, each separate state has had its distinct law of life, its separate evolutionary development. The Chinese and the Tartar, the Turk, the Russian, has developed a state under his own proper laws of evolution. The Greek and the Roman, under like conditions of nature, developed a radically distinct history and different ideals of civilization. The Anglo-Saxon and the Latin nations of Europe have followed divergent paths, not only in Europe, but on the two continents of America. Notwithstanding our own national union, the evolution of Mississippi is in some respects quite distinct from that of Minnesota; of Pennsylvania from that of South Carolina; of Louisiana from that of Maine. Without criticising the different development of other states, or its causes, let us inquire what is Iowa's law of life; what must be the evolution of this State, which is the center alike of our interests and of our affection. It is upon this theme I have especially desired to address my old neighbors and fellow citizens, for I am convinced that if the State shall faithfully follow the appropriate laws of her evolution she has before her a distinguished and prosperous career, which will bring honor and enduring happiness to her people.

Iowa is not and cannot be a mining or manufacturing State. Her mining is chiefly for her own fuel. Without large water powers, without minerals in her soil or other exceptional advantages for manufactures, she cannot enter into profitable competition with other states which possess them. Her interior position forbids her the hope of becoming the center for wide commercial distribution. No great commercial city will ever spring up within her borders. East and south, north and west of her, local conditions and commercial relations are more favorable to the growth of cities. Iowa must recognize these facts and direct her energies within the laws of her own legitimate evolution.

These limitations, however, upon her lines of development are not adverse to her own prosperity, but form a part of the happy fortune which awaits her. If we possessed great resources of mining or manufacture, or great commercial marts, our native population would be flooded with alien and discordant elements, refusing our own high standard of citizenship and uninfluenced by our hereditary sense of public and private duty. Our own citizens would be caught in the hurried scramble for wealth and would forget in the selfish struggle for fortune the grander motives of our private and public life. The demoralization characteristic of crowded and unas-

simulated populations, having no common ideal of civilization, would inevitably follow with its usual increase of crime. Moral and intellectual progress would be checked. The intelligent and patriotic vote would be overbalanced by selfish and reckless political forces. Political "bosses" then take the place of political leaders, and true greatness disappears from public life. Unhappily, the lowering of the tone of the masses by some unwritten law has for its consequence a corresponding degradation in the tone of their representatives in public office. The history of some American municipalities and states proves the truth of these conclusions.

Take the history of the two most populous and wealthy states for example and illustration. At the time of the revolution and of the formation of our Constitution they were chiefly agricultural states. They had no great cities and not many notable villages. Their people chiefly lived in their own houses and staked their fortunes in the soil. Great private wealth was unknown. Few possessed the highest liberal education; but these few were appreciated and honored. It was under these modest conditions of a scattered population, of a limited wealth, of a prevalent ownership in the soil and of the dominance of agriculture, that each of these states contributed to the public service the great historic names which have come down to us decorated with the halo of patriotism, of wisdom, and of historic glory. The names of Franklin, Wilson, Morris, Hamilton, Jay, Clinton, Livingston and their peers are among the precious heritage of the nation.

The conditions in these states have in more modern times radically changed, even within the lifetime of men still living. The pure air of heaven is becoming darkened from the chimneys of their countless factories. Many of their population spend their lives in subterranean employments, away from the light of the sun. The people more and more throng together in their great cities. They are discontented with country life. Their homogeneity is lost in the swarms gathered from the various races of the earth. The old standards of simple probity and honor which prevailed in the era of agriculture are obscured and even lost in the turmoil of unassimilated millions struggling everywhere and by contradictory methods for personal success. Great individual fortunes have appeared; but what has become now of their men once intelligently great, of their former political leadership, of their great statesmen? Who can name in public office today from those states one man comparable in ability, in wisdom and in lofty patriotism to the great citizens who came to the front of history in the simpler days of their devotion to agriculture, and who then laid the imperishable corner-stones of our republic?

If a dense population, if vast mechanical industries, if enormous accumulations of wealth tend to produce greatness in the intellectual and moral development of a state, or to promote eminent ability in statesmanship, surely we should find evidence of it in comparing the present with the past history of these states. The single city of New York today has a population surpassing that of the State of Iowa. Yet, who among

you can recall one of that city's representatives now in congress, or would affix the word "statesman" to his name? I do not imply that statesmen do not or cannot exist in a great city or thickly populated state. But it is evident that great cities do not admire them, do not want them even if they produce them, and will not advance them into the public service. There is something in the conditions surrounding the dense and mixed population, something involved also in the maddening effort for the rapid acquisition of wealth, which is intrinsically hostile to that even balance of mental and moral powers required to constitute a statesman. The social excitement and the feverish temperament created by the constant struggles of a crowded competition are adverse to reflection and to wisdom.

In respect to our State, on the contrary, so exclusively devoted to agriculture, whose farmers still own the soil and aspire to no great inequalities of wealth, I venture to quote a remark recently made to me by an observing southern member of congress respecting the men our farmers have chosen to represent them in national affairs. "Taking the delegation together," said he, "Iowa has the ablest delegation in congress of any state in the Union." This would indicate that our agriculturists still, as of old, admire intellectual ability and love to contribute of their best to the public service.

Let us glance over a broader field of our national history. Washington was a farmer. The other three famous presidents from Virginia were countrymen and farmers. The two Adamses came from country homes. Jackson and Polk were raised and lived in agricultural states. Lincoln and Grant had their origin on rural soil and were surrounded by agricultural interests. Our president of today was a country boy, also developed under agricultural influences which gave him that admirable temper and tranquil wisdom which have enabled him to guide the republic through the storms of recent war into the haven of a victorious peace. It would seem to be an instinct of the average American to select for exalted public position the men who are reared under the patient, persevering, well-balanced influences of the agricultural life. Even Bismarck, the foremost statesman of modern Europe, sprang from country soil and farming forefathers. Surrounded by the great diplomats of all nations, I have heard him talk of the yield of his turnip fields and of his forest lands with pride. The president of France, Loubet, was reared on a farm, which his peasant mother still cultivates. It is not from the bosom of inherited wealth, nor from the commercial counting room, nor from the noisy factory or the fiery furnace and rolling mill, that wise and broad statesmanship, equal to the grandeur of the nation to be served, can be expected to spring. Characters destined to such service require the educational environment of the country, the influences of tranquil nature, the stimulus of the clear country sun, the restfulness of the evening sky, the lessons of patience and foresight taught by the revolving seasons and the patient preparation of the fruitful ground. For the majority of men the community of a dense population serves to dissipate the deeper thought, the more serious ambitions and higher aspir-

ations of generous manhood. Most denizens of the great city take opinions from the caucus or the secret committee. The farmer meditates. He deliberates while the crops are ripening. He observes that nature does not jump from the seed time to the harvest, but advances slowly by regular stages to its final ripening. He knows that it is by the same steady advance that men become fitted for public life and that states grow to greatness. He sees nature moving by fixed principles of progress, and not surprising him by new theories or miraculous events. He never tries the experiment of making sixteen kernels of corn always equal to one grain of wheat in the market. He grows wise, as we all can, by the observation of natural laws. It is therefore to be expected that Iowa, in her steady evolution, prepares herself to become the mother of statesmen.

The production of high political character and qualification for office is a legitimate aspiration for a State which desires honor and fame in the sisterhood of states. Yet there is a better and happier object which lies within the lines of Iowa's evolution. This ideal is the wide diffusion of comfort and contentment among her people.

The proper conditions for this object did not and could not exist in the earlier years of the settlement of the State. It was then a question of a merely tolerable shelter and needful food. Comfort, as we now understand it, was not then attainable. Discontent was natural and led to an effort for better conditions. Then came schools for the diffusion of knowledge, and churches for the diffusion of the principles of morality and religion, and colleges to satisfy the higher aspirations of our ambitious youth, and great asylums were established to relieve the private family from the burdens of insanity and misfortune, and railroads for the cheaper transportation of products and quick movement of men. Then, at last, the State itself set the example of seeking greater comfort and more contentment by abandoning its old capitol building and erecting a larger and more fitting home for its government.

With the same earnestness with which through five laborious years we urged this action on the part of the State, I now urge similar action on the part of the farmer in respect to his own house and its environment. This movement on his part is required in order to secure for the State the splendid results promised in its regular order of development. The State no longer depends for its prosperity on foreign immigration. There is only sufficient room left for the occupation of her own children if they will continue to make their homes around the homes of their fathers. The disposition of our young men is to leave the farm for other scenes of activity. It is the chief misfortune that threatens our State. They go for education to the college or university, or stop with the common school and then turn with the inquiry on their lips into what other state or into what city they shall go for their career in life. It is a misfortune for any progressive state to lose its own native life-blood and substitute for it that of aliens and strangers. It is a check upon the natural order of its evolution, for it is the educated children, "to the manner born," who best ad-

vance the development initiated by their fathers. Why this desire to migrate from the scenes of their childhood? Why ignore the home farm? To love the land and even the locality of one's birth is an instinct of humanity. There must be some reason strong enough to overcome this instinct.

This migratory desire and the abandonment of the agricultural life demand some inquiry into the causes. The farm life is neglected because it is not made attractive. A mere shelter for the family and for the animals belonging to it, out on the open prairie, though the soil be as rich as that of Eden, does not attract the love and interest of an intelligent boy. Life is made too hard for him. There is not joy enough in the household. The conditions are too rigid and sombre. But beautify the same prairie scene with comfortable homes, each with its veranda for the summer evening's talk and the moonlight companionship of the young; surround it with a garden of well-kept flowers and flourishing vines and the delightful verdure of a lawn with its blooming shrubbery; environ it with fruit trees and with scattered shade trees selected for their enduring growth; supply the parlor shelves with some books of science, history, travels, and general literature, and with one or two monthly magazines, all of which are now so cheap as to be within the reach of every farmer; let some pet animals be found on the grounds to attract the love of the children—do this, make this the continuous object of the family life, and Iowa would become a paradise in comparison with which Eden itself might appear uninteresting. The Iowa boy would only leave it with sorrow and return to it with joy. The value of the farm would increase to a fortune, and the son would stay by it and care for the grave of the father. The mountain mine and the new land obtained from a dwindling Indian tribe would have no attraction for him. He would become a loyal hereditary citizen, co-operating in the upbuilding of a noble and happy State.

We Americans do not sufficiently love and honor the land. We do not appreciate the dignity that belongs to its ownership and cultivation, although the historical aristocracy of England, and of nearly all Europe, is founded upon it. The country residents and gentry are there the backbone of the state. The life and position of a gentleman are considered incomplete without a country home. Their very names have come from the family lands. Hard necessity alone can make them part with their hereditary acres. But our lands have been so abundant that we have treated them like common merchandise. For a few dollars per acre of advanced value we have been ready to bargain away all landed property.

Some of us have seen the time when the restless tide of farmers moved their habitations as freely as the Indian changed his camping ground, or the buffalo his grazing range. Had there been no change in this respect Iowa would not have been worth living in today. The word home means a family seat, with all its increasing and delightful associations of family life, of home-bred creatures and home-raised meats, and fruits, and flowers, and children bred in the home, and going out of its doors in marriage. This will yet come to Iowa, as it already exists in older states. We shall yet know and appreciate the pride and dignity of having a home on God's

own fruitful ground, where we will live in tranquility and die in peace; and which we shall leave to our children after us. Only the inevitable overflow of an excessive population will then desire to abandon that agricultural paradise which is within the lines of the natural evolution of Iowa.

It is no mere poet's dream which I commend to the consideration of our people on farms and in villages. It is simply an easy labor of sensible and practical progress in the addition of value to landed property, while, at the same time, it yields comfort and attraction to the home. It is an investment upon which the interest is promptly enjoyed. In so far as it relates to the planting of trees, it is a positive requirement of nature of the highest importance to the farmer. Some years ago while crossing the Sierra Nevada in the mining region, I remonstrated with the manager against stripping the mountains of all their growing timber for use in the mines, and said to him the farmers there could with difficulty now raise vegetables for want of rain, and the next generation would not find rain enough to raise an acre of potatoes. He replied, "D—n the next generation: we are making money now, and that is all we care for." That is the spirit of devastation. The farming interest is directly opposed to it. Men of science tell us there is going on a gradual desiccation of the earth's surface. This is rapidly accelerated by the destruction of timber, especially in the region of the sources of streams.

In the planting of trees is found one of the means of counteracting this tendency of nature toward the desiccation of the soil. The only question of the Iowa farmer should be how much of his land he can afford to devote to forest culture. While he does this for himself, he should also energetically instruct his Representatives in Congress to maintain against the vandalism of the mining and lumbering interests, the great mountain forest reservations which protect vast tillable regions against the drought of the soil.

The conditions of a life chiefly agricultural, including the towns which are environed and supported by agriculture, also demand a literature and journalism wholly distinct from that which supplies the wants and nourishes the moral or immoral—nature of great cities and dense populations. The peculiar mental fever that is developed in human crowds always excited by the perpetual friction of man against man, demands a literature which feeds that excitement. It demands a "yellow novel" and a "yellow" newspaper. Many old-time, truth-telling newspapers of great cities dwindle in patronage. The "new" journalism flourishes in the densely populous city which it corrupts with its reckless scandals, its frequent falsity, its immodesty and its columns distended with details of crime. One-half the crime of the country is the result of this public familiarity with details of crime which appeal to the imagination of youth, and recur to the memory in time of temptation. God forbid this kind of journalism shall ever invade the tranquil homes of agriculture and poison the pure fountains of its social life. Sensationalism provokes a mental drunkenness which distorts the judgment and ends in moral disease. Iowa journals, I believe, do not, ought not, and will not find in sensationalism a source of profit.



Theodore S. Parvin,

HON. THEODORE S. PARVIN, LL. D.

Private Secretary to Gen. Robert Lucas, first Governor of Iowa Territory, 1838;
first Librarian of Iowa Territory, 1839; District Prosecuting Attorney, 1839;
Register of State Land-Office 1857-59; Grand Secretary of Masonic
Grand Lodge of Iowa, 1844-51 and since 1852; founder of the
Masonic Library at Cedar Rapids.

The sensational condition is alien to rural society, to its habits of thought, and stories of scandal and crime are unwelcome to the household whose members find more happiness and pleasure in looking at a virtuous world than at a world of crime. We have a right, therefore, to expect in the development of Iowa a truthful, sensible and uncorrupt journalism, and a literature which gives more strength to the mind than agitation to the nerves. Every township should have its modest library of well-chosen volumes of history, biography, travel, popular science, and healthy romance for the winter evenings and leisure hours of farm life.

Granted that Iowa shall have pursued these lines of development, which now appear entirely practicable, what is the picture she will then offer to all observers? Her agriculture and her horticulture will attract the attention and the admiration of all her sister states. Her farms and villages will constitute in reality that "beautiful land" of which her poets already sing. The comfort and contentment, which is above price, will pervade the State. Her wide-spread intelligence will enable her in anxious times to decide the balance in the critical struggles of national politics. Her experienced and thoroughbred statesmen will largely direct the national power. With her all of fortune and hope staked in the soil of her country, her patriotism will, with unflinching courage, sustain the nation against every foe. If it be the will of God that we, like our forefathers, take up "the white man's burden" for the extension of civilization and liberty and the extinction of barbarism, Iowa will sustain the outstretched national arm, and her spirit will expand with the expansion of the nation.

The quartette sang two verses of the "Star Spangled Banner," in which the audience rising joined, when the chairman introduced Hon. Theodore S. Parvin who spoke as follows:

Returning from a long visit to a foreign land I found my name upon the programme of exercises for this occasion as one of the speakers. I was only too glad to get home in time to witness the exercises without taking any part therein and so notified those in charge of the ceremonies, declining to appear in the role to which I had been assigned, but in vain. Coming to the city I renewed the request, only to receive another refusal, and so I must endeavor to fill the bill. I need only assure you that the best part of my speech will consist in its brevity.

Mr. President and Fellow Citizens of Iowa:

Iowa, once the beautiful land of Black Hawk and Keokuk, and of their associate chiefs! These *red men* have vanished from their hunting grounds which they occupied when I first crossed the Mississippi river, and have given place to another race—"palefaces"—whose mission has been to lift "the white man's burden" and to make a garden of the rich prairies, which in my youthful and school days were pictured to the world as the "Great American Desert." This beautiful land, the home of the *wild rose* (which has become our State emblem), and of the rich maize

(Indian corn), is the home as well of a race of enlightened freemen world-renowned as benefactors of their race, in that from the richness of the soil they have been enabled to send food to the starving millions of Europe and Asia with a liberality and a bounty unknown and unsurpassed in all previous history.

I wish to speak, though briefly, of the *early past*, the long ago of Iowa's history, and upon this occasion I may well say with the poet—

"Backward, turn backward, O, Time, in your flight;

Make me a child again just for tonight!"

that I may review some of the events, of which I am the only one left to speak, and show their connection with the present time and this auspicious occasion.

Sixty years is a short period in the history of the world and even in that of the history of this country, but in our own history it is a long period because it goes back to the beginning.

Sixty and two years ago the coming 4th of July was laid another Corner-stone, most intimately connected with the history of that which we have laid today—it was the Corner-stone of the government of Iowa, Territorial and State. One of the participants upon that occasion was a young and beardless youth, one who was yet (three months later) to exercise the first great privilege of a freeman and to take part in the selection of those who were to become the legislators of the commonwealth, and of all those who participated or were then present or were at that time citizens of the first capital of the Territory, not one, save your speaker, is left! All have passed over the dark river to join the immense throng who have followed the way of all the living.

We read in Holy Writ that "there were giants in those days," but that had reference to physical attributes,—the giants of our early day were intellectual and moral men who "builded wiser than they knew," and laid broad and deep the foundations upon which their successors, even to the present hour, have builded the beautiful State known far and wide over this and other lands. True, in every department of life "the affections of her people, like the rivers of her border, flow to an inseparable union."

Among those who were active participants upon the occasion to which we have referred were *embryo* governors, one of the Territory and three of the State. There were also embryo senators and representatives in congress, including the first two that were to respond to the name of Iowa when she became a sovereign state. All of these men were makers of history and they did their duty well. The people of Iowa have been *history-makers* ever since; they have made her history a part of the national history upon many a battle-field in our own and foreign lands. Yonder monument, upon which you have all gazed with interest and delight, is but a symbol of the fact that they were heroes and patriots whose life blood testified to their courage, their heroism, patriotism and all the nobler qualities of manhood. Our people, too, have made history not only in our own halls of legislation but in the halls of congress in both branches, from that early day to the present, and we have with us at this hour worthy and noble

successors to those men in our honored senators, and representatives, and State officials. Iowa has made history in the fields of diplomacy creditable to any people, and we have a conspicuous example with us today in the person of our honored friend, the eloquent orator of this occasion to whose words we have listened with so much delight and to which it was quite unnecessary that any supplement should have been added either on my part or that of another. Iowa, too, has made a most noble record upon the historic page in its educational work. The honored President of this occasion was our first State Superintendent of Public Instruction, and from the early hour of his labors to the present we have been making history in the field of education which runs parallel with that of religion, and here, too, we are represented by the later descendants and successors of the past in the persons of the two venerable Chaplains, whose history and service in Iowa runs back to the period whence "the memory of man runneth not to the contrary."

So, my fellow citizens, in all the enterprises that go to make up an advanced civilization have the citizens of Iowa been active through the past half century and more, making history. But how little, unfortunately, of that history has been written! The history of Iowa in the past may be found only in the scattered fragments that have appeared from time to time in the newspaper and periodical press; the historian of Iowa is yet to be, and no more worthy subject could he find than that of spreading upon the printed page the labors and services of those who have "made Iowa" and made it so well. But it is in vain that men make history or even record it, unless those historical fragments shall be gathered together and preserved for future generations and ages. In this respect Iowa has been sadly neglectful. I can count the collectors of the historical records of the past upon the fingers of one hand and still have some to spare. This should not be and will not be in the future. The State has at last awakened to the importance of *collecting* and *preserving* all that relates to the past and to the present, so that when the future comes our successors shall have less labor to perform than we have had to face at the present time.

The State and its rulers are to be congratulated today. And as one of the representatives of the best thought of the people in this line of service, I congratulate them and you today that we have through the Chief Executive of our State laid the Corner-stone of a Historical Building adapted to the purpose and that shall contain in the future the relics that have thus far been gathered and may yet be gathered through the energy, the perseverance and the wise discrimination of the man who today is deserving of all honor—I need not name my old-time and very dear friend, the Hon. CHARLES ALDRICH. He has done and is doing a work that shall connect his name for all coming time with those who have made and who have written or may yet make and write the history of Iowa, the fairest of all lands upon which the sun ever shone.

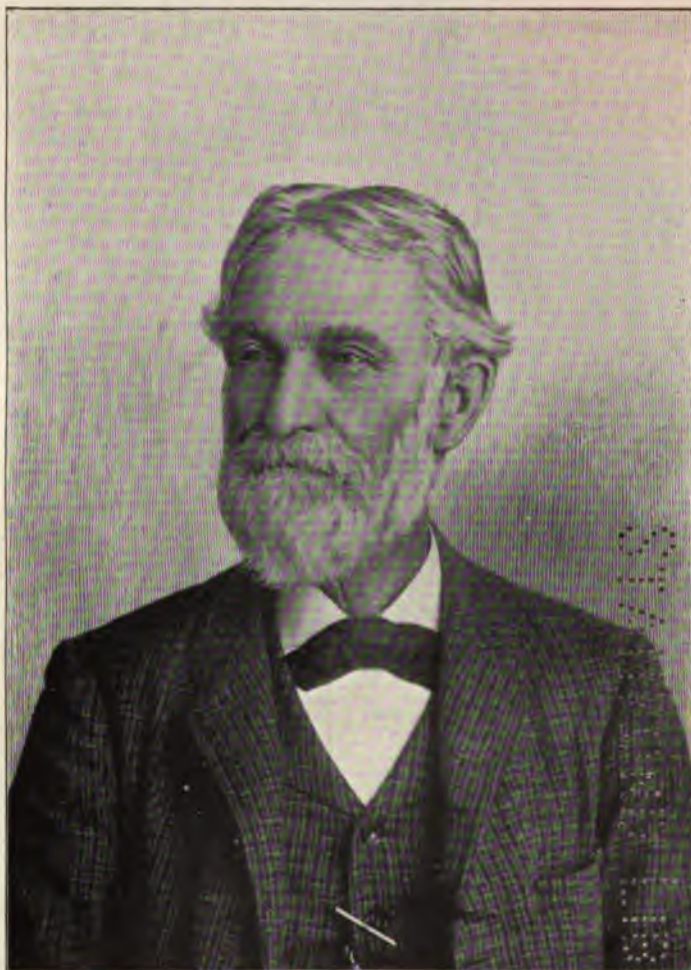
With you I feel happy, very happy, to witness the consummation of a purpose and an enterprise to which we have looked forward for some years. I may not witness the final completion of this building, although I hope

to be present at the banquet in its life and wing, for the frosts and sun-
shine of a gay and gay winter and summer have passed over my head.
Memories of those years of them have been passed in Iowa and during that time
I have been more or less closely identified with her history, "all of which,"
as I have said, "and part of which" I may with becoming modesty
say, "I was." To have lived in such a period and to have labored with
understanding the history of an entire state as comes to but few men, I appre-
ciate, as I feel, and I thank you and all most sincerely for your inter-
est upon this occasion and for the attention you have shown me in listen-
ing to these remarks, which, without preparation or thought, have come
unbidden from the heart and head, a tribute and an offering to testify to
my very great interest in this work and to express my approval to those
who have had a hand in its inauguration.

Upon the conclusion of Mr. Parvin's masterly and
most enthusiastic address, which was frequently interrupt-
ed by hearty applause, there were repeated calls for Mr.
Charles Aldrich, who was introduced by Mr. Harlan. Mr.
Aldrich said that having understood that he would be called
to the stand for a few moments, he had reduced to writing
what he had deemed it proper to say. His remarks were as
follows:

Mr. President and Fellow Citizens:

Among the States of the middle west, Iowa, up to the year 1892, had pur-
sued an altogether anomalous course in the matter of preserving the materi-
als for her history. True, we had a State Historical Society, existing, as the
statute declared, "under the auspices of the State University," at Iowa City.
But this society, while composed of gentlemen most competent for the per-
formance of a great work, had only the most meager pecuniary support.
It had come down from the days of 1857, keeping up its organization,
looking forward to "a good time coming," and doing everything possible in
the direction of collecting historical materials; but it could only fill a lim-
ited measure of usefulness under such inadequate support. The work ac-
complished was excellent so far as it went, for all of which its members
will ever, and most deservedly, be held in grateful remembrance. In the
meantime the state of Wisconsin was laying the foundations for a great
historical collection which is simply marvelous in its extent. Later on,
Kansas, Nebraska, and Minnesota projected similar collections, which in
many directions have been attended with great success. In comparison
with the work of these states we were doing very little—scarcely a fraction
of what should have been accomplished. From 1884 to 1892 I had been
working in the capitol upon a collection which I had given to the State.
During this time I came to keenly realize that our State was almost wholly
neglecting its proper historical work. Had there existed a determination
to wipe out all remembrance or record of the Indians who once occupied



Charles Aldrich

CHARLES ALDRICH.

Editor of THE ANNALS OF IOWA, and Curator and Secretary of the Historical Department;
Clerk of the Iowa House of Representatives 1860, 1862, 1866 and 1870;
Representative 1882-84.

24300722

our territory as well as of the pioneer settlers and our peerless soldiers, we could hardly have proceeded more systematically. We had an abundance of materials in our mounds to supply more than one great museum, but while as a state we were doing nothing to collect and preserve them for the instruction and gratification of our own people, they were eagerly carried away for the benefit of other communities. While at Madison, Wis., in 1887, I learned that the Historical Library of that state contained the histories of seventy Iowa counties, while in our own State Library there were but half that number. We were ignoring all publications concerning the North American Indians, while Wisconsin, Kansas, Nebraska, and Minnesota were simply seeking everything on that great subject. Not one of our leading state offices contained a set of its own printed reports. The original copies which went to the public printer were not preserved, and it seemed but a question of time until the last printed copy would disappear. Public documents do not seem to enjoy much general favor until they are needed for some important purpose.

But this neglect and waste of valuable public documents does not appertain alone to Iowa. One of the ripest scholars and most distinguished men of our state lately had occasion to make sundry historical investigations in the State Department at Washington. He was shocked to learn that valuable maps and other documents which he had consulted twenty-five years ago and which were indispensable in the adjustment of important public questions, had disappeared and that there was no clue by which they could be found. These facts show the necessity of committing this work to a Historical Society or to a special department, charged with the responsibility of making collections and of keeping them securely.

Had any man undertaken to write the history of Iowa, his first work would be a trip to Madison to study Iowa publications. Our colleges were proceeding in much the same way. Some of them, at least, had not a complete set of their own catalogues, saying nothing of other publications, to show their origin and the current of their own history. One institution had long ignored my repeated requests for its "literature," or treated them with scant cordiality. I thought I had made matters more than even with them when its genial secretary was obliged to come to the Historical Department to consult these same publications which I had picked up with much difficulty. More than this, while at Madison I saw their collection of oil portraits of Wisconsin and western worthies from the earliest days—illustrious statesmen, soldiers, pioneers, missionaries, and noted Indians, some three hundred in number—an art gallery in itself. Here in our own State Capitol we had the portraits of nine of our governors and one United States senator. Four of these were excellent works of art, while the other six were very poor. That was the extent of our Iowa art collections.

Fully realizing this state of things, so humiliating to a proper State pride, I set to work to do what I could to correct it. At the start I had very little success. But by gradual approaches, something in the way in which a fortress is invested and at last captured, I finally succeeded in waking up the legislature to a sense of its duty in this direction.

But it took six years of hard work. I wrote many articles for the newspapers, setting these things forth, and, best of all, our Iowa journalists without exception stood by me in a spirit of generous appreciation and genuine patriotism. They have my most grateful thanks and are entitled to yours. The Pioneer Law Makers' association seconded my efforts with like generosity. And I say it now with profound gratitude, that Governors William Larrabee, Horace Boies, Frank D. Jackson, Francis M. Drake, and Leslie M. Shaw, each in official communications, warmly commended the enterprise to the favor of the legislature.

True, I met with many rebuffs and unjust criticisms, and obstacles were thrown in my way. But of all that I do not complain. This work was simply an innovation—a new idea in our State—and as a matter of course it would fail to be understood and would meet with opposition. Then, there has been an indisposition to create new offices. I am willing to admit that I felt many times like abandoning the work. But a few earnest and far-seeing men urged me to keep on, and I have remained with it. Friends of the movement, however, kept increasing—in fact, there was no lack of friends as soon as its genuine utility began to be realized. As a State enterprise, it appealed to the patriotic impulses of the people.

One word as to what has been accomplished by this department. We already possess a large collection of works on the North American Indians, much the best in Iowa, and doubtless equalled in few western states. Of four of the most comprehensive publications we have sumptuous editions, aside from the cheaper copies for ordinary use, with many miscellaneous works, books of travel and official reports. We have the histories—poor though some of them most unquestionably are—of nearly ninety Iowa counties, and are obtaining all these local publications as fast as they are issued. We aim to secure a copy of every book issued in the State, and all school and church literature brought out within our borders. The surrounding states are constantly striving to secure copies of all local Iowa historical publications. One unused to work of this kind can scarcely imagine how useful sooner or later these things become. Our collection of census and labor publications, both under the State and national government, is complete enough to enable the department to meet almost any demand upon it for such statistical information. In the direction of Iowa newspapers we have nearly two thousand bound volumes. It is a great loss to the State that we have not thirteen thousand volumes like Kansas, but that state has been in the work for twenty-five years, while ours dates back only six years. Five Iowa journalists have donated their files to this department, running back twenty-five to forty-five years. Probably a day never passes which does not see people consulting our newspapers, and often for matters of great consequence. Quite lately a bit of information from our files became of the highest importance in settling the title to a large amount of real estate.

A specialty has also been made of books relating to slavery and the war for the Union. There are few directions in which the department cannot supply information upon these topics.

Just now, by direction of the trustees, we are laying the foundation for a choice collection in biography and genealogy. In these days of "Colonial Dames" and "Sons and Daughters of the Revolution" there is a constant demand for information in these directions. There are descendants of the fathers of the American Revolution, of the soldiers of 1812, and later wars, all through our State, and calls for information are constantly increasing.

The department has secured as gifts thirty-five fine oil portraits, including pioneers, soldiers and statesmen. These are now scattered in various rooms throughout the capitol. Several more have been promised at an early day. This branch of the work will no doubt rapidly increase as soon as it can be exhibited to good advantage, and we shall also soon possess fine portraits of some of our splendid women who have nursed sick and wounded soldiers in army hospitals or fought battles for the grandest principles.

One of the most important works carried on by this department is the publication of the third series of *THE ANNALS OF IOWA*, our quarterly magazine of history and biography, with many portraits and other illustrations. We have now under consideration articles sufficient to fill its pages for more than two years, with the promise of many more. Much of this accumulation of historical matter is of the highest importance. By permission of our trustees a copy of *THE ANNALS* is sent to each organized library in the State. It also goes to all Iowa newspapers which come to the department, and to many historical publications out of the state. Its circulation is therefore devoted to such good as it may effect by bringing it close to the people and to students of history.

Our museum materials long ago outgrew the space which could be given them. They must rapidly accumulate in the future. Our Iowa mounds still contain thousands of choice specimens of pottery, stone and bone implements, and we should see that they are secured and kept here at home. Three very considerable collections are now offered to the Historical Department in which archaeology is largely represented. Once the State can take care of museum properties, there would seem no end to the valuable additions which can be secured. There are private collections in many of our towns and cities which will soon enough be offered to the State as gifts, upon the sole condition that they shall be well taken care of and exhibited to the public.

The great thought at the basis of this undertaking, as I have stated, is the admitted duty of the State to preserve the materials for its history. After that legitimately follow the establishment of the art gallery and museum, in which most objects shall be illustrative of some point or fact in the history of Iowa or of our country. It is due to the plain men and women and children of the State, who live out on the farms and come here but seldom, and whose share in the government is almost wholly limited to the payment of their taxes, that, when they visit their capital city, they shall be able to find a great Historical museum to interest and instruct them. People of wealth who travel to other cities and countries may feast their eyes



Faithfully yours,
B. C. Lenehan

REV. B. C. LENEHAN.

Rector of the Church of the Sacred Heart, at Boone, Iowa; author of
"The First Bishop of Iowa," ANNALS, Vol. III, pp. 577-600.

with such sights in endless profusion, but there are tens of thousands of our own people who are and will continue to be debarred from such privileges. They are entitled to see here such collections and displays as are spread before us at the capitals of other leading western states. This statement is incontrovertible. The time to secure historical data and museum materials is when they can be had, instead of waiting until our opportunities are forever lost.

How stands this enterprise today? It seems to me that we have a most encouraging outlook. True, this present structure is but a wing of the future great building—only a little more than one-fourth of the edifice in contemplation. I believe, however, that you will agree with me that thus far everything looks well. It may be expected to fill up very rapidly, and it will become from the start a point of interest second to nothing whatever in our State. As the instrumentality through which Iowa history will be preserved for the benefit of the coming generations, its value will soon enough rise above and beyond any estimate, and its attractions for the people will increase with every passing day. We shall not only have a beautiful, but a most substantial, thoroughly fire-proof edifice. With adamant brick from Hamilton, Webster and Polk counties, and the magnificent stone of Le Grand, it only needed Carnegie iron and steel to insure solidity and durability. We may expect that this building will become a model in every respect. I believe its great mission will be so well appreciated that the people will demand its early completion—for it is an undertaking most emphatically in the interests of all the people.

The quartette then sang "Iowa," by Major S. H. M. Byers, when the exercises were appropriately closed by the Rev. Father B. C. Lenehan of Boone, who pronounced the Benediction in these words:

May the Holy Spirit of God, Our Father, bless this work begun, and bring it to most fruitful issue; bless this commonwealth and our Nation with wisdom, strength and peace, and keep all the people safe in His service forever, through Jesus Christ, Our Lord and Saviour. Amen.

Owing to the fact that after the Corner-stone was laid the assemblage repaired to the capitol, the order of exercises was slightly changed, but the program was carried out substantially as previously announced.



Faithfully yours,
B. C. Lenehan

REV. B. C. LENEHAN.

Rector of the Church of the Sacred Heart, at Boone, Iowa; author of
"The First Bishop of Iowa," ANNALS, Vol. III, pp. 577-600.

1

2

THE SONGS THAT WERE SUNG.

AMERICA.

REV. SAMUEL F. SMITH.

My Country, 'tis of thee,
 Sweet land of Liberty,
 Of thee I sing;
 Land where my fathers died,
 Land of the pilgrims' pride,
 From every mountain side
 Let freedom ring.

My native country thee,
 Land of the noble free,—
 Thy name I love;
 I love thy rocks and rills,
 Thy woods and templed hills;
 My heart with rapture thrills
 Like that above.

Let music swell the breeze,
 And ring from all the trees
 Sweet freedom's song;
 Let mortal tongues awake,
 Let all that breathe partake,
 Let rocks their silence break,
 The sound prolong.

Our father's God, to thee,
 Author of liberty,
 To thee I sing;
 Long may our land be bright
 With freedom's holy light;
 Protect us by thy might,
 Great God our King.

THE SONG OF IOWA.

MAJOR S. H. M. BYERS.

You ask what land I love the best,
 Iowa, 'tis Iowa,
 The fairest state of all the west,
 Iowa, O! Iowa.
 From yonder Mississippi's stream
 To where Missouri's water's gleam
 O! fair it is as poet's dream,
 Iowa, in Iowa.

See yonder fields of tasseled corn,
 Iowa, in Iowa,
 Where plenty fills her golden horn,
 Iowa, in Iowa.
 See how her wondrous prairies shine,
 To yonder sunset's purpling line,
 O! happy land, O! land of mine,
 Iowa, O! Iowa.

And she has maids whose laughing eyes,
 Iowa, O! Iowa,
 To him who loves were Paradise,
 Iowa, O! Iowa.
 O! happiest fate that e'er was known,
 Such eyes to shine for one alone
 To call such beauty all his own,
 Iowa, O! Iowa.

Go read the story of thy past,
 Iowa, O! Iowa,
 What glorious deeds, what fame thou hast!
 Iowa, O! Iowa.
 So long as time's great cycle runs,
 Or nations weep their fallen ones,
 Thou'lt not forget thy patriot sons,
 Iowa, O! Iowa.

IOWA—"BEAUTIFUL LAND."

TACITUS HUSSEY.

A song for our dear Hawkeye State!
 Iowa—"Beautiful Land,"
 As a bird sings of love to his mate,
 In Iowa—"Beautiful Land,"
 The land of wide prairies and trees;
 Sweet clover and humming of bees,
 While kine breath adds perfume to these,
 In Iowa—"Beautiful Land!"

The corn fields of billowy gold,
 In Iowa—"Beautiful Land,"
 Are smiling with treasure untold,
 In Iowa—"Beautiful Land,"
 The food hope of nations is she,
 With love overflowing and free
 As her rivers, which run to the sea,
 In Iowa—"Beautiful Land!"

Her tale of the past has been told,
 Of Iowa—"Beautiful Land,"
 The future is not yet unrolled,
 Of Iowa—"Beautiful Land,"
 The past! How high on fame's scroll
 She has written her dard heroes' roll!
 The Future! Fear not for thy goal,
 O Iowa—"Beautiful Land!"

Then sing to the praise of our God
 Of Iowa—"Beautiful Land,"
 And our fathers, whose feet early trod
 This Iowa—"Beautiful Land!"
 A land kissed by sunshine and show'rs;
 Of corn lands, wild roses and flow'rs—
 Oh! thrice blessed land, this of ours!
 Our Iowa—"Beautiful Land!"

Chorus.

Crown her! Crown her! Crown her!
 Crown her with corn, this Queen of the West,
 Who wears the wild rose on her breast;
 The fairest, the richest and best!
 Iowa—"Beautiful Land!"
 Iowa—"Beautiful Land!"

THE STAR-SPANGLED BANNER.

FRANCIS SCOTT KEY.

Oh say! can you see, by the dawn's early light,
 What so proudly we hailed at the twilight's last gleaming—
 Whose broad stripes and bright stars, through the perilous fight,
 O'er the ramparts we watched were so gallantly streaming?
 And the rocket's red glare, the bombs bursting in air,
 Gave proof, through the night, that our flag was still there.
 Oh! say, does that star-spangled banner yet wave
 O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave?

On that shore dimly seen through the mists of the deep,
 Where the foe's haughty host in dread silence reposes,
 What is that which the breeze, o'er the towering steep,
 As it fitfully blows, now conceals, now discloses?
 Now it catches the gleam of the morning's first beam,
 In full glory reflected, now shines on the stream:
 'Tis the star-spangled banner—oh, long may it wave
 O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave!

And where is that band who so vauntingly swore
 That the havoc of war and the battle's confusion
 A home and a country should leave us no more?
 Their blood has washed out their foul footsteps' pollution!
 No refuge could save the hireling and slave
 From the terror of flight or the gloom of the grave;
 And the star-spangled banner in triumph doth wave
 O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

Oh! thus be it ever when freemen shall stand
 Between their loved home and the war's desolation:
 Blessed with victory and peace, may the Heaven-rescued land
 Praise the Power that hath made and preserved it a nation!
 Thus conquer we must, when our cause it is just;
 And this be our motto—"In God is our trust!"
 And the star-spangled banner in triumph shall wave
 O'er the land of the free and the home of the brave.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Numerous letters were received in response to invitations to be present at the laying of the Corner-stone, from which the following have been selected for publication in these pages:

HON. HIRAM PRICE, MEMBER OF CONGRESS, COMMISSIONER OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, ETC.

WASHINGTON, D. C., March 8, 1899.

DEAR SIR: Your kind note inviting me to be present at the "Laying of the Corner-stone of the Historical Building" at Des Moines on the 17th inst. received, for which I am much obliged.

The gentleman who is to preside and the gentleman who is to deliver the address, I am glad to count among my old-time friends, and to meet them would "bring the light of other days around me." But the distance between this city and the city of Des Moines seems much longer since I have left the 85th milestone on life's highway behind me. And in this case, I realize the fact, that distance does not lend enchantment to the view. The small village of Des Moines when I first visited it nearly fifty years ago, and Des Moines the capitol city of the State of Iowa today, are very different appearing places. Then Des Moines had no railroad, and many intelligent people living there then were honestly of the opinion that a railroad through Iowa was not a possibility, much less a probability.

I have a very distinct recollection of trying to convince the people, at a meeting held in the old court house in 1853, that there was a feasible project on foot, led by some eastern men, to build a railroad from Davenport to Council Bluffs by way of Des Moines. Some people at that meeting said I was a dreamer, and one man of some standing paid me the left-handed compliment of saying that I was intentionally talking around the truth, and keeping at a good distance from it. Possibly some person or persons may now be living in Des Moines who were present at that meeting and can remember how utopian and chimerical seemed the idea of a railroad through Iowa at that time. But now what changes, time, talent, energy and enterprise have wrought!

The old time flat-boat or scow, of fifty years ago, that was used to carry people across the "raging Des Moines river," has been relegated to the rear in the onward march of modern progress, and iron highways across that historic stream now furnish the means of transit, for the thousands who yearly travel on this route between the Atlantic and Pacific oceans.

The old uncomfortable stage coach (sometimes called a "jerky") has given place to splendid upholstered and comfortable coaches, and the iron horse that eats fire and breathes smoke has taken the place of the tired equines that formerly dragged our Uncle Samuel's mail-bags across the prairies of Iowa, those unshorn fields that William Cullen Bryant so fitly and poetically called "the gardens of the desert"—those unshorn fields "that stretch in airy undulations far away as if the ocean in its gentlest swell stood still with all its rounded billows fixed and motionless." But the

changes which have taken place in Iowa in the last fifty years, are all in the right direction and are indicative of the good time coming when all wildernesses and all solitary places shall be made glad, and all desert places will blossom as the rose.

Cordially your friend,

HON. CHARLES ALDRICH.
Des Moines, Iowa.

H. PRICE.

PROF. W J MC GEE, SECRETARY UNITED STATES BUREAU OF ETHNOLOGY.

WASHINGTON, May 2, 1899.

MY DEAR SIR: Your invitation to aid in laying the corner-stone of the State Historical building awakens sentiments normal and proper to a native of Iowa. These sentiments may be expressed through a brief retrospect.

Those who have studied deeply the physical and moral and intellectual forces of national development realize that western Europe was the chief theatre of human activity three centuries ago; they recognize, also, that the vigor and intrepidity characterizing that region and concentrated in the isles of Great Britain and Little Britain grew out of the combination of the blood and the knowledge of the strongest tribes and half-formed nations recorded in the history of the world. The Angles and Celts of the islands, the invading Saxons, the Normans and Gauls of the mainland, the Danes of the Peninsula, the Vikings of the far north, and the early Romans of the far south, were among the peoples whose blood was blent and whose intelligence was commingled to form the parent stock of the American colonists and pioneers. It is little marvel that the offspring of such stock were able to erect a new nation on a new national theory; and it is little marvel that this nation should have outstripped all others in the material and moral progress of the century now closing.

Already the strongest stock of humanity then living, the American pioneers were yet further strengthened by the exercise of pioneering, and their extension over the Atlantic plains, the mountains beyond, and then over the broad interior was a succession of conquests over savage tribes and over hard nature, a like conquest of the most inspiring sort. The character of the land found reflection in the character of the people, who increased in rugged strength of body and mind, and grew broad and generous and free as their own magnificent woodlands and plains. Nor were the people all alike; two human streams flowed westward over the land, mingling slowly as they passed—the Puritan stream of the north and the Cavalier stream of the south; and, as they met and merged, each stimulated and invigorated the other, much as the ancestral tribes of Britain were fortified in blood and knowledge by intermingling. Some strife was engendered by the contact, especially over differences relating to land tenure; one of the northernmost of these land feuds had western Dubuque county for its scene, and my own kinsmen among its actors; yet, despite the antipathies sometimes created, the general effect of the commingling of the human streams was to strengthen character. The two streams, representing between them the strongest character the world had seen, commingled in Iowa more completely than in any other commonwealth; the consequences may be seen on every farmstead, in every town and village, in the unequalled diffusion of education, in a splendid capitol building, in the halls of the nation's councils, and in the concentrated intelligence represented by the idea of a permanent Historical building.

Some Iowans forget the true place of their commonwealth among the states of the Union; they forget that in general diffusion of education their State leads the country; they forget that in homogeneity of culture and in equable distribution of wealth their State stands alone in the foremost rank; they forget that in the shaping of national policy two states—the border State of Maine and the central State of Iowa—have dominated law-making, and that, within three years, the interior State has outstripped its only rival in determining the nation's career. If the commonwealth of Iowa be viewed from the standpoint of Washington or Franklin or Jefferson, so nearly as their ideas can now be judged, it can but be regarded as the ideal State—the commonwealth without class distinctions, the home of free institutions in their perfection, the population leading all others in equably distributed moral and intellectual strength—the real Stronghold of the Republic.

As a citizen of the State, I heartily congratulate my fellow-citizens on this fresh manifestation of their greatness; and, in so doing, I cannot but note the eminent fitness of this last mark of their enterprise to their own peculiar character.

I have the honor to be, yours cordially,

W J MCGEE.

HON. CHARLES ALDRICH,
Des Moines, Iowa.

HON. JOHN F. DILLON, EX-CHIEF JUSTICE OF IOWA.

NEW YORK, May 10, 1899.

DEAR SIR: I esteem it a great honor to have been invited by the Executive Council of the State of Iowa to be present at the laying of the corner-stone of the Historical Building by Governor Shaw on Wednesday, May 17, 1899.

I deeply regret that preengagements in court and distance will prevent my being present on that interesting occasion. Words can scarcely express how much I should enjoy seeing once more the venerable and eminent Mr. James Harlan and listening to the address of the distinguished Mr. Kasson. All who were concerned in laying the foundations of the great State of Iowa may well rejoice for themselves and their descendants in the great work which they did, and they will hold you in perpetual remembrance for your ceaseless and well-timed efforts to preserve the memorials of the beginnings, progress and history of Iowa.

Very sincerely yours,

JOHN F. DILLON.

CHARLES ALDRICH, Esq.,
Des Moines, Iowa.

HON. IRVING B. RICHMAN, EX-CONSUL GENERAL TO SWITZERLAND.

MUSCATINE, IOWA, May 10, 1899.

DEAR MR. ALDRICH: I have received your kind invitation to attend the exercises in connection with the new historical building, and regret that I shall not be able to be present. I should like to hear Mr. Kasson's address, and to join in the congratulations to you on the realization of your hopes and plans. The entire credit is yours.

Cordially yours,

IRVING B. RICHMAN.

HON. ALVIN SAUNDERS, AN IOWA STATE SENATOR IN 1860, GOVERNOR OF NEBRASKA,
U. S. SENATOR, ETC.

OMAHA, NEB., May 15, 1899.

I desire, my dear sir, to return my sincere thanks to you for the kind invitation you have sent me to be present at the laying of the Corner-stone of the Iowa Historical Building, at Des Moines, on the 17th inst. I am very slowly getting over a strong struggle or battle with the grip, which has lasted me all of the latter part of the winter, and for awhile hoped I might be able to come to the meeting; but I see it plainly now that I will not be able to come. I know I would meet with many old friends there, and among these you say ex-Senator Harlan is to preside and Hon. John A. Kasson is to be the orator of the day. These men are my acquaintances and friends and have been for almost half a century—how glad I would be to see them with the others!—but I must submit to the inevitable, and must content myself with wishing you all a joyful and pleasant time.

With great respect I am very truly your friend,

HON. CHARLES ALDRICH,
Des Moines, Iowa.

ALVIN SAUNDERS.

HON. SAM. M. CLARK, M. C.

KEOKUK, IOWA, May 15, 1899.

MY DEAR ALDRICH: I congratulate you upon the success of your efforts. You have earned your triumph. I wish I could be with you, but I cannot.

Yours truly,

S. M. CLARK.

ANAL. 2 194

THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

WASHINGTON, D. C. May 1, 1909

Dear Sir: I am glad to hear of the success of the IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY in securing the IOWA HISTORICAL BUILDING. I am sure that the building will be a great asset to the State.

I am sure that the building will be a great asset to the State. I am sure that the building will be a great asset to the State. I am sure that the building will be a great asset to the State.

Very truly yours,

JAMES WILSON

THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

LINCOLN, IOWA, May 12, 1909.

I am glad to hear of the success of the IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY in securing the IOWA HISTORICAL BUILDING. I am sure that the building will be a great asset to the State.

Very cordially,

H. L. BARN.

THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

THE UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO, CHICAGO, ILL. May 9th, 1909.

I am glad to hear of the success of the IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY in securing the IOWA HISTORICAL BUILDING. I am sure that the building will be a great asset to the State.

Very truly yours,

CHARLES E. BERRY.

THE IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

MAYNARD, IOWA, May 12, 1909.

I am glad to hear of the success of the IOWA HISTORICAL SOCIETY in securing the IOWA HISTORICAL BUILDING. I am sure that the building will be a great asset to the State.

Truly and sincerely yours,

WASHINGTON GALLAND,

In date of settlement the oldest pioneer now living in Iowa.

Hon. CHARLES ALDRICH,

Des Moines, Iowa.

REUBEN G. THWAITES, SECRETARY WISCONSIN STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

MADISON, WIS., May 4, 1899.

MY DEAR MR. ALDRICH: I have your very kind invitation of the 25th ult. to attend the ceremony of laying the Corner-stone of the Iowa Historical Building, to occur upon Wednesday, the 17th inst., and beg to thank you most cordially therefor. As, however, I shall at that time be absent in the East, inspecting library appliances for our own new building, it will, I regret, be impracticable for me to be present.

The Wisconsin Society begs sincerely to congratulate the Historical Department of Iowa upon its splendid success and prospects, and sends the heartiest sort of greetings for this interesting occasion. I am, dear Mr. Aldrich, yours very sincerely,

HON. CHARLES ALDRICH,
Des Moines, Iowa.

R. G. THWAITES,
Secy. and Supt.

CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

142 DEARBORN AVENUE, May 4, 1899.

MY DEAR SIR: I beg to acknowledge the receipt of your invitation to be present at the laying of the Corner-stone of the Historical Building; and, in expressing on behalf of this Society its appreciation of your courtesy, to venture the prediction that this auspicious event in the history of the Department will mark the beginning of a period of even greater usefulness for the Historical Department of Iowa.

Yours very truly,

MR. CHARLES ALDRICH,
Des Moines, Iowa.

CHARLES EVANS,
Secretary.

HON. L. S. COFFIN, EX-RAILROAD COMMISSIONER.

FT. DODGE, IOWA, May 29, 1899.

MY DEAR ALDRICH: Allow me to thank you most sincerely for your kind invitation to attend the laying of the Corner-stone of your contemplated Historical Building. I regret exceedingly that I was out of the State at the time. I was at New Orleans attending a convention of the Brotherhood of Trainmen. . . .

Allow me to congratulate you on so much of the great victory you have already won. This long fight . . . has been a hard and discouraging one, but you begin to see the triumph from afar. This much now won enables you by increased faith to bring the complete victory nigh. I most earnestly hope your years and strength will be increased and strengthened, so that you will remain to see the full realization of all your hopes. . . .

With heartfelt sympathy and best wishes,

L. S. COFFIN.

HON. HENRY HOSPERS, STATE SENATOR.

ORANGE CITY, IOWA, May 23, 1899.

MY DEAR SIR AND FRIEND: I feel proud of you and your noble work, which will be better appreciated in the future. I was sorry circumstances did not permit me to be present at the laying of the Corner-stone. I congratulate you upon your success, and I am glad that you could see with your own eyes the consummation of your wishes, for which you so patiently and industriously labored. May you many years enjoy good health and happiness. With very high respect,

Your obedient servant and friend,

HON. CHARLES ALDRICH,
Des Moines, Iowa.

HENRY HOSPERS.

MRS. JUDGE AUSTIN ADAMS OF DUBUQUE.

DEAR SIR: The invitation to be present at the laying of the Corner-stone of the Historical Building is received. I regret my inability to be present and listen to the address of Hon. John A. Kasson. . . . The interest in the study of history is beginning to take its place in the education of the people. "To awaken the consciousness of their own past," to study the evolution of humanity and to preserve the facts so that there can be a true history of our time; this is now being appreciated and cared for. As our own civilization becomes perfected we appreciate the history

of the oldest, and Emerson says—"Tis far in the depth of history the voice which speaketh clear." A memorable day when a state establishes for its people an arc of the covenant from all time to all time. Sincerely regretting my inability to be present, I remain, etc..

MR. CHARLES ALDRICH.

Des Moines, Iowa.

MARY NEWBERRY ADAMS.

J. H. HARRISON, ESQ., DAVENPORT, IOWA.

May 16, 1890.

DEAR MR. ALDRICH: I very much regret that it will not be possible for me to be present at the laying of the Corner-stone of the Historical Building on the 17th inst. I trust that some notes will be sounded on that occasion which will awaken all the people to appreciation of an important and too long-delayed enterprise.

I wish to congratulate you personally and your co-laborers upon the success now assured in the work wherein you have given the State such untiring and valuable assistance and direction.

Very truly yours,

J. H. HARRISON.

In answer to letters addressed to his predecessors in office by Governor Shaw, in which he expressed a desire, in view of the historical character of the exercises of May 17, to do honor to the former governors of this State at the reception to be held that evening, replies were received from two of them who were unable to attend. The following is an extract from one received from Governor Boies:

If at all practicable for me to do so, it would afford me very great pleasure to accept the invitation so kindly tendered, but I find my time so fully occupied by prior engagements, and the imperative demands of my private affairs, that I am compelled to send sincere regrets.

Governor Merrill, the senior ex-governor of the State, who himself laid the Corner-stone of the present capitol, wrote as follows:

LOS ANGELES, CAL., May 12, 1890.

Hon. Leslie M. Shaw, Des Moines, Iowa.

MY DEAR GOVERNOR: Your welcome invitation found me too ill to respond. I can not explain my regrets. An accident by a street car months ago so disabled me that I can not venture from home. But for that I am sure I would laugh at my gray locks (pretty thin), and board the first train and be on time for your reception. To meet old acquaintances, with the ex-governors of Iowa, with Mr. Kasson and Senator Harlan, would be a treat. Your invitation opens fresh remembrances of old times, running back thirty years, when we laid the Corner-stone of the good capitol of Iowa. Your new Historical Building will be an honor to the State and to its projectors. Aldrich is building a monument for himself. 'Tis fitting that Senator Harlan and Mr. Kasson take a leading part in laying the Corner-stone. They both have done much for the Historical Department and the State. Mr. Kasson is a born diplomat with rare ability. He did excellent work in the interest of the capitol building. Mr. Harlan as senator aided me greatly to get money to clothe and pay the first regiments for the war, and gave me timely assistance with the Smithsonian Institution as to rock for the capitol. Please give these gentlemen and the ex-governors my right hand of fellowship. I still claim Iowa as my real home. She has my respect and love.

Thanking you, I am, truly yours,

SAMUEL MERRILL.

SOME WORDS OF THE PRESS.

IOWA HISTORICAL BUILDING.

In the presence of men who have aided in making and of those who are making history for Iowa, the Corner-stone of the Iowa Historical and Memorial Building was laid Wednesday afternoon, with conditions, surroundings, spectators and exercises most appropriate. The men who took part in the exercises have been prominent in the growth of the State from the beginning of statehood, men who helped make the first laws for the State, men who were pioneers of pioneers, and some of them could close their eyes and look back to a day when a fort would have been much more appropriate on the site of this new building. This new structure is a great credit to Iowa and her people, and when all of the original plans are completed no western state can boast of its equal. We have been a bit lax in the preservation of our history in the past, and it is very pleasant to see that we have reached the day when we are beginning to think of such things as we should, and as our high state of civilization demands. The preservation of history saves nations and peoples from degeneracy, and the lessons and experiences that come down to us from other days tend to show us a way to a higher and better civilization. But some way or other our law-makers were unable to see this for many years, but finally, when Curator Charles Aldrich of the State Historical Department, the father of the magnificent structure which is to grow from the foundations now laid, secured the appropriation for the purchase of a site, many a member voted it a foolish move. The beginning has been slow to come, and the one wing of the great building, the corner-stone of which was laid Wednesday is not large, but there is a great deal in the mere beginning and we hope and believe that the legislatures of the future will see the light and make it possible for the consummation of more than the present plans.—*Des Moines Register*, May 18, 1899.

It has been a reproach to the civilization of western America that so intent have we been with the present, so satisfied with the hour and its blessings or so engrossed with its duties and responsibilities, that we have had little time to look forward and none to look backward. If the Chinese have erred too far in the direction of ancestor-worship, we have erred almost as much in the other direction. It is certainly time for our western people to realize this and to gravitate toward that happy medium wherein we will not sacrifice to one portion of time to the exclusion of all else—wherein we will pay due respect to each of that trinity which constitutes eternity—past, present and future. All this is prefatory to a few remarks commendatory of the spirit of yesterday's ceremonial in Des Moines. By the order of the State (certainly it is a well considered expenditure) funds have been provided for the beginning of the erection of a structure which is to be specially devoted to the housing and the preservation of all that has been or is or is to be worthy in the life of the commonwealth. In a modified form we are to have our own pantheon wherein we may set images of our fellows who may deserve extraordinary recognition because of their service to the State—our own museum for the gathering and display of those things which have regard to memory and which should not be forgotten. We are to have a sort of Iowa Westminster Abbey without the interments—a kind of French academy with a more democratic form of election.

This edifice, largely the result of the enthusiasm of the Hon. Charles Aldrich fertilizing the sterile and inert general assembly, without doubt will exert a persistent influence for good. It will not be a spectacular influence, nor one that will be proclaimed from the housetops, but in unseen, and almost unnoticed ways it will generate an indirect influence which will affect the life of the State. An altar has been built on the western prairie to remembrance, and the generations yet to come will lay their sacrifices thereon and rise refreshed from the inspiring contact.—*Des Moines Leader*, May 18, 1899.

The event crowns years of persistent, intelligent and devoted work by Charles Aldrich. He began years ago to solicit the legislature and people of Iowa to preserve the history of the State, its relics, mementos and memorials, its writings, records, memories of its men and women. It was uphill work because Americans are so busy with today that they scarcely care to remember yesterday. The historic habit had to be made in Iowans and Mr. Aldrich has done more to this end than any other man. He is fortunate in living to see the fruition of his work.—*Keokuk Gate City*.

The laying of the Corner-stone of the Iowa Historical Building at Des Moines today will be an event of much interest to the old settlers throughout the State. It is an establishment which is certain to grow in interest with the years. Already many records concerning the early history of Dubuque have been deposited with the curator because Dubuque has no institution equally accessible into whose custody these could be given.—*Dubuque Times*.

THE IOWA FUGITIVE SLAVE CASE.

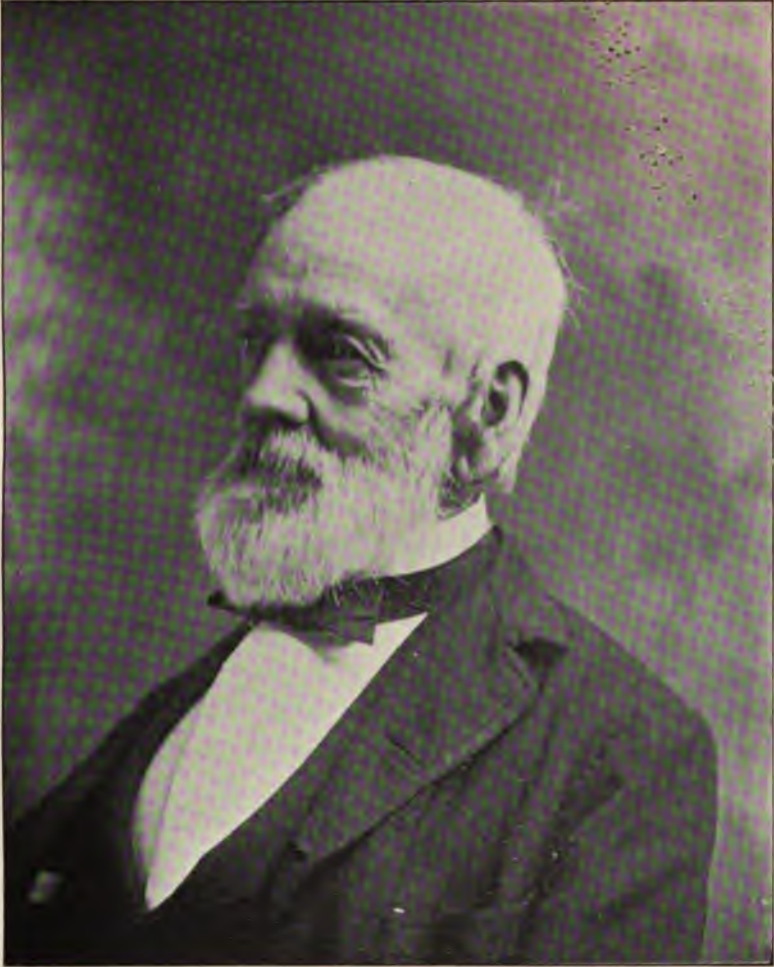
BY GEORGE FRAZEE.*

They called him "Dick." By way of additional certainty, they alleged that he was Dick Rutherford; that he owed service to one Thomas Rutherford, of Clark county, in the state of Missouri, under the laws of that state; that he had escaped from the custody of said Rutherford into the State of Iowa; that they had found him here, and now desired statutory authority to take him back to the master he had deserted. Such were the allegations which so operated as to afford me a very brief acquaintance with the negro they said was "Dick."

But Iowa is not Missouri. Its laws in some respects differed very materially from those of Missouri, and if the alleged Dick chose to forcibly resist his captors' assumed control over him, apparently he had as good right to do so as any man in the State. Such allegations were of no validity until made before a lawful tribunal and sustained by sufficient evidence.

The present generation has no actual knowledge of the practical operation of the slave system which prevailed throughout that immense region south of "Mason and Dixon's Line," the Ohio river, and west of the Mississippi river, as far north as the southern boundary of Iowa. The youth of today may have some traditional information in regard to the "Peculiar Institution" which, though now condemned by all civilized peoples, was formerly the pride and boast of the genuine Southerner. The poison of the system had so perverted his human nature, his intelligence, his sense

*George Frazee was born in New York City, April 1, 1821. He was educated in the private academies of that state and of New Jersey. He emigrated to the state of Kentucky in 1843, where he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1847. He settled in Burlington, Iowa, in 1849, and has lived there continuously ever since. He has been for many years the senior member of the bar of his county. He has held a number of local offices and has become quite well known through the publication of several pamphlets upon local historical topics. He has also written much for the newspaper press on public and economical topics, including money and the currency.



Very truly yours,

Geo. Frazee.

MR. GEORGE FRAZEE.

Pioneer Iowa Journalist, author of Historical Pamphlets,
"The Iowa Fugitive Slave Case," etc.

1. *What is the main purpose of the study?*
 2. *What are the research objectives?*
 3. *What is the research methodology?*
 4. *What are the findings of the study?*
 5. *What are the conclusions of the study?*
 6. *What are the limitations of the study?*
 7. *What are the implications of the study?*
 8. *What are the future research directions?*
 9. *What are the contributions of the study?*
 10. *What are the key words of the study?*

of right and justice, his morality and even his religion, that he insisted that slavery was a blessing to the bondsman, as well as to his master, and even the preachers of Christianity were its advocates from the pulpit. They had become slaves of the system themselves, and so infatuated by its delusions as to hate with deadly malice all who ventured to express doubt of its blessedness. The whole race made themselves slaves that they might have slaves. The tyranny of the system made it dangerous for any freeman, white or black, to do or say anything which indicated opposition to its authority. An "Abolitionist" was an object of detestation and abhorrence so intense that if one ventured into the South and gave utterance to his opinions he might deem himself fortunate if he escaped with so mild a penalty as a coat of tar and feathers. In fact, very few known abolitionists did manage to escape so easily. Lovejoy, who was killed at Alton, in Illinois, by a mob, did not have to go so far. He died in a free state. The mob was probably composed of men from Missouri, just across the river, aided by the riffraff of the city, hungry like wolves for blood.

There were some, however, the richer class, mostly the actual owners of slaves, who were intelligent enough to perceive the evil which prevailed around them, but who still clung to the system because it gave them power and promoted their individual interests. It was this class that at last conceived the foul conspiracy which inaugurated the Great Rebellion, costing the country many thousands of lives, billions of money, and other injuries possibly more lasting and dangerous.

The system came very near perpetuating the separate independence of the original states. To secure the union of them all the Constitution was so conformed to the demands of a number of the slave advocates as to indirectly recognize the system. From the start it exerted a dominant influence and at last acquired absolute and almost unquestioned control of the national government. It decided who should be

President. Down to 1836, our chief executives, with the exception of the two Adamses, each of whom served but a single term, were all southern men and owners of slaves. After that date until the fortunate election of Lincoln, if we had northern men for presidents, they were generally of the same opinions as the southern political leaders, and did the bidding of their masters with submissive alacrity. At last, grown inordinately audacious because of the subserviency of their northern political allies, but fearful of deposition from power which seemed impending, the leaders succeeded in seducing the people of the South into an attempt to secede from the Union and set up a new confederacy of their own upon the basis of human chattelhood. What the conspirators really proposed to accomplish was the overthrow of republicanism and the ultimate establishment of a monarchy. Many of them so declared and actually found echoes among their northern partisans.

During all the seventy years prior to the election of Lincoln, the laws were fashioned according to the whims or desires of the slave owners. They began early and were constant to the end. They always had such control of the senate that no law could be enacted that interfered with their assumed prerogatives. Even when Lincoln was elected they and their partisans constituted a majority of that body, so that the northern sentiment of opposition to the slave system which prevailed in the house of representatives, could not possibly have perfected any law which the southern senators chose to resist. The laws upon the statute-book, every one of them, had their sanction, for all were enacted by their desire or approved by their consent. So that there was no danger of legislative invasion of the constitutional rights of the southern people if any were disposed to trample upon them.

It was no apprehension of wrong that moved the leaders of secession to persist in their purpose. It was simply their determination to be and remain masters, if not of the Union,

at all events of such parts of it as should succeed in repudiating their former connections. They were resolved to "Rule or Ruin" the Union, and it required four years of terrible warfare, an enormous sacrifice of life and treasure, the contracting of a vast debt under the burden of which the country still suffers, to convince the world that the rebellion was a failure and that the Peculiar Institution was at last abolished. It was a costly effort freemen were compelled to make. But it was worth all it cost. Henceforth and forever the great danger to the Union has disappeared, slavery is extinct, and the Union has at last so asserted its nationality that the idea of disintegration seems buried forever. The chief cause of internal dissension is removed and nothing remains to breed discord among our people, other than those differences of opinion and interests which are always manifested by men of different localities and diverse surroundings. These are not vital nor more dangerous here than elsewhere. In time all our citizens will harmoniously take a laudable pride in their country of whose strength and stability they have full assurance. They will have opposite and varying opinions in regard to public policy, but there will nowhere be a desire to repudiate the Flag which represents a strong, vigorous, self-sustaining Nation.

The matter of "Dick" arose out of the system prevailing prior to the deadly struggle. "Dick"—we must write of him under this name because no other has been ascertained—was unmistakably a negro. Apparently he was about fifty years old and a large, vigorous man, seemingly possessed of more than average race intelligence. Presumptively he was a fugitive from service in the neighboring state of Missouri. But to whom his service was due, or whether, though claimed to be due under the laws of that state, the claimant could have legally sustained his claim, remains unknown to this day.

It must not be forgotten that the thirteen English colonies under colonial government sanctioned negro servitude. As a matter of fact the British government not only per-

mitted but positively encouraged the importation of negroes and the slave trade. They had no scruples two hundred and fifty years ago in regard to the propriety and strict morality of capturing the African in his native regions, transporting him across the ocean at an immense sacrifice of life, selling him to any one who would buy, and subjecting him and his posterity to perpetual labor at the command of a master who regarded him, not as a human being, entitled to human treatment, but rather as a mere beast of burden. In short, the opinion of those days was pretty much as Judge Taney put it in his Dred Scott decision, that the negro had no rights which the white man was bound to respect. Perhaps the sole error of the judge was the assumption that opinions which were almost universal two hundred and fifty years before had continued unaltered down to the time our Constitution was adopted. That there had been a great change is evident from the serious conflict in the convention which formulated the Constitution, the cautious avoidance therein of any mention of the system, and its absolute prohibition of the importation after the year 1808. What recognition the system finds in the Constitution was a compromise submitted to because two or three of the most southern states would otherwise have refused to become members of the Union. Had the majority imagined that the system would result as it did, the probabilities are that they would have declined making the indirect recognition they did, even at the risk of losing two or three of the recent colonies. Most of the members of the convention were slave owners. But they believed slavery was an evil and were anxious to abolish it altogether. They at last consented to the compromise and another generation paid the enormous penalty.

Congress, during Washington's presidency, enacted a law to make effectual the constitutional provision that persons owing service in one state and escaping into another should be returned. This law was broad enough and severe enough. But, as the system extended and its supporters became more

numerous and politically powerful in the South, and opposition to it more general and energetic in the North, and escape of fugitives more frequent while those who assisted such escapes could very seldom be compelled to make good the asserted damage to the owner, the slave section demanded more security against the loss of their human chattels, and at last they obtained it. After they had engineered the annexation of Texas and had succeeded in robbing Mexico of half its undoubted territory, which they expected to convert into new fields where slavery would flourish and enable them to dominate the Union at pleasure, the advocates of the system became more insolent than ever. They insisted that the whole of their unholy acquisition should be at once dedicated to their system. But they encountered very stern opposition. The contest in congress resulted in what was styled the Compromise of 1850, of which one feature was the Act of September 9th, 1850, amendatory of the Act of February 12th, 1793, which very quickly acquired the title of "The Fugitive Slave Law," and was very generally and energetically denounced by the people of the North. It was execrated not so much because it provided for the return of the fugitives, but on account of its requiring every citizen, in certain contingencies, to aid in their capture and return, and imposed serious penalties if he refused.

The Act required the judges of the Circuit Courts of the United States to appoint as many commissioners as might be found necessary for the convenient disposition of all fugitive slave cases. It authorized these commissioners to examine and try all claims against alleged fugitives in a summary manner; to issue warrants for their apprehension; to appoint special deputy marshals to serve such warrants by making the arrests; and, upon proof of identity and service due and escape therefrom, to issue certificates to the claimant authorizing and empowering him to hold the fugitive and remove him to the state from which he had made his escape. And these commissioners were generally empowered

to do anything the judges of the Circuit Court might do to effectuate the removal.

If the statute had stopped with these provisions it would probably have encountered little opposition. But it went much farther. It imposed many penalties of fine and imprisonment upon any person who should interfere with the arrest of an alleged fugitive, or should harbor or conceal him, or should rescue or attempt to rescue him after his arrest, or while in custody of the marshal or the claimant, his agent or attorney, or do anything which tended to interfere with the peaceful arrest, detention and removal of the fugitive, in addition to the right of a civil action for the loss or damage sustained by the claimant. It also imposed heavy penalties upon the marshal who permitted a fugitive to escape, and required all citizens to aid the officers in making the arrest and preventing a rescue. If a rescue was apprehended, the marshal was authorized to call out the power of the county and convey the fugitive to the state from which he had escaped and there deliver him with the commissioner's certificate to the claimant. And any person who declined assisting the marshal upon his request was likewise made subject to penalties.

The statute also provided a novel and positive proof of service due and the escape therefrom, which left nothing but the identity of the fugitive to be established before the commissioner. The claimant had only to appear before any court of record in his own state, or the judge of such a court in vacation, and produce evidence of service due him and an escape, when a record was to be made, and a transcript of this record certified by the clerk under seal of the court authorized the claimant to arrest the fugitive in any state or territory where he might be found; and this transcript, upon being exhibited to any commissioner, was required to be accepted as full proof of service due and the escape, and, upon proof of identity, the commissioner was commanded to issue his certificate and deliver it and the fugitive to the claimant.

And as a climax to these outrageous provisions the testimony of the fugitive was expressly prohibited. All this and much more was very carefully and at great length set out in the statute which was approved by Millard Fillmore, then president. It was these extraordinary provisions, which seem to have been purposely made as offensive as possible to the consciences of a large portion of the northern people, that induced many of them to denounce it as infamous.

A year or two subsequent to the enactment of this statute, but without special reference to it, I had been appointed Commissioner of the United States Court for the district of Iowa, at the city of Burlington, which office I continued to hold until I resigned it some twenty or more years afterwards.

It was in consequence of this appointment that I was officially made acquainted with "Dick." My introduction occurred on the 23d day of June in 1855. My office was in the second story of a frame building used and known as "The National Hotel," situated on Jefferson street, then and still the principal business street of the city, running westward from the Mississippi river. The building was about a block and a half from the river and "went up" in flames in the winter of 1856-7 while I was still an occupant.

On that 23d day of June, as bright and pleasant a day as ever cheered the people of Iowa, about nine o'clock in the morning, as I was idly looking out the open window, I saw a common farm wagon stop in the middle of the street, around which a crowd of street idlers immediately gathered. This induced me to look more attentively at the occupants of the wagon, when I recognized as one of them Dr. Edwin James, whom I knew, and by his side a negro man. Dr. James was a venerable old gentleman, who resided about four miles west of the city, very quiet in his habits, but decided in his opinions, which to some people seemed eccentric. He was a man of culture, of extensive, and in some respects, very unusual acquirements. In his younger days he was a member, as

botanist and geologist, of the expedition to the Rocky Mountains under Major Stephen Long in 1819-20, and after its return compiled and published the history of the expedition. The four volumes which record the adventures of the party, what was seen and what was learned in that previously unexplored region, may be found in most public libraries, and do honor to his ability and sagacity. While on this expedition he ascended the mountain now known as "Pike's Peak," and is entitled to the credit of having been the first American who ever reached its summit. Afterwards the doctor was a surgeon in the regular army, stationed at a northern outpost, among the Indians, where he made himself so familiar with at least one Indian dialect that he was able to translate the New Testament into it. When or why he came to the vicinity of Burlington I have not learned, but I know he had resided here a number of years prior to 1855, and his residence here was continued until his decease, October 28th, 1861. It is worth while to say so much about Dr. James, who was not only a good but also a very able man, whose stay among us ought not to be forgotten.

What caused some people to think the doctor eccentric was the fact that he was an avowed "Abolitionist." That was not a word to conjure by in those days. Among certain classes the name was deemed opprobrious, and a much larger proportion of the people, though very much opposed to the slave system, did not exactly approve the methods of the ultra men, thinking them both useless and injudicious. Dr. James seems to have been an "out-and-outer," and was always active and zealous in assisting fugitives from bondage towards freedom and safety.

Abolitionists of the out-spoken sort were not very numerous at that time. Still there were enough of them to maintain what was denominated the "Underground Railroad" in pretty active service. The "way-stations" were frequent and sufficient. Dr. James was "station-master" at one of them, and I think did not care how many knew it. The law he deemed infamous had no terrors for him.

I suspected as soon as I recognized the doctor, and noted the negro by his side, and the growing crowd, chattering like magpies and gesticulating violently, that something unusual had occurred and that the doctor and the negro were the cause of the commotion. Both of them seemed disposed to allow the crowd to talk as much as they pleased, and said little themselves. The majority appeared to oppose any forward movement of the wagon. But what they were waiting for I could not guess until one of the onlookers came into my office and told me what he had learned about the affair pretty much as follows:

Dr. James had driven into the city early in the morning, bringing the negro with him; had crossed the river on the ferry-boat with the intent to speed the negro to the next station or to Chicago by the railroad which then reached the east bank of the river, and while waiting there, apparently unsuspecting of interruption, the starting of the train, they were suddenly pounced upon by two Missouri man-hunters, armed with pistols and bowie knives, who alleged that the negro was the slave of one Rutherford, of Clark county, Missouri, that his name was "Dick," and demanded that he should be surrendered to them as Rutherford's agents. What threats were made and what colloquy followed my informant had not learned, but the result of it was that all the parties returned across the river to the city and stopped in front of my office, the crowd keeping guard over the wagon while the Missourians hunted up a lawyer and others sought counsel for the fugitive, which occupied considerable time.

After learning these particulars, as I sat watching the actions of the crowd without being able to distinguish what was said, I was much amused as I noted the apparent alacrity with which some persons I knew appeared to take sides with the Missourians. Every man in the crowd who was himself a native of the slave-region, or the son of such a native—and there were many such in Burlington—seemed to be very zealous in his manifestations of sympathy with the slave

which I do not recollect. But the motion was promptly agreed to by Mr. Browning, and thereupon Dick was remanded to the marshal's custody to await the result of the investigation. So Dick was taken to the county jail and there detained until the final trial.

It became evident meanwhile that this William C. Young, who at the request of Thomas Rutherford was acting as his agent in the prompt pursuit and hunt for a fugitive called Dick, had not been honored with any acquaintance with that individual, was entirely ignorant of his personal appearance, and had assumed that the negro he found with Dr. James must be the Dick he was hunting for, on the faith of the description given him by Rutherford. The negro he had caused to be arrested might have been a resident of Iowa for twenty years and a free man all his life for aught this man-hunter knew or could guess. But he seemed to be certain of his prey, and probably gloated over his seeming success and the liberal reward for which he had stipulated. But he had some possible scruples when he found that it would be dangerous to make oath as to the identity and status of Dick in Missouri. But I think it was not so much his conscience that urged him to halt and consent to adjournment, as the fear that, if he were mistaken, his own liberty would not be absolutely secure. So he wended his way back to Missouri and sent up a son of the claimant to prove status, escape and identity.

The Hon. James W. Grimes was then governor of Iowa and had his residence in Burlington. Mrs. Grimes was then visiting her relatives in Maine. The governor was afterwards U. S. senator from Iowa, and his biography has been written and published by the Rev. William Salter, D. D., of this city. In this biography I find, in a letter to Mrs. Grimes dated June 24th, the day following Dick's arrest, the governor's contemporaneous account and opinion of the affair. He therein professed participation in the purpose and effort to thwart the return of the fugitive in any event, all

legal means being first exhausted. He says that able counsel would be employed in Dick's defense, that as governor he would do nothing in aid of the claimant, and would and could prevent State officials from affording assistance, that several personal collisions had already occurred between persons of opposite opinions, that the excitement was great, that he had notified his brother, with all the friends of the negro in his vicinity, to be present at the trial, that Judge Lowe, of the State District Court, would be here, so that if needed an application for a writ of *habeas corpus* could be made, and seemed to have no doubt that it would be issued.

Before the morning of June 26th I had become acquainted with some of the facts detailed by the governor, but not with all, and was quite ignorant of his personal intervention and acknowledged zeal in the fugitive's behalf. I knew that Colonel, afterwards Major General, Fitz Henry Warren, had manifested much interest in the matter and supposed that he was the principal mover in gathering the crowd of sympathizers with the unfortunate fugitive from bondage, and did not suspect that the governor had anything to do with it. I saw that there was considerable excitement, was aware that Judge Lowe had been summoned, that he had come from his home in Keokuk, and though I was not told, I surmised that it was intended to seek his intervention if it were ordered that the fugitive should be delivered to the claimant. I was not disturbed by the knowledge of the feeling evidently prevalent. It was quite in accordance with my own sentiments that the alleged fugitive should be supplied with counsel who would make sure that the claimant should get nothing except upon the strictest interpretation and observance of law. And I presumed that everybody would be satisfied with a purely legal defense, whatever might be the result. But it seems, according to Gov. Grimes' letter, that something farther was contemplated by him and his associates, and that it had been resolved that the negro should not be sent back to Missouri if by any

means it could be prevented. In view of the evident interest and excitement. I concluded to transfer the investigation from my office to the District Court room, where the probable crowd, or a greater part of it, might be accommodated.

When the doors were opened and the alleged fugitive, in custody of the marshal, was brought in, the large court room was immediately filled to suffocation by excited people. It was never so crowded before or since. The doors had to be closed and guarded to keep out a great mass of others, all anxious to witness the proceedings. The mayor of the city, Mr. S. A. Hudson, who chanced to be a genuine Kentuckian and who was a cousin of Gen. Grant, then entirely unknown to the public, voluntarily installed himself as door-keeper. Mr. M. D. Browning again appeared on behalf of the claimant, and Judge David Rorer, who, by the way, was a native of Virginia, and Mr. T. D. Crocker, were counsel for Dick. Along with Mr. Browning came young Rutherford, son of the claimant, who was of course supposed to be well acquainted with his father's negroes, and very certainly with the man, Dick, who was said to have escaped into Iowa. Everybody was agog to see the witness upon whose testimony the fate of Dick depended. Even the ladies, of whom a considerable number were present, seemed anxious to know how the man looked who was willing to consign the poor fugitive to life-long servitude. Mr. Browning offered the son as his witness, who was duly sworn. Next, Mr. Browning asked that the negro, who occupied a seat some distance from the witness, might be required to stand up, so that the witness might obtain a clear view of him. Without any hesitation Dick assumed a standing position and boldly confronted the witness. Mr. Browning then interrogated the witness as to the identity of "Dick." The answer was a surprise to all present, quite as much to me as to anyone. It had been taken for granted that the men who had fallen upon the "Dick" before them had not been mistaken, and it seemed improbable that two bondmen in Missouri, of similar general

appearance, had made their escape into Iowa about the same time. Instead of affirming that Dick was his father's, the witness promptly responded that the negro before him was not; that he did not know him and that he had never seen him before. No other evidence was offered, and Judge Rorer then moved that the fugitive should be released from custody and whatever property had been taken from him should be restored, and so it was ordered. So far as I had knowledge the only property taken from Dick was a huge, old-fashioned pistol, such as horsemen used to carry before Colt invented the revolver. I do not know whether or not it was loaded, but its possession seems to indicate that our Dick intended to make a desperate fight for his liberty, if it became necessary.

As soon as the order of discharge was made a joyous shout went up from those within the court room, responded to by the crowd without, much more vigorously. The fugitive's friends at once crowded about him, and he was conducted triumphantly from the room, disappearing from my sight and knowledge forever. At no time did I see the crowd which gathered outside the court room, but was told that more than a thousand exulting people escorted Dick to the ferry-boat on which Dr. James, Dick and plenty of guards crossed the river, and this time Dick was started by rail towards Chicago without detention.

Governor Grimes, who, according to his own statement, had interested himself on Dick's behalf from beginning to end, wrote to Mrs. Grimes the next day, while the proceedings were fresh in his memory. In this letter he expresses gratification with the result, his opinion that the city would have been dishonored by permitting the return of any fugitive, that the fugitive could not have been taken to Missouri, that this was the first case in Iowa under the Fugitive Slave Law, and that he was convinced that no fugitive could be taken from the county back to slavery. From which statements it may be inferred that if legal opposition had failed

and a certificate had been issued, a rescue would have been attempted and probably would have been successful.

Undoubtedly our "Dick" was a fugitive from Missouri who had reached Dr. James' station on the Underground Railroad to Canada and freedom, but of his former history I never learned anything. I presume Dr. James had some information, at least enough to satisfy him that Dick was entitled to his assistance. The doctor's demeanor throughout the investigation satisfied me that he understood from the start that the claimants were mistaken, that it would follow, of course, that Dick must be discharged, and that it would be best to await that result, without suggesting the mistake, lest a claimant more dangerous might appear. Evidently he had cautioned "Dick" to say nothing about his past or his name, which caution Dick seems to have strictly observed, for according to my recollection, I did not hear a single word from him, and his counsel could have learned nothing, since they seemed as much surprised at the disclaimer of young Rutherford as the rest of the audience.

What would have resulted had this fugitive been identified as Rutherford's Dick? If the identity had been satisfactorily established and the claimant had produced the statutory evidence of service due and escape therefrom, under seal from a Missouri court of record, I should have been compelled to issue the required certificate. But the claimant had no such transcript, and without it I doubt if any Missouri claimant could have successfully shown that his actual holding was a lawful holding. The actual and the legal holding are very distinct questions in Iowa. In Missouri it is probable that the actual holding, very easily proved, would satisfy the judge of any court of record. But in Iowa, a lawful holding must not only be alleged but proved beyond a doubt. At least as strict proof must be produced to replevy a man, presumed to be free, as would be required to replevy a horse. And it seems to me extremely improbable that any Missouri slave owner could, in Iowa, trace the genealogy of any of his

negroes back far enough to make the legal holding certain. I do not know what view Judge Lowe would have taken had a certificate of removal been issued and an application for a writ of *habeas corpus* been submitted to him. I suppose he would have issued the writ if he thought its allegations justified it. He was an able lawyer, afterwards Governor of the State and Chief Justice of its Supreme Court. He was honest, honorable and fearless, and would have done just what his opinion of the law required him to do.

It was a question in those days whether the marshal, armed with the commissioner's certificate, was obliged to pay any attention to such a writ issued under state authority; but my recollection is that it was finally decided that the marshal should furnish a copy of the certificate as his answer, and proceed with the performance of his duty, no state court or judge having power to review or set aside the commissioner's action or to obstruct the officer in the execution of his orders.

In this instance it is needless to speculate as to what the marshal would have done since he was not required to do anything. But I apprehend that if there had been a different result and Judge Lowe had issued the writ and had undertaken, after a review of the case, to discharge the fugitive from custody, there would probably have occurred a violent conflict between those who had enlisted on opposite sides. Fortunately the claimant's disclaimer put an end to the excitement and left nothing for contention.

This case of "Dick," so far as I have learned, is the only one ever brought before a commissioner in Iowa under the obnoxious Fugitive Slave Law of 1850. There had been civil suits under the original statute of 1793. But although there were doubtless frequent escapes from the border line of Missouri into this State, the fugitives seem to have had sufficient assistance to promptly convey them beyond the reach of those who may have pursued them.

I have set down these facts so that the young of today may learn something of the system which tyrannized the

with its own people and with others, it will prosper. If it does otherwise, it is more than likely to work out its own disintegration and ruin.

BURLINGTON, IOWA, 1898.

[A hand-bill from the Letters and Papers of Gen. George W. Jones.]

TO THE CITIZENS OF THE MINING COUNTRY.

Whereas, by information from Washington City, it is expected that a new territorial government will be established, to include the western part of Michigan territory, and the late purchase west of the river Mississippi, at the present session of Congress, and that the wishes of the inhabitants of the contemplated territory will have weight in the nomination of *Governor of Wisconsin Territory*. It is recommended that meetings of the people friendly to the appointment of our worthy fellow-citizen, General HENRY DODGE, be held at the times and places following, viz:

At the White Oak Springs, on Saturday, the 22nd inst.

At Murphy's, mill-seat bend, on Monday, the 24th inst.

At Mineral Point, on Tuesday 25th inst.

At Dubuque-town, on Wednesday the 26th instant.

At Peru, on Thursday the 27th instant.

On Saturday, 1st March next, at Rountree's, on Platte.

Meetings to open at 12 o'clock, M.

At which meetings it is recommended that resolutions be adopted in favor of such nomination, to be transmitted to Hon. Lucius Lyon, Delegate in Congress.

Feb. 17, 1834.

WISCONSIN.

When to the sessions of sweet silent thought
I summon up remembrance of things past,
I sigh the lack of many a thing I sought.

—*Shakespeare, thirtieth Sonnet.*

WHAT GLACIERS HAVE DONE FOR IOWA.

BY SAMUEL CALVIN.

Everybody knows in a general way that Iowa was once the abode of glaciers and presented an aspect as dreary and uninviting as the central portions of northern Greenland or the ice-locked continent of the Antarctic. It may not, however, be so generally known that severe glacial conditions have recurred in Iowa more than once, and that, in some cases at least, the interglacial intervals were characterized by a mild climate and, in point of duration, were more than equal to all postglacial time. A consideration of Greenland and Antarctica, in their present condition of frigid desolation, would scarcely suggest that the action of glaciers could be, in any way, beneficent; but it needs only a comparison of preglacial, with postglacial Iowa to demonstrate the fact that glaciers and glacial action have contributed in a very large degree to the making of our magnificent State. What Iowa would have been, had it never suffered from the effects of the ponderous ice sheets that successively overflowed its surface, is illustrated, but not perfectly, in the Driftless area. Here we have an area that was not invaded by glaciers. This area lies mostly in Wisconsin, but its edges overlap southeastern Minnesota, northeastern Iowa and northwestern Illinois. In our own State Allamakee county and parts of Winneshiek, Fayette, Clayton, Dubuque and Jackson, belong to the Driftless area. Furthermore, the southern limits of glacial action are fairly well defined, coinciding in a general way with a line drawn from Jefferson City to St. Louis, and along the Ohio river from near its mouth to Pittsburgh. East of Pittsburgh the glacial boundary curves to the north and east and at last conforms very nearly to the southern edge of Long Island. South of the line described there are further opportunities for comparing preglacial Iowa,—or rather what Iowa would have been without the modifications wrought by glaciers,—with the Iowa we know today. There is yet one other way

of learning something about the surface of preglacial Iowa. During the last two decades numerous deep wells have been bored through the loose surface deposits and down into the underlying indurated rocks. The records of these wells show that the rock surface is very uneven. Before the glacial drift, which now mantles nearly the whole of Iowa, was deposited, the surface had been carved into an intricate system of hills and valleys. There were narrow gorges hundreds of feet in depth, and there were rugged rocky cliffs and isolated buttes corresponding in height to the depth of the valleys.

If the eroded rock surface had not been covered up and protected by the mantle of glacial detritus, the angular, jagged topography indicated by well records as characterizing preglacial Iowa, would have been toned and softened, to some extent, by erosion and atmospheric waste. So far, therefore, as topography is concerned, the Driftless area and other non-glaciated portions of the country give a more correct notion of what Iowa would have been if the great ice sheets had not worked their beneficent effects upon its surface.

The Driftless area differs from the drift-covered portions of Iowa in a number of important particulars. For present purposes, however, these differences may conveniently be reduced to two classes: *First*, differences in topography, and, *second*, differences in the superficial materials or soils.

To a person passing from the drift-covered, to the driftless part of the State, the topography presents a series of surprises. The gentle undulations of the drift give place to sharp contours and high reliefs. The topography is of the most pronounced erosional type. The principal drainage streams flow in valleys that, measured from the summits of the divides, are six hundred feet or more in depth. The Oneota or Upper Iowa river, in Allamakee county, for example, flows between picturesque cliffs that rise almost vertically to a height of from three hundred to four hundred feet, while from the summit of the cliffs the land rises gradually to the crest of the divides, three, four, or five miles back from the

stream. Tributary streams cut the lateral slopes and canyon walls at intervals. These again have tributaries of the second order. Each affluent indeed branches and re-branches until the whole surface of the drainage slopes is occupied by a palmate system of sharp erosion channels separated by rounded ridges. In such a region a quarter section of level land would be in the nature of a curiosity. The straight, section-line roads that divide the drift-covered parts of the State into squares as regular as a checker board, are altogether unknown; for highways must, perforce, go where they can, and in the Driftless area they wind along the summits of ridges or pursue an even more tortuous course along the stream valleys. In passing from valley to divide the grades are steep and long; and always, no matter what the direction or purpose of the traveler, the way is sinuous, and the journey is much longer than would be necessary if it were possible to follow straight lines.

Railroad building in such a country is almost out of the question. At all events it is attended with difficulties that would scarcely be appreciated by the residents of the drift-covered portions of the State. For example, the short piece of road between Waukon Junction and Waukon pursues a tortuous journey of thirty-three miles, and yet the two points, measured on an air line, are only about sixteen miles apart. In the thirty-three miles of distance the grade rises nearly six hundred feet, while curves, numerous and sharp, offer further obstacles to successful operation. The road in question follows the valley of Paint creek, and the trains winding back and forth on the sinuous track grind around the sharp curves with creakings and groanings unutterable. This is a fair example of railroading in the Driftless area, a fair example of conditions that would have been met throughout the whole State of Iowa had it not been for the leveling effects of glaciers. Compare this picture with that presented by railways in the counties west of Howard, Chickasaw and Fayette, where the lines are laid out on straightaway courses,

across valley and watershed, with scarce perceptible grade, for scores of miles at a stretch. For the matchless facilities with which the highways of transportation, between different portions of our State and neighboring States, are established and maintained, we are indebted, to an extent difficult to appreciate, to the beneficent action of glaciers.

In the matter of soils our debt to glacial action is even greater than in the matter of topography. In a non-glaciated Iowa we might have moved about from point to point, though as compared with present conditions it would have involved great expense, great loss of time, and much inconvenience. But a non-glaciated Iowa could never have taken rank as a great agricultural State. In an area that has received no glacial tribute the soils are, in general, the result of decay of rocks in place. If, as in the case of Iowa, the area has but recently been elevated from three hundred to six or eight hundred feet above base level, the drainage streams flow in deep valleys. The sides of the valleys rise at a high angle. As fast as the soil is formed it is washed from the steep slopes. Over a large percentage of the surface the rocks are bare, while areas that are not completely denuded have soils too thin for purposes of successful agriculture. Furthermore even where such residual soils as are possible to Driftless regions accumulate to a moderate depth, they are found to vary with the nature of the underlying rocks from which they are derived; they are completely oxidized and thoroughly leached of all soluble constituents; they are difficult of cultivation, and crops can only be produced at the expense of much labor and by the liberal use of fertilizers. Exceptions to this general statement are found in narrow belts of rich alluvial soils along the stream valleys; but soils of uniform excellence, spreading between the two great rivers, and from northern to southern boundary, would have been impossible in a non-glacial Iowa.

The conversion of a deeply trenched and eroded surface into a gently undulating plain, upon which wagon roads and

railways, facilitating social and commercial intercourse, may be constructed with a minimum of labor and expense, is a service of immeasurable value; and yet this is one of the least of the beneficent effects of glacial action in Iowa. The soils of Iowa have a value equal to all the gold and silver mines of the world combined. In fact it is difficult to find sources of wealth with which our soils may properly be compared. And for all this rich heritage of soils we are indebted to great rivers of ice that overflowed Iowa from the north and northwest. The glaciers, in their long journey, ground up the rocks over which they moved and mingled the fresh rock flour derived from granites and other crystalline rocks of British America and northern Minnesota with pulverized limestones and shales of more southern regions, and used these rich materials in covering up the bald rocks and leveling the irregular surface of preglacial Iowa. The materials are, in places, hundreds of feet in depth. They are not oxidized or leached, but retain the carbonates and other soluble constituents that contribute so largely to the growth of plants. The physical condition of the materials is ideal, rendering the soil porous, facilitating the distribution of moisture, and offering unmatched opportunities for the employment of improved machinery in all the processes connected with cultivation. Even the Driftless area received great benefit from the action of glaciers, for, although the area was not invaded by ice, it was yet to a large extent covered by a peculiar deposit called loess which is genetically connected with one of the later sheets of drift. The loess is a porous clay rich in carbonate of lime. Throughout the driftless area it has covered up many spots that would otherwise have been bare rocks. It covered the stiff, intractable residual clays that would otherwise have been the only soils of the regions. In itself it constitutes a soil of great fertility. Every part of Iowa is debtor in some way or other to the great ice sheets of the glacial period.

AN OPTIMISTIC VIEW.

Society has passed through so many changes in its progress from primitive conditions to the civilization of today, changes that appeared unfathomable and threatening when they began, but which invariably brought blessings to the race, that it might be supposed we would look to the future with some degree of confidence. We must know from the history of the past that constant change is the order of life, and we have every reason to believe that every change which works itself slowly and inevitably out by natural law will operate beneficently.

When stage coaches were introduced into England 300 years ago they were considered a menace to society. It was vehemently argued that this mode of conveyance would be fatal to the breed of horses, and to the noble art of horsemanship; that transportation by inland waters would be idle; that saddlers and spurriers would be ruined; that the numerous inns where mounted travelers had been in the habit of stopping would be ruined and no longer pay rent, etc., etc. So it was gravely proposed that no public coach should be permitted to have over four horses or to travel more than thirty miles in a day. It was hoped that with these regulations all but the sick and the lame would return to traveling by horseback. Petitions embodying these views were presented to the king from numerous cities and villages.

And so every innovation brings to the front those who are sure that unless we do something promptly to stop the natural trend of things, society will soon be in a deplorable state. Just now department stores and trusts are the cause of this perennial alarm. In due time when it appears that three-fourths of these organizations, with their scattered and out-of-date establishments, cannot compete with new rivals and that the remaining one-fourth are cheapening the necessities of life, something else, more alarming will appear. The plan on which the universe was constructed and by which it

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER-STONE.

In many respects the laying of the Corner-stone of the Iowa Historical Building was the most important and extraordinary event that has transpired at the capital of our State. It was important as a final and decisive step in the inauguration of a new policy in our educational progress—a new departure from the course pursued during our first half-century. As a State we had been content to speak proudly of our “history,” but to leave the details not only unwritten, but to perish from the lack of any effort to preserve them. We boasted of the hardihood, enterprise and courage of our pioneers, who left their eastern homes and pushed out into the wilderness to contend for the soil with the retreating Indians and make for themselves homes, but we were content to let all knowledge of their actions fade out of existence, leaving their memories to perish. So we also boasted of the patriotism and valor of our soldiers, but beyond the meager information contained in the records of the office of the Adjutant General we had little data, nor did we give any encouragement to perpetuating the history of their glorious deeds.

This event was a most extraordinary one, not only from the deep and wide-spread interest which it elicited, but from the character of the assemblage which came together from all parts of our State. It was said at the time, when the fact was known, that every county in the State was represented. The great audience included hundreds of our foremost people—pioneers, soldiers, statesmen, clergymen, educators, journalists and business men—an assemblage, the equal of which in high intelligence, wide culture and representative character has never been seen in Iowa. Certainly

the occasion which could bring such people together must have been one of great significance and importance.

Brief mention may properly be made here of those who participated in the ceremonies attendant upon the laying of the Corner-stone. With the exception of our distinguished Governor, they belong to the now yearly contracting circle of Iowa pioneers:

Governor Leslie M. Shaw was born in Morristown, Vermont, November 2, 1848. In his early childhood his father settled on a farm in the town of Stowe where he grew up to his majority. During this time he attended the common schools, and later the People's Academy at Morrisville, Vermont. At the age of twenty-one he came to Iowa and entered Cornell College, at Mt. Vernon, where he graduated in 1874. In 1876 he graduated from the Iowa College of Law, at Des Moines, and located for the practice of his profession at Denison, Crawford county. Up to this time he had been dependent upon his own exertions in obtaining his collegiate and professional education. He taught school, sold nursery stock, and worked in the harvest fields, to earn money to pay his way. After his settlement in Denison, he devoted his efforts to the practice of law, to banking and dealing in real estate. He is understood to have been very successful. In 1898 Simpson College, at Indianola, conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. He also received the same degree from Cornell College, Mt. Vernon, in 1899. Gov. Shaw has been for many years a Methodist, and has three times been sent as a lay delegate to the General Conference of his church. He was the largest contributor to the founding of an Academy and Normal School at Denison, and has been from its commencement president of the Board of Trustees. He is a trustee of Cornell College, and has in other ways been actively identified with the cause of education. His career in public life is familiar throughout the northern states. He "made a point in history" which will live while Iowa remains a State when he laid the Corner-stone, and he performed a most graceful act in giving a reception in the evening to which hundreds from all parts of the State were invited to meet Honorable Messrs. Harlan and Kasson.

The following persons assisted Gov. and Mrs. Shaw in receiving the guests: Hon. Messrs. John A. Kasson and James Harlan; U. S. Senator William B. Allison, U. S. Senator and Mrs. John H. Gear; Col. and Mrs. D. B. Henderson, Hon. and Mrs. J. P. Dolliver, Hon. John F. Lacey, Hon. Lot Thomas, Hon. Thomas Hedge, and Hon. Smith McPherson (representatives in congress); Ex-Gov. and Mrs. William Larrabee, Ex-Gov. and Mrs. Frank D. Jackson and Ex-Gov. Francis M. Drake and his daughter, Mrs. Henry Goss.

Hon. Azro B. F. Hildreth was born in Chelsea, Vermont, February 29, 1816, and grew up on his father's farm. He learned the trade of a printer in a newspaper establishment in his native town and afterward worked as

a journeyman for J. S. Redfield, a well-known New York publisher—the first publisher of Edgar A. Poe's collected works—during the early fifties. In the year 1856 he purchased an outfit for starting *The Intelligencer*, and shipped it to Charles City, Floyd county, Iowa, where he began its publication on the 31st day of July. This was the handsomest paper of its time in the State of Iowa. It was Republican in politics, carefully and judiciously edited, a clean, excellent journal in all respects. He continued its publication up to 1870, making it one of the most influential weeklies in the State. Some years ago Mr. Hildreth gave his complete files of *The Intelligencer* to the State of Iowa. During the year 1858 he was elected a member of the Board of Education, a body which was abolished by act of the Tenth General Assembly. He became quite well known through his efforts to build up the State University. He introduced the provision for the education at that institution "of both sexes, upon equal terms." This measure met with powerful opposition, but was adopted and has remained in full force ever since. He also represented the Fifty-fourth District in the Tenth General Assembly. Since retiring from his newspaper work he has been engaged in several branches of business, in all of which he has been successful, having acquired a generous fortune. The schools and public library of Charles City have always found in Mr. Hildreth an active, generous friend. At the age of eighty-three years he is still active in business and apparently as useful and energetic as in middle life.

The Rev. Dr. William Salter was born in Brooklyn, New York, November 17, 1821. He was educated at the University of New York, the Union Theological Seminary of New York City and the Theological Institution at Andover, Mass. He came to Burlington, Iowa, in 1843—one of the "Iowa band" which has become illustrious in the religious history of the State. He preached two years as a missionary in Maquoketa, but on the 15th of March, 1846, became the pastor of the First Congregational church of Burlington. He has remained there ever since, and under his ministrations his church has become one of the strongest in the State. Such a continuous pastorate, with a cultured and critical congregation, is one of the severest tests which any man could undergo. But it is a proud thought with his wide circle of devoted friends, that he has continued to meet the highest expectations in the points of ability, versatility, and eloquence as a preacher, while the administration of his general and social pastoral duties has been in the largest degree successful. Aside from these considerations, which have endeared him to "a whole cityfull," he has written more Iowa history than any other man in our State. His "Life of James W. Grimes" (Appletons, N. Y.) is the most important work in Iowa biography that has yet appeared. It seems destined to a long life. He has also written briefer biographies of Henry and A. C. Dodge, Gov. James Clarke, and Major-General John M. Corse, and has frequently contributed articles of permanent interest and value to our historical magazines. He has published a "Church Hymn Book," and many pamphlets of a religious character. His life has been an industrious one, filled with earnest labor for

his fellow men. It seemed most fitting that he should be invited to a prominent participation in the laying of the Corner-stone.

Hon. James Harlan was born on a farm in Clark county, Ill., Aug. 26, 1820. Four years after his birth his family migrated to Indiana, where they made a home in the midst of a dense forest. Tradition says that James became an excellent farm hand, and was his father's chief assistant in clearing the land and making a home. He mainly educated himself after attaining his majority, graduating from Asbury University, Indiana, in 1845, with the highest honors. He settled in Iowa City, in 1846, where he engaged in teaching, as principal of Iowa City College, which was succeeded by the State University. In 1847 he was elected State Superintendent of Public Instruction on the Whig ticket, and held the office one year. In 1853 he was chosen president and professor of mental and moral sciences of the Iowa Wesleyan University at Mount Pleasant, remaining in this position until 1855, when he was elected U. S. Senator as a Whig. His seat was declared vacant on a technicality, Jan. 12, 1857. Five days later he was re-elected for the term ending in 1861. He was re-elected for the term ending in 1867, but resigned in 1865, having been appointed Secretary of the Interior by President Lincoln. He was again elected to the U. S. Senate in 1866, taking his seat March 4, 1867, and serving until the end of his term. Mr. Harlan was one of the leading senators of his time, and his record, as shown in his carefully-prepared and exhaustive speeches, has seldom been equaled. When Charles Sumner and Carl Schurz assailed the policy of President Grant on the San Domingo question, Mr. Harlan was chosen by his colleagues to reply. This speech was considered the greatest forensic triumph in that body since the reply of Webster to Hayne in 1832. It was quite impromptu, for it was late at night, in the midst of other duties, that a number of the foremost senators called upon him and informed him that he would be expected to speak in defense of the President. Readers whose recollections go back to those days will remember that his speech was the leading event of that Congress. Among his associates in the Senate at different times, were Cass, Douglas, Seward, Fessenden, Sumner, Edmunds, Mason, Slidell, Benjamin, Schurz, Crittenden, Trumbull, Jefferson Davis, Bayard, Grimes, Henry Wilson, and many others of the highest class. He, too, was always mentioned as one of the great senators—the peer of the ablest men in that body. From 1882 to 1885 Mr. Harlan was presiding judge of the Alabama claims commission. Since his retirement from public life he has lived quietly at his home in Mount Pleasant. While he has authorized no statement to that effect, it has come to be understood that he is engaged in writing his autobiography. It is certainly to be hoped that this is true, for scarcely another man in our State is so well qualified to present a picture of private and public life in early Iowa and the west. His long residence at Washington also gave him an acquaintance with the leading men of the nation for the past fifty years, and with hundreds beyond the sea. Mr. Harlan, since the death of Hon. George W. Jones, of Dubuque, has been the second senior surviving ex-senator of the United States, and has outlived all others who were members of the senate when he entered it in

1855. He is one of less than half a dozen now living who had seats in that body before the presidency of Abraham Lincoln. That the aged statesman may still be spared many happy and useful years is a sincere wish prevalent throughout our State.

Hon. John A. Kasson was born in Charlotte, near Burlington, Vermont, June 11, 1822. He graduated second in his class at the University of Vermont in 1842, and studied law at Worcester, Mass. Coming west he first settled at St. Louis, but in 1857 removed to Des Moines. From that time until the present he has been almost continuously in the public service. Among the most important positions he has held are the following: special examiner of the state departments of Iowa, 1858; first assistant postmaster general, 1861-63; U. S. postal commissioner to Europe and to the first international postal congress, 1863-67; member of congress, 1863-67, 1873-77, and 1881-84, having been six times elected; member of the Iowa legislature three terms, 1868-73; U. S. minister plenipotentiary and envoy extraordinary to Austro-Hungary, 1877-81; envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Germany, 1884-85; special envoy to the Samoan conference at Berlin, and chairman of the United States commissioners, 1889; president of the interstate centennial commission (Philadelphia), 1887; U. S. representative at the international Congo conference at Berlin, 1884-85. While in congress he strongly advocated protection of our national industries; secured an amendment to the bankrupt law saving the homestead of the debtor for his family, and was the author and reporter of the act legalizing the metric-decimal system of weights and measures in this country. While in the post office department he formulated the plan for securing international uniformity, simplicity and cheapness in postal intercourse. The result was the establishment of the postal union of the present time. He negotiated the postal treaties now existing with Great Britain, Belgium, the Netherlands, Switzerland, Italy and Germany, securing the reduction of the rates of postage about one-half. In 1870-71 he made an extended tour throughout southern Europe, Egypt, the Holy Land, Syria, Turkey and Greece. At the present time Mr. Kasson is special commissioner plenipotentiary for the negotiation of commercial conventions with foreign countries, and member of the British-American joint high commission for the settlement of differences with Canada. In 1890 his Alma Mater, the University of Vermont, conferred upon him the degree of LL. D. While Mr. Kasson has been honored with the highest confidence of several of our Presidents from Lincoln to McKinley, and has rendered the nation services which place him in the highest rank of American diplomats, he is held in especial esteem at his old Iowa home for his eminent social qualities, and for his successful effort in securing the erection of the present Capitol. In 1870 the Capitol was an old, rickety building, not exceeding in its dimensions the one room in the new edifice now occupied by the State Library. Opposition to the new building was at once powerful and bitterly unreasonable. It was denounced as a "corrupt job," and the State was alleged to be filled with "barefooted women and children" who would be still further crushed to earth if this extravagance was

undertaken! So powerful was this opposition, so well organized and so ably led, that Mr. Kasson only secured the passage of the bill by two majority. (The writer, as chief clerk of our house of representatives in 1870, called the roll on the passage of this measure, and therefore speaks from personal knowledge of the events of that time.) It seems scarcely credible today that so wise a proposition, one so clearly dictated by public necessity, and one destined to become so thoroughly approved, could have been fought with such intense bitterness. The obligation the people of Iowa are under to Mr. Kasson for securing this magnificent edifice, for the accomplishment of this grand step in the progress of our State, will not soon be forgotten. He welcomed the Historical Department at its inception, hoping that it might become "the foundation of a still larger collection in the future."

Among the many distinguished people present at the laying of the Corner-stone, no man was greeted with more warmth, as no speaker awoke heartier applause, than Hon. Theodore S. Parvin. It was most appropriate that this should be. He stood before the audience, *the only living representative of the first territorial government of Iowa*. His life has been almost miraculously preserved, while all with whom he was associated in the administration of Gov. Robert Lucas from 1838 to 1841, long since passed away. He spoke with the fire and the enthusiasm of a man in the prime of life. Though never robust, the burden of his eighty-two years rests upon him but lightly. While his life, as is so well known, has been largely devoted to the interests of Free Masonry—having been Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge since 1852—he is the Nestor of our Iowa historical collectors. It has been understood for many years that the largest Masonic Library in the world is that founded by Mr. Parvin at Cedar Rapids. It is the great result of his life work. Aside from its one chief specialty, it contains much of the literature of other secret societies, as well as books and documents which furnish the foundations of Iowa history. But evidences of Mr. Parvin's wonderful industry and great usefulness, his enlightened public spirit and generosity, exist in many Iowa libraries, and will long tell the story of his useful life and do honor to his memory. During its existence—from the time that it was little more than a hope—the Historical Department has had no truer or more abiding friend. His words have always been kind and appreciative and full of encouragement. More than this, he has from the first been a generous contributor to its collections.

Rev. B. C. Lenahan was born in New York City, Feb. 5, 1845. He came to Iowa with his parents in 1850. They settled in Dubuque county, living awhile in the vicinity of the Trappist Abbey of New Melleray and afterward in the City of Dubuque. He received his preparatory education in the High School at Dubuque. Later he attended St. Vincent's College at Cape Girardeau, Mo., and St. Francis Theological Seminary at Milwaukee, Wis. He was ordained as a Catholic priest in 1867. His first charge was at McGregor, but five years afterward he was stationed at Sioux City, where he remained from 1872 to 1886. In 1887 he was placed in charge of the Catholic congregation at Boone, where he still remains. Father Len-

ehan is a man of thorough education, especially noted for his knowledge of the Greek, Latin and French languages, the last of which he both writes and speaks. The first missionaries who came to Iowa were French Catholic priests, and Father Lenehan was accustomed often in his childhood to hear them preach in their native language. He is a lover of books, a man of large and varied information. *THE ANNALS* for January, 1899, contained a sketch of Rt. Rev. Mathias Loras, D. D., the first Bishop of Dubuque, from the pen of Father Lenehan. He was one of the Bishop's acolytes or altar boys, and wrote of him from intimate acquaintance. The article referred to attracted wide attention in this State and was commended in the *American Historical Review* of New York City. It is the hope of the editor of *THE ANNALS* that Father Lenehan's recollections of other early Iowa Catholic Missionaries will yet appear in these pages.

COUNTY HISTORIES.

Every state at some period has been afflicted with "County Histories" of a quite peculiar type. Very few of our Iowa counties have escaped "a run" of this sort of thing. They seem incidental to certain stages of human development—like stone axes or rail fences. A typical one is before us at the present writing, and is fairly representative of a large class of these works. About one half of the volume, of something over 600 pages, purports to be a "History of the Northwest Territory," and of the State of Iowa. This, considered as a mere outline, may suffice for people who have little time to read or search for historical facts. But on the part of the editors and publishers it became a sort of labor-saving affair, for the same matter, printed from the same plates, was used in many counties. It also helped swell the volumes to quite respectable proportions. The other half of the book was mostly devoted to the county upon which the publisher determined to carry out his designs—though portions of the matter were so prepared as to be available in almost any county. Then followed a brief "Biographical Directory," in which each of the inhabitants was mentioned—if they were subscribers to the high-priced work. If they paid something more their portraits appear

—usually poor lithographs, at very high figures. Unless the publisher or his canvassing agent was paid or profited in some way the names of but comparatively few citizens of the county were even mentioned. For the most part the men employed to “work up” a county possessed little education or fitness for literary employment. It was jocosely remarked of some of them that they had the biographical sketches stereotyped, so that they could easily take out the name of “Jones” and insert that of “Smith” or “Brown.” These books were seldom if ever indexed, and while it seems necessary to have them in all our State Historical Collections, it is by careful search only that one can find the data he may require, if indeed it happens to be there. As histories they are very crude and ill-digested affairs. But we are happily passing out of the period in which such enterprises naturally flourish, and better things may be looked for in this direction. Indeed, we now have a few county histories of decided merit. Earnest, painstaking workers have also arisen in several of our counties, who are gathering up the facts of local history and printing them in attractive, readable shape, either in the newspapers or in book form. Among these we take pleasure in mentioning Harvey Ingham of Kossuth county, R. E. Flickinger of Pocahontas, R. A. Smith of Dickinson, J. W. Ellis of Jackson, and Will Porter of Polk, who are collecting everything that can be learned of the early history of their localities. These are encouraging indications, and there are abundant reasons to believe that the county histories of the future will be a great advance upon the most that have gone before.

THE DEATH OF DR. FREDERICK LLOYD.

This sad event occurred at Iowa City, April 2, 1899. He was born in London, England, May 24, 1826. During his childhood his father, who had served many years in the Brit-

ish army, rising from ensign of the 32d regiment of foot to lieutenant of the 91st royal regiment of foot, removed to America, settling at Dummer, in Canada. After completing his general education he entered the medical college at Louisville, Kentucky, from which Frederick graduated in 1854, removing at once to Iowa City. In the autumn of 1861 he became assistant surgeon of the 11th Iowa infantry. In June, 1862, he was promoted to surgeon of our 16th infantry with which he served until September 1, 1863, when he was honorably discharged. He returned to his practice at Iowa City where he remained until 1878. He was then employed as a contract surgeon in the U. S. army, serving with troops stationed in Montana, New Mexico and Arizona, until 1883, when he returned to Iowa City. Since that time he has edited *THE IOWA HISTORICAL RECORD*. He had previously for a time edited the 1st Series of *THE ANNALS OF IOWA*. Of his labors on *THE RECORD*, Dr. J. L. Pickard writes as follows: "In this kind of editorial work Dr. Lloyd took special delight, and for it he was admirably qualified. He took pains to secure material valuable in character. He had a wide acquaintance with men interested in historical research and secured their hearty co-operation. The pages of *THE RECORD* for more than fifteen years of its existence bear ample testimony to his industry and his conscientious discharge of duty."

Dr. Lloyd was a careful and conscientious writer and a most honorable and estimable gentleman, whom it was always a pleasure to meet. His best monument will be found in the pages of these two Iowa historical magazines, though his innate modesty prevented him from taking the credit he so eminently deserved. But his memory will not fade out while Iowa history shall have earnest students. We are indebted for some of the facts in this notice to advance sheets of a biographical sketch of Dr. Lloyd, from the pen of Dr. J. L. Pickard, of Iowa City, which will appear in *THE HISTORICAL RECORD* for July, 1899.

THE NEW COLLEGIATE HALL FOR THE UNIVERSITY OF IOWA.

On the 7th day of June were held the formal ceremonies in connection with the laying of the Corner-stone of the new Collegiate Hall for the University of Iowa. Governor Leslie M. Shaw presided. The address for the faculty was given by Prof. G. T. W. Patrick. Hon. John P. Dolliver gave the leading address.

This new building, when completed, will be not only the largest but at the same time the most beautiful of the group of University structures. It will cost the State about \$200,000.

The erection of this magnificent building at Iowa City, along with the erection of the Historical building at Des Moines, is evidence of the fact that Iowa will in the future deal more liberally with her literary and educational institutions. Today the State stands committed to the policy of making these institutions institutions of the highest order. It has taken years to establish this policy; but once definitely settled there will be no retreat therefrom. B. F. S.

SLAVE-CATCHING IN IOWA.

This was a business which did not thrive on our free soil. When the Supreme Court of Iowa Territory was organized in July, 1839, its first case, as our readers will remember, was that of the alleged fugitive slave, "Ralph," who was delivered to one Montgomery, his pretended owner, by the sheriff of Dubuque county, by virtue of a precept from a justice of the peace. The work of recovering this piece of "property" went on swimmingly until the proceeding was stopped by a writ of *habeas corpus*. It was then taken direct to the supreme court of the territory "by the consent of the parties." Ralph was discharged by order of the court and permitted to go free. The decision is published at length in **THE AN-**

NALS, Vol. II, pp. 531-39. In our present number we publish an interesting and valuable article by Mr. George Frazee, of Burlington, giving an account of the first fugitive slave case after Iowa became a State. It resulted like that in Chief Justice Charles Mason's court—the colored man went free. The case has been often referred to, but it derives fresh interest and additional details from the fact that Mr. Frazee was “the court” before whom it was brought, and gives a vivid presentation of his own recollections. Unless one finds these affairs “in books recorded,” it requires an effort to realize that, within the recollection of persons now living, colored men—alleged slaves—who were fleeing from bondage were hunted within the limits of this State. It is also a curious fact that the rights of a colored man were held as of such little consequence in our territorial days that “a precept issued by a justice of the peace” was sufficient to consign him to slavery. After Iowa became a State the mandate of a higher court was required, but the courts in the few recorded instances found means to avoid such infamous conclusions. Once a slave breathed the air of Iowa his freedom was assured.

OUR SUPPLY of Numbers 1 and 4 of Vol. I, of this 3d series of THE ANNALS OF IOWA, has for some time been exhausted. If any of our readers can kindly send us a copy of either or both, the favor will be gratefully appreciated, or we will cheerfully pay for them. The receipt of a copy of each of these numbers will enable the Historical Department to complete an additional set of this publication. They therefore possess more than ordinary value.

NOTABLE DEATHS.

THE VERY REVEREND JOHN ADAM KRECKEL was born at Nassau, in Rhenish Prussia, June 5, 1826; he died at Ottumwa, Iowa, June 19, 1899. In his sixth year he came with his family to the United States. They settled at Lancaster, Pa. He made his studies with the Redemptorist Fathers at Baltimore, Maryland, and with the Jesuits at Cincinnati, Ohio. He volunteered for the Missions of Arkansas with Bishop Byrne of Little Rock, and taught for some time in the Seminary at Fort Smith. Coming North to the Diocese of Dubuque he was ordained priest by Bishop Loras, November 19, 1853, and February 11, 1854, was placed in charge of Ottumwa with a large field of labor comprising Wapello, Wayne, Appanoose, Monroe and Polk counties. His stand was strong for law and order. McComb, under sentence of death for the murder of a girl, had been respited by the governor. Popular fury against the hardened criminal broke loose, and a mob battered open the prison and dragged him away to Sugar Creek Hill to hang him. Father Kreckel pleaded with the mob, induced them to give him time to prepare for death, baptized him, accompanied him to the place chosen for vengeance, and kept their attention with his discussion of the case and the folly of their purpose, until some militia arrived from Agency City, when the prisoner was rescued and returned to jail. He was afterwards executed according to law. Father Kreckel built St. Mary's church, then the finest structure in the county, in 1860. In 1863 he opened the Academy for Young Ladies. There are now three Catholic churches in the city. The city expressed its estimate of the man and its general bereavement in the splendid funeral: platoons of police, brass bands, and an immense procession, escorted the remains to the cemetery at the close of the solemn religious services at St. Mary's church, where sixty priests with the Bishop of the Diocese assisted. The eulogy upon every lip was, "Father Kreckel was an honest man."

L.

HENRY E. J. BOARDMAN was born in Danville, Vermont, June 24, 1828; he died at St. Joseph's Hospital, Chicago, Illinois, April 14, 1899. He received a liberal education, graduating from Dartmouth College, in 1850. He went south after leaving the college, becoming professor of languages in the East Tennessee University. He was admitted to the bar in Tennessee, just before leaving for the North. He came to Marshall county, Iowa, in 1853, settling at Marietta, which was at that time the capital of the county. He became a conspicuous figure in the acrimonious contest for the county seat, which at one time came very near resulting in bloodshed. When the issue was finally settled in favor of Marshalltown he removed to that city which became his permanent residence. He was a man of great ability and thorough culture. Had he given his attention to literature there can be little doubt that he would have won a high place in American letters. He was several times the choice of the Democratic party for its high honors, but owing to its being, with rare exceptions, in the minority, he won no success in that direction. But as a citizen and business man he became one of the most conspicuous figures in central Iowa. His life was one of intense activity. He became a large landholder, banker and railroad attorney, and at his death his fortune was estimated at one and a half millions of dollars. He was "a man who considered his word as good as a contract in writing, and in exacting the fulfillment of contracts on the part of others he was thought by some to be a hard taskmaster. Those close to Mr. Boardman for years say that in this he was unjustly criticised, and that his beneficence and charities were many and known only to himself." He was nearly the last of the conspicuous men residing at Marshalltown during the sixties whose large business operations made them known throughout the State.

JOHN TEMPLE STONE was born in Dansville, New York, February 12, 1846; he died at Nevada, Iowa, April 2, 1899. His mother, then a widow, settled in Illinois about the year 1855, where he grew to manhood. He enlisted in Co. B, 34th Illinois Infantry, February 2, 1864, serving with Sherman throughout the campaign that ended in the capture of Atlanta. He was taken ill of typhoid fever just in time to miss the famous "March to the Sea." Upon his recovery he joined his regiment and participated in the closing conflicts of the Civil War. He reached Nevada in the fall of 1865 where he resided until the time of his death. In 1868, or a year or two earlier, he entered the office of *The Nevada Representative*, where he continued to be employed during the remainder of his life. He became well known in Story county, where he won a high place in the esteem of all who knew him. *The Representative* speaks in the most complimentary terms of his high character and noble qualities. From what has been written in relation to Mr. Stone we copy the following tribute by Hon. J. M. Brainard of *The Boone Standard*: "It is not often that a printer in Iowa spends his life in the office which he enters as an apprentice, the only other instance that I now recall being that of Mr. John Mahin, publisher of *The Muscatine Journal*. Mr. Stone's life has been one of faithful attention to duty as the same was presented to him day by day. It may have been uneventful but it was shorn of the restless care which marks the existence of those who are not contented to walk the 'cool sequestered vale of life.' He was always cheerful, and he was by nature kind. With kindness, cheerfulness and contentment, why may not his life be written as a successful one? How many there are who would gladly exchange all that struggle and vexation has gathered about them for this trinity at the end!"

DANIEL W. FLAGLER was born in Western New York, (probably at Lockport), March 24, 1835; he died at Old Point Comfort, Virginia, March 29, 1899. He was appointed a cadet at West Point in 1856 and graduated fifth in his class, June 24, 1861. From the date of his graduation to the day of his death he was continuously in the regular army, in which he rose through all the grades to brigadier-general and chief of ordnance. He served in the battle of Bull Run as acting aide-de-camp to Col. Hunter. He also took part in the battles of Roanoake Island, Newberne, Fort Macon, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. He served at various posts as ordnance officer, until 1871, when he was placed in command of the arsenal at Rock Island, Illinois, where he succeeded General T. J. Rodman, the great ordnance expert and inventor. He remained there until 1886, when he was transferred to the Frankford Arsenal, Pennsylvania. The service through which he became best known to the people of Iowa was at Rock Island. He was made brigadier-general and chief of ordnance January 23, 1891, after which he served at the army headquarters in Washington. He was a man of large ability, an accomplished, brave and energetic officer, who won distinguished credit wherever he served. During the war with Spain he suffered greatly from overwork which it was thought resulted in his death. He was the chief artisan and builder of the arsenal at Rock Island, which will always remain the most distinguishing result of his long and faithful service. He wrote a "History of the Rock Island Arsenal and Island of Rock Island" which was published by the government in 1877. It is a large quarto volume, and a work of great merit, but it has been out of print for many years. He always manifested the most friendly interest in the Historical Department of Iowa and was very helpful in its acquisition of articles of historical interest.

MORGAN G. THOMAS was a native of Wales, where he was born fifty-four years ago; he died in Des Moines, April 11, 1899. Mr. Thomas had an eventful life, having emigrated to Australia in the early seventies. He had pursued the vocations both of a farmer and miner. He worked many

years in gold, copper and coal mines, acquiring a large experience in those employments. He was appointed by Gov. William Larrabee as state mine inspector, which position he held by regular appointments until the date of his death. He was recognized by all who knew him as an expert in mining matters. He was a practical, progressive man, whose honesty and sense of justice commended him to the kind regard of all who knew him. By the mine owners and operatives he was implicitly trusted and was often instrumental in settling their constantly recurring disputes. He was considered a competent counselor and a fair guide. A well educated man, he was largely interested in Welsh literature. He had made many efforts for the revival of the literature of that country, and had published many original articles and translations on that subject. He was a man of great generosity, giving large sums of money to various charities. His death was a sad loss to the mining interests of the State.

DENNIS F. MCCARTHY died at his home in Des Moines, June 18, 1899. Col. McCarthy was born in Ireland, July 9, 1836. While he was very young his parents came to this country and settled in New England. He received his education in Massachusetts. In 1857 he located at Dubuque, Iowa, and studied law in the office of Hon. J. P. Farley, while he also made surveys for the government. He later removed to Faribault, Minnesota, where he was private secretary and confidential friend of the then prominent David Faribault. In 1862 he entered the army as 2d lieutenant of Co. H, Tenth Minnesota Volunteers, and was sent with Gen. Sibley through the Dakotas where the Indians were making trouble. On his return from this campaign he was promoted to a captaincy, serving under General Rosecrans. He saw active service in the war until 1864, when, owing to ill health, he was mustered out, and returned to Faribault. In 1872 he again became a resident of Iowa, locating at St. Ansgar. In 1885 he was elected to the legislature from Mitchell county. In 1887 he became deputy state auditor. In 1893 he was appointed state bank examiner. His life was a useful one and he enjoyed the fullest confidence of his associates.

JUDGE WILLIAM COWLES JAMES was born at Elmira, Ohio, January 1, 1830; he died at Council Bluffs, Iowa, April 2, 1899. He was an old-time pioneer, who settled in Council Bluffs in 1853, and resided there until his death. In his early years he had worked as a carpenter and brick mason. He erected the first brick house in Council Bluffs in 1855. He became a lawyer and was for many years a member of the well known firm of Montgomery, Reed & James. He was especially distinguished for his knowledge of the laws relating to real estate. He was elected county judge in 1856, served many years as alderman, and was twice elected mayor of the city. In 1877 he was the Democratic candidate for lieutenant-governor. In the time of his greatest activity he was connected with most of the public enterprises which have resulted in the growth and prosperity of Council Bluffs. One who knew him well says: "He was generous to a fault and there was no limit to what he would do for a friend. Throughout his career he bore the reputation of a scrupulously honest man."

THOMAS HARDIE died at his home in Dubuque, April 10, 1899. He was born in Montreal, January 25, 1819. He had been a resident of Dubuque for more than fifty years, and had held many positions of public trust. During the administrations of Presidents Pierce and Buchanan he served in the office of his friend, Gen. Warner Lewis, who was Surveyor General of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota. Mr. Hardie represented Dubuque county in the Sixth and Ninth General Assemblies, and was considered a parliamentarian of unusual ability. He had served thirty-six years continuously as secretary of the Dubuque Board of Education. He was a prominent Mason and Odd Fellow and had held offices in each organization.

JOSEPH BUFFON STEWART was born near St. Charles, Missouri, August 12, 1821; he died at Des Moines, Iowa, May 10, 1899. His father, Dr. Abram Stewart, was for many years a surgeon in the U. S. army. He died in 1834, and the following year the mother removed to Fort Madison, Iowa. Mr. Stewart was fourteen years of age at this time and thenceforward his home was in this State. He settled in Des Moines in 1853, where he became an officer in the U. S. Land Office. He was personally acquainted with Black Hawk and many other prominent Iowa Indians, as well as with the leading men of our State during the past half century. He became an extensive dealer in real estate, from which he realized a handsome fortune. His long residence in this State had stored his memory with varied recollections, some of which he intended to write out for these pages; but the opportunity for doing this never came. He was a genial, pleasant gentleman whose departure was widely deplored.

ABEL BEACH, a pioneer resident of the State died at his home in Iowa City, June 19, 1899. He was born in New York and was about seventy years of age. He graduated from Union College, Schenectady, New York, in 1849. In 1854 he removed to Iowa City. In 1855 he occupied for a short time the chair of Latin and Greek in the State University, ill health compelling him to resign. He was one of the charter members of the Theta Delta Chi fraternity. When the capital was removed to Des Moines he came with it and served as deputy state auditor from 1855 to 1859, under John Pattee. When his term of office expired he returned to Iowa City, which became his home. He was for a short time acting private secretary to Gov. Kirkwood. Mr. Beach was a man of wide learning and literary tastes. In 1895 he published a book of poems called "Western Airs."

SPENCER S. BENEDICT died at Sioux City, the home of his daughter, Mrs. C. M. Robinson, April 9, 1899. Mr. Benedict was prominent in the business and political circles of Civil War times and earlier. He was born in Albany, October 19, 1812. In 1837 he was chosen assistant alderman in Albany; from 1839-41 he was colonel on the staff of Gov. Seward, and was also on the staffs of Governors Hamilton Fish and E. D. Morgan. Later he served as quartermaster-general of the state, as harbor master of the port of New York, and during the war he was the confidential friend of Secretary Seward. He remained in the state department for several years. He was the only surviving member of the original board of trustees of the New York Life Insurance Company.

ROBERT LOWRY was a native of Blair county, Pennsylvania; he died at Huron, South Dakota, April 17, 1899, at the age of eighty-three. He settled at Davenport, Iowa, in 1853, and was for some time associated in business with Hon. Hiram Price. He became one of the leading grain dealers of eastern Iowa. While residing in Davenport he was elected state senator (1869) for Scott county, serving the regular term of four years. He was a leading and influential member of the senate, taking an active interest in the legislation of that period. He was appointed register of the U. S. Land Office at Huron, South Dakota, some sixteen or seventeen years ago, and that city was thereafter his home until his death. Mr. Lowry represented the State of Iowa on the Centennial Commission of 1876.

MASTEN H. JONES, a pioneer settler of Davis county, died at his home in Bloomfield, Iowa, May 25, 1899. He was born in Putnam county, Indiana, January 7, 1828. He was admitted to the bar in Indiana in March, 1851, and the same month removed to Bloomfield where he afterwards practiced law. He served in the Civil War as lieutenant of Co. D, Forty-fifth Iowa Infantry. He served in various positions of trust in the county. A sketch of his life written by his life-long friend Col. S. A. Moore, appeared in *The Daily Iowa Capital* for May 29.

ALBERT BOOMER, a well known physician of Delaware county, died at his home in Delhi, Iowa, April 15, 1899. He was born in Jefferson county, New York, October 30, 1824. In 1854 he graduated from Rush Medical college, Chicago, and located the same year at Delhi. During the Civil War he served as assistant surgeon of the Twenty-seventh Iowa Infantry. He was a representative in the Eleventh General Assembly and served as state senator in the Fourteenth and Fifteenth. He was an active member of the G. A. R., and an ardent prohibitionist.

ROMAINE A. WHITAKER was born in Oneida county, New York, August 26, 1828; he died in Waterloo, Iowa, March 23, 1899. He was a pioneer settler of Waterloo, having located there in 1856. Mr. Whitaker was the first mayor of the town. He served many years on the school board, was eight years county treasurer, and secretary of the Black Hawk County Agricultural Society for twenty-one years. At the time of his death was president of the County Early Settlers' Association.

ANDREW J. HYDE, one of the earliest pioneers of Scott county, died at his home in Davenport, May 16, 1899. He was born in Farrisburg, Vermont, January 26, 1817. He came to Iowa in 1836, and for sixty-three years had made his home in Scott county. In early days he was connected with the Government Land Department. He was a member of the Fifth General Assembly. At the time of his death he was president of the Old Settlers' Association.

WALTER WAGNER, a member of Co. A, Fifty-first Iowa Regiment, was killed in battle at Zapote, Luzon, on June 13, 1899. He was a Des Moines boy, having been born and raised in the city, and was but twenty-two years of age at the time of his death. This brave young soldier volunteered for a special and perilous service with the Hawthorne mountain battery, and with four others of his company was detailed for that work. He was the first man in the Fifty-first Iowa Infantry to lose his life in battle.

Mrs. PETER A. DEY (Catherine Thompson) was born in Buffalo, New York, sixty-five years ago; she died in Iowa City, June 12, 1899. "She was a woman of splendid attainments and stood in the highest ranks of social and religious life." She was the wife of Hon. Peter A. Dey. The family became widely known throughout this and other states from his long and distinguished services on the Boards of Capitol and Railroad Commissioners.

ERNST MUELLER was born in Dahl, Germany, in November, 1832, and died at his home in Butler township, Scott county, April 18, 1899. He settled there in 1854. He was a man of great intelligence and active in public affairs. In politics he was a Republican and represented Scott county in the Fifteenth, Sixteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth and Nineteenth General Assemblies.

JOHN C. BISHARD, a pioneer of Polk county, was born in Cambridge, Ohio, January 25, 1812, and died at the age of eighty-seven, near Altoona, Iowa, March 9, 1899. Mr. Bishard came to Iowa in 1859 and had lived in Polk county nearly forty years. With his wife he celebrated the sixty-sixth anniversary of their marriage last January. Mrs. Bishard died a few weeks later.

IRA R. SHIPLEY was born in Carroll county, Maryland, September 5, 1826; he died at his home in Richland township, Guthrie county, May 17, 1899. During the Civil War he served as captain in the 127th and 205th Pennsylvania regiments. He has lived in Guthrie county since 1869. He was a member of the Twenty-second and Twenty-third General Assemblies.

Mrs. CAROLINE J. BOLTER died at her home in Logan, Iowa, April 4, 1899, at the age of fifty-seven. She was the wife of State Senator L. R. Bolter, and was highly respected throughout her wide circle of acquaintance.

Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES:

| | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE H. E. DEEMES, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE G. S. ROBINSON, | HON. GEORGE L. DOBSON, |
| JUDGE C. T. GRANGER, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE JOSIAH GIVEN, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1892 for the promotion of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, signification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives; the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers, files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, batteries or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, commissions of officers, newspaper articles in war times, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Seminaries, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all principals and presidents, and dates of terms of service. *Catalogues and other publications.*

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, mauls, pestles, arrow and spear heads, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments in use among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa; also recollections of the Iowa Indians by any of the pioneer white settlers.

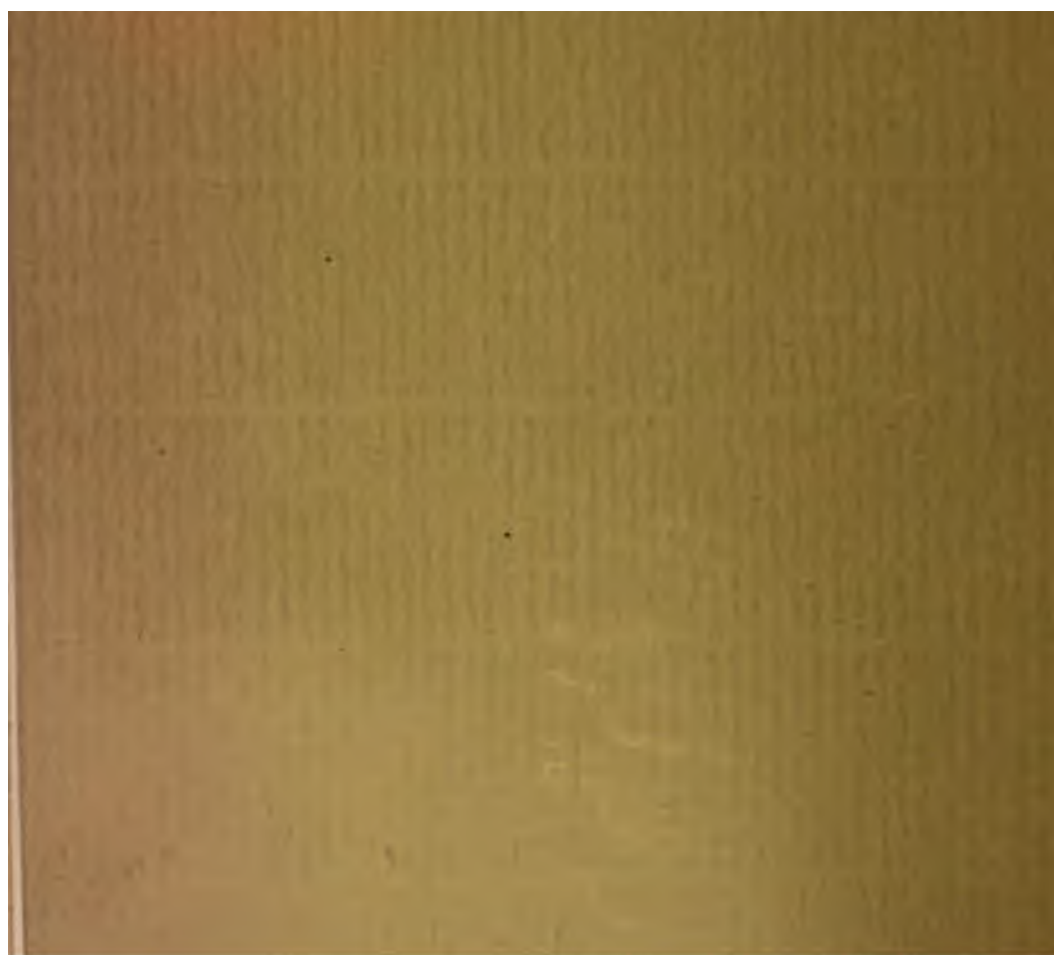
9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western historic places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all circulars, pamphlets, political speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, or prepared by Iowa men or women on any subject at any time or any place.

Owners of rare documents or valuable relics who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, with the name of the owner attached, subject to withdrawal at any time.

We solicit from historical societies or similar organizations copies of their publications, and will cheerfully reciprocate such favors. We also respectfully solicit from authors and publishers of Western history or biography copies of their works for our Historical Library.

All communications and contributions should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.



75

THIRD SERIES

VOL. IV. NO. 3.



OCTOBER, 1899.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.



PUBLISHED BY THE

HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA.

PRICE \$1.00 PER YEAR. SINGLE NUMBER 25 CENTS.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

CONTENTS FOR OCTOBER, 1891.

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|--|-----|
| Plat of Fort Des Moines, No. 2, (Frontispiece) | |
| Fort Des Moines, No. 2, (Two Illustrations) | 161 |
| Early Homes and Home-Makers of Iowa, | 179 |
| DR. CHARLES A. WHITE. | |
| Bones of Blackhawk, | 195 |
| The Tama County Indians, (Four Illustrations) | 196 |
| HON. A. D. BICKNELL. | |
| Clark Dunham, (Portrait) | 209 |
| GEORGE FRAZEE. | |
| Life of the Pioneer Farmer, | 219 |
| W. S. FULTZ. | |
| New Papers in Iowa, (1840), | 222 |
| W. B. Allison and the Presidency, 1888. | 223 |
| HON. GEORGE F. HOAR. | |
| The Climate of Iowa, (1847) | 225 |

Editorial Department.

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| The Iowa Forts, | 226 |
| Memorials of Gen. M. M. Crocker, | 228 |
| Gen. Nathaniel B. Baker, | 229 |
| A Letter by Jefferson Davis, | 230 |
| A Forgotten Iowa Author, | 233 |
| Notable Deaths, | 236 |
| New Publications, | 240 |





22225

ANNALS OF IOWA.

No. 3. DES MOINES, IOWA, OCTOBER, 1899. 3D SERIES.

FORT DES MOINES, NO. 2.

The following article was prepared for these pages at the War Department, Washington, D. C. The post was known in our early days as "A States Frontier Fort located at the forks of the Des Moines and Mississippi Rivers, at the present site of the city of DES MOINES, IOWA. Latitude 42. Longitude 16.37 W. Washington." This article quotes quite freely from contemporary official letters, and gives a clear and well-outlined description of the old military post. Few, if any, of the men to whom it refers are now living. The frontispiece of the present number is a map of the post which we have caused to be engraved from a drawing also furnished by the War Department.—EDITOR OF THE ANNALS.

The preliminary agitation and reconnoissances incident to the location of a military post at this point, commenced as early as 1835, or soon after the time when Lieut. Col. Kearny* with a detachment of the Dragoon regiment was sent up the river from St. Louis, to establish and garrison a point at the mouth of the Des Moines river. In the summer of that year, Col. Kearny, at the head of a considerable expedition, followed up the valley, between the Des Moines and Skunk, under instructions from the War Department to halt at the mouth of the Raccoon river, to select a site suitable for a military post.

His report on his return, which is embodied in the sketch of Fort Des Moines No. 1, was unfavorable to the establishment of a post in that vicinity, for reasons which in a military view were perhaps conclusive.† In this view of the case, however, the War Department declined to join, and Col. George Croghan,‡ Inspector General of the Army, who was about to visit the frontier, was instructed to look into the matter carefully and report as to the expediency of break-

*note page 369, Vol. III, 3d Series, ANNALS OF IOWA.

†356-7, ANNALS OF IOWA, Vol. III, 3d Series.

‡note, page 357, Vol. III, 3d Series, ANNALS OF IOWA.

ing up Fort Armstrong at the mouth of Rock River and transferring its garrison to a suitable site up the Des Moines.

Col. Croghan's report in the case was more diplomatic than logical. Doubting the expediency in any event, of establishing a post in that vicinity, he suggests, should it be decided to build, that five or six companies of infantry be ordered to assist in the erection of the necessary buildings, though "In all probability it will not be occupied beyond a few years." He had learned with much regret that a bill had been introduced in Congress for the laying out of a road from old Fort Des Moines to Fort Leavenworth. He remarks:

There is now, altogether too much traveling between the several forts for the quiet of the frontier, and good roads will only increase the evil by opening the whole territory to the ravenous appetites of lawless vagabonds and more greedy land speculators. Already has this description of persons begun to talk about the fine lands on the Ioway and Des Moines, and perhaps before two years are gone by they will be crying aloud for a new territory on that side of the Mississippi. First will come a memorial to Congress from Missouri, to extend her northern line until it shall strike the Missouri River; and then, a new territory having been created, an urgent effort will be made to have the Indians sent to the south side of the Missouri. From the changes that I have witnessed since my first visit to that section of country, and from my perfect acquaintance with the character of those frontier men, and of the immigrants who are daily adding to their number, I hazard nothing in predicting that in a very few years we will positively need and perhaps may garrison but the two posts of St. Peters and Council Bluffs, upon the whole frontier.

Col. Croghan's fears as to the advance of quasi-civilization west of the Mississippi were singularly prophetic, for almost precisely the course of procedure outlined in his report of January 25, 1836, was developed within the following two years. So rapid was the westward march of emigration in this direction, that before the Government could fix upon a point sufficiently advanced whereat to build a post for the protection of the Iowa settlements, the settlements had themselves pushed forward until most of the country east of Ft. Leavenworth had been seized by speculators, and much was already under cultivation. The section immediately surrounding the junction of the Raccoon and the Des Moines

had so far escaped the invasion. It was, as will be seen by reference to the report of Col. Kearny before mentioned, a part of the Sac and Fox reservation, especially prized by those tribes on account of the abundance of game that frequented its resorts. These tribes, in every other respect friendly and peaceable, resisted with fury and warlike demonstrations all encroachments upon their domain. The strongest objection advanced by Col. Kearny to the establishment of a military post at the Raccoon fork, was the protest of the Indians that the soldiers would drive off the little game that was left them. For these reasons the six or seven years following the visit of Kearny were years of comparative quiet to the Sacs and Foxes, who freely roamed the country along the Des Moines, from its mouth to its upper fork, where the so-called "Neutral Ground" separated them from their relentless enemies, the Sioux.

Still, it was only by reason of the stubborn determination of the Government to protect these tribes in their treaty rights, that this section was so long left comparatively undisturbed. Settlements swarmed about the boundaries on every side, Congress was being flooded with petitions to open the lands to settlement, and every possible pressure was being made upon the authorities at Washington to remove the Indians and occupy their territory. In 1841, the encroachments on the Indian domain had become so frequent and determined that it became apparent to the Government that provision must be made to recognize the inexorable demands of civilization, which had crowded the red man from the shores of the Atlantic to beyond the Mississippi within half a century, and which was destined to continue its onward march until restrained alone by the waters of the Pacific.

Negotiations were accordingly opened with the chiefs of the tribes, and on the 11th October, 1842, purchase of the reservation was finally effected.

Still, so reluctant were they to leave the lands that were attached to them by the traditions of centuries, that it was

stipulated that they might remain yet another three years, and that in the meantime no white man should be allowed to settle on their reservation. To protect them in this stipulation, and to enable the government to carry out its part of the treaty, it was decided by Gen. Winfield Scott to locate a detachment of troops directly on the reservation, within a few miles of the agency buildings, then on the Des Moines, a short distance below the Raccoon fork, at the site of what was then the town of Fairfield, Iowa.

The selection of this particular site was the result of a visit to the spot by Captain James Allen, of the Dragoons regiment, whose company had for several years been stationed between Leavenworth and Gibson, and who was familiar with the locality. In a letter to the War Department, dated Fort Sandford, Iowa, December 30, 1842, in referring to the expediency of protecting the Indians in their treaty rights by stationing troops within their reservation, he says:

I went up, as you know, last month as high as the mouth of the Raccoon River, and had in view at the time to look out a suitable point for the stationing of troops for the time required. And I did select, with a view to recommend it, the point made by the junction of the Raccoon with the Des Moines.

My reasons for selecting that point are these: The soil is rich; and wood, stone, water and grass are all at hand. It will be high enough up the river to protect these Indians against the Sioux, and is in the heart of the best part of their new country, where the greatest effort will be made by the squatters to get in. It is about equidistant from the Missouri and Mississippi Rivers, and offers a good route to both, the direct route to the Missouri passing around the heads of many ugly branches of Grand River. It will be 25 miles within the new line, about the right distance from the settlements, and above all of the Indian villages and trading houses (all of the Sacs have determined to make their villages on a larger prairie bottom that commences about two miles below, and the traders have selected their sites there also). It will also be about the head of keel-boat navigation on the Des Moines. I think it better than any point farther up, because it will be harder to get supplies higher up, and no point or post that may be established on this river need be kept up more than three years, or until these Indians shall leave. A post for the northern boundary of future Ioway will go far above the sources of the Des Moines.

Now, as to the process of establishing this post. I do not seek the job; but I am willing to undertake it, if my suggestions for that purpose shall be approved. I would build but common log cabins, or huts, for both men

and officers, giving them good floors, windows and doors, stables, very common, but close and roomy, Pickets, Block-houses and such like, not at all. The buildings to be placed in relations of comfort, convenience and good taste; and of defense, so far as the same may comply with the first rule.

Ten mechanics, and five laborers, and four yoke of oxen, and tools and implements, and the small material, ought to be furnished by the Qr. Master's Dept. All to be ready to go up and begin early in the spring. Pine lumber for the most necessary parts of the buildings ought to be sent up in keel-boats, in the spring rise of the river. Provisions, and corn, &c., may be sent up at the same time.

With such means and the force of my company, I could make a good and comfortable establishment at the mouth of the Raccoon during the next summer, and, in the meantime, give to the Indians all necessary protection. One of their agents has told me that the Am. Fur Company would probably send up a steamboat to the Raccoon on the spring rise. If they do, it will be a good time to send up army supplies.

I could easily have corn raised for me in that country if I could now contract for it, and permit a person to open a farm there. Such is the desire of people to get a footing in the country that I believe that now I could hire corn to be raised there, next summer, for 25 cts. per bushel. I could get lumber on as good terms, by allowing some one to build a mill. In short, there will be no difficulty in establishing and maintaining a post there if notice of such a design shall be given in time. But I hope that it will not be required of my company that they shall build this new post without the assistance of the hired labor that I have suggested. I have not the necessary mechanics for the purpose; and if I had, it would be requiring too much of them. It is not competent for dragoons to build their quarters and stables, and get their wood and do their duty as soldiers.

I have but little to add to what is contained in the foregoing extract of my letter to the colonel. The new post will be so purely temporary that this character of it ought to be kept in view in its construction. According to the plan and method that I have recommended, this post may be built and established, for one company of dragoons, for about twenty-five hundred dollars.

If a company of infantry could also be sent to this new post, it would be well, although it would increase somewhat the expense of its establishment. Of the propriety of such an arrangement, the Department will best judge.

But I will respectfully urge upon the Department the necessity for a speedy decision on the subject of this new post, that if it is to be established early measures may be taken to secure the timely transportation of the necessary materials and supplies. The rise of the Des Moines will occur in March.

In regard to the point recommended for the new post, I may remark, that I have seen much of the territory of Ioway, and particularly of the valley of the Des Moines, having, in addition to my observations from there to the mouth of Raccoon, crossed the territory with my company last Sum-

mer, on a direct route from Ft. Leavenworth to Ft. Atkinson, crossing the Des Moines above Raccoon, and from all that I have seen and learned I would recommend the point that I have designated as the most suitable for the post in question.

All of this is predicated on the supposition that the late treaty with the Sac and Fox Indians will be approved and ratified; but this treaty is so very favorable and advantageous to the United States that I feel no apprehensions for its fate.

Capt. Allen's company of dragoons at that time was stationed at Fort Sandford on the Des Moines, at a point sixty-five miles west from Fort Madison, twenty-five north of the Missouri boundary, and about four miles west of the Sac and Fox Agency (his nearest postoffice being at Fairfield, now the county seat of Jefferson county), or as near as may be at what is now the site of the town of Ottumwa, in Wapello county, where it remained during the winter of 1842-3. The Captain's recommendations had met the approval of Gen. Scott and the War Department, and Col. Kearny—then commanding the 3d District at St. Louis—was directed to cause the post to be established. It was not, however, until the following spring, during which the treaty had hung fire in the Senate for so long a time that fears were entertained that it would not be ratified, that it was fully determined to move the troops from the Agency to the Raccoon fork.

By Orders No. 6, dated Headquarters 3d Military Department, Jefferson Barracks, February 20th, 1843, it was ordered that—

A temporary post will be established at as early a period as the weather will permit, on the River Des Moines, at or near the junction of the Raccoon, for the protection of the Sac and Fox Indians, and the interests of the Government on that frontier.

The troops designated for the garrison of the new post are Captain Allen's company of the 1st Dragoons, at present stationed near the Sac and Fox Agency, and a company of the 1st Infantry now stationed at Fort Crawford, to be selected by the Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the regiment.

The site of the post will be determined upon by Captain Allen; and he will also have charge of the erection of the requisite buildings for the accommodation of the command; which will be constructed with as strict a regard to economy as may be consistent with the health of the troops, and conformably to the instructions forwarded from this office, or such order as he may hereafter receive from proper authority.

Captain Allen left Sandford with a small detachment of dragoons on the 29th of April, for the new station, whither a steamboat with supplies had been dispatched from St. Louis, arriving in time to receive and land them. Leaving his men to guard the stores, he returned to the Agency to bring up the balance of his company from whence, on the 10th of May, he dispatched a report of his movements to the War Department. He writes:

I have located the post on the point I selected for it last fall, the point made by the junction of the Raccoon with the Des Moines. . . . I have delayed taking up my horses or removing my whole company because of the lateness of the Spring and the consequent scarcity of grass. It is too expensive now to take up full rations of corn, and, the Des Moines river being low, I could not induce the steamboat that took up the corn and quartermaster's stores to make another trip at reasonable rates. I am using a small keel-boat and wagons, all public, for transportation of corn and some other stores, and will move with my company on the 18th instant. Fairfield, Iowa Territory, will be my first convenient postoffice, until another shall be established in the new territory just vacated by the Indians.

It may possibly be an item of historical interest to the good people of the Capital of what is now one of the largest and most prosperous states of the Union, to learn how nearly their city escaped the burden of a ridiculous name, and to what fortuitous incident is due the one that now attaches to it.

"I have named the new post," writes Captain Allen at this time, "*Fort Raccoon*, to which I respectfully ask the sanction of the Secretary of War. . . . I have recommended this name because the place has already a great notoriety under such designation for a great distance around it, as *Raccoon River*, *Raccoon Forks*, *Raccoon*, *The Raccoon*, &c., &c., by all of which it is known as perhaps the most conspicuous point in this territory, and no other name will so well designate the position of the new post." It is not surprising that this suggestion did not strike the authorities at Washington with the same force as it did the more practical mind of its worthy commandant. "*Fort Iowa* would be a very good name," endorses Adjutant General Jones on the papers, which

he submits to General Scott, "but *Raccoon* would be shocking; at least in very bad taste." It is probable that General Scott agreed with this view of the case, for a few days later, he informs Captain Allen that the word *Raccoon* is not considered a proper designation for a military post and that until otherwise directed he will call the post "*Fort Des Moines*."

Captain Allen does not give up his point without a struggle. "I am afraid," he writes later, "that the latter designation for the post will divert much of our mails and supplies to the late post of this name on the Mississippi, the recollection of which is yet in the minds of many of the postmasters and public carriers. I know that at Fort Atkinson, last year, most of my letters and papers came to me by the way of the old post of that name in Wisconsin, and with great delay. I will therefore respectfully suggest and recommend that some name be given to this post to which this inconvenience may not attach."

If Captain Allen had limited the communication to that subject alone, it is quite probable that his latter objection would have been sustained, and some new name have been given to his post. But unfortunately for him, if providential to the fort, he raised a point in that letter regarding the right of the post to "double rations," which at the time was a matter of contest between the War and Treasury Departments, with the result that his letter was buried in some forgotten pigeon hole about the desk of the Commanding General, from which it was not extracted until nearly two years afterwards. By that date the lapse of time had carried with it the main objection of Captain Allen, and the name of Des Moines had so long attached to the fort that equal objection would have forbidden a change. To this trifling circumstance, the mislaying of a document, the present capital city of Iowa undoubtedly owes its name.

On the afternoon of the 20th of May, Capt. Allen with his company of dragoons, four officers and 48 men, landed at the new site and went into camp, where they were joined on

the 21st by Capt. J. R. B. Gardenier's* company F, of the 1st infantry, two officers and 44 men. The landing was made at the point where the Court avenue bridge now stands, the camp being laid out along the west bank of the Des Moines, at the edge of the belt of timber that extended along the river front, on about the present line of Second street. First Lieut. John H. King,† of the 1st Infantry (who subsequently reached high rank in the army and was retired as Colonel of the 9th Infantry), was appointed Adjutant of the post, and Second Lieutenant C. F. Ruff,‡ of the Dragoons, Quartermaster and Commissary. Capt. Allen being in command of the post, the command of his company devolved upon 1st Lieut. William N. Grier, who was retired forty years later as Colonel of the 3d Cavalry; that of the infantry company being under the charge of its Captain, J. R. B. Gardenier, who died in 1850, while still in command of this company. These, with Dr. John S. Griffin, the surgeon of the post, constituted the first roster of Fort Des Moines.

The command immediately fell to work erecting quarters and laying out its gardens, building first a temporary wharf

*John R. B. Gardenier entered the U. S. Military Academy as a cadet from New York, July 1, 1823, in the same class with Jefferson Davis. He graduated No. 30, in a class of 33. He began his service as a Brevet Second Lieutenant in the 1st U. S. Infantry, 1823, and was promoted to Second Lieutenant in 1828. He served at Fort Crawford, Wis., Galena, Ill., Dubuque, and Fort Des Moines, No. 1, and elsewhere in the West, and also participated in the Mexican war. He reached a Captaincy and died at Dardanelle Springs, Ark., June 29, 1860, aged 42.

†This brilliant soldier was born in Michigan, about 1818, and appointed from civil life to a Second Lieutenancy in 1837. He came to Fort Des Moines with the command and was appointed Adjutant of the post under Capt. Allen. He afterward served many years on the frontier and in the Mexican war. During the civil war he rose to the rank of Major-General of volunteers, and at its close was commissioned Colonel of the 9th regular infantry. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain and in the campaign before Atlanta. He was retired in 1882 and died at Washington, D. C., April 7, 1888.

‡Charles F. Ruff was appointed cadet in the U. S. Military Academy in 1834, graduating in 1838. He was appointed Second Lieutenant in the 1st Dragoons the same year, serving in the army until 1846, when he resigned and settled as a lawyer at Liberty, Mo. Returning to the service in 1846, he served in the Mexican war, participating in the battles of Contreras, Molino del Rey (where he was wounded), Chapultepec and the assault and capture of the city of Mexico. He rose to the rank of Major of the Mounted Rifles and Lieutenant-Colonel of the 3d Cavalry. He served during the war of the Rebellion until 1864, when he was retired for disability, with the brevets of Colonel and Brigadier-General for faithful and meritorious service. He died at Philadelphia, October 1, 1885.

at the "point" so often mentioned by Capt. Allen, at the convergence of the two streams. The first building erected was the public store-house, at a point some fifty yards from the north bank of the Raccoon. This was first completed, followed by the hospital, at the northern boundary of the camp, about three hundred yards from the west bank of the Des Moines, which was first occupied about the 20th of June. The company quarters built of logs, one story in height, with puncheon floors, and capable of comfortably quartering ten men each, were next commenced at the northwest of the store-house; and still further to the west the stables for the dragoons, behind which were the corrals, and beyond, following down the north bank of the Raccoon, the company gardens. In the fall, the quarters for the officers were begun, to the right of the store-house along the west bank of the Des Moines, and another garden laid out, across the Raccoon, in the angle formed by the south bank of the latter and west bank of the Des Moines.

The commanding officer's quarters stood on the site now occupied by the Des Moines and Fort Dodge railway station, and the front of the officers' quarters along the line of Second street near the track of the Keokuk and Des Moines railroad. One of the first acts of the Council of Administration was the selection of Mr. Robert A. Kinzie as post trader, who immediately proceeded to erect his store and dwelling at a point to the northwest of the flagstaff, where now stands the Sherman block, at the corner of Third street and Court avenue. Permits to cultivate patches of land in the vicinity of the post, in order that they might purvey for the garrison, were granted Benj. B. Bryant, John Sturtevant and Alexander Turner. J. M. Thrift, a discharged soldier, was given a room in the quarters to open a tailor's shop, and Charles Weatherford to build a blacksmith shop. These people, together with Dr. T. K. Brooks, James Drake and J. B. Scott, all attaches of the garrison, formed the first colony of Fort Des Moines.

By the time the winter of 1843-4 had fairly set in, all the buildings were under roof, and the command, abandoning their tents, moved in and made themselves as comfortable as the circumstances of their isolated position would permit. The contractor for supplying the post with forage and beef, Mr. J. B. Scott, of Fairfield, had erected, and that winter occupied, the largest and most comfortable house on the reservation. By the terms of his contract, dated April 18, 1843, it was agreed by the United States that "the said J. B. Scott shall be permitted to open and cultivate a farm in the Indian country, to embrace at least one section of land of 640 acres, the said farm to be selected by the said Scott, at any place not nearer than one mile of the said military post, from any single body of land not appropriated to the purposes of the said military post, or for the Indian villages, or the licensed trading houses in the country: the said Scott to enjoy the use and the benefit of the said farm until the time that the Indians shall have left the country, agreeably to their late treaty with the United States, to remove south of the Missouri River; provided, that the said Scott shall from time to time faithfully execute all his agreements of this contract; and provided further, that he shall not violate any law of the United States regulating trade and intercourse in the Indian country nor any proper regulation of the said military post or order of the commanding officer."

Under this agreement Mr. Scott had selected a section of land on the opposite or east bank of the Des Moines; the center of his western boundary line being opposite the ferry, and his residence, built at the northwestern corner of his farm, directly opposite the site of the officers' quarters at the fort. Adjoining Scott's farm to the north, a half section had been assigned to the Messrs. George Washington and Washington George Ewing, of Fort Wayne, Indiana, who had been granted trading permits. The log house built by the Ewing brothers, was the first dwelling house raised on the east bank. Adjoining the southern boundary of the Scott farm was a thick growth

of timber, some two miles in width, at the eastern edge of which was the residence and farm of the Phelps brothers, who were trading with the Indians under a permit from their agent, Mr. John Beach. Next to the Phelps farm was the residence and buildings of the Indian agent, the latter being about four miles in a direct east line from the flagstaff of the fort. These parties were all occupying their premises during the first winter at the new post. With the opening of spring, their numbers were largely increased by white settlers, who hoped to pre-empt lands in advance of the treaty, and their importunities and frequent overt acts caused no little annoyance to Capt. Allen and his officers, as none of them were permitted to settle on the purchase. They, however, hovered about the vicinity, eking out a precarious living in various ways, to await the expiration of the three years. The necessity of watching these vagabond speculators, and at the same time endeavoring to restrain the restless instincts of his more particular charges, the Sacs and Foxes, afforded the commandant of the fort sufficient employment for his meager force.

The settlements all about them had the consequent result of tempting the Indians to depredations and trespasses, and when restrained from these acts to war upon their neighbors, the Sioux. In February, 1844, upon the requisition of the Governor of the territory, Capt. Allen left the fort with an officer and 29 men to find a party of these trespassing Indians and remove them back to the reservations. He accomplished this task without much trouble, returning to the fort within a few weeks, but was called upon to repeat the work at intervals during the whole period of his occupancy. These tribes do not appear at any time to have been other than mischievous, no serious offense being laid to their charge.

During this season Lieut. King left the post on an extended leave of absence and was succeeded in the Adjutancy by Brevet Second Lieut. Joseph H. Potter,* and later by

*Joseph Haydn Potter was a cadet from New Hampshire, entering the U. S. Mili-

First Lieut. Robert S. Granger,* both of whom a few years later were brevetted for distinguished services in the war with Mexico, and subsequently reached the highest grade in their profession. As the time drew near for the termination of the treaty, the duties of the garrison increased. Hundreds of settlers were "squatting" along the boundaries ready to pounce upon the lands the moment they were abandoned by the Indians, and their frequent incursions over the line, which were usually accompanied by the shooting of one or more of the Indians, followed by acts of reprisal, required all the good judgment and discretion of the commandant to maintain peace. Nor was this the least difficult of his duties. It became evident, as the time drew nearer that so strong was the disinclination of the tribes to leave their country, that many of them would not go until removed by force. So trying was the situation, during the summer of 1845, that Capt. Allen

tary Academy in 1839. He graduated in 1843, No. 22 in a class of 39. U. S. Grant graduated No. 21 in the same class. Second Lieutenant Potter served on the frontier in Iowa, Missouri and Texas, until 1846, when he went to Mexico with the 7th Infantry, and was severely wounded at Monterey. After the Mexican War he came back to serve again on the frontier, in Missouri, Arkansas, Indian Territory and New Mexico. He was "captured by Texas insurgents at San Augustine Springs, July 27, 1861, and not exchanged until August 27, 1862." He served in the Civil War from 1862 until 1866, participating in the battles of Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville, in the last of which he was wounded and captured. He was soon paroled and exchanged a few months later. He remained in the army, actively employed in many places—sometimes on the frontier—until October 12, 1866, when he was retired from the service at the age of 64. Passing through all the grades from the old days when he was a Second Lieutenant at Fort Des Moines, Iowa, he attained the rank of Brigadier-General in the regular army. He died at Columbus, Ohio, December 1, 1892.

*Robert Seaman Granger, a cadet from Ohio in 1833, graduated from the U. S. Military Academy in 1838, and was at once promoted to a Second Lieutenantcy. His first service was in the Florida War. He was promoted to First Lieutenant in 1839 and sent to the western frontier, serving in Minnesota, Wisconsin, Iowa and Missouri. While in Iowa he was at Fort Des Moines, No. 2, in 1845, and in Dubuque in 1846 and '47. He served in the Mexican War 1847 and '48, but mostly in garrison duty. He became a Captain in 1847. Returning from the Mexican War, he served at frontier posts in the southwest until the outbreak of the Civil War. The Confederates captured him in Texas, April 27, 1861, but he was soon afterwards paroled. In September of that year he was promoted to Major of the 5th regular infantry. In 1862 he was made a Brigadier-General of volunteers, from which time until the end of the war he was continuously in very active service, participating in many skirmishes and important battles. He became a Brevet Major-General of volunteers in 1865, and in 1871 Colonel of the 21st regular infantry. He was retired January 1, 1873, at his own request, after thirty years of continuous active service. He died at Washington, D. C., April 25, 1894.

and his dragoons were almost constantly in the field, being aided in this patrol of the district by Capt. Sumner's* company from Fort Atkinson.

On the 29th of August, 1845, he writes the Department in regard to the situation, and in strong disapproval of the assumed intention of the Government to abandon the post at the expiration of the treaty:

I think the post ought not to be abandoned, he says, until after the Indians shall have left the country and gone to their new home south of the Missouri River. This they will not do before the time mentioned in their late treaty—12th Oct., 1845-- and I fear that many of them will not go until they shall be forced to do so.

If, then, they are to be removed by troops, this garrison will be the most convenient for the purpose. Moreover, after the 12th of October, it will be too late to remove the public stores to another post without expense and inconvenience; and the contract for forage and other supplies being let for the winter, and much of them delivered, the Government must experience loss and inconvenience on this account, by leaving them or by exposing them to sudden sale.

(On the whole I will recommend that this post be kept up at its present strength until next spring, and that it be abandoned as early in the spring as practicable.

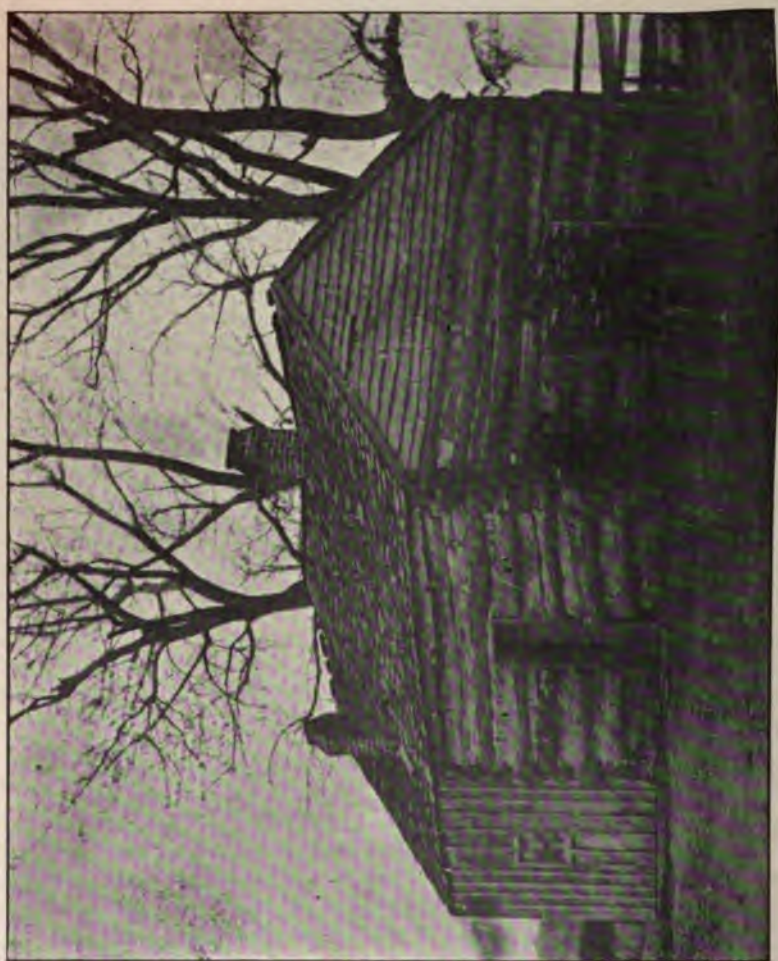
In this recommendation the Department Commander, Gen. Brooke, did not join.

I have had a conversation with Colonel Kearny, he writes on the 9th of September, and he advises that the post be broken up after the departure of the Indians, and that the Indians be compelled to remove by the 12th proximo, as immediately after the 12th a great number of white persons will enter the country, for the purpose of squatting, and that much disturbance and difficulty may be expected between them and the Indians if they are suffered to remain.

Besides this, if an Indian be not made to comply with a contract once made, he is always looking after indulgences, which in the end lead to delays extremely difficult ever to obviate. I am informed by letter received in this city from Mr. Beach, the agent, that the Sacs and Foxes are now making preparations and are willing to comply with the treaty. Notwithstanding all this apparent readiness, I am well convinced that like all other emigrating tribes some will scatter on the march and many will endeavor to remain at their old homes.

Notwithstanding this, however, the views of Capt. Allen obtained at the War Department, and it was determined to

*See note, page 369, Vol. III, 3d Series, ANNALS OF IOWA.



The residence of Lieut. William N. Grier. First house erected in Fort Des Moines, Iowa.

keep up the post during the winter. On September 22, 1845, Company I, 1st infantry, left the post for Jefferson Barracks, leaving the garrison with 52 men.

At the termination of the treaty, October 12, 1845, the most of the Sacs and Foxes left the country without resistance, and removed to lands set apart for them south of the Missouri, though many remained and continued by their presence to create no considerable disturbance. On January 1, 1846, Capt. Allen reports that there are from 180 to 200 Sacs and Foxes yet remaining in the territory, but believes that they will all remove quietly to their new homes, south of the Missouri, before their next annual payment.

The first act of the authorities, after the land came into the possession of the United States, was to set aside a military reservation of one mile square, of which the flagstaff of the fort was the center. Of this area, one hundred and sixty acres, with all the buildings thereon, were ceded to Polk county, January 17, 1846.

The order for the abandonment of the post is dated St. Louis, February 23, 1846. It reads:

First Lieut. Grier,* Commanding Allen's Company, 1st Dragoons, will, as early as practicable, take up his line of march from Fort Des Moines for Fort Leavenworth escorting all the Fox Indians, who have not left the Territory of Iowa, in accordance with their treaty stipulations of October,

*William N. Grier entered the U. S. Military Academy in 1831, graduating in 1835. He served in the regular army 30 years. Until the Civil War his service was for the most part on the frontier, though he was assistant instructor of infantry and cavalry tactics at West Point in 1840 and 1841, and a participant in the Mexican War. He was at several points in Iowa from 1843 to '46, mainly at Fort Des Moines, No. 2. He fought the Apaches in 1849 and was once wounded. He served in New Mexico from 1849 to 1856, when he marched to California, whence he was soon ordered north to Oregon. He went to Fort Walla Walla in 1857, where he remained until 1861, during which time he participated in many skirmishes and battles with the Spokane and other hostile Indians. At the commencement of the Civil War he was promoted to Major of the 2d regular Cavalry and was acting assistant inspector-general of the Army of the Potomac, 1861-62. He took part in many battles, and was wounded at Williamsburg May 5, 1865. He was stationed at Davenport, Iowa, as superintendent of volunteer recruiting service for this State, from March, 1863, to June 12, 1865. March 13, 1865, he was brevetted Brigadier-General in the regular army and promoted to Colonel of the 3d Cavalry. He served with his regiment at Fort Union, N. M., from July 12, 1868, to May, 1870. His last command was at Camp Halleck, Nev., Dec. 15, 1870, at which date this gallant officer was retired from active service. He died at Napa City, Cal., July 8, 1885.

1842, to their permanent homes, as designated by the President of the United States.

Lieut. Grier will leave at Fort Des Moines one steady non-commissioned officer and two privates, for the purpose of taking care of all the public buildings, Quartermaster's and Subsistence Stores, Ordnance and Ordnance Stores, and all other public property, until instructions are received from the War Department for their final disposition.

Allen's Company of Dragoons will, after having executed the above duty, form a part of the permanent garrison of Fort Leavenworth.

Immediately upon the receipt of this order at the fort, Lieut. Grier, in the absence of Capt. Allen, began his arrangements for its evacuation. Lieut. Noble* with 20 men was sent up the Des Moines in search of a party of Indians known to be there, while another party marched to the Skunk River to bring over two lodges of Foxes that were said to be there. By March 7 all the Indians had been brought in.

They were found, writes Lieut. Grier, about 30 miles above this post on the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers, assembled (as they pretended to tell me) for the purpose of moving over to join their chief Pow-a-shick. However, information derived from a better source, and their total want of means and preparation, go to convince me that they did not intend to move until compelled to do so. Their intention was to move higher up on the Des Moines or Raccoon river, and by scattering they doubtless supposed they could keep out of the way of the Dragoons. They number about one hundred and ten. I found them in rather miserable condition for a journey.

Mr. Scott, one of their traders, supplied them with provisions, but was unwilling to furnish transportation, and I directed the A. A. Qr. Master to do so. Yesterday morning (the 8th inst.) Lieut. Noble, with a command of twenty-five Dragoons, conducted the Indians on their route to Fort Leavenworth. I expect to overtake them in three days. I am not aware that there are any of the Foxes left in this territory. If there are, they must certainly be so few in number as to give no further trouble to the whites.

The public property has been packed up and placed in store, in charge of a non-commissioned officer and two privates.

At noon, March 10, 1846, Lieut. Grier, with the balance of Co. I, marched out of the town, and Fort Des Moines as a military post ceased to exist. After conducting the com-

*Patrick Noble, an appointee from South Carolina, entered the U. S. Military Academy in 1838 and graduated in 1842. He served in Texas, Kansas, Iowa and the Indian Territory. He was also in the Mexican War. His service at Ft. Des Moines, No. 2, was in the years 1845-46. His death, at the early age of 27, occurred at Abbeville, South Carolina, December 27, 1843.

mand to Fort Leavenworth, Lieut. Grier returned to Des Moines, by way of St. Louis, in order to direct the sale of the public property, which occurred on the 1st day of May. By this time the vicinity of the fort had become a considerable settlement, as well as the county seat of the new county of Polk, that had been organized by the Legislature during its session of that winter. The first survey of the new town was made on the 8th day of July, 1846, the first entry on the 12th May, 1848; in 1853, the town of Fort Des Moines was incorporated, and a year later by act of the Legislature it was designated as the Capital of the new State of Iowa.

Capt. James Allen, the commandant of the fort from its first occupation to within a few weeks of its abandonment, was a native of Ohio, born in 1806, and at the age of 19 appointed to the Military Academy from the State of Indiana. He graduated July 1st, 1829, and, appointed as Second Lieutenant in the 5th Infantry, joined his regiment at Fort Brady, where he served until the 4th of March, 1833, when he was transferred to the new Dragoon regiment as a Second Lieutenant. From this time until his death, his services on the frontier were continuous and of the highest value to the Government. Joining his regiment at Fort Dearborn, he remained on staff duty until his promotion as First Lieutenant May 31, 1835, when he was assigned to certain engineer duties in connection with the reconnoissance of the Indian country. He served during the next decade at Forts Leavenworth, Gibson, Atkinson and Sandford, from whence he marched to the establishment of Des Moines. On the abandonment of that work, he was appointed Lieutenant Colonel and Commander of the Mormon Battalion of Missouri Volunteers for the Mexican War, and was enroute to New Mexico with his command, when he died suddenly near Fort Leavenworth, August 23, 1846, at the early age of 40.

The career of Fort Des Moines had upon the whole been uneventful. Like hundreds of its associates it was the initial factor in the progress of that grand movement, which within

less than a century had civilized a continent. At the time of its establishment it was the extreme outpost on the northern frontier, in the midst of a region that was comparatively unexplored. Around it as a nucleus, slowly, but surely, had gathered a colony of sturdy, determined pioneers, who, rushing in as the soldiers marched out, occupied the soil and metamorphosed the camp into a thriving city. The first child born at the settlement, a son of Lieut. Grier, in 1845, was also the first to die within its limits, and at its funeral was preached the first sermon by the first minister, the Rev. Mr. Rathbun. The same year a Methodist Church was organized, and a log school house erected, so that when the flag was lowered for the last time, and the garrison marched out, it left behind a thriving community complete in all its parts. The Fort had fulfilled its mission.

NOTE.—The manuscript of the foregoing article has been read and carefully considered by Hon. Messrs. P. M. Casady and Barlow Granger, early settlers at Des Moines. They suggest only these corrections: that the flagstaff was located south of Market and east of 2d street, and that the public well was in the latter street, a short distance from the flagstaff. "The town of Ft. Des Moines came into existence in 1851." The act making Ft. Des Moines the future capital of the State was passed in January, 1855.

THE BILL introduced by Mr. A. A. Wilson of Jefferson to prevent intoxicating liquor being distributed at vendues, was killed in the House the other day by a vote of 10 to 10. We are sorry for this. Such a bill ought to pass, and we believe public sentiment requires it. We have seen men grow so rich at some auctions, in consequence of the liquor that was freely given them, as to bid eight times more for an article than it was actually worth. Under such circumstances men are led to bid for things they do not want, and in one instance we have known a man who was obliged to sacrifice his farm to liquidate unnecessary debts contracted in this way. We hope the motion will be reconsidered.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye*, Dec. 17, 1840.

THE EARLY HOMES AND HOME-MAKERS OF IOWA.

BY CHARLES A. WHITE, M. D., LL. D.

The class of people who seek to occupy a frontier region is largely determined by the character of its known resources; and the personal character of the people who are first attracted to, and permanently occupy, such a region naturally produces a strong influence upon its social destiny. Iowa has been particularly fortunate in this respect for, at the time it first became known to white men, its most obvious resource, the abundantly fertile soil, made it especially attractive as a prospective land of homes; and the immigrants thus attracted were worthy and intelligent families.

The migration of those families is noteworthy as having been, not an expatriate, but a convergent, intrapatriate, movement, and for the freedom of its leading incentive from influences which have often impelled communities to self exile. They were already American citizens and therefore speedily blended into a new body politic in harmony with American ideas. They were under no leadership, and needed none, for their own sense of right ruled them in the pursuit of a common purpose. They were not irreligious, but were not dominated by any common religious belief. They were not escaping from oppression, for when their migration began they were all living under laws which they approved and among people with whom they affiliated. They were not communists of any kind, but a multitude of families gathering from various parts of their country to another part of the same with the leading purpose of establishing new and independent homes. They received no subsidiary help from any source, but each family paid its way from its own frugal savings. They were all poor, as wealth is now reckoned, and took upon themselves the hardships of frontier life to better their own condition and to make future provision for their children.

They were without experience in the conduct of public affairs, and yet they acted with remarkable foresight in providing for the public good, and thus became the real founders of our State.

My chief object in preparing this article is to record a tribute of respect to the memory of those early home-makers of Iowa, and to show their remarkable mastery of new conditions, both physical and economic. For this purpose, while embodying appropriate references to public records, I have chosen the homely form of personal narrative, and based it mainly upon facts which I observed in my boyhood and upon knowledge of the significance of those facts since acquired. That is to say, I was a boy at Burlington among those early settlers of the then new Territory of Iowa and grew up to citizenship there among their sons. My narrative will refer only to the people who took part in that migratory movement toward Iowa which was in progress from the spring of 1836 to the autumn of 1841, inclusive. It is limited to that period because those immigrants then encountered certain economic conditions of which I wish to make special mention, which ceased to exist at the last named date, and which were not fully developed among the comparatively few people who settled upon Iowa soil prior to 1836. Particular reference is made to the region round about Burlington because it was there that my observations were made.

The migratory movement which took place within the period just mentioned was an annually increasing one, for information of the new opportunity to obtain fertile lands at low prices became more and more widely circulated among the people. At that time there were no railroads west of the Atlantic states and therefore immigration could reach Iowa in only two ways. One was by steamboat on the Mississippi, and the other by wagon over common roads or even in some part over trackless country. The great river and the common roads were also the only thoroughfares by which merchandise could be received and products exported. My ob-

servation of this migratory movement began in 1838, the year in which Iowa, by an act of Congress, was removed from the jurisdiction of Wisconsin Territory and given a separate territorial government. My father's family then settled at Burlington, to which point we found a strong tide of immigration converging. I therefore witnessed the arrival of great numbers of future citizens and became familiar with the conditions which they encountered in both town and country.

The immigrants who journeyed by way of the river came from various, and often distant, parts of our country and much the greater part of them settled in the towns, of which Burlington was the chief. As the town population increased it embraced the usual proportion of men in the various walks of life, but the earlier comers were mostly traders, mechanics and speculators. The first brought goods suitable to frontier trade, the second their tools and personal effects, and the third came supplied with ready money with which they hoped to enrich themselves by taking advantage of the settlers' needs. The first and second were promoters of the good of the infant community, but the third for a time gave promise of being a disturbing element in it because of their antagonistic and non-producing position.

The Wisconsin forests had not yet begun to supply the great Upper Mississippi Valley with pine lumber and Burlington's first supply of that necessary building material came by steamboat from that part of the Allegheny valley which, stripped of its primeval pines has since become a portion of the great Pennsylvania oil region. The neighboring forests furnished an abundance of hard wood for common lumber; limestone abounded in all the bluffs; the drift sub-soil of the uplands furnished an unlimited supply of good brick clay, and the near-by river sand-bars were inexhaustible. With these materials at hand and the labor of the immigrant mechanics Burlington grew rapidly, homes, business houses and mills were established and the citizens, though

lacking much of what we now call comfort, were soon in possession of all the actual necessities of life.

The wagons by which the overland immigrants came were usually of the common two-horse farm wagon kind, with canvas cover to protect them from sun and rain. They depended upon no hostelries but carried with them their camping utensils and daily subsistence and made their noon rests and nightly camps by the wayside. They came not only from the older settled portions of the adjacent state of Illinois, but great numbers came from Indiana, Ohio and Kentucky. Those coming the greater distances were sometimes one or two months on the journey, for the loamy soil of the roads made traveling slow although the wagons were seldom heavily loaded. The gateways by which they entered Iowa were the ferries across the Mississippi at the river towns, and they came in such numbers that large encampments of them often gathered upon the eastern bank of the river, waiting their turn to be ferried across. The turn of each wagon for ferryage was claimed in the order of its arrival at the encampment and, as a rule, it was scrupulously conceded. Contentions for precedence rarely occurred although even a few hours' delay in crossing the river often lost a good choice of a claim.

I often visited the encampments opposite Burlington and with boyish inquisitiveness noted the outfits and personnel of the travelers. It was even more apparent among these overland immigrants than among those who came by way of the river that the family was the unit of this remarkable migration. So far as I could learn, no person in all that multitude traveled alone, or unattached to a family; and of the very few unmarried men among them each was usually, if not in every case, a member or a near relative of the family to which he was attached. Healthy vigor and a readiness to meet emergencies were apparent in every face and shown in every action.

Some of the families, especially if they were large, had

two wagons and one or two led horses, or even a cow, and rarely a small tent, but these were the well-to-do. The average immigrant family was small and comparatively young; and they brought in their one wagon all their belongings, including the implements by the use of which they were to start their new homes. Of such implements the following few alone often served their purpose for a beginning, namely: a plow, log-chain and shovel, an axe, a froe and an inch auger. These overland immigrants almost invariably settled upon farming lands and made no stop in the towns except to procure supplies.

Naturally the inhabitants of the towns took the leading part in public affairs, but the first establishment of homes throughout the land was so important in its effects upon the then future commonwealth that I am disposed to speak even more minutely of the acts of the country settlers than of those of the people who settled in the towns. Upon reaching the western bank of the river they started out in search of unclaimed lands, which they then required should be at least in part timber land, their preference being for prairie and timber land adjoining. They were guided by the surveyors' marks upon trees and stakes, which they well understood, and by information obtained from settlers who had preceded them. Such information was freely given by the settlers to one another, not only from honest impulse but because they desired neighbors who had purposes in life similar to their own.

It is easy to understand how the comparatively well-to-do family, with stalwart and helpful sons, could soon build for themselves a satisfactory house from their forest trees and a few materials obtained from the town; but the following is no imaginary description of the manner in which the head of a small family with perhaps less than the average means at his disposal, soon provided a humble home by use of the few implements which have been mentioned and the help of his willing wife. Upon making their selection of land the

family lived for the short time as they had done on their journey, with only their wagon for shelter, but they proceeded at once to build a house if, indeed, they did not first build at least a temporary shelter for their faithful friends, the horses. Their building material was all at hand, mainly in the growing trees, for these immigrants did not build sod houses like those of the later prairie settlers.

With the axe they felled and fitted house-logs, and with the froe they split the clap-boards for the roof and large splints for the door. The logs, each noosed at the end by the log-chain, were dragged to the building spot by the horses, and there quickly built up into four house-walls with two gables. From gable to gable supporting roof-logs were laid and the clap-boards laid on these like long shingles. The latter were held in place by weight-poles laid upon them over, and parallel with, the roof-logs, the whole, including the logs of the gables being secured by long wooden pins driven into auger holes. Thus the sheltering roof was made and the house took form. The door, with its large cleat hinges, was made and secured with the same tools. There was no sound of hammering of nails or rasping of the saw, for of these they had none; and when the spaces between the logs were filled with large chips and daubed with clay, a rude fireplace erected at one end, and the clay floor had been beaten hard and smooth, their first house was built and their Iowa home established. This was certainly the rudest and simplest kind of a home, but it was their own so far as any effort could then make it, and they gradually improved it by adding a better door made of sawed boards, a puncheon floor and a couple of windows. Ere long a good hewed log house received the family, but not until they had, by the use of the few implements brought with them in their wagon, cleared and fenced their fields and raised their first crops.

The foregoing paragraphs indicate the leading physical conditions which were encountered by the early Iowa home-makers and, to some extent, the manner in which they met

them. The following paragraphs indicate the economic conditions to which I have before referred, which now appear almost as strange to us as they then were to those who met them, and show that they dealt no less effectively with these conditions than they did with the others.

Upon the extinguishment of the Indian title to eastern Iowa, Congress, in an agrarian law, ordered the survey of the lands by the usual system, dividing them into townships, sections, and parts of sections. When this was done they were declared open for settlement, which declaration was a virtual invitation to settlers to occupy them. In 1836 the town site of Burlington was also ordered to be surveyed, and its lots were likewise opened for settlement or claim. At the same time eastern Iowa was divided into two land districts, the Burlington and the Dubuque, and a land office established for each at the towns respectively named. The business of each land office was managed by two officers, a Register and Receiver. The lands and lots were ordered to be sold to the highest bidder above the minimum price of a dollar and a quarter an acre for lands and five dollars each for lots in Burlington. One duty of the Register was to act as auctioneer, and of the Receiver to take the money from purchasers and issue certificates of purchase. Payment was required to be immediate and in either gold or silver. No provision was made for the sale of lands or lots in any other than the prescribed manner, and the first of the ordered sales did not take place until November, 1838, more than two years after the land offices were ordered to be established. Moreover, no person was given any legal right of priority of purchase of the land upon which he settled, however long or indisputable may have been his priority of occupancy or the extent of his improvements; for the first general pre-emption law was not enacted by Congress until 1841, nor the first general homestead law until a still later date.

The competitive phase of those prescribed conditions of sale was in strict accordance with the usual custom of competi-

tion in trade, but the contingency of any advance in price above the minimum proved unmistakably to be against public policy. In the light of subsequent events it now seems strange that Congress did not enact a general pre-emption law in favor of all actual settlers when, or even before, the Iowa lands were ordered to be surveyed, especially as limited pre-emption laws had previously been enacted. Even at the beginning of the migratory movement toward Iowa the necessity for such a law was so evident that every immigrant seems to have been impressed with the belief that, notwithstanding the literal terms of the agrarian law then in force, practical pre-emption would be established by the settlers themselves and that they, occupying the lands by virtual invitation of the government, would obtain them at the minimum price. They knew that unless the right of priority of purchase was asserted and maintained the coming land sales would be scenes of riot and confusion, and that the "land sharks," as speculators were then called, would overbid them and deprive them of the homes which they might provide for their families in anticipation of purchase. Therefore, long before the date of the first land sale was fixed they banded together for mutual protection. So effectively did they act in this respect that the speculators' capital was soon turned largely to legitimate trade, the squatters upon farming lands went confidently forward with their improvements, lands and town lots were freely bought and sold by a provisional system of transfer, and business progressed as in settled communities. By the autumn of 1838 all the lots in Burlington were claimed and all the land within several miles of the town was occupied by settlers, many of whom had large fields under cultivation. Hundreds of houses were built and various kinds of business prosperously established in the town, which had then assumed the name of a city and was governed by a mayor and a board of aldermen. It was also the seat of the new territorial government, but not an acre of that farming land nor one of those town lots was yet legally owned by any individual.

The provisional system of real estate transfer just referred to was early established as a necessary organic feature of the forming community. Conveyances were made by a form of quit-claim deed, usually called "squatters' title", and a public record was established for the same. Real estate was thus bought and sold with the same formal regularity that now prevails, but the sales were always made with the understanding that the holder of the property at the time of the approaching sale by the government should pay its stipulated price in addition to what had been paid for squatters' title. That is, the settlers fully recognized the fact that legal title could be obtained only by government sale, and no attempt was made to substitute squatters' title for it except provisionally. The price demanded and paid for the provisional title represented the asserted right of priority of purchase from the government, the appreciation in value of the property caused by favorable location and increasing demand, and the improvements made upon it; an aggregate of values which was often many times greater in amount than the government price. The records of those provisional transfers of real estate not having been either directly or indirectly authorized by any legislative action have doubtless not been preserved among the public archives.

The chief agency of the agreement for mutual protection and the execution of the provisional system of real estate transfer was an organization called the Squatters' Club, which had its headquarters at Burlington. Every proved holder of a claim upon government land or a town lot was eligible to membership whether he was the original squatter upon his claim or had purchased it from one. The club made regulations which had all the force of laws because the members yielded willing obedience; and it also acted as arbiter in such disputes as might arise between members concerning claims upon other than their already recorded parcels. The members were pledged to protect one another in the tenure of their approved claims, in the transfer of the

same if they should desire to sell, and against overbidding at the approaching government sale. They also protected one another, as far as possible, in those cases of ruinously extortionate interest which was charged by the "land sharks" to every poor squatter who had to borrow money to eke out the payment of government price for his land. But most of these cases could not be remedied, and the squatter lost his claim or sold it at a sacrifice to obtain enough money to start again as an emigrant and make a new claim farther west. I do not certainly know the date of organization of the club, but I am confident it was not later than early autumn of 1836. My father became a member of it in 1838, he having bought a squatter's claim to eighty acres of land near Burlington and a building lot in the town; and many members of the club thus became personally known to me. He once admitted to me that the club was a secret society, and I have no doubt that their compact was confirmed by solemn oath. That they all believed a secret compact to be necessary in their case is indicated by the fact that at least some of the active parties to it had been conscientious members of the anti-masonic political party whose brief existence had then only recently ended.

The crucial test of the squatters' compact was to come at the time of the government land sales, and it did come then. The club prepared an engrossed copy of its list of members with the descriptive formula of each member's claim opposite his name. They then appointed a public bidder who should, with this list in hand, in the presence of the settlers assembled at the sale, bid off each parcel or lot in the name of its recognized claimant the instant it was offered by the Register. No other bids were to be allowed, and even the claimant himself, if he were present, was required to remain silent. I did not witness the sale which was held at Burlington in November, 1838, which was the first sale of public lands held in Iowa, but I was present at the second one held there a few months afterward, in 1839. The land office then oc-

cupied a one-story frame building, long since removed, which stood on the lot at the southeast corner of Third and Columbia streets. When the hour appointed for the sale arrived, Mr. Bernhart Henn, the Register, took his stand at an open window facing the yard within which many settlers and citizens were assembled. The club's bidder had a small stand erected outside in full view of the assembly and close to the window where the Register was standing, each having his list before him. Those lists tallied exactly with each other because they had been carefully compared before the day of sale arrived that there might be no confusion while the sale was in progress; a fact that showed the club and government officials to have been in good and proper accord. The sale began by the Register offering a parcel of land, reciting its well understood descriptive formula, and the instant response of the club's bidder who, in a distinct voice, named the claimant and the minimum price. The Register at once accepted the bid and the entry was checked off on both lists. As there was no waiting or invitation for higher bids the sales were rapidly and almost perfunctorily made. Still, it was possible for an outsider to get in a higher bid if he spoke quickly and was willing to take the risk of personal injury, which every one knew he would incur.

I was listening to the monotonous progress of the sale when a violent commotion suddenly took place near me. Some one had dared to risk an overbid, but before it was distinctly uttered he was knocked down with hickory canes, which many of the settlers then carried, for his intention was suspected and they were ready for him. He was not killed, but his injuries were such that he could take no further action that day, and when he recovered he did not press his demand for government title to the land he coveted. Here was apparently a dilemma, but the case was promptly met by the Register who ignored the outside bid and accepted that of the bidder appointed by the club. When his attention was afterward called to the matter he declared that he

heard no other bid than that of the club's bidder, and his decision was final.

That attack upon the person of a resident was, so far as I have ever learned, the only act of the home-making settlers that can be construed as lawlessness; but their moderation, even in that trying instance, is shown by the fact that they did not use deadly weapons. They were plainly under self-control and had no desire to kill or to inflict great injury; but they were determined to maintain their assumed right of priority of purchase and of purchase at the minimum price. It is gratifying to remember that the justice of their cause has never been seriously questioned and that as soon as practicable Congress tacitly recognized it by the enactment, first, of a general pre-emption law, and second, of a general homestead law. The first provided the very same protection for subsequent settlers upon public lands that the early Iowa settlers were obliged to provide for themselves, and made the former minimum price the stated price. The second was even more liberal, for by its provision the public lands were not merely pre-emptible, but were given without price to permanent settlers. One cannot doubt that the course pursued by the early Iowa settlers was accepted by Congress as demonstrating the necessity for those beneficent laws which, as is now well known, became potent factors in furthering the settlement of the great public domain.

When the principal part of the lands in the region round about Burlington had been sold by the government the peculiar economic conditions which have been described ceased to exist there and the land office was removed to meet the needs of the settlers upon the westward moving frontier; and when the general pre-emption law was enacted those conditions ceased entirely. Then also the Squatters' Club disbanded, and it is to be feared that its records were soon neglected and finally destroyed. It had fully served its purpose and its members, in legal possession of their property, were living under a newly enacted territorial code of just

laws. But the influence of the club did not stop there, for those who had so faithfully served a common cause remained fast friends to the end of their lives.

Much as this energetic people had overcome they were still confronted with unusual difficulties. Great physical obstructions lay in the way of developing necessary trade, and they were also met by a new adverse economic condition, one which followed, and was caused by, the government land sales. The money which was received for lands and town lots was promptly shipped to Washington and the whole region was drained of its specie for, as a rule, the settlers' last dollar went into the coffers of the land office. Very little good paper money was in circulation and no means were available for increasing its volume. To obtain money from abroad it was necessary to raise crops and domestic animals and to ship the products away to a market. The Mississippi river and common roads were still the only thoroughfares by which merchandise could be received and products exported. Available markets were so distant and wagon transportation so inadequate that it was comparatively little used except for inland trade. The Mississippi river was therefore the only available route for exportation, and its navigation was closed by ice three months of the year. The principal markets to which products could be shipped and from which grocery supplies, farm implements and mill machinery could be conveniently obtained were St. Louis and New Orleans. Purchases of dry goods and hardware were largely made in New York City and shipped by sea to New Orleans and thence up the Mississippi river. When merchants went east to buy goods their journey, going and coming by way of the Mississippi and Ohio rivers, consumed nearly or quite two months.

The delayed supply of sufficient money from exports reduced trade of all kinds to a condition of barter. Workmen exchanged their labor for food and clothing and various kinds of property. Merchants exchanged their goods for labor,

farm products and such other obtainable property as they desired or could again exchange. To facilitate such exchanges they issued numerous certificates of indebtedness for small amounts payable in goods. These, to a considerable extent served the purpose of money, but for a few kinds of goods, then called "cash articles," ready money was demanded. Fortunately most of those articles were not real necessities of life and the settlers generally did without them or used the smallest quantity practicable.

Because the present condition and foreign relations of our postal system constitute one of the grandest triumphs of modern civilization, and its demands draw so lightly upon the purse, it is difficult now for one to realize that those early settlers found the postal rates and requirements then established to be an onerous addition to their already great embarrassments; but such was the case. The rate on letters to or from correspondents in the east, of half an ounce weight and written on one piece of paper without an envelope, was twenty-five cents; and for each additional half ounce, and also for each additional piece of paper enclosed, if detected, an additional rate of twenty-five cents was demanded. Prepayment was optional and seldom practiced, largely through fear that the letter might not reach its destination, or that the receiving postmaster might forget to stamp it prepaid. Therefore the settlers had those high rates of postage to pay on the letters they received. The system of barter then practiced in trade could not be extended to the operations of the Post Office, and the prescribed rates were required to be paid in lawful money before delivery of the letters. So scarce was money for a time that industrious and prospectively prosperous citizens were often obliged to allow their letters to lie some days in the Post Office before they could raise the necessary coin for their redemption.

The disastrous effects of the great financial panic of 1837 were still severely felt throughout the country, and were a further cause of embarrassment to the settlers; but all these

adverse conditions did not stop, although they retarded, the industrial growth of the infant commonwealth. House building and other enterprises continued in the towns, much farm produce was shipped away by the merchants, food was abundant, and no one was necessarily idle. The farmers continued to clear and cultivate new fields, the virgin soil yielded abundantly, disease was not then known among their domestic animals, and their products accumulated faster than they could be advantageously disposed of to the merchants. Still, they were not behind the townspeople in making good use of their opportunities. For example, they frequently formed neighborhood partnerships to build large, rude, covered flatboats from the wood of their forest trees, and in them shipped their surplus products to market on their own account. These boats were manned by crews selected from among themselves and floated down the great river by its current, usually to St. Louis, but often to New Orleans. There the cargoes were sold for cash, the boats abandoned because they could not be navigated up stream, and the men returned home by steamboat as passengers. Such flatboats soon became so numerous upon the Mississippi that, having no motive power to escape collision, legal right of way was accorded them in the channel, as against steamboats, which were thus obliged to turn aside for them.

Those pioneer founders of our State performed the important acts, of which the foregoing is a very inadequate account, with vigor and discrimination, and endured with fortitude those conditions which they could not change. Possessing such traits of character, and having begun to receive considerable cash returns from exported products, they speedily brought trade to a sound financial basis and attracted investments of capital from abroad. With this turn of affairs they soon realized their ideals of home-making and inaugurated a permanent career of prosperity which has placed Iowa in the foremost rank of progressive states.

The following brief summary may serve in some measure

to emphasize the foregoing statements concerning the strange physical and economic conditions which the early settlers encountered and overcame: The migration of that people was not an exilement, nor a separation from uncongenial associations, but a wide-spread intrapatriate movement of which the family was the unit and home-making the incentive. They acted in the accord that was born of honest purpose, but without either personal or conventional leadership. They overcame great physical difficulties with the smallest possible amount of means and with the simplest appliances. Nothing was further from their intention than disregard of law, but at the outset they found themselves obliged to practically nullify a contingent provision of an act of Congress by asserting and maintaining the right of priority of purchase of the lands upon which they settled when the same should be offered for sale by the government. By this determined action they prevented merciless speculators from depriving them of their little all, which they had invested in their new homes, and demonstrated that while competition is a necessary element in ordinary business, it was against public policy as applied to the sale of the public lands to actual settlers. Foreseeing that a long time would elapse between their virtually invited occupancy of the public lands and the sale of the same by the government, they found it necessary to establish for that interim a provisional system of ownership and transfer of those lands; and they banded together to defend the titles thus assumed and transferred, as well as the right of priority of final purchase from the government. They rigidly maintained that system for more than two years, but eagerly accepted its termination as effected by the government land sales. Although successive transfers, or chains of squatters' titles, often of considerable length, were made and maintained under that provisional system during the period mentioned, those early titles are now always ignored when chains of land title are traced in that region, because sale or relinquishment by the government was the beginning of all

legal land title there. That provisional system of ownership and transfer of lands, to meet the requirements of home-making and legitimate trade, while they were yet really the property of the government, the circumstances which attended its speedy establishment and rigid maintenance for more than two years, and its sudden and peaceful termination, constitute a unique and interesting study in social economics.

WASHINGTON, D. C., 1899.

BONES OF BLACK HAWK.—These bones which were stolen from the grave about a year since have been recovered and are now in the Governor's office. The wampum, hat, etc., which were buried with the old Chief, have been returned with the bones. It appears that they were taken to St. Louis and there cleaned; they were then sent to Quincy to a dentist to be put up and wired previous to being sent to the East. The dentist was cautioned not to deliver them to any one until a requisition should be made by Governor Lucas. Gov. Lucas made the necessary requisition and they were sent up a few days since by the mayor of Quincy and are now in the possession of the Governor. He has sent word to Nasheaskuk, Black Hawk's son, or to the family, and some of them will probably call for them in a few days. Mr. Edgerton, the phrenologist, has taken an exact drawing of the skull, which looks very natural, and has also engraved it on a reduced scale, which will shortly appear on his new chart. Destructiveness, combativeness, firmness and philoprogenitiveness are phrenologically speaking, very strongly developed.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye*, Dec. 10, 1840.

THE TAMA COUNTY INDIANS.

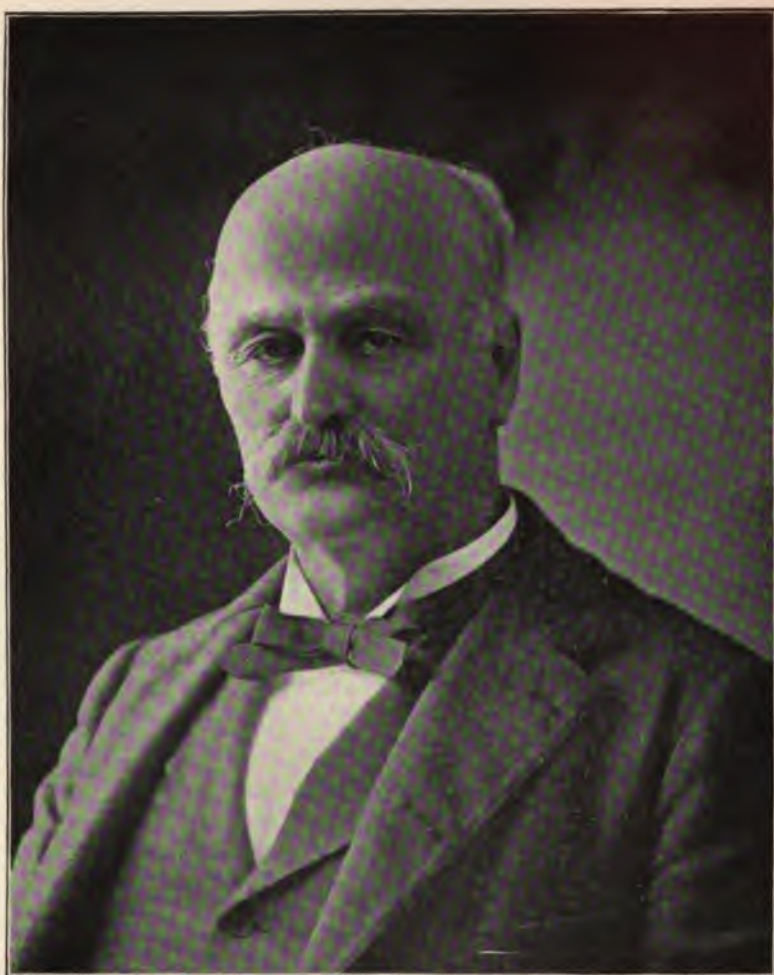
BY HON. A. D. BICKNELL.

The following article was written in August, 1898. The school mentioned opened in September of that year, and for several months the attendance was not more than three; but after a great struggle it was increased to a reasonable number, and now bids fair to so continue.

In February, 1897, and again in August, 1898, I visited the Musquakie Indian Reservation, located about four miles southwest of Toledo, Tama County, Iowa, my object being to learn what I could of the home life and social and mental status of the Indian—his progress in civilization, his hope and prospects if any he had, what had been done for him by the government, and such other facts as might show either upon the surface or be learned by inquiry on the ground.

While it is generally understood that a remnant of the Sac and Fox tribe of Indians is living on a small reservation in the very heart of Iowa, little seems to be known of this once strong, warlike and aggressive tribe. It was this people who made the name of Black Hawk a terror to the early settler; a fact that seems now almost incredible, for their children of today reverse all the notions we have absorbed from our early reading, wherein the savage virtues lend a charm to savage deeds.

Their tribal history, since they buried the hatchet in 1838, has no parallel. Briefly told, it is as follows: In 1842 they ceded their lands in Iowa to the United States, taking in payment a reservation in Kansas and an annuity. Very soon thereafter, however, certain families came back to their old haunts on the Iowa river. Others followed, so that by 1855 three hundred had returned, all of whom were fully determined to remain. As they were as harmless as children the State of Iowa, in 1856, enacted a law permitting them to remain as long as they were peaceful. The next year they made their first purchase of land, eighty acres, which has now been increased to four and a half sections, all held in



A. D. Bicknell

HON. A. D. BICKNELL.

Pioneer Settler and Teacher in Humboldt County, Iowa, Member of the Iowa House of Representatives in 1874-5.



trust for them, some by the Governor of Iowa and some by the local Indian agent. The government was strongly opposed to this Iowa scheme and tried to induce the Indians to return to their reservation by cutting off their annuities. This severe discipline was continued for more than a dozen years, and up to 1867. It failed to move a single Indian. Then, during the same year, the Secretary of the Interior peremptorily ordered them back. They flatly refused. Later in the year Congress granted them the right to receive their annuity in Iowa and recognized them as a separate tribe, and appointed an agent to look after them.

Their numbers vary but little from year to year, keeping close to the 400 mark, more or less, besides about thirty stragglers from other tribes, who have settled with them in order to escape the burdens of civilization as found on the ordinary reservation.

It has been said that these Indians returned to Iowa because of their overweening love of home and the graves of their fathers. But, unfortunately, the truth bears no such touching message. They returned because the government was teaching them, on their Kansas reservation, some of the rudiments of civilization, such as wearing clothes, raising cattle and living in houses, all of which they stubbornly resisted, and so they broke loose; and during the fifty years since then they have many times proudly boasted that they would be the last tribe in America to yield to the white man's ways. Only a small percentage of them are over fifty years of age, so it follows that the great majority were born and raised in close touch with the highest grade of civilization. Yet their manner of life, with few exceptions, is still as exactly what it was four hundred years ago as the limitations imposed by the white man will permit.

When I made my first visit the thermometer marked three degrees below zero and the wind was blowing a stiff breeze. I had a letter to W. S. Stoops, a mission teacher on the reservation, who showed me the grounds and the people,

and let me into their lives and their wickiups to my perfect satisfaction.

The first wickiup we interviewed is typical of all the rest, and the home life, the family circle, the family comforts are also without shadow of change. We made no halt as we reached the wickiup to announce our coming, but lifted the dirty fragment of a blanket that hung over the opening, ducked our heads and went in. A couple of feet from the door a fire was burning on the bare ground, the smoke of which rose straight up and escaped through an opening in the roof. On each of three sides of the fire was spread, upon the hard ground, a cast-off blanket that showed little patches of earth through its unpatched rents. Squatted upon one of these blankets, tailor fashion, were the lord of the wigwam and his buxom squaw. Opposite them were two young squaws, aged about twenty years, seated like the others, and we were motioned to assume a like attitude on the third blanket, our host observing, "Smoke eye make eye sick." The advice was good and we got down. In this manner nearly all of them sit during the entire winter day, with no work of any kind and with nothing to relieve the mind; just sit, and vacantly stare straight ahead, occasionally pushing a burnt-off stick up into the fire, and waiting till another burns off and then repeating the operation as need requires. At night they pull down the night blanket, unkink their legs, roll up and lie next to the fire, turning over often to warm the cold side and push together the embers. The winter tepee is constructed of wicker work made of the broad leaves of rushes, cut about four feet long and stitched together so that the edges just touch, and made into rolls. In building a wickiup these rolls are spread over a framework of small willow boughs, each roll being lapped over another till the enclosure is complete and the mansion is ready for its occupants. As the zero air sifted through a thousand visible openings in this wicker work, it was a little too bracing for the children who were clad only in a pair of stockings, a

breech-clout and a shirt, but it acted like a charm in purifying the air and in lifting the smoke out of the room. In no wickiup was there any furniture visible except the three blankets named, and a kettle or spit, and there was no place to hide anything except behind the night blanket, which was invariably pinned flat against the wall, with no bulging spot for hidden goods. I did not see them eat, and it was a mystery where the larder was, but I was credibly informed that on the ground behind the up-pinned blanket would be found a little flour and some lard, and that almost their only winter diet, for old and young, sick and well, is a raised flour cake, fried in grease with dried sweet corn. This is occasionally varied with a dainty feast at times, when some unlucky dog strays amongst them and is weak enough to yield to their caresses. There was, until quite lately, another festive chance that was daily and carefully watched for. Two great railroads bisect the reservation, and every day carry hundreds of cattle and hogs across their grounds. If a hog became suffocated or a steer got sick or crippled, a feast of fat things followed in quick order, not quite so delicate and "tony," perhaps, as the dog feasts, but often, it is said, the aroma was far-reaching and powerful. But this practice is now abandoned, through fear of the criminal law.

Living thus, in a single room, not larger on an average than 8x12 feet, all ages and both sexes, within touch both night and day, even the most advanced and best dressed woman wearing nothing but a skirt, a dress, a blanket, and a pair of stockings and moccasins, the great mass of the tribe having no ambition above the satisfaction of the simplest animal wants, crushed in spirit and without the power of self-control, except where the fear of the white man inspires it, we should not look for a high grade of morals among these people, and especially where temptation is strongest.

Marriage, as the term is generally understood, is wholly unknown amongst them. Their marriage is simply a mating, and when the quasi husband sees fit, he does as did Cato and

Mark Antony in the days of glorious Rome. He says "Go!" and she that was his goeth, and he taketh unto himself another dusky bride, who has perhaps herself just been bidden depart; or peradventure, his heart still clings to his first espoused, and yet goes out unto another. In such case there is no grass widow, both are happy in his confidence and affection, for, as in the days of the psalmist, David, so on the reservation there are no murmurs on account of divided manly love. But few of the younger braves are now living with their first wives. One young buck not yet twenty years old, was pointed out to me, who is now living with his third squaw, and he does not look like a very enterprising fellow either. Another husky fellow, one of the most trusty and enterprising of them all, is happy in the love and confidence of three gentle mates, all living peacefully in a single room, with their flock of little children. On the theory that there is no evil without a mixture of good, it may be said to the credit of this system that there is no despair when a squaw is taken by the wrong buck or vice versa. Time and a pony will make all things even. There is no bleeding and breaking of the heart. The pistol, the knife, the poisonous cup, the blighted maiden, the lorn old bachelor, the ninety-day divorce court, the destructive judgment for alienated affections, or alimony, all these and many kindred and dire calamities they know not of.

Some of the younger members of the tribe have progressed beyond the wickiup and live in board houses. On my winter visit I called on the best sample of this kind, one James Poweshiek. He had a one-story house about 12x20 feet, with a stovepipe running through the roof. Before the door stood a good lumber wagon. At the barn was a small haystack, and a crib of about 200 bushels of corn, and several chickens basked in the lee and sunny side of the haystack. Inside the house, a sleeping platform four feet wide and two feet high with touseled blankets and other things, extended across one end and one side of the room. A soft coal heater



MUSQUARIE HORSES — "WICKIUPS."
Winter scene on the Indian Reservation near Tama, Iowa.

and a wood cook stove roared away in the vain effort to keep up with the incoming cold. A little girl stood at a table actually washing dishes. Two young bucks were lying on the platform, with their feet lopping over upon the floor. The scrawniest and most wrinkled squaw in America, sat Indian style, on the platform, clad in a calico dress, crooning and repeating a wild lament of eight syllables. At the end of each chant she parted her pliable and thin lips from her hard shut mouth and gave us a full view of a perfect set of teeth even back to and including the molars. James' wife was neither a beauty nor overly tidy, but she easily led any other "lady in red" that I saw that day. All wore moccasins, and Mrs. James had on her reddest blanket. Here we had chairs to sit upon. This was the last place I visited, and after the wickiup, it seemed palatial. James raised ten acres of corn that year, besides some potatoes. I speak thus fully of James, because at that time he was at the extreme "top notch" of progress, and he shows what is possible.

When I saw these people in the summer, they had all left the little wickiup in the timber, and most of them were clustered on the bare bottom lands of the Iowa River, with no bush to prevent the free play of sun and breeze. The summer house is built of rough boards and bark and covered with two or three lengths of the wicker-work that had served for the sides of the winter wickiup. These sheds are much larger than the wickiup, being about 16x20 feet, I should think, all in one room, with a platform on each side of the room, which is used for a "catch-all," as well as for a lounging place by day and a sleeping place at night. These summer-houses are no better furnished than the wickiup described above. There is the same sitting and staring into vacancy, with nothing to do. Occasionally a squaw is seen engaged in dyeing bull-rushes for use in the weaving of mats. Just outside of the shed, and attached to it, crotches have been erected, crossed by poles and all covered with branches in leaf, under which the ever-weary Indian sprawls on a platform and catches the breeze and the shade.

I drove all over the reservation with Prof. G. W. Nellis, the superintendent of the government school, and with Mr. D. S. Hindegardner, who devotes his entire time to the assistance and instruction of the Indians as to farming and methods of thrift.

A great advance has been made on all lines during the last few years, especially during the current year. More ground is under cultivation than ever before, and there is a demand for a large increase of breaking for next year's business. By the rules of the tribe, any member may select such ground as he sees fit and put in his crop, and he will not be disturbed.

I found my old friend James Poweshiek on the tiptop of the first stack he had ever built. He had built himself out of reach of his ladder, and he was puzzled; but he made the descent safely at last. This year James raises sixteen acres of wheat, ten acres of corn, and fifteen acres of oats. Every year he increases his acreage. Several others are doing nearly as well, and one has passed him in the race. There are a little over two hundred acres in crops this year,—not a large fraction of 3,000 acres; but the hope lies in the nerve shown in thus defying the prejudices of the fathers and wise men of the tribe, all of whom are religiously set against any advancement. Two binders were bought this harvest by several joining funds for a single machine. These machines were run wholly by Indians, and the harvest was finished without accident or repairs.

But Sam Lincoln has vaulted ahead and so defied all Indian traditions that he very nearly jumped out of the tribe. He built himself a neat frame dwelling, with a brick chimney, and plastered the inside; set up a cook stove and furnished the house, even to curtains for the windows. No such infidelity to the religion of his people had ever been dared before. Sam had the biggest moral battle on his hands that was ever waged on the reservation. Often he wavered. Sometimes he felt that he must yield to his friends and give



MUSQUAKIE SQUAW AND PAPOOSE.

22

22

[illegible]

up the fight. But he finally staggered through, and is now the sole and proud owner among 400 people, of a house with plastered walls, a brick chimney and curtains at the windows! And I am glad to note that his dusky bride is the neatest and most comely squaw that I saw on the occasion of my visit.

Still another long step ahead was made last November in the appointment by the government agent of three Indian policemen, whose duty it is, among other things, to look out for white sharks who would prey upon the weakness of the Indian, especially gamblers and "bootleggers." Every Indian is a gambler and a natural toper. No effort is made to stop gambling among the Indians, because if one should lose all he has to another of the tribe, the communal feeling is so strong that the loser would still be fed and clad, and perhaps he would stalk in and squat at the fire of the very one who had fleeced him.

Sam Lincoln, James Poweshiek and John Canoe are the three braves whose stock of "sand" caused them to be selected for this thankless office. They are perfectly faithful to their trust, and two white men now languish in jail, who dared to sell whisky to the Indians.

Formerly it was the custom of the tribe to make frequent and long excursions for the purpose of hunting and fishing. But the game laws and the barbed wire fences have entirely cut off these industries, and the mind has been forced to seek other and more civilizing occupations. In fact, the pony herd is each year growing smaller in numbers and larger individually. The Indian on horseback is fast disappearing, and he makes his short journeys either on foot or in a lumber wagon. I saw only two Indians riding ponies on the whole reservation, and they were boys. They paddle no canoe on the Iowa River, though it flows through their reservation, is dammed below, and furnishes a fine pond of still water. Thus one by one conditions change that affect the young and tend to lead them to a better life.

Much can be said in a negative way to the moral credit

of these people. Mr. Hindegardner says that during a residence of forty years in close touch with them, he does not believe he ever lost by their theft. They do not quarrel, even among themselves. What little trouble they have is settled by their chief and a council of ten wise old men, unless it is a question in which figures play a part. There have been only two murders among them since their return to Iowa. The first victim was a visiting Pawnee, and the religion of their fathers demanded that this hated foe should not be suffered to live, and they were true to the religion so inherited. The other victim was a lascivious squaw, who fell at the hand of an injured female whose mate had been lured by the wicked wiles of the murdered girl.

A Presbyterian mission was established on the agency about 1885 and has done much good work, not largely in conversions to the true faith, but in industrial instruction and in teaching the younger women and girls in the care of children, in obstetrics, in cookery and in some measure personal cleanliness and dress reform.

Before the mission began its work the regulation outfit for a well dressed squaw was a narrow strip of cloth, a belt, a pair of moccasins, a little red ochre and a blanket. The skirt, the dress, with occasionally a pair of stockings now worn by the dashing belle and proud matron have all been adopted through the persistent efforts of the devoted ladies at this mission. Some few families have made perceptible advancement and live in board houses with a floor and a shingle roof and sport a rude barn for the pony. Some raise a few potatoes and store them in the white man's cellar. But filth is everywhere present, and soap and water must fight a great battle before large results can be expected.

Magic and the squaw doctor still monopolize the care of the sick. I have seen little children who suffered from various diseases clad only in moccasins, leggins and shirt, crying, shivering, and neglected, in a zero air. I have seen such neglect of the aged as would touch a hard heart anywhere

outside of an Indian wigwam. At my August visit, in one of these shed homes there were four occupants. Like the other homes, it had no openings but the two doors and the smoke-hole in the roof, and it was quite dark. On one of the platforms squatted a fifty year old buck and his squaw. He smoked; she sat and did nothing. At the other end of their platform, half-reclining and wriggling in pain, was a very old and stone-blind Indian, who evidently suffered from a variety of parasites. Blind and suffering as he was, he seemed to sense our presence. He quit his wriggling and scratching, adjusted his breech-clout, jerked up his leggins, sat erect and faced forward, pulled his blanket about him, rolled his sightless eyeballs to a dead rest, and sat ready for inspection. On the bare dirt floor, by the side of some dead embers, sat the blind man's squaw, apparently dead to every surrounding except the vermin that covered her. With both hands she clawed her thick and leathery skin wherever she could reach, and extended her work with a brand from the embers. Thus these two unfortunates pass the days and the years of their old age, without love or care to lighten the weight of their infirmities.

In another wigwam, rolled in a blanket and lying on the ground, was a sixteen year old girl, so sick that she was almost white. I asked the old squaw who squatted near by, who doctored the child. "Me doctor, me doctor," she replied. When the government school starts in September it will have a resident physician whose duties will extend over the reservation as well as the school.

The government has maintained a school on the reservation for the last dozen years, but it was discontinued last year. It was under the ban of all the old men of the tribe, so that where there should have been an attendance of at least a hundred, only ten to twenty put in an appearance. The children are apt in all things that appeal to the eye and the ear—the two organs that have been specially trained for a hundred generations back to the exclusion of the others.

Whenever continued application or abstract thought is required they are decidedly "not in it." Mathematics is a stumbling block to them. But in writing, drawing, reading and singing they learn rapidly.

The government has just erected an industrial school building, a mile west of Toledo, on the beautiful bench of a hill, in the middle of a seventy-acre plat of ground. The main building is eighty by a hundred and sixty feet, two stories high besides the basement, and will accommodate seventy-five pupils, who will be fed, lodged, clothed and instructed free of charge. The boys will be instructed not only in books, but in farming, stock-raising, fruit culture and plain trades, such as harness-making, shoemaking, painting and carpentering; while the girls will be taught every art that tends to make a thrifty housekeeper, including sewing, mending, knitting, the manufacture of all their own clothes and all linen goods used about the building. There will be special teachers for each trade. Everything about the building is first class, including light by gas, water supplied by the city water works and a steam plant for heat, gymnasium and play room, where "white games" will be played. There are no bowls in the wash rooms and no tubs in the bath rooms. The faucet runs open in the wash room, and the needle bath showers the bather as he stands under it, thus in both cases avoiding the second use of the water, so dangerous in the case of the skin-diseased Indian. There is also a laundry building twenty by thirty-eight feet and two stories high, a barn thirty-five by fifty-five feet, three stories high, a work shop and other suitable buildings.

It is hoped that this school will start the children aright and so restrain them through the years that after another generation they will avoid most of the barbarisms of their parents and develop into as good citizens as James Poweshiek, Sam Lincoln and John Canoe, above named. But whether there will be one or fifty children in attendance, no one can guess. Attendance is optional, and the rash parent



PUSH-E-TO-NEKE-QUA.
Chief of the Musquakie Indians.

who thus gives up his child, must defy his own parents and all the wise men of his tribe, and worse than all else, he becomes a hated infidel; and an Indian hates an infidel as thoroughly as does his Christian brother. They do not take kindly to the mysteries of the Christian religion, but cling to the medicine man, the religious dance and much other savage nonsense, with a sublime tenacity that cannot be ignored by those who would help them.

One feature of their religion seems to be a prohibition of the attendance of girls at this school. During the thirty or more years of the fertility of their women, they are believed to be under an evil spell during the monthly visitation, and at such times, whether in the heat of summer or the cold of winter, they are religiously and cruelly banished to a little six by eight tepee near the family hut, there to remain in solitude till recovery restores them to the world again. During this mournful period most fearful consequences are said to befall any man or boy who is touched by such a woman or who receives food prepared by her hand. The saddest, the most wickedly cruel thing I saw on the grounds was this frequent little dungeon. Some were simply leafy brush so leaned together as to give enough space below for lying down. One built of old cloth had just been vacated, and the flap at the side was thrown back and showed the whole interior with its furniture and conveniences. A little straw on the ground and an empty lunch basket were all it contained. To avoid this terrible superstition, it has been determined to have only male cooks for the school. But the further objection is raised that this being a mixed school and both sexes dining in the same hall, the sacrilege will there be perpetuated every day and by wholesale. There is no use in becoming disgusted with this deep seated religious conviction. It is as real and sacred to the religion of the Indian as are the mystic tenets of the Christian church to its faithful followers.

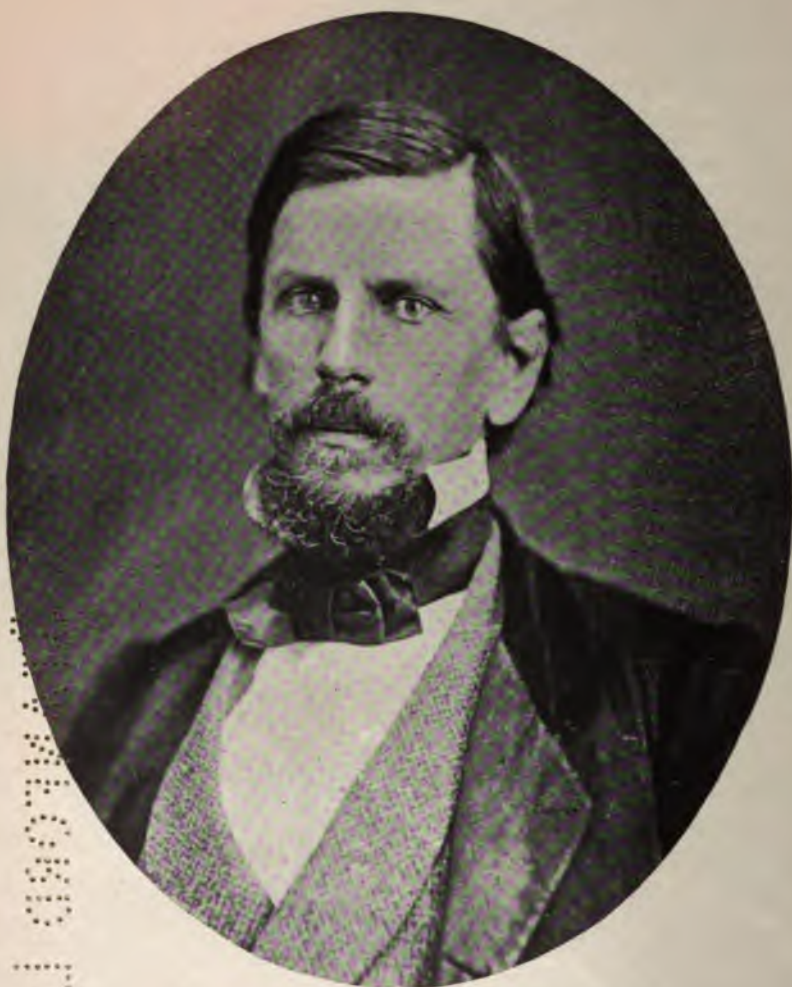
Lack of space forbids extended comment on the manner

in which the most of their annuity of about forty-five dollars per capita is trifled away; their fishing; their trapping of mink and musk rats; their athletic sports; the uniform color of the tribe, which shows little admixture of white blood; their lack of stock, except ponies and perhaps fifty hogs and ten head of cattle; the bead work and other ornamental work of the women; the jewelers among the men; their peculiar and careful method of burial; their absolute trust in the white man, who, through years of opportunity, has never deceived them; their two kinds of dances, one exclusively religious and sacred to the faithful alone, the other with an open door to the white man as well as the red, and which is devoted to all available excesses; their great chief, Push-e-to-ne-quā, and his struggle to hold his office; their annual thanksgiving, the great corn dance festival; and many other things which it is necessary to study and understand, if we would lift these unfortunate children of the forest up and out of their low estate.

HUMBOLDT, IOWA, AUGUST 12, 1898.

WELL DONE IOWA.—Messrs. H. W. Moore & Co. of this place have within the last two months slaughtered upwards of two hundred and twenty-five thousand pounds of beef, and within the last four weeks upwards of one thousand hogs. They have shipped by steamboats over four hundred barrels of beef, pork, tallow, etc., and loaded at our wharf two large flat boats. Nearly all the beef was shipped on their own account; about 800 of the hogs on account of other purchasers. They have also shipped a large amount of hides, lard, etc. Within the last two weeks, since hog-killing commenced, they have employed at their establishment more than thirty hands. Pretty well for a new country.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye*, Nov. 19, 1840.

2025年1月



CLARK DUNHAM.

Editor of *The Burlington Hawk-Eye* during the Civil War.

CLARK DUNHAM,
SOMETIME EDITOR OF THE BURLINGTON HAWK-EYE.

BY GEORGE FRAZEE.

An honorable ancestry is a rich possession. Though it is true that the sins of the fathers are visited upon their children to the third and fourth generation, it is equally true that their virtues influence their descendants to generations quite as remote. If "the evil that men do lives after them" their good deeds, though apparently "buried with their bones" never intermit their potency; though the doers may have been forgotten. The leaven of liberty and independence which the May Flower transported to the wild and inhospitable New England coast, has quickened the whole civilized world. Many hundreds of millions of people have since been elevated from serfdom into conditions of absolute or comparative freedom. This continent has been made republican, and is teaching the kings of Europe that sovereignty belongs to the people of whom they are the mere ministerial servants.

This Puritan leaven is still doing its proper work. The far East is beginning to feel its influence. It is awakening from its many centuries of slumber, and is already striving to array itself in the garb of true manhood. Yes,—the leaven still works, and its influence is now world wide. Good has overcome evil, and the tendency of humanity everywhere is now onward and upward.

If these ideas are true, as they seem to be, he who in our day is descended from those who planted the regenerative seed, or assisted in protecting the plant before it had become completely rooted, certainly has an ancestry in whom he may feel a reasonable pride, and in whose example he may find a stimulus for good.

Clark Dunham was more fortunate in his ancestry than most men of his generation. On one side he was a direct descendant of Elder Brewster, one of the leaders of the May

Flower Puritans. Some of that Puritan blood ran in his veins, and it will appear that some of the Puritan characteristics were pretty fully developed in his life. Their independence, their self-reliance, their courage, their persistence, were his also. The quiet but unfaltering and unalterable determination of his ancestors manifested itself in the descendant. Neither paraded their conduct or purposes. They left their doings to speak for themselves. Both were satisfied with having done well the work before them. They were not eager to secure the praise of others. The consciousness of right doing was reward enough for them.

Coming farther down, he had as good reason to feel a quiet satisfaction. His great-grandfather, Nathaniel Wales, was ensign of a company of the third regiment of Connecticut troops during the revolution, and in that capacity served under Colonel, afterwards General Israel Putnam. Subsequently he was appointed Captain in the regiment commanded by Colonel Ward, and his son, Elial, grandfather of Clark Dunham served as aide. It then appears that the love of liberty and independence, and the resolve to support and defend them came to Clark Dunham by direct descent, and were not likely to be found wanting in one who had such memories and examples to stimulate him.

Asahel Dunham, the father of Clark, was married to Susan Wales, at Norwich, Conn., October 30, 1814, and their son, Clark, was born at New Haven, Addison County, Vermont, January 21, 1816. About two years thereafter the family left Vermont for Ohio, and located itself at Hartford, in Licking County, where its members sought to enjoy themselves, as conditions permitted, in the most commodious house the place then contained. This was a log-cabin which boasted of two rooms and looked down with becoming dignity upon the neighboring one room structures. It must be remembered that in 1818 Ohio was a western border state, and that a log-cabin, though of only one room, was deemed a very comfortable abode by many exceedingly worthy people. The

Ohio pioneers had much hard work before them. The whole state was a woodland, and clearing the land was necessarily preliminary to cultivation. They were not as anxious for more house-room, as they were for more space for the plow. So they bided their time for house structure until with sturdy arms they had made themselves sure of a plentiful supply of the necessaries of life. Here the Clark family resided until 1826 when it removed to Newark, in the same county.

In this place the father established a brick-yard and engaged in the business of brick making. Clark was then about ten years old. How much schooling he had obtained in his earlier abode and what schools he may have attended in Newark, is not precisely known. He was undoubtedly a sturdy boy and his Connecticut parents were not likely to have allowed his early education to be neglected. He seems to have manifested a special desire to learn, and this must have been encouraged by his father, who compensated him for his labor about the brickyard and thus enabled him to pay his way through the College, at Granville, only six miles from Newark, where he was graduated at the early age of nineteen years.

During his school and college days or immediately thereafter, he made himself acquainted with the printer's art for which he seems to have taken a liking. His father appears to have approved his choice for about a year after his graduation he purchased for him, and Clark thereafter published and edited *The Newark Weekly Gazette*, and a tri-weekly called *The Farmer's Journal*. He continued these publications until 1850, a period of about fourteen years. During this period he acquired his knowledge of men and his editorial experience was ripened into sound judgment and sagacity. Fourteen years of editorial labor, in a city like Newark could not fail to round out the character of such a man and make him well acquainted with political events and the general drift and current of the times. They probably also made him familiar with many public men both of Ohio and other states.

It appears that in 1850 he sold his newspaper property at Newark and was afterwards engaged for some time in the construction of the Sandusky & Newark railroad, which has since become the property of the Baltimore & Ohio Railway Company. The reasons for this change of occupation cannot now be stated with certainty. It may have been because he found newspaper publishing less profitable than he desired, and his expectation that his new employment would more nearly satisfy his wishes. He may have become weary of his unceasing work, and eager for any change which would give him rest. Or possibly his sagacity foresaw the troublous times which were impending, and he deemed it wise to sell before the storm, which would certainly affect newspaper property, should culminate. For some or all of these reasons, he, for the time, relinquished his connection with the Press and sought other pursuits. The railroad construction engagement does not appear to have proved very satisfactory. He must have realized something from the sale of his newspaper, but this seems to have been exhausted during his later occupation, for, when he came to Burlington, in 1854, he brought with him as his son humorously remarks, "his wife, five children and nine dollars."

The Hawk-Eye at that date was issued three times a week. It had not as yet attained the dignity of a daily. It was moreover in a somewhat dilapidated condition. It was a Whig paper as it had always been, but the Whig party was in a measure undergoing dissolution. The Compromise laws of 1850 had caused a great division of opinion in its ranks, and the newspapers, especially those of such cities as Burlington, were very seriously affected. Under the control of its then proprietor and editor, it had failed to conform to the drift of the larger part of the party, or to recognize the change which was in rapid progress. It had become unacceptable to very many of its former patrons. It was losing money and its owner was ready and anxious to get rid of what had become too heavy a burden for him to carry.

So Mr. Dunham in conjunction with his brother-in-law, Mr. John L. Brown, became the purchasers at the price of twenty-five hundred dollars. Mr. Brown was entirely ignorant of newspaper business and conduct but he had means and credit. Mr. Dunham had experience and ability and the two published the paper under the name of Dunham & Brown. Mr. Dunham acted as sole editor, and he at once put the paper in line with the general drift of Whig opinions, which of course was in opposition to those who were then striving to seduce all the western territories to pro-slavery domination.

Millard Fillmore, who had become President upon the death of General Taylor, had approved the compromise measures of 1850, and had been succeeded by Franklin Pierce, "a northern man with southern principles." The Kansas troubles were brewing and both the old political parties were in a tumultuous condition. In the north some former Whigs went over to the Democracy, but a much larger number of Democrats deserted their party. The result of these changes was the union of all who were opposed to the pro-slavery pretensions, and the final disappearance of the Whig and the organization of the Republican party, which made its first presidential nomination in 1856, when it selected Fremont who was defeated by Buchanan.

Mr. Dunham had a difficult work before him when he took charge of *The Hawk-Eye*. To build up the paper was a necessity and to do this he must, while advocating his own and the Republican opinion, take care not to give mortal offense to those of his patrons who entertained different views. In this he succeeded. He was capable of hard work, and during his first year, with none to assist, he did an enormous amount of very severe labor, and so judiciously as to gratify his party supporters and excite no animosity in others. The paper soon began to prosper. That this improvement was marked and rapid is made evident by the fact that about two years subsequent to his assumption of its control,

he was able to purchase the interest of his brother-in-law, Mr. Brown, and thenceforth, his own name appeared as sole owner and editor.

A little later in 1857 he bought the *Tri-Weekly Telegraph*, which had been published for about eight years under the editorial control of Gen. James M. Morgan, and for a short time the paper was entitled "*The Hawk-Eye and Telegraph*." But the title was soon dropped and the original one resumed and ever afterward retained. These results were produced by his industry, his judicious estimate and selection of matter that would interest his readers, and his editorial prudence and sagacity. During this early period his editorial columns were never burdened with superfluous or useless matter. He never wrote unless he had something to say, and that he put down with brevity and force. Above most editors he understood the value of silence; and allowed all matters to pass unnoticed unless he was certain that what he might be able to say would be productive of good. He was never anxious about the quantity of editorial matter his papers contained, and sometimes very little would appear. But he was choice in his selections from other papers and when he found an article treating of current political topics in a manner to suit his judgment he was sure to give it further effect by transferring it to his own columns.

He soon made himself more or less acquainted with prominent public men of all parties in the State. He was a close observer, and soon ascertained the weak and strong points in the characters of those with whom he came in contact. But he was in no haste to proclaim his opinions and never did so until he deemed it necessary. And he very soon secured the confidence of leading Republicans of the State who found his knowledge useful and his judgment sound. He warmly supported Governor Grimes while he was chief executive and throughout his senatorial career.

Down to the opening of the Rebellion in 1861, Mr. Dunham conducted his paper with continued success as a busi-

ness venture, and a growing power on the side of patriotism and humanity. He was honest and in earnest. The times were portentous of evil and danger. But he was courageous and bold. He foresaw the peril but he was not afraid to meet it. His thoughts were close to the popular sentiment of the North, and his nature would not permit him to "despair of the republic." He was modest and unpretentious, there was nothing of the braggart in his disposition or character, but there was indomitable will and unutterable resolution. He could not avoid being intensely patriotic. The blood in his veins would have revolted had he exhibited less love of his country or any fear of those who might venture to spoil it. He had confidence in the people and entertained no doubt of their ability and determination to maintain their institutions against either internal or external assault.

Among the prominent candidates for the Republican nomination for the presidency in 1860, he seemed to lean most in favor of Seward, and was somewhat disappointed when the choice at last settled upon Lincoln. He was not alone in this, for only a comparatively few people were acquainted with Lincoln's wonderful character and ability. But *The Hawk-Eye* adopted Lincoln's nomination with alacrity and gave him a very earnest and effective support. And this support grew in favor and intensity until the assassin's bullet put an end to the life of him whose wisdom, sagacity, courage and persistence were mainly the means of averting national dissolution.

Throughout the war which followed *The Hawk-Eye* grew more and more earnest and its patriotic utterances more and more effective. Its circulation increased largely. It sympathized with the patriotic volunteers who so nobly suffered or died for their country's salvation. Above all, it never flinched during the contest, but constantly insisted that the conflict could not cease until the rebellion was utterly suppressed. The people throughout the region west of Burling-

ton were hungry for news, and anxious for wise advice. *The Hawk-Eye*, more than any other state newspaper, satisfied both desires. It prospered because it deserved and honestly earned all that came to it. *The Hawk-Eye* was probably the first journal to announce its belief that war was inevitable, and that it would most probably be a long and desperate one, as General Matthies of Burlington was the first man in the country to tender his services in its defense.

During this period much of the editorial writing was done by others, but it was done with his approval or suggestion, and was not allowed to express any opinions which did not tend to encourage patriotic devotion and endeavor. *The Hawk-Eye* never faltered from beginning to end of the rebellion, in its urgent appeals for the preservation of the Union, and the support and encouragement of those who had gallantly volunteered in its defense and were undergoing the hardships and perils of a soldier's life at the front. Perhaps it is not too much to say that to *The Hawk-Eye*, under the patriotic and sagacious control of Mr. Dunham, and to the other papers of the State which imitated his example, Iowa is indebted for its prompt response to all the calls for troops. The Union men of Iowa were in earnest and proved that they were patriotic by their willingness to make any sacrifice required by the exigencies of the war. The war ceased in the spring of 1865 and before the year ended Mr. Dunham sold his paper to Edwards & Beardsley, for a sum which he doubtless deemed satisfactory, and then abandoned the editorial chair he had so long and so honorably occupied, never again to resume it. Probably he sold the more readily because the war anxiety for news being over, the extra demand for *The Hawk-Eye* ceased and its continued profitable publication without diminution of expenses had become a matter of doubt. Besides, his health and vigor were impaired. He obtained full value and was wise when he accepted it and retired for a season of rest.

As before stated, during his publication of *The Hawk-Eye*

Mr. Dunham had acquired an extensive and desirable acquaintance throughout the State. He had become the intimate friend and to some extent the counsellor of Senator Grimes, Representative James F. Wilson and Governor Kirkwood, as well as many other prominent public men. And the intimacy did not terminate with his editorial career. From a letter written by Mr. Wilson in April, 1868—when there had been some intimation that the gentleman would decline a re-election as representative—it appears that Mr. Dunham had urgently advised him to continue in the field, which advice seems to have been followed and probably led to the subsequent senatorial career of Mr. Wilson. Governor Kirkwood attained senatorial honors and also became Secretary of the Interior. The friendship of such men indicates the character and worth of the man on whom it was bestowed. And we glean something of his wisdom from a letter to his son, who was just merging into manhood, dated June, 1866. It exhibits great interest in the son's future, and advises him to deliberate well before choosing his life pursuit, and having made his choice, to enter upon it at once, and thereafter to adhere to it, regardless of immediate reward, firmly and persistently. He tells him to be self-reliant, not to lean upon others, and to do whatever he should undertake well and faithfully, as this course would be certain to secure for him proper and sufficient reward.

For a time Mr. Dunham rested, engaging in no business or particular pursuit. His health was not good or he would probably have found some employment, for he was a natural enemy of idleness. Probably for this reason about two years after, in 1867, he accepted the position of postmaster at Burlington, and continued to occupy that post until his death on April 12, 1871, being then a little over fifty-four years old. The immediate cause of his early decease was an abscess of his right lung, the result of a severe cold, which after running its wasting course for nine months proved incurable and ended fatally.

Mr. Dunham was about five feet, ten inches in height, and probably weighed one hundred and seventy pounds. In his maturity he possessed unusual strength, and was always vigorous and energetic in his movements. His habits were those of an industrious, temperate, modest, honest and good-tempered citizen, of intelligence and self-respect. Had he been engaged in other business he would have earned the regard and confidence of all with whom he became acquainted. His probity was always unquestioned and unquestionable.

As editor his unusual qualifications have already been sufficiently indicated. What gave them force and made them effective was the fact that in his secret thoughts and desires, he recognized the wishes and purposes of the great mass of his fellow men, and when he proclaimed his own sincere thought it was certain to prove acceptable to others. He occupied the broad plane of our common humanity and had no desire to rise above it. He was a man of the people, not of a class.

Clark Dunham was married to Lucretia Adams Williams in Newark, O., January 21, 1841. At his decease he was survived by his wife and four children, Frank Reese Dunham, Mrs. Charles B. Clapp, Mrs. Edwin H. Carpenter of Burlington, and Mrs. Harry Ball, of Columbus, Ohio.

PRODUCTS OF IOWA.—No better evidence of the prosperity of this Territory can be given than is seen in the numerous covered flat-boats that are daily going down stream, laden with all kinds of produce, both animal and vegetable. Upwards of one hundred boats of this description from Iowa alone, have already passed this place. Several have been built, laden and sent off from Burlington.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye and Iowa Patriot*, Nov. 19, 1840.

LIFE OF THE PIONEER FARMER.*

BY W. S. FULTZ.

My residence in Muscatine county dates back to the 14th of April, 1850. At that time the prairies in many places were covered with wild flowers of every hue. No grander sight ever met the eye of man or woman than the almost endless display of flowers, planted by the hand of Nature. But the plow of the old settler has changed all this. The fields of corn, oats, rye, barley and wheat, show the great change wrought by the hand of toil. Fifty years ago there was no blue grass or white clover. The Indian called these grasses the white man's foot, because they sprung up under the tread of his foot, and now our pastures which fifty years ago were all wild grass, are thickly set with those nutritious grasses, and the bloom of the white clover is a fair rival to the more gaudy wild prairie flowers of the pioneer settlers' period. Fifty years ago the prairies were destitute of trees; now, if you take your stand on the more elevated ground and cast your eye over the landscape, many groves are seen that have been planted by the hand of man. Orchards have sprung up as if by magic on every hand. The commodious farm houses with their beautiful surroundings have taken the place of the squatter's log cabin that for many years sheltered the hardy pioneer farmers of this county.

Fifty years ago the timbered portions of the country were an almost impenetrable jungle. Where the underbrush did not grow thickly, the weeds had taken possession, and during the fall and winter the pioneer hunter was almost sure to have his clothes filled with "beggar-lice" and "Spanish needles." The beautiful blue grass sod that we now find almost everywhere in the woods was then wholly unknown.

*This paper was read at the Old Settlers' Reunion, at Muscatine, Iowa, August 30, 1898.

This thick, almost impenetrable, condition of the timber made good shelter for game of all kinds, which was plenty, and the pioneer's larder was generally well supplied with the best meat, and sometimes that constituted about all of the supply of food.

The first settlements were made near the timber and along the streams of running water. The pioneer farmers of this county were of a social nature and for this reason they made their settlements as nearly contiguous as circumstances would admit. Add to this their firm belief that the timber land would sooner or later become very valuable, and their reason for settling near the timber is easily understood. This idea that timber land was destined to become very valuable was but natural to the original settlers. They knew nothing of the immense wealth of coal that lay beneath the surface of thousands of acres of Iowa soil, and they little dreamed that in less than half a century coal would be mined in Iowa to such an extent as to depreciate the price of wood and consequently of timber land. They knew little or nothing of the immense pine forests of Wisconsin that were destined to furnish so large a supply of lumber at less rates than it was possible to take it from the hard-wood timber growing near home.

In looking back over the almost forty-nine years of my residence in this county the changes that have taken place are truly wonderful. The then almost boundless prairies are now all fertile fields. The busy hands of the hardy pioneer farmers who settled here have made these great changes.

During my boyhood days it was a common sight to see the beautiful deer grazing or bounding through the tall rank grass; it is now more than thirty-five years since I have seen a wild deer.

One evening during the fall of 1851, while looking for cattle along the west bank of Sugar creek, in the north part of the county, I stood in the edge of a hazel thicket and watched a deer killing a large blacksnake. The snake was

in low, marshy ground and the deer would go several rods away on higher ground, and run and jump upon the snake, and immediately spring away and return to the higher ground and repeat his running and jumping. This he kept up for several minutes, when my boyish curiosity prompted me to see what he was at. At sight of me the deer bounded away across the prairie and I found the snake trampled into the mud in such a manner as to hold it tight. I procured a club and killed it.

Up to the winter of 1855 wild turkeys were plenty and turkey roasts were quite frequent during the winters in the old settlers' cabins, but our turkey dinners of the present time are supplied from the flock that has been raised by the "women folks" of the farm.

And right here I wish to refer to the pioneer women of Muscatine county. At our reunions we hear much of the hardships of pioneer life as endured by the men, but there is seldom any reference made to the hardships of the domestic life of the pioneer woman. When we look back to the old settlers' period and see the lady of the house rising at 4 o'clock in the morning to begin her daily toil; when we consider the primitive means of cooking a meal at the open fireplace and the limited supply then found in her larder, we wonder how it was that such a generous meal could be supplied from means so limited. The pioneer woman knew the use of the spinning wheel. It was she that helped shear the sheep and in many instances carded the rolls, and it was her deft hands that spun the yarn for the family, and it was she that often wove the cloth and then cut out the clothing for the entire family, and patiently sat and sewed until late bedtime, so that her family could be comfortably clothed. Sewing machines were unknown, and all such work had to be done by hand. The present and future generations will never know all that they owe to the pioneer women of this county. It was their aid that enabled the men to build the log cabin and the miles of fence, and to break the thousands

of acres, and to make the miles of road that traverse the country in all directions. It was by their aid that the wilderness was changed to a highly cultivated country. All hail to the pioneer women of Muscatine county!

NEW PAPERS IN IOWA.—The increase in newspapers is an evidence of the growing prosperity of a country. There are already six weekly publications in this (Iowa) Territory. Two years ago there were but two. "*Bloomington Herald*" is the title of a new paper just established at the flourishing town of Bloomington (Muscatine), sixty miles north of us—published by Mr. Thomas Hughes, and edited by Messrs. John B. Russell and Thomas Hughes. It is a handsomely printed imperial sheet filled with useful and interesting matter, and of a decided democratic cast. The number before us bears evidence of ability that must be felt and acknowledged in the dissemination and triumph of democratic principles. It is located in a flourishing section of the country where democracy predominates, and is established under the most favorable auspices for usefulness and permanency. We predict for it every success, and welcome its editors into the editorial world. "*The Iowa Standard*" is the title of another paper just started in the same place by Messrs. Crum & Bailey. It is of super-royal size, and neatly printed. Its politics are thus defined by its editors: "The political complexion of *The Standard* will be the advocacy of the Whig principles in its most *effulgent* character."—*Burlington Gazette*, October 30, 1840.

GAME OF EVERY KIND, deer, squirrels, turkeys, geese, ducks, quail, pheasants, pigeons, etc., etc., abound plentifully in this neighborhood the present season.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye*, Oct. 24, 1840.

WILLIAM B. ALLISON AND THE PRESIDENCY IN 1888.

From "Four National Conventions," by Hon. Geo. F. Hoar, in *Scribner's Magazine* for February, 1899.

After several ineffectual ballotings, in which the votes of the different states were divided among several candidates, the convention took a recess at twelve o'clock to four o'clock of the same day. Immediately a meeting was called by a number of gentlemen representing different delegations, in a room in the building where the convention was held, for consultation, and to see if they could agree upon a candidate. The Massachusetts delegation had authorized me to cast their vote as a unit for any candidate for whom I should think best, whom sixteen of the delegates—being one more than a majority—approved. I had ascertained their opinion. While as I said there were but thirteen at most who would support Sherman, considerably more than sixteen were willing to support either Harrison or Allison, and perhaps one or two others who had been prominently mentioned, including, I think Mr. Depew, although of that I am not certain. We met as I said. The New York delegation had authorized its vote to be cast unanimously for any person on whom the four delegates at large, Platt, Miller, Depew and Hiscock, representing different shades of opinion in the Republican party of that state, should agree. Three of these gentlemen, Platt, Miller and Hiscock, were present at the meeting. Mr. Quay, chairman of the Pennsylvania delegation, was also authorized to cast the vote of the entire delegation as he should think fit. Mr. Spooner, of Wisconsin, chairman of the Wisconsin delegation, was present with a like authority. Mr. Farwell, chairman of the Illinois delegation, was present with a like authority from his state. Mr. Clarkson, chairman of the Iowa delegation, was present with authority to vote for Mr. Allison from the beginning. DeYoung, of California, thought he could speak for his people, though, I believe,

without claiming authority from them. Filley, of Missouri, was also present. There were several other gentlemen of influence, though not all of them delegates, and not all of them entitled to speak for their states, but feeling able to assure the company that their states would accede to whatever agreement might be made there. The names of several candidates were discussed. I made a very earnest speech in favor of Mr. Allison, setting forth what I thought were the qualities that would make him a popular candidate, and would make him an able and a wise President.

Finally, all agreed that their states should vote for Mr. Allison, when the convention came in at six o'clock. Depew, as I have said, was absent. But his three colleagues said there could be no doubt that he would agree to their action, and there would be no difficulty about New York. We thought it best, as a matter of precaution, to meet again a half-hour before the coming in of the convention, to be sure the thing was to go through all right. I suppose that everybody in that room when he left it felt as certain as of any event in the future that Mr. Allison would be nominated in the convention.

But when we met at the time fixed, the three delegates at large from New York said they were sorry they could not carry out their engagement. Mr. Depew, who had been supported as a candidate by his state, in the earlier ballots, had made a speech withdrawing his name. But when the action of the meeting was reported to him, he said he had been compelled to withdraw by the opposition of the agrarian element, which was hostile to railroads. He was then president of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company. He said that this opposition to him came largely from Iowa, and from the Northwest, where was found the chief support of Mr. Allison; that while he had withdrawn his own name, he would not so far submit to such an unreasonable and socialistic sentiment as to give his consent that it should dictate a candidate for the Republican party. The

three other delegates at large were therefore compelled to refuse their support to the arrangement which had been conditionally agreed on, and the thing fell through. If it had gone on, New York, Illinois, Wisconsin, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Iowa, California, and perhaps Missouri, would have cast their votes unanimously for Allison, and his nomination would have been sure. I think no other person ever came so near the presidency of the United States, and missed it. . . . The result was the nomination of Mr. Harrison.

THE CLIMATE.—Since last July, there has scarcely been enough rain to keep vegetation from being parched up completely. Throughout the Fall and Winter thus far, it may be said that a drouth has rested upon the country. On the first of January a little rain fell—sufficient to make it quite muddy and on the second it changed to snow, which fell to the depth of six or eight inches in this place, but was much deeper north and west. At Iowa City, the snow was nearly twice as deep as here—enough to make sleighing of the most superb quality. The sleighing lasted just one month. The climate of Iowa must ever be subject to less rain than almost any other portion of the west—lying, as it does, far from the influence of the Great Lakes, and having no range of mountains or highlands to operate as condensers to the rarefied and ascending vapors; the natural laws of evaporation will exhaust the moisture from her soil and bear it away to some cooler state of the atmosphere. It is only when a long continued heat shall operate to rarefy the air to an excess sufficient to produce a rapid circulation approaching to a storm, that we can reasonably expect rain. In this latter event the cooler vapors are forced into the vacuum, and if collected in sufficient quantities, fall of course, to the earth.—*Bloomington (Muscatine) Herald, February 26, 1847.*

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

THE IOWA FORTS.

A gentleman in the War Department tells in our pages today the interesting story of the selection of the site, the erection, occupation and final abandonment, of Fort Des Moines, No. 2. This old military establishment stood just above the confluence of "the Raccoon Fork," as it was known in earlier days, with the Des Moines river. When we commenced the publication of these articles, it was exceedingly difficult to find any reliable information concerning our old military posts, aside from the official records in the War Department. Such a narrative as that now presented makes the old fort altogether a tangible affair, and will give the reader and preserve to other times clear ideas of what it was and the purposes of its establishment.

It is also seen that some of the company officers, then but recently from the Military Academy, afterward rose to high rank during the civil war. And we have glimpses of individual pioneers who later on bore prominent parts in the settlement of the capital city and county. The frontispiece—a ground plan of the military post—was engraved from a copy of the original plan of the fort on file in the War Department. The other engraving is the residence of Lieut. William N. Grier, and is without doubt the first house erected within the limits of the present city of Des Moines.

A statement is made on page 164 which seems somewhat confusing. "It was decided by Gen. Winfield Scott to locate a detachment of troops directly on the reservation, within a few miles of the agency buildings, and on the Des Moines River, a short distance below the Raccoon Fork, at the site of what was then the town of Fairfield, Iowa." We

2255



FORT MADISON, IOWA, 1898.
The site of this old frontier post is now occupied by the Morrison Manufacturing Company's Plow Works.

are so accustomed to think only of the enterprising capital of Jefferson county when the name "Fairfield" is mentioned, that a question at once arose as to the frontier town bearing the same name, but neither in local records nor in the recollection of the "oldest inhabitant," could a trace of it be found. It is within the range of probability that some beautiful spot in the broad valley of the Des Moines, and within a few miles of the present capital, may have been for a time fancifully so called: or, a town may have been located and laid out which never progressed beyond an aggregation of stakes. "Stake towns" were often met with on the prairies, where a tract had been surveyed into streets, alleys and lots, remaining in that condition, without change, until years afterward it would be given up to farming purposes. No more opprobrious epithet could be applied to a rival county seat forty to sixty years ago, than to call it a "stake town." In the course of years the name given to one of these "towns" would fade out of recollection and utterly disappear. Something like this may have resulted in the case of "the site of what was then the town of Fairfield, Iowa."

THE ANNALS for July, 1897 (p. 97. Vol. III, 3d Series), contained a ground plan of Fort Madison, doubtless the most elaborate defensive work ever constructed on what is now the soil of Iowa. The copy from which our plat was made was understood to be an exact facsimile of the original draft in the War Department. It was not practicable at the time of our publication to obtain anything but the outline of the old fort. Quite recently, however, the Morrison Manufacturing Company of the city of Fort Madison, as one of the illustrations of their business catalogue, had the engraving prepared which precedes this article. It was based upon the outline of the original fort, and the recollections of early settlers who saw its ruins many years afterwards. Nothing is added to the outline of the official drawing, in this later cut, except the small structures outside of the stockade. The Morrison Plow Works now occupy the site of the old fort,

every vestige of which has disappeared except the ancient well, which "furnishes as clear, cool water to the factory hands today as it did to the soldiers over ninety years ago."

We have secured sketches of Forts Atkinson, Dodge and Sanford, which will appear in these pages hereafter. The two first named will be accompanied with illustrations, but of Fort Sanford we have been unable to obtain any drawing. It consisted, however, of but a few small log houses, and was never a post of much importance.

MEMORIALS OF GEN. M. M. CROCKER.

A Grand Army Post, one of the fine school buildings, a street, a beautiful piece of woodland—"Crocker Woods"—in Des Moines, and a station a few miles north on the Chicago & North-Western Railway, have been named in honor of this great soldier. His equestrian statue was also placed upon the Iowa Soldiers' Monument. And just now, Mr. Conrad Youngerman is erecting at the southwest corner of Fifth and Locust streets, Des Moines, an imposing business block, which bears the name of "Crocker Building." Mr. Youngerman has in other less important ways honored the soldier's memory at the capital of the State. He was the first to secure a fine engraved portrait of Gen. Crocker. This was for a purely business purpose, but that cut soon found its way into publications of permanent interest. It faithfully represents Gen. Crocker as he is remembered by the few survivors who knew him intimately. Mr. Youngerman's building in the heart of the city, adds another to his many substantial tributes to Gen. Crocker. This has grown out of the fact that when Mr. Youngerman came to Des Moines, some years before the civil war, he found in the bright young lawyer an abiding and valued friend. And so he is laudably doing what he can to keep the soldier's memory green. This leads us to the suggestion that the capital city

should provide a new monument at the grave of Gen. Crocker. That which marks the place where he sleeps is quite small, and having been made of common white marble, a material which disintegrates more or less rapidly in our climate, its durability will be comparatively limited. We believe that a proposition to place at this patriot grave a more distinguishing monument would meet with general approval. Many of Crocker's friends would doubtless gladly contribute, if contributions should be solicited, but the work could more appropriately be carried out by the city of Des Moines. If legislative authority is necessary it can be readily secured.

GENERAL NATHANIEL B. BAKER.

The old settlers of Clinton county held their annual reunion at Joyce's Park, Clinton, on the 8th of June. The occasion brought together a host of pioneers of the county; glad of the opportunity to meet once more, and recount adventures full of interest. An address was delivered by Mr. William H. Fleming, private secretary to the Governor. Mr. Fleming was for a short time in the '60's a resident of Clinton county, to which he had removed from the county of Scott, after a residence in the latter of nearly eleven years. The address was in the main devoted to a sketch of the races that have done the peopling of America. In discussing the history of the county of Clinton, the speaker alluded to one who will always be held in high regard by the people of Iowa. After referring to the fact that more than one-eighth of the population of the county had borne arms in the struggle for the maintenance of the Union, Mr. Fleming said:

This recalls the name of one of the best men the county ever gave to the service of the State. A man of fine presence, of unflinching courage, of admirable tact, of a disposition which well suited him for composing differences among the men who ventured forth in defence of the integrity of the Union, Nathaniel Bradley Baker was happily fitted for the place he so well filled during all the years of the war for the Union. This man, who

had been governor of his native state, New Hampshire, well deserved for his public services the encomium given him by the great war governor, who happened to be governor again at the time of General Baker's death. Said Governor Kirkwood, "To his skill, his indomitable energy, and his tireless industry, our State owes not a little of the high reputation her military record has made for her. To the soldiery of Iowa, of whose deeds he was ever proud, and whose record he did so much to preserve, he was especially dear; and so long as that history shall be read will the memory of Iowa's great adjutant-general be perpetuated." The record to which the governor referred was indeed a happy thought of General Baker. With the aid liberally extended, although then not required, of the officers in the field, that record was made very ample. It has since been of great service in helping complete the records of the war department. Time and again has that department called upon the adjutant-general of Iowa to furnish data regarding the members of the various regiments from Iowa during the civil war, which the files of the department seemed not to have. Perhaps it was because of the value of such records in the several states that the department required the officers in the various regiments in the recent war to furnish information desired to the state authorities in order that a satisfactory record could be kept within the state from which the men came.

A LETTER BY JEFFERSON DAVIS.

The following historical letter was written by Jefferson Davis to Gen. George W. Jones of Dubuque. It was published soon after in *The Herald* of that city, and the original presented to "The Aldrich Collection" in the Historical Department of Iowa, where it is now preserved. The handwriting is remarkably plain and distinct. The writer of these lines met Mr. Davis at his home at Beauvoir, Miss., about two years before his death. In a conversation he mentioned going into the country west of Dubuque in command of scouting parties, for the purpose of watching the movements of the Indians. "How far out did you usually go, Mr. Davis?" "About as far as possible and return the same day," he replied; "sometimes as far as the Maquoketa river." He mentions these reconnoissances in this letter. His peculiar spelling of the word "Dubuque" with a capital "B" was adopted by many persons, but it did not have the sanction of the man who bore it. His spelling was the same as that

now everywhere in use. As affording a glimpse of early times in Iowa, this letter is both interesting and valuable:

(Private.)

BEAUVOIR, HARRISON Co., Miss., Aug. 8, 1882.

My very dear Friend:—Please accept my thanks for the columns of the "*DuBuque Independent*," Nos. 1, 2, 3, 5,—two copies of the last. One of them probably sent by mistake for No. 4. If convenient, I wish you would send me the No. 4, and also the letter of Geo. Wilson,* to which reference is made as having been recently published in the "*Independent*."

I found the sketch of the early history of DuBuque very interesting, as reviving my recollection of persons known in former times. It is, however, replete with errors, in what relates to the Indians and the military; had the writer consulted you, or Capt. Langworthy, or my good friend Mrs. Dean, now Mrs. Lawrence, or any of the Jordan family, he might have avoided many of his errors. He is quite at fault in regard to the expedition under Gen. Gaines in 1831, and it was in consequence of the council he held at Rock Island, that Black Hawk went to the west side of the Mississippi. When in 1832 he returned to the east side of the river, it was regarded as a violation of the agreement of the previous year, and as indicating a purpose to reassert his claim to the village on Rock river. This led to the expedition under Stillman, and that inaugurated the war of '32. In 1831 the Sauks sent a war party against the Sioux, and this breach of the peace they feared would bring upon them punishment by the U. S.; such at least was then understood to be the cause of their abandonment of their settlement at the lead mines of DuBuque. I was sent there by Col. W. Morgan† in the fall of that year, to watch the Indians who were semi-hostile, to prevent trespassing on the Indian territory. Smith, of Bates & Smith, had a smelting establishment on the east bank just above Mr. Jordan's residence, where they smelted the mineral brought to them by the Indians, but when the Indians left, their operations were confined to smelting the "ashes." I remained on duty there until the spring of 1832,

*George Wilson was a brother of Judge Thomas S. and Col. David S. Wilson of Dubuque. He was born in Ohio, in 1809, and entered West Point Military Academy in 1825, graduating in 1830, No. 35 in a class of 42, entering the service as brevet second-lieutenant in the 1st U. S. Infantry. He served in the Black Hawk War, participating in the battle of Bad Axe, Aug. 2, 1832. He was at Ft. Crawford, Wis., in 1833-4, and at Ft. Armstrong, Rock Island, a part of the latter year. Returning to Ft. Crawford he remained there until 1837, when he resigned. He settled at Agency City, Iowa, where he held many public offices. He surveyed some of the public lands and was in the Wisconsin legislature in 1838-9. He was register of the U. S. Land Office at Fairfield, Iowa, 1849-51. He removed to Lexington, Mo., in 1851, where he became a banker and resided until his death in 1880. His sword, which he carried through the Black Hawk War, was recently deposited in the Historical Department of Iowa, by his son, George Wilson of Lexington, Mo.

†Willoughby Morgan, a Virginian, was appointed from civil life Captain in the 12th U. S. Infantry April 25, 1812. He rose through the intermediate grades to Colonel of the 1st Infantry in 1830. His service was in the west, and he died at Fort Crawford, Wisconsin Territory, April 14, 1832.

and though I made frequent reconnoissances into the country, never saw an Indian, or any indication of their presence in that neighborhood. In the spring of 1882 I was relieved by Lieut. J. R. B. Gardenier;* as private matters required me to go to Mississippi, my home. In a short time reports of Indian hostilities caused the withdrawal of Lieut. Gardenier, and soon followed the crossing of the river by the little war party mentioned in the sketch. After the campaign of 1832 Lieut. Geo. Wilson with a few soldiers was sent to DuBuque, for the same purpose as that for which I had been sent there in the previous year; but on his reporting to the commanding officer at Prairie du Chien, that trespassers were, in despite of his prohibition, crossing the river, a larger force was despatched to enforce the orders of the government, and the laws relating to intercourse with the Indian tribes. Lieut. J. J. Abercrombie† and I were the officers of this reinforcement. It was in the winter, so cold that we went all the way on the ice. I had known many of the miners when they were on the east side of the river, and on me mainly devolved negotiation with them, to induce them peaceably to retire. I went to their residences, explained the entire absence of any power on our part to modify, or delay the execution of our orders; and being an intimate friend of Capt. Legate, the superintendent of the lead mines, volunteered my services to secure through him to every man, the lead or prospect then held; if, and as soon as, the treaty should be ratified, to extinguish the Indian title. It has always been to me a happy memory, that the removal was accomplished without resort to force; and, as I learned afterwards, that each miner in due time came to his own.

Please give my affectionate remembrance to your good wife, whose gentle smile of welcome at Sinsinnewa has not been clouded by the many and sad years which have intervened. May God bless you and yours, is the sincere prayer of one who through all the changes of life has faithfully loved you.

JEFFERSON DAVIS.

HON. GEO. W. JONES.

P. S. The romantic story of how DuBuque got the gift from the Indians, if true, is worthy of a place in history. The captives gave as a reason for crossing the river in '32, that the "Prophet," a nephew of Black Hawk, offered them land and they wanted to leave Keokuk and be rid of the Fox tribe.

*See note p. 169.

†John J. Abercrombie, of Tennessee, entered West Point Military Academy as a cadet, in 1817, and graduated No. 37 in his class of 40, in 1822. He served first in the South, but in 1828 became first lieutenant in the 1st U. S. Infantry, participating in the Black Hawk War. He was afterward stationed at Forts Armstrong and Crawford and at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. He bore an honorable part in the Seminole and Mexican Wars, and was wounded in a fight with the Indians and at the battle of Monterey. He rose through the grades of captain, major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel, which last rank he attained in 1861. He served with great credit through the War of the Rebellion, becoming a brigadier general of volunteers and brevet brigadier general in the regular army. Retiring from the service in 1865, he died at Roslyn, N. Y., January, 1877, at the age of 79.

A FORGOTTEN IOWA AUTHOR.

In the course of his article on "The Fugitive Slave Case" in the last number of this publication, Mr. George Frazee paid a deserved tribute to the memory of Dr. Edwin James, of Burlington, Iowa. Those who read that article will remember that Dr. James was a "station agent" on the "Underground Railroad" through which southern slaves escaped to Canada, and that he undertook the protection of the negro who was arrested by the slave hunter from Missouri; and that while he was very quiet he was none the less determined in his effort to secure justice for the alleged slave. If not wholly forgotten, Dr. James is remembered by very few people in our State. He was born at Weybridge, Vermont, August 27, 1797, and died near Burlington, Iowa, October 28, 1861. He graduated at Middlebury College, Vermont, in 1816, and studied medicine at Albany, New York, with his brother Dr. Daniel James, botany with Dr. John Torrey, and geology with Prof. Amos Eaton. In 1820 he was appointed botanist and geologist in the expedition to the Rocky mountains, under the command of Maj. Samuel H. Long. Upon the return of the expedition he was employed two years in compiling and preparing its history for the press. This was comprised in two octavo volumes with an atlas of maps and illustrative engravings. The work was published in Philadelphia and also in London, in 1823.

Dr. James was afterwards appointed surgeon in the regular army and for six years was stationed at different frontier forts. He studied several of the native Indian dialects during this period and prepared a translation of the New Testament into the Ojibway language. After his resignation from the army in 1830, he returned to Albany where he was associated for a time with Edward C. Delevan in the editorship of *The Temperance Herald and Journal*. He also prepared for the press "The Narrative of John Tanner," a strange frontier character who had been stolen from his white parents and grew up to manhood among the New York Indians. Dr. James removed to Iowa in 1836 and settled upon a farm three or four miles from Burlington, where he remained until his death. He was the earliest botanical explorer of the Rocky mountains and the first man to ascend Pike's Peak. In fact, that celebrated mountain was for some time known as James' Peak, the name given to it by Maj. Long. Dr. James' report of the Expedition to the Rocky Mountains had quite a large circulation at the time of its publication, but it has been long out of print and at the present time can only occasionally be found in second hand book-stores. It is a work of very decided merit, containing a large amount of information in regard to the Indians of Iowa, Missouri and the region farther west, as well as of the botany, geology, natural history and physical features of the region traversed by Long's Expedition.

Accessible personal details regarding Dr. James are quite meager. He led a very quiet life from the time of settling upon his Burlington farm until his death, but his sympathetic and plucky interference in behalf of the colored man whose freedom was menaced, proves that his instincts ran

in the direction of the largest humanity and that he possessed the courage of his convictions. In many places in his deeply interesting narrative he displays the warmest sympathy for the poor dogs and horses which accompanied the expedition and "by the wayside fell and perished," paying touching tributes to their fidelity and sagacity. He deeply regretted the wanton and useless destruction of the buffaloes and other wild animals—at that day (1820) existing in countless millions—predicting that the time of their extermination was not far distant.

Dr. Charles A. White, State Geologist of Iowa, from 1866 to 1870, but now of Washington, D. C., was a boy in Burlington during the later years of the useful life of Dr. James. In reply to recent inquiries he wrote as follows:

I knew Dr. Edwin James only by sight, and not by association or communication. He was a man of alert expression and manner but dignified reserve. His speech was brief, grammatical and concise in structure. I doubt if he ever gave his confidence to any man, even to his passengers on the Underground R. R., though they doubtless all believed in him. I knew by common report that he lived * * * * * four miles west of Burlington—that his wife lived there with him, and died there a short time before his own decease, and that he continued the management of his "station" until his death. I have heard that he died there practically alone.

Since the foregoing was prepared the writer has visited the home of Dr. Edwin James, some four miles west of Burlington. It is a large, old-fashioned, white stone house, about 24x40 feet, with a deep basement, two stories and an attic—a roomy, comfortable home. It is situated in a beautiful, secluded spot, and is not in sight from the present country road. Dr. James planted an orchard of which a few quite large apple trees still remain. The place years ago passed out of the possession of his heirs and is now owned by a substantial German farmer. The reputation of Dr. James as a practical abolitionist—one who sped the hunted slave on his way northward—still lingers in that neighborhood, and a few people in Burlington yet treasure his memory. He was quite a large land owner in the vicinity of his residence—a substantial citizen. The present occupant states that an artfully contrived, hidden recess existed behind the chimney of this house, in which tradition says that the negroes were hidden from their pursuers. Dr. James came to his death by accident. He fell from a load of wood and the wheels of the wagon passed over his body, death ensuing in a few hours.

Within a few years a demand has arisen for new editions of some of the narratives of early explorations west of the Mississippi and several have appeared. It would seem that a work so important as "Long's Expedition," by Dr. Edwin James, must also again be wanted.

IN THE article on "The Early Homes and Home-Makers of Iowa," in preceding pages, its author, Dr. Charles A. White, speaks of the "ruinously extortionate interest" which poor settlers were obliged to pay for money to purchase their lands from the Government. He mentions no rates of inter-

est, but it is a well-remembered fact, that in the year 1857 hundreds of settlers in northwestern Iowa were paying 40 per cent. per annum, and we presume like rates had prevailed all over the State while the lands were being entered. This was due to many causes: interest here, as in all new countries, was very high; people were poor and compelled to raise money to purchase their lands; and those fortunate "land-sharks" who could command gold or silver coin were in position to exact this extravagant rate for the use of their money. Later on, as some of these "land-sharks" began to show a craving for political honors, one of the serious charges urged against them was this, of exacting "40 per cent. interest" from the poor settlers.

U. S. SENATOR GEORGE F. HOAR of Massachusetts, in a chapter of political recollections published in *Scribners' Magazine* for February, 1899, relates how nearly Senator Allison of Iowa, came to being nominated as the Republican candidate for President of the United States in 1888. We print so much of the copyrighted article as refers to this historical incident, by the kind permission of the Messrs. Scribner. It will not fail to interest the people of Iowa, not only now, but in future times.

MR. E. L. SABIN has carefully prepared a statement of facts showing the part of "Iowa in the Mexican War." It was our intention to print that article in this number of *THE ANNALS*, but in the make-up of the last form it was unavoidably crowded out. It will be given in the January number.

NOTABLE DEATHS.

SAMUEL MERRILL, 7th Governor of the State of Iowa, was born at Turner, Maine, Aug. 7, 1822; he died at Los Angeles, Cal., Aug. 31, 1899. He grew up on his father's farm, receiving only such education as the country schools afforded in those days. As soon as he was qualified he also became a country schoolteacher. Later on, like many other young men of northern birth and education, of whom William H. Seward was the most conspicuous example, he went south for the purpose of engaging in teaching. Like Seward, however, he soon became convinced that this was no desirable field of effort, for a man of his views regarding slavery. He returned home and engaged in farming. But on reaching the age of twenty-five he abandoned this calling for that of merchandizing with his brother, Mr. J. H. Merrill, now of Des Moines, Iowa. In the years 1854 and '55 he had the honor of representing his town in the legislature of his state. He supported John P. Hale, the illustrious free-soiler, for the United States senate. During the following year the Merrill brothers emigrated to Iowa, settling in McGregor, where they commenced business as merchants and bankers. Their efforts in these lines proved highly successful. In the fall of 1859 Mr. Samuel Merrill was elected to the Iowa House of Representatives, serving in the regular and special sessions (1860-61) of that body. While he was for the most part a quiet and undemonstrative member, those who made his acquaintance understood that no man in the house kept a closer watch of its proceedings or was more fully informed concerning what was accomplished. Few members were better remembered by their associates. He took an active part in the extra session of 1861, when the first preparations were made for the long civil war. The Merrill brothers advanced the funds necessary to clothe the First, Second and Third regiments of Iowa volunteer infantry. Early in 1862 he was chosen colonel of our Twenty-first infantry, which saw its first service in Missouri. He commanded a brigade in the battle of Hartsville, Mo., in a manner to win distinguished credit for skill and bravery. Proceeding on to Vicksburg, Col. Merrill's regiment bore a prominent part in the battles of Port Gibson and Black River Bridge. At Port Gibson his horse was shot down under him and Gen. Carr highly complimented him in his report. He said, "The Twenty-first Iowa, Col. Samuel Merrill, first in battle and one of the last to leave the field." The next battle in which he led his regiment was that of Black River Bridge, where he received a wound which finally necessitated his leaving the service. Returning to McGregor he was elected president of the First National bank of that city. He was nominated as the Republican candidate for Governor of Iowa in the summer of 1867, and his brilliant record made his election a matter of course. Upon attaining the governorship it is truth to say that he gave the State one of the best business administrations it has ever had. He was the first Governor who came to the capital to reside. He said the final word in favor of impartial suffrage, and the General Assembly ratified the famous amendment, striking out the word "white." He also started the movement which resulted in better insurance laws. He frequently visited the public institutions and thoroughly watched over their interests. During his second term, which began in 1870, many important questions were before the legislature, all of which had been considered in his biennial message. Among these may be named, the codification of the laws, the erection of the new capitol, the establishing of a second penitentiary, the protection of the school lands, and the development of the Soldier's Orphans Home. He took an active part in the famous reunion of Iowa soldiers, at Des Moines, Aug. 31, 1870. His administration was filled with good and useful works. One other thing should not be forgotten. Up to the time of his administration the State Library was

a dust-heap of ill-assorted law books and "pub. docs." under very haphazard care. Governor Merrill appointed Mr. John C. Merrill (not a relative, however), State Librarian, and then began the work of improvement which has never since ceased. Librarian Merrill died not long after his appointment and Governor Merrill filled the place with Mrs. Ada North, who won distinguished credit for the admirable manner in which she discharged her duties for ten years, as well as for her later work of nine years as librarian of the State University. Intelligent library work was begun in the Merrill administration to which the credit of its inception is due. Governor Merrill remained in Des Moines at the head of important business interests until 1886, when he removed to California, where with several other gentlemen he made large purchases of real estate. This venture was not a very fortunate one and the Governor's investments are understood to have undergone a large shrinkage. About a year ago he met with a serious accident while riding on a trolley car, from which time his health failed until he died. Civic and military honors were paid to him at his funeral in Los Angeles, and his remains were brought back to his old home in Des Moines for interment in the family vault. The body lay in state for some hours in the capitol and was then taken to the Plymouth Congregational church of which the deceased had long been a member. Eloquent funeral addresses were made by Rev. Dr. A. L. Frisbie, Rev. Dr. George A. Gates, president of Iowa College, and Governor Leslie M. Shaw. The lying in state in the capitol was directed by Mr. W. H. Fleming, who was the private secretary of Governor Merrill, as well as of several of his successors. The remains were escorted to Greenwood cemetery by cavalry Troop A, Iowa National Guard, and many carriages filled with distinguished citizens. After the closing funeral exercises, three volleys were fired over the grave, "lights out" sounded by the bugler, and the dust of the illustrious statesman and soldier was left to its last sleep.

ORLANDO C. HOWE was born at Williamstown, Vermont, December 19, 1824; he died at Topeka, Kansas, August 31, 1899. We have few facts relating to the early life of Capt. Howe, though he was quite well known in northwestern Iowa forty years ago. Educated at Aurora (N. Y.) Academy, he studied law in Buffalo. He came west and settled at Newton, Iowa, in 1855. In the fall of 1856, in company with B. F. Parmenter and R. U. Wheelock, he visited Spirit Lake where these men each made a land claim with the intention of returning and making improvements the following year. They returned early in March, 1857, when they discovered that the entire settlement had been massacred by the Inkpadutah band of Sioux Indians. They immediately went back to Fort Dodge, and upon their report the famous Spirit Lake Expedition was organized. In this Expedition Mr. Howe was a private. His name appears in the roster of Co. B on the monument at Okoboji. He subsequently removed to Spirit Lake where he resided several years. In 1858 he was elected district-attorney of the Fourth Judicial District, serving four years. He afterwards returned to Newton and in 1863 entered the Union army as captain of Co. L, Ninth Iowa Cavalry, which served on the northwestern frontier. He practiced law some years in Newton after the war, and from 1875 to 1880 was Professor in the Law Department of the State University. Soon after this last date he removed to Medicine Lodge, Kansas, which was thenceforth his residence. After suffering many years from impaired health he became violently insane during the month of August last and was sent to the State Asylum at Topeka, where he died as above stated. He was a man of much ability, a pioneer who became deservedly prominent in northwestern Iowa, and socially an excellent Christian gentleman. His name is one that will always be connected with the early history of northwestern Iowa and of our great University.

REV. J. D. WELLS was born on January 3, 1849, in Wheatland township, Hillsdale county, Michigan; he died at La Junta, Colorado, July 27, 1899. He remained on his father's farm and attended the country schools until his fifteenth year, when he went to Hillsdale college, teaching and studying alternately until he was nineteen years old, when his father gave each of his three older boys \$1,000 which they invested in a farm near Monmouth, Illinois, where he worked until he was twenty-two years of age. He then sold his share in the farm and went to Ann Arbor University where he graduated at the age of twenty-six. He next became principal of the Dubuque high school for two years. From Dubuque he went to New York City to attend the Union Theological Seminary. After graduating, he entered upon his first pastorate in Litchfield, Michigan, in 1878. After two years he accepted a call to Kokomo, Indiana, where he stayed but a few months, retiring because of poor health. His next pastorate was in Woodstock, Illinois, where he stayed two years; leaving there, he went to Webster City, Iowa, where he preached six years. His next pastorate was Ames, Iowa, for three years, from which place he went to Wilton as principal of the Wilton Academy for two years. He afterward accepted a call to Shellrock, Iowa, where he preached one year. His health meantime failing from a pulmonary affection, he came to Des Moines and engaged in the printing business until his death as above. Mr. Wells attained a wide acquaintance both as a minister of the gospel and a teacher, and his death elicited expressions of respect and sympathy throughout the State.

REV. W. F. COWLES was born in Cortland county, New York, May 11, 1819; he died at Burlington, Iowa, July 13, 1899. After obtaining such education as the common schools of his neighborhood afforded he attended the Academy at Cortland, though his education was largely self-acquired after reaching his majority. He became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church at the age of eighteen and at twenty-three was licensed to preach. He was promoted to be deacon, elder and presiding elder. He settled in Burlington in 1851. His pastorates included Burlington, Dubuque, South Burlington, Keokuk, Oskaloosa, Ottumwa, Eddyville, Muscatine, Grinnell, Albia and Knoxville. He served as Presiding Elder in the Burlington, Oskaloosa, Muscatine and Mt. Pleasant districts. He was four times elected delegate to the General Conference of his church, and was twice at the head of the Iowa delegation. In his early manhood he was an out-spoken abolitionist. It was unpopular and even dangerous in many localities in this State to avow sympathy with the slaves at the time Mr. Cowles crossed the Mississippi. He was four years Collector of Internal Revenue, by appointment of President Lincoln. He filled this office and the pastorate of his church at the same time. During all his life in this State he was especially active and influential in behalf of public education as well as in the cause of his church. Few men have passed more useful lives.

WILLIAM L. JOY was born at Townshend, Vermont, August 17, 1829; he died at Corona, California, July 1, 1899. He graduated from Amherst College, Massachusetts, in the early fifties, studied law, and in 1857 settled in Sioux City. He had at different times as law partners, N. C. Hudson, A. F. Call, his son, C. L. Joy, and Craig L. Wright. Mr. Joy became one of the most prominent personalities of northwestern Iowa, and thoroughly identified with the interests and growth of Sioux City. He stood at the head of his profession as a lawyer, and his service in the Iowa house of representatives (the sessions of 1864-66) made him known throughout the State. His name was often mentioned in connection with higher public honors, but his ambition did not seem to run in that direction. He was a hard worker in his profession, an earnest promoter of the cause of educa-

tion, distinguished for his wide charities, and the foremost member of the Baptist church of his city and county. "He was always at the front when there was giving or doing." At the time of his death he was in California, whither he had gone hoping to recover his health which had been for some time seriously impaired.

CHARLES CARROLL GILMAN was born at Frankfort, Maine, February 22, 1833; he died at Eldora, Iowa, July 31, 1899. He came to Eldora in 1866, as the projector of a short railroad which afterwards became a part of the Iowa Central line. Upon its organization—then known as the "Central Railroad of Iowa"—he became its first president. Mr. Gilman was a man of large ability, far-seeing, influential, active, energetic and persevering. He succeeded in extending his railroad in both directions, and it gradually grew into one of the most important north and south lines in the State. He was the originator of the coal and clay industries in the vicinity of Eldora, which have since grown into importance. Through his ingenious experiments and inventions our Iowa clays came into new uses, creating demands for the manufactured products throughout the country. Aside from his great business ability he was widely esteemed for his fine social qualities.

MRS. VICTORIA TOURNOT BRUGUIER was born in St. Louis, December 12, 1826; she died in Sioux City, Iowa, July 13, 1899. "Mrs. Bruguier," says the *Sioux City Journal*, "was one of the oldest and most remarkable pioneer women of the Northwest, and her history a very romantic one." She was of Creole-French descent, and the fourth wife of Theophile Bruguier, and he was her third husband. Bruguier's three other wives were daughters of War Eagle, a celebrated Yankton-Sioux Indian. Bruguier died on his farm near Salix, Woodbury county, Iowa, February 18, 1896. Mr. O. C. Treadway, at whose house Mrs. Bruguier died, says of her, "no white woman ever lived who knew as much of the Indian character and the history of the Northwest." She had travelled much in the far west many years ago, making several trips to Salt Lake City. The growth of Sioux City from its first settlement had almost wholly taken place during her residence in that vicinity. The family were well known throughout northwestern Iowa and eastern Nebraska.

JOHN SHANE was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, May 26, 1822; he died at Vinton, Iowa, September 18, 1899. He was educated at Jefferson College, Pennsylvania. After teaching some years he studied law in the office of Edwin M. Stanton, Lincoln's great war secretary. He removed to Vinton, Iowa, and had resided there some years before the civil war. Enlisting in Company G, Thirteenth Iowa Infantry, he was elected its captain, and shortly after promoted to major, afterwards to lieutenant-colonel, and when Crocker was made a brigadier-general, Shane was promoted to the colonelcy. He bore a distinguished part in the battles of Shiloh and before Atlanta. After his return, Governor Kirkwood appointed him district judge to fill the vacancy caused by the promotion of Rothrock to the supreme bench. He was nominated and elected district judge, but suffered from partial paralysis to such an extent as to necessitate his resignation. He had been an invalid from this cause for the past dozen years.

MRS. NABOISSA T. BEMIS was born at Alabama, Genesee county, New York, May 8, 1829; she died at the summer home of the family, at Okoboji, Iowa, August 9, 1899. She was married to Hon. George W. Bemis, of Independence, Iowa, April 11, 1855, and that place was thereafter their home. During the period of the civil war Mrs. Bemis became distinguished through her efficient services in behalf of the Sanitary Commission, and in

later years in promoting the interests of the Children's Aid Society, the Chautauqua Club, the W. C. T. U., the Political Equality Club, and many other educational and charitable enterprises. Mr. Bemis was elected Treasurer of State in 1876 and re-elected in 1878, the family residing at the capital during his four years of service. While residing at Des Moines Mrs. Bemis became widely known, and is remembered with great respect and esteem throughout the State.

GUY WELLS was born in Wyalusing township, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, July 21, 1813; he died at St. Paul, Minnesota, June 27, 1899. He was a contractor and civil engineer, and settled in Fort Madison, Iowa, in 1839. He helped survey a portion of the line of the Illinois Central railroad, and was one of the contractors who built the penitentiary at Fort Madison. Removing to Keokuk in 1847, he assisted Gen. Samuel R. Curtis in the surveys for the Des Moines River Improvement. He was employed upon this work for eleven years and was during a portion of this time city engineer of Keokuk. He was prominent in projecting and building some of our early railroads. In 1878 he was appointed Assistant U. S. Engineer and brevetted Major. Thereafter his service was on the upper lakes and at Fort Snelling.

ALEXANDER C. BONDURANT was born in Sangamon county, Illinois, December 1, 1829; he died at his home in the town of Bondurant, Polk county, September 17, 1899. He was a pioneer farmer of the capital county, in which he settled in 1857. When he came to Iowa he purchased 320 acres of land, but at the time of death his estate had increased to 3,000 acres. Mr. Bondurant was a man of large ability, who, through honorable dealing, enterprise and public spirit, achieved a proud position in Polk county. He was a leading member of the Christian church, one of the builders of Drake University, and the founder of the flourishing village which bears his name.

NEW PUBLICATIONS.

A BEAUTIFUL LIFE AND ITS ASSOCIATIONS. By Anna Howell Clarkson. Illustrated. New York: Published under the auspices of the Historical Department of Iowa, 1899.

It has been understood during the past two or three years by the author's friends, that she was writing a book, but if its subject was known it was only to a very few. While its main thought is an affectionate tribute to Mrs. Drusilla Allen Stoddard, who was long the almost idolized head of the ladies department of the Iowa Central University, at Pella, the work becomes incidentally a history of that admirable institution of learning and of the always thrifty, prosperous and cultured community in which it is located. It is a notable contribution to the early educational history of our State. Its tribute to the 124 young men—teachers and students—who enlisted from the college in the war for the Union—of whom ten were killed and fourteen died in hospitals—will be a perpetual incentive to like patriotic sacrifices. The book is a repository of local and state biography, illustrated with one hundred fine portraits, among which we recognize the faces of many who have attained more than State reputations. The author makes a strong, and we believe, an unanswerable plea, for the small college. We deem it one of the best books ever produced by an Iowan, and deserving a place in every public and private library in the State.

Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES:

| | |
|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE H. E. DEEMER, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE G. S. ROBINSON, | HON. GEORGE L. DOBSON, |
| JUDGE C. T. GRANGER, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE JOSIAH GIVEN, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1892 for the promotion of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, signification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives; the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers, files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, batteries or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, commissions of officers, newspaper articles in war times, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Seminaries, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all principals and presidents, and dates of terms of service. *Catalogues and other publications.*

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, mauls, pestles, arrow and spear heads, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments in use among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa; also recollections of the Iowa Indians by any of the pioneer white settlers.

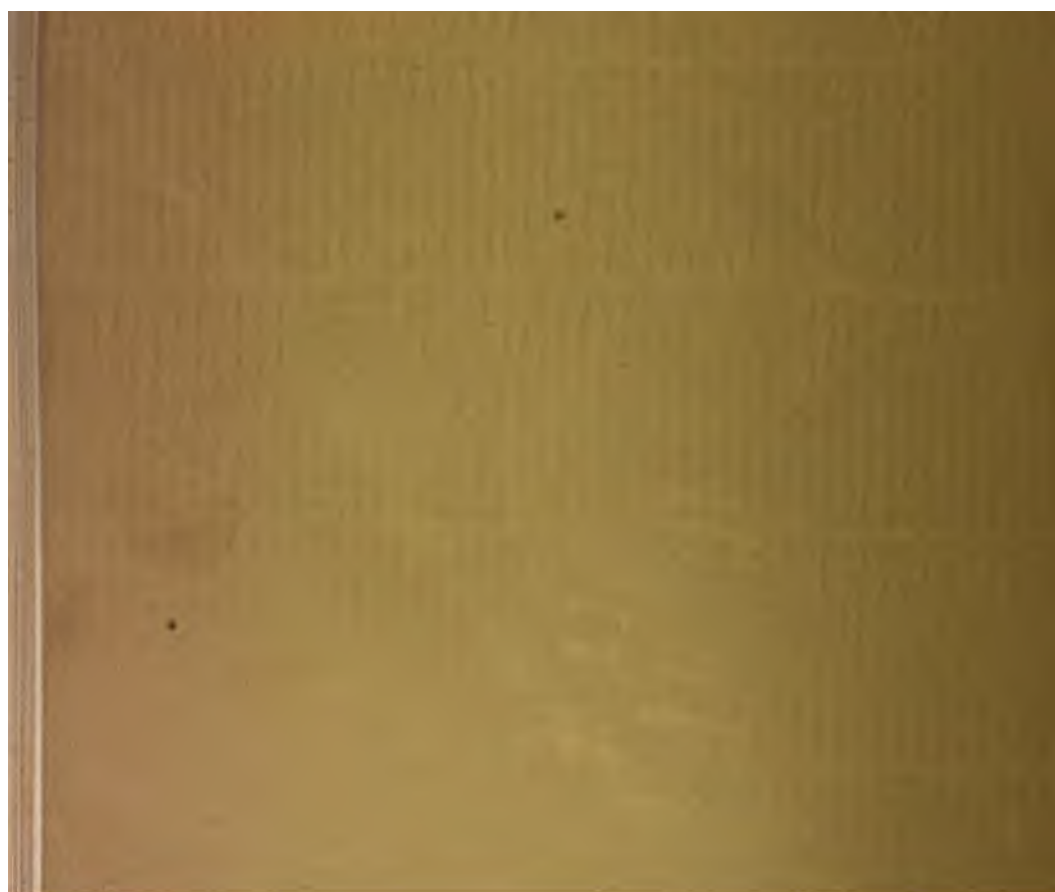
9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western historic places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all circulars, pamphlets, political speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, or prepared by Iowa men or women on any subject at any time or any place.

Owners of rare documents or valuable relics who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, with the name of the owner attached, subject to withdrawal at any time.

We solicit from historical societies or similar organizations copies of their publications, and will cheerfully reciprocate such favors. We also respectfully solicit from authors and publishers of Western history or biography copies of their works for our Historical Library.

All communications and contributions should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.



THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV. NO. 4.

JANUARY, 1900.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.



PUBLISHED BY THE
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA.

PRICE \$1.00 PER YEAR. SINGLE NUMBER 25 CENTS.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

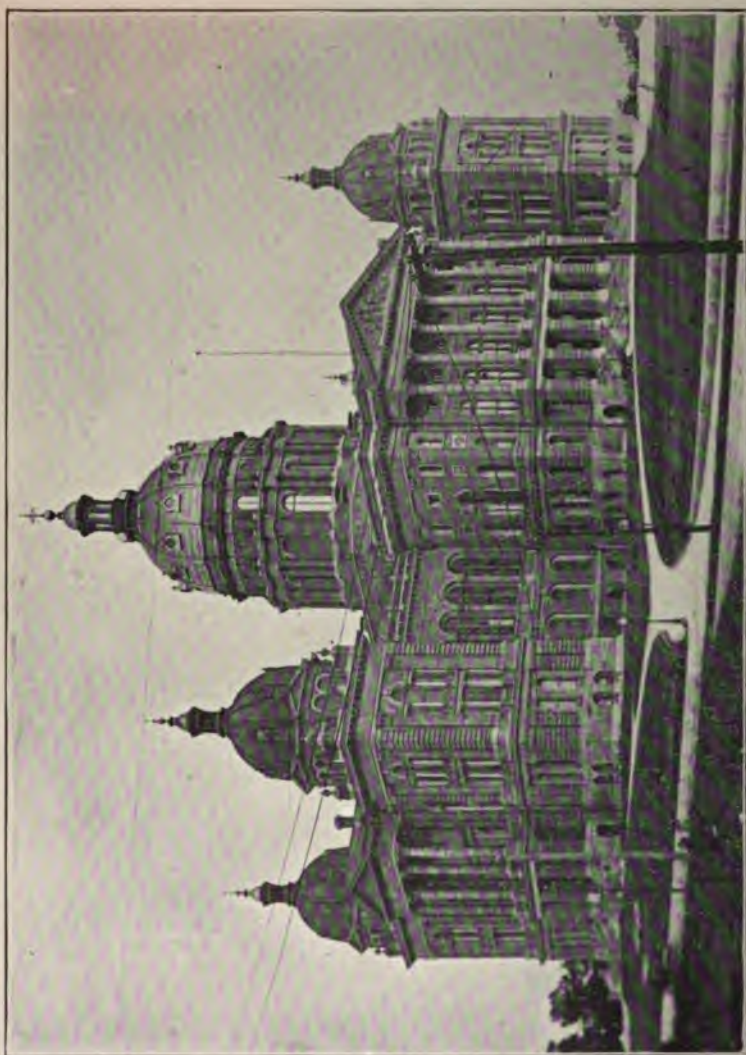
CONTENTS FOR JANUARY, 1900.

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|---|-----|
| The New Capitol, (Frontispiece). | |
| The Fight for the New Capitol, (Two Illustrations) | 241 |
| The Quakers in Iowa, (Two portraits, two illustrations) | 263 |
| D. C. MOTT. | |
| Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer, (Portrait, one illustration) | 277 |
| Fort Sanford, Iowa, | 289 |
| Joseph Evan Griffith, (Portrait) | 294 |
| DR. FREDERICK LLOYD. | |
| Inaugurating Grant Monument, | 298 |
| GEN. G. M. DODGE. | |

Editorial Department.

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| Founding the New Capitol, | 303 |
| Statues of Grimes and Harlan, | 304 |
| Lincoln-Grimes Correspondence, | 306 |
| The Death of Senator Harlan, | 307 |
| The Genesis of the Board of Control, | 309 |
| Iowa in the War with Mexico, | 313 |
| The Death of Dr. Elliott Cones, | 315 |
| Notable Deaths, | 316 |



THE NEW CAPITOL OF IOWA.

Erected by order of the Thirteenth General Assembly. The architect and designer was A. H. Piquenard, of Chicago, Ill. The Capitol Commissioners, under whose direction it was erected were Messrs. Mathias L. Fisher, John G. Foose, Peter A. Dey and Robert S. Finkbine. Mr. Fisher died in 1879 and was succeeded by Cyrus Foose, an. Commissioner Finkbine was Superintendent of Construction, Gen. Ed Wright secretary of the Board and Assistant Superintendent. The structure cost \$2,874,555.00.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

VOL. IV, No. 4.

DES MOINES, IOWA, JANUARY, 1900.

3D SERIES.

THE FIGHT FOR THE NEW CAPITOL.

BY HON. JOHN A. KASSON.

At the Fifth Reunion of the Iowa Pioneer Law Makers Association, held in Des Moines February 12 and 13, 1896, the following paper, detailing the long contest for the erection of the present capitol, was read by Hon. John A. Kasson. Mr. Kasson was a member of the House of Representatives from Polk county in three legislatures—the 12th, 13th and 14th—and the leader of the successful movement to erect the New Capitol. He therefore speaks by authority and with the fullest knowledge of the subject. It was due to his earnest efforts and commanding influence that our State was led to abandon the old and most insufficient edifice which had answered for a capitol from 1857 to that time, and was only finally given up to the bats in 1883. It is due to Mr. Kasson, who has served his State and the Nation so long and so well, that the facts concerning this historical contest shall be made matters of permanent record in these pages. It is proper to add that this paper has been carefully revised by the author.—EDITOR OF THE ANNALS.

The early inhabitants of our State, distant from commercial centers, with slow mail wagons and infrequent postoffices, had few occasions which excited general interest, or united large numbers of men in common and sympathetic action. The excitement most familiar to the rural counties of early Iowa, aside from the political elections, were the animated struggles over the location of county seats and the erection of county buildings, location of a State Capitol, the choice of sites for public institutions, or the erection of expensive public buildings. In several such struggles I participated as lawyer or legislator. Of the most important of those, involving the largest appropriations ever made in this State for a single object, I have been asked by your committee to tell the story.

At the time of which we speak our young State—only twenty-two years old—had very few public buildings of im-

posing size, and none at all laying claim to architectural beauty or grandeur. Our people were too generally educated and intelligent not to desire something worthy of admiration, something expressing the dignity and higher aspirations of the State. This sentiment was finding expression in improved school-houses, court-houses and churches in many parts of the State. These, being home institutions and within view of the people who paid the charges, were more easily obtained. But upon the question of a costly building for the State at large, which the majority of people would seldom if ever see, it became far more difficult to win the popular suffrage. An appeal for united action becomes difficult in proportion to the area of territory and of people appealed to. The splendid architecture of the Greeks was decreed by people occupying a much smaller territory than Iowa. If the Macedonians and Thracians had also been called on to vote a great building in Athens by the aid of their taxes it would have been voted down.

The famous contest for the erection of our present State Capitol began in 1868, in the Twelfth General Assembly, and continued through the Thirteenth and Fourteenth Assemblies, covering a period of five years.

The Fifth General Assembly had authorized a Commission to select a site for the permanent Capitol within a radius of two miles from the junction of the Des Moines and Racoon rivers; and, according to the unjust practice of the time, they were to receive from private persons gifts and grants to the State in consideration of such location. A few of the land owners of Des Moines granted something over twenty acres of valuable land and lots, most of it on an elevated site overlooking the two beautiful rivers which here unite their waters. They were further required by the act to erect at their own cost, for the Legislature, a temporary State House, and until this should be done without charge to the State the Capitol was to remain at Iowa City. This house was to be built as cheaply as possible and in haste, and the

Twelfth Assembly was the first to occupy it, in 1858. The usual disappointment to local investors followed. They had expected to recoup themselves by a rapid advance in prices of land and lots around the new Capitol. But these prices did not advance as expected. The financial crisis of 1857 also intervened. The town was still distant from railroads, whose progress had been suspended by embarrassments in the finances of the country. Town lots, which had been almost as good as legal tender, were abundant and unsaleable. Money was scarce, and the times depressing. Nearly all the donators to the State were ruined in purse and credit. The Legislature, session after session, assembled in the hastily erected building which they had received from a few citizens as a sort of forced loan, and took no steps toward a new building.

As years went by and the Civil War was ended and money became plenty, and yet no appropriations were expended by the State to utilize or improve the donated property, while the city and county were perpetually deprived of even the right to subject it to taxes, the people grew impatient and resolved to call on the State government to execute their part of the obligation, which was to improve the property which had been ceded to it on that implied condition. There was also among our people some apprehension that if the Legislature should continue too long in the small, inconvenient and decaying building put up by the efforts of men now bankrupt, dissatisfaction would open the way for reviewing the whole question of the permanent location of the Capitol. There was an interest along the line of the Northwestern railroad quite ready for a campaign having that object. Such was the condition when the Twelfth General Assembly met at Des Moines. Jonathan W. Cattell was then Polk county's senator, in the second half of his term. At the time of the fall election in 1867 I was far away seeking rest and recreation after several years of hard public labor, when notice came to me that I had been elected to the

House of the Twelfth General Assembly, with J. H. Hatch for my colleague. On my return they told me of the special object of Polk county in sending me to that Legislature.

John Russell, of Jones county, was elected speaker. The hastily erected structure in which the Assembly was convened had already suffered from the ravages of time and weather, and had become really insecure as well as inadequate to the wants of the State. The Senate promptly passed a concurrent resolution and sent it to the House proposing a Joint Committee to examine the building and report on its sufficiency for the ceremonies of the inauguration, which usually attracted to it a large crowd of people. But this committee reported it safe for all who could be accommodated within its limited area. We had the good fortune to secure a friendly Committee on Public Buildings, of which my colleague, Mr. Hatch, was Chairman, with that most excellent and intelligent member, R. M. Burnett, of Muscatine, for his second.

On the 1st of February that committee reported "an act to provide for the erection of a State House," limiting the cost to \$1,500,000. When the bill was taken up on March 3d, Charles Dudley, of Wapello, offered a dilatory substitute which was antagonized by all the friends of the bill. An amendment was offered by George Ordway limiting the cost to \$1,000,000, and authorizing the Census Board to obtain plans and specifications to be reported to the Thirteenth General Assembly. Ordway's amendment was defeated by a vote of sixty-five to twenty-nine, and Dudley's substitute was rejected by a vote of sixty to thirty-three. These votes were very encouraging to the friends of the measure. But the next day the fight was renewed by another effort to limit the cost to \$1,000,000, and again to \$600,000. On the smaller amount the yeas were only seventeen, and the nays seventy-three. But on the question of a \$1,000,000 limit our canvass indicated to us the expediency of compromising on that sum for the present, and it was carried by a vote of

sixty-two yeas to twenty-six nays. On March 5th the fire of amendments continued all along the line, and some which were embarrassing were adopted, but none which defeated the main object of the bill, which was to actually begin the work and engage the State for its prosecution.

After many amendments of detail, including a remarkable and purely selfish one from Clinton county, that no contract for stone or lime should be made until a reasonably direct railroad transportation could be had between the Northwestern railroad and Des Moines, the bill was ordered to be engrossed and read a third time the next day. On March 7th, after the bill had been engrossed, an effort was made by L. W. Stuart, of Jackson, to kill the bill by its indefinite postponement, which was defeated. It was read a third time and passed the House on that day by a vote of fifty-five to thirty-six.

In the Senate the auspices changed. A few memorials had been presented there against the commencement of the work, notably from Buchanan and Webster counties. The House bill reached the Senate on the day of its passage by the House, and went to the proper Senate committee, of which George E. Griffith, of Warren, was chairman. It was favorably reported back on March 14th and made a special order for March 19th. A substitute for the bill was offered by John Meyer, of Jasper, but defeated. Madison M. Walden moved to table it, but failed by a vote of twenty-five to twenty. The Senator from Buchanan tried to have it indefinitely postponed, and lacked only two votes (twenty-two to twenty-three) of success. Then began a running fire of amendments, one of which prevailed, striking out the building committees of the two houses from the board of commissioners on plans. With this encouragement its enemies rushed other amendments forward, and some of them endangering the fate of the bill were adopted. The opponents of the bill soon found themselves on top in the fight. They pressed their advantages like good soldiers until Cattell

could only rally votes enough to postpone its further consideration to March 25th, and print the bill which had been much cut up by the various changes introduced. The bill and its friends in the Senate were alike demoralized. It was almost a rout. On March 26th, an amendment in the nature of a substitute, to merely authorize an advertisement for plans for a new Capitol and providing for the repair of the old State House, was offered by Senator G. G. Bennett, and adopted by a vote of twenty-seven to twenty. Then under the leadership of Senator Marcus Tuttle this amendment was reconsidered by a vote of twenty-six to twenty-two, and the bill and amendments were referred back to the Committee on Public Buildings. All this indicated a lack of organization on either side. The committee reported on March 30th a substitute on the lines of Bennett's amendment calling for plans instead of authorizing the work, and appropriating for repairs of the old State House. This was so amended as to call also for a plan of a building to cost \$2,000,000. The substitute as then amended was adopted on April 3d by a vote of thirty-nine to seven. It seemed the only thing then to be accomplished in the Senate. The bill came back to the House in its new form at so late a day that the only course open to the friends of the Capitol was to accept it. It was passed there on the same day by a vote of fifty-nine to six.

At the end of the Twelfth General Assembly the new Capitol, instead of being really born, was only authorized to be born in case the next General Assembly should permit it. We had lost our first position, had fallen back on our second line, and waited and hoped for a reinforcement in the future report of the commissioners on building plans to be adopted. We foresaw a greater fight to come. We had perhaps gained some advantage in having aroused the attention of the State to the question.

To the next General Assembly Polk county sent B. F. Allen to the Senate. He was then a prosperous and influen-

tial banker, widely known in the State, and an old settler. He was no speaker, but perhaps on that account better adapted to conciliate the Senate by his pleasant manners and practical good sense. His effective work there fully justified our confidence in him. To the House the county sent George W. Jones, who, like Senator Allen, was not a speaker, but was supposed to be a good worker among his associates on the floor. They also returned me for the second time to the House.

Of our old and irreconcilable enemies, J. W. Traer, of Benton, Charles Dudley, of Wapello, Joel Brown, of Van Buren, were all back again, and were now strongly reinforced by a new and able leader, M. E. Cutts, of Mahaska, who loved opposition and a fight for its own sake and for the fun of it. He was argumentative, sarcastic, bold in statement and persistent, refusing all concessions, and proof against conviction. He far more loved to attack than defend any cause. On our side many old friends of the measure were returned, and notably among them John P. Irish, of Johnson, who was ready, eloquent and strong in debate. My good friend, Pat. Gibbons, of Keokuk, was also there to aid us with his lips overflowing with Irish humor. Many other strong friends of ours were content to be silent voters.

The members of a popular Legislature may always be divided into two classes. On one side are the members who vote one way or the other on a question according to their personal convictions of right and expediency; on the other are the members whose vote is dictated by the fear that it may be used against them by political or personal enemies among their constituents. Especially if new expenditures are provided for in a bill, their timidity leads them to vote in the negative to be on the safe side. The vote of these latter members is dictated, not by a responsible judgment, but by fear only, which is as corrupting to conscientious legislation as the hope of a reward. When the constituency has a settled judgment upon a particular measure it is quite right

and natural that their representative should obey it. But in general it is to be remembered that the fundamental principle of our American republic is government by the people indirectly, not directly. They intrust their own power of judgment upon most measures of legislation to their elected agents in whose capacity as representatives they have confidence. This American principle the fathers of our modern constitutions deliberately adopted in contradiction to the old Greek democracies. These voted directly on public measures, and had no representative bodies. Our fathers knew and discussed the histories of these ancient democracies, and found that they degenerated into a changeable and contradictory government by a mob, led by corruptible demagogues, or mobocrats, who (as the antetypes of Tammany) themselves received bribes for their popular leadership. Even the great Demosthenes himself accepted such a bribe. The ripened result of Anglo-Saxon and even of Latin civilization is government by elected representatives of the people, whose judgment on measures shall be conscientiously converted into the law of the land.

But in the consideration of the Capitol bill these principles were abandoned by nearly one-fourth of the members of the House, whose votes were guided by their fears and not by their deliberate judgment, as the result will show. We knew by personal conversation that the honest convictions of a large majority of the members were favorable to beginning then this important public work.

There was also another interest adverse to us. Our State institutions were widely scattered over the State. Every representative of a county where one of these was situated was eager for a large appropriation for his particular institution and feared that an annual appropriation for a new Capitol would reduce the amount of State funds on which he could draw. The combination of these local interests was a powerful one, and very threatening, and it was employed for its full effect. This element of opposition was also reinforced

by the customary appeals to outside jealousy of the Capitol.

Such was the condition in the House when the new bill was taken up for discussion. A. R. Cotton, of Clinton, was Speaker, and Samuel Murdock, of Clayton, was Chairman of the Building Committee.

In the Twelfth General Assembly we had introduced the Capitol bill first in the House, passed it by a good majority, and sent it to the Senate, where it was sadly mutilated and then slaughtered. In the Thirteenth we reversed this process and had the bill first acted on in the Senate, where George E. Griffith, of Warren, was again Chairman of the Building Committee. This committee, having now before them the plans and specifications authorized by the previous assembly, reported the new bill on January 28th, and the Senate made it a special order for February 4th. It was then taken up, slightly amended, and on the same day engrossed by a vote of twenty-five to twenty-one. On the next day it was read the third time and passed by a vote of twenty-seven to eighteen, having a majority of two-thirds in the Senate. W. G. Donnan, its opponent at the previous session, now supported it, and Samuel H. Fairall, of Johnson, admirably controlled its parliamentary management.

Thus strongly approved by the Senate it came over to the House. But the House seemed to have changed after two years as well as the Senate, only in the reverse way. Not changed, I think, in its real opinion, but in the courage of its convictions. The opposition was now much more effectively organized under the aggressive and much more effective leadership of Cutts, whose special province it was to terrorize the representatives from rural counties by predictions of excessive taxation and poverty as a consequence of building the new Capitol. Traer, of Benton, and Joseph Ball, of Jefferson, pushed the equally indefensible argument that it was a mere local enterprise for the benefit of Des Moines. The final result was in doubt from the beginning of the session to the end of the contest. Every day was a day of anxiety to

its friends. It was destined to be the longest continued and the toughest parliamentary battle I ever fought in either capitol, at Des Moines or at Washington.

The bill was received from the Senate February 7th, and upon the customary motion to refer it to the regular House committee, the fight began. Traer, who was our opponent from the beginning, jumped to his feet to oppose even the usual reference to a committee. Cutts wanted at once to indefinitely postpone it, while Dudley wanted it to come up speedily to be killed. Wm. Mills, of Dubuque, and others beside myself demanded the usual fair treatment for the bill. On my motion to refer, its enemies further resisted by the demand, unusual on such occasions, for the yeas and nays, but the reference was carried by a vote of fifty-three to thirty-nine. Several of those were of the timid class and could not be counted on for its final passage. As a preliminary skirmish the showing of votes was a discouragement to us. But I seized upon the expressed desire of its enemies for early action to secure the adoption of a motion making it the special order for an early day after the impending recess. When the day arrived the committee had not reported. Its chairman was absent, and we were compelled to ask a postponement of the special order to March. Again Dudley and Cutts fought the proposition, even as a courtesy, and demanded yeas and nays on the motion. This time they were badly beaten by a vote sixty-two to eighteen. But this incident proved to us that the fight was to be a desperate one to the end, and all along the line without quarter.

On the 8th of March, after a preliminary skirmish over an amendment, the most exciting debate of all the sessions came on. C. C. Applegate, of Scott, opened on our side with a short and very sensible speech, giving his reasons for supporting the bill. Traer and Ball competed for the floor to open for the opposition, and the Speaker assigned it to Mr. Traer. He moved the indefinite postponement of the bill. His points were that the finances of the State were in a bad

condition and would not permit this additional expenditure, that it could not be granted without increasing the rate of taxation, and that the charitable institutions needed all the support that the revenues of the State would permit. It was a temperate speech, though his figures were carelessly assembled. Patrick Gibbons, the genial member from Lee, followed him with some humorous and some sensible remarks in favor of the Capitol. Ball, of Jefferson, then made a rambling talk about everything except the bill itself, and aroused much laughter by his talk, and declared his unalterable opposition to the bill. Next came our friend, John P. Irish, with a manly and strong speech in advocacy of the measure, replying to both Mr. Traer and Mr. Ball. The latter, in the course of Mr. Irish's speech, admitted if he were left free to vote he would vote for this appropriation—a candid admission which truly represented the real inclination of the majority. After Irish came Cutts, the Ajax of the opposition. He made a long speech of mingled wit, vapor and argument, and dealt especially with the amount of taxes delinquent in different counties as evidence of the poverty of the treasury and people. He displayed this poverty in picturesque language, and portrayed "little children running around with their little knees protruding through their pants, their coats all ragged and tattered and torn, their little caps with the fore-pieces off and all torn, their father had gone to the county seat to pay out the last half dime which is to go into that magnificent State House." He also rehearsed that oft-repeated picture of English taxation where everything is taxed from the cradle to the grave, and even added some embellishments to that. He appealed to every element which might create timidity in the members, excite their prejudices and turn them by both these influences against the bill. He aroused the apprehension of the members from the institutional counties lest money should be lacking for their home wants. It would be difficult, indeed, to surpass that speech in its artful adaptation to intimidate

fearful members and to prejudice the doubtful against the entire proposition. It is always easier to combat a host of reasonable arguments than a single squad of fearful prejudices.

Still, it remained for me to take up the debate in support of the bill.

I honestly believed that the character and reputation of my State was depreciated by its mean and narrow housing of its governing bodies. A grand building, displaying the noble lines and proportions of elegant architecture, is an object lesson and source of instruction for all the people. Like a superb monument to a national hero, it awakens noble sentiments, and is an inspiration to a loftier plane of thought and of life. A state, like an individual, must present a decent exterior to the world. A man may indeed clothe himself in ragged garments and yet be a virtuous citizen; but among men generally he will have a discredited reputation, and invites neglect and contumely. So it is with a State. Her outer garments are her capitol, her public institutions, her school-houses, her churches, and the men whom she honors with her suffrage. If these win admiration and praise, her place is exalted among her sisters of the republic. But in my speech I dared not trust much to sentimental arguments. It was necessary to keep our feet on solid ground. The following principal propositions were presented by me:

1. That the temporary State House donated to the State was wholly insufficient for the accommodation of the Legislature and State officers, had become wholly unsafe for State archives, and was liable to quick destruction by fire and even by storm, owing to the sinking and separation of its walls. These allegations were proved by the absence of all committee rooms, by the fact that committee papers were carried about in the pockets or hats of committeemen, and by their own personal observation of defects in the walls, by the fact of previous fires and by the report of a professional architect.
2. That the figures presented by Messrs. Traer and



The Old Capitol at Des Moines, as erected in 1837. It subsequently underwent many alterations and improvements before it was abandoned in 1884-7.

55

100

Cutts of the poverty of the State and of its treasury shamefully discredited our financial condition, and were grossly incorrect, and that the appropriation demanded could be paid out of existing resources without increase of taxation, and without harm to other State institutions. This was proved by official statistics from the Auditor and from the Treasurer of State. 3. That the old building would become absolutely untenable by the time the new Capitol could be finished if begun now. 4. That the implied obligation of the State to build a new Capitol in consideration of the valuable grants of lands and pecuniary sacrifices made by the people of this county should be fulfilled. The speech in support of these propositions, being much interrupted by a rattling fire of questions and remarks, occupied the remainder of March 8th and part of the ensuing forenoon. At its conclusion Cutts again rallied all his ingenuity to discredit the official financial statements which I had produced—apparently somewhat to his surprise—and Irish interposed also, in reply to him.

But the speeches were not all made up of mathematics by any means. Sarcastic hits, wit and humor were interspersed. My old farmer friend from Jefferson, Representative Ball, was much given to remarks tending to excite hilarity, the fun being sometimes intentional and sometimes accidental, and Irish often drew him out. Once he got in a good point and the laugh on me. During this debate the public interest was so aroused that all strangers in the city and all residents who could crowd into the small chamber had packed the galleries to suffocation. The ladies were conspicuous and in great numbers. Ball and Cutts regarded this demonstration as an attempt by Des Moines to influence members to vote for the bill. In answer to my description of the dangerous condition of the old building, the sharp old farmer from Jefferson said, "Don't you see, they have sent all these ladies and gentlemen to prove that there is danger here. They sit here, I have no doubt, in danger and fear.

I must say that I am pretty nearly—not quite, though—concluded or satisfied to vote for the bill.” The House saw the point and laughed with him. I answered my old friend that: “His modesty prevents him from seeing that the ladies of Des Moines are not here to give an example of their courage, but on account of the attractions of the gentleman from Jefferson.” Thereupon, the record says, there was “loud and continued laughter.” Still undaunted, Brother Ball came back with the remark, “I have always had an excellent opinion of myself, and it is now demonstrated to my satisfaction.” To this I responded, “I take back what I said about the gentleman’s modesty,” and both remarks aroused good-natured laughter.

After the second speeches of Cutts and Irish I took the floor for a final and measured reply to all its opponents, and an appeal to members to vote according to their honest convictions; and then demanded the previous question in order to get a vote before the adjournment on that day. Cutts and all the enemies of the bill voted against the previous question, but it was carried by the small majority of forty-seven to forty-five, and on the main question of engrossment it carried by forty-nine votes to forty-eight. It was uncomfortably close, and indicated the necessity of more time to canvass the members for the two additional votes necessary to its adoption. We did not dare at that time to take the final vote on its passage. I promptly made the motion to adjourn the House and felt greatly relieved when it was adopted. The next day the committee reported it duly engrossed; but for four weeks we did not dare to call it up for a third reading, for we could not assure to our side the necessary fifty-one votes to pass it. The intimidating tactics of our leading enemies had been too effective. We knew by our canvass that the honest judgment of a decided majority was with us. Yet they were afraid to vote their convictions. It was an anxious month of waiting for the friends of the new Capitol.

In the meantime both sides were vigilant and active. The enemies of the measure created some further intimidation by throwing out intimations of attempted bribery. Its friends denounced and ridiculed them, and challenged the proof. There were also some hostile remonstrances and some favorable petitions; and other home influences over members were specially provided in the meantime, and forwarded to the Capitol. At last it was certified to us that if we would admit a couple of riders on the third reading we could secure the additional votes required. The situation was so critical that we accepted, though with great reluctance on my part, the proposed amendments. Both sides rallied all their forces for the final trial, and we on our side resolved to call up the bill for its third reading on the morning of April 8th, which was four weeks after its engrossment. As I left my house on the morning of that day for the Capitol, I stopped at the hotel to see that no dilatory friend of the bill should be lingering there. At that moment a citizen hastened to tell me that —, of — county, whose vote we counted on, had just been seen going into a drinking saloon near by. I sent him to look for this member, and received the report that he had slipped out the back door. I knew he loved the bottle and I suspected mischief. I learned that he had been beset by some anti-Capitol members the night before who had drugged him with whisky, put him in his room and locked his door, thinking he would not awake in time for the vote. I dispatched a wagon instantly for my good friend, Father Brazil, whose influence over this member I knew, with an urgent request to follow him and bring him to the State House as soon as possible. I then proceeded to the State House with increased anxiety, not knowing whether that one absent vote might not defeat our bill at the very crisis of its fate. A short time before the voting began, however, I discovered the absentee entering the House, followed closely to his seat by the good priest who took post behind his chair, and did not let him out of his sight until

the voting was over. He found the absent member on the lonely bank of the Coon river, sitting solitary on a log, like a man either in manly shame of himself, or having a racking over-night headache. But when Father Brazil said, "Come with me," he went. The two rider amendments were adopted without a division, and the roll call began. Every member was present except three. Hall and galleries were crowded to overflowing, as they had been throughout the debate. Many members had roll-calls in their hands keeping count as the call proceeded, myself among them. The silence was intense—not a sound was heard save the clerk's monotonous call of names and the answer, aye or no. The phonographic report of that session prints the figures "20" after my name on the roll call. This will remind some of you of a laughable incident that occurred at the time. If we had fifty-one ayes (no matter about the nays) the bill became a law, and I was therefore only counting the ayes. At the moment the clerk called my name I was writing the number of yeas, and inadvertently answered the call by shouting "twenty," at the top of my voice. It broke the silent tension of feeling, and for nearly two minutes the roll-call ceased, while the whole House and audience were convulsed with laughter. I do not know that the mistake made any votes for us, but it certainly put our opponents into a more amiable humor. The official count gave us one solitary vote to spare, fifty-two to forty-six, with only two absentees. The immense audience shook the frail walls of the old building with their applause. There was the usual motion to reconsider and to lay that on the table, upon which sixty-six members voted with our friends, and only thirty-one voted against them. Two-thirds of the House indirectly befriended the measure. This vote probably represented the real judgment of the House, certainly much more than the vote on its passage.

The Senate promptly concurred in the amendments, and the new Capitol was finally authorized by law. Of course there was joy in the capital city of Des Moines. The people

of Polk county expressed their satisfaction by a procession headed by music and bearing to my door a gold-headed cane, which I have handed over to Mr. Charles Aldrich as a souvenir of the event, to be deposited in that Capitol Museum which does so much honor to its founder and to the State.

The selection of the commissioners of the building was not left, as it should have been, to the responsibility of the Governor, nor even to the earnest friends of the new Capitol. Two of them, selected at large, were forced into the bill by the rider on its third reading, as an alleged condition for votes. Six others were nominated by congressional districts, and elected in joint legislative convention. My earnest request for a non-partisan board was not granted. The commission was too large, and the choice in most instances were dictated by partisan and personal considerations. We feared the result; and the result was bad. Under their direction the foundation was laid, but the work and materials were so defective that public rumor indicated the probability of another legislative fight in the next Assembly over the whole question of the Capitol. It might even endanger the entire project. The appropriation had been granted for only one term. It was required for the successful progress of the work that there should be a continuous annual appropriation. It was determined to make a fight for this in connection with the new bill, which seemed to have become necessary. In aid of this purpose, Polk county sent me back for the third time—to the Fourteenth General Assembly—with General J. M. Tuttle for my colleague, Mr. Allen being happily still in the Senate.

The Senate was unusually strong in its membership. It embraced Wm. Larrabee, Charles Beardsley, Samuel H. Fairall, Robert Lowry, Joseph Dysart, Samuel McNutt, Geo. W. Bemis, J. H. Merrill, B. B. Richards, Jacob G. Vail, G. R. Willett, and other good and able men. The House also included many strong men and good debaters. Among them may be mentioned L. L. Ainsworth, J. F. Duncombe, B. J. Hall, John

H. Gear, M. J. Rohlf, John P. Irish, Mills of Dubuque, Joshua G. Newbold, Fred O'Donnell, H. O. Pratt, and J. L. Williams.

A political assembly likes nothing better than an investigation for fraud or other misconduct. The Senate had now some reason for its fears, and started early on this line to discover whatever was wrong in the suspected foundation and suspicious contracts for materials. They passed a concurrent resolution for the appointment of a joint committee of investigation, and also appointed a special committee of their own body on the new Capitol, in addition to their own standing committee on public buildings. The House agreed to the joint investigating committee. Their report condemned the foundation and the quality of the stone. In the meantime a new bill was reported in both House and Senate. That of the Senate was not acted upon and was indefinitely postponed after the House bill reached the Senate.

The third and last important contest over the erection of the new Capitol was now inaugurated upon the report of the House Committee on Public Buildings, of which Wm. Butler was chairman. The amendatory act was reported on February 27, 1872, and its consideration was postponed from time to time until April 2, because of delay in the report of the investigating committee. On that day it was taken up, and I moved that the names of John G. Foote of Burlington, Maturin L. Fisher of Clayton county, Robert S. Finkbine and Peter A. Dey of Johnson county, two Republicans and two Democrats, all of whom bore the highest character, should be inserted in the bill as commissioners in charge of the building. The Governor was *ex-officio* chairman of the board. The old board was summarily abolished. After a hard struggle with the representatives of the institutional counties, a permanent annual appropriation of \$125,000 was secured, thus enabling the commission to proceed with necessary contracts for future delivery, and leaving to future legislatures only the question of additional grants of money to hasten the

work of construction, as the condition of the treasury might allow. Many amendments were offered to limit the total cost of the Capitol. L. L. Ainsworth, a formidable antagonist, who partially undertook the former role of Cutts, moved a limit of cost to \$750,000. This was defeated by sixty-nine votes to fourteen. A proposition for a limit of \$1,000,000 was also defeated. Duncombe moved a limit of \$1,000,000 which was lost by a vote of fifty-five to thirty-one. Another member proposed an absolute limit of \$1,500,000, which was also lost by fifty votes to twenty-seven. Nevertheless the judgment of the House seemed to concentrate, rather indefinitely, upon a cost of about one and one-half millions, for, when an amendment was offered that the commission should change the plan if they found that the cost would exceed that sum, it was barely defeated by a vote of forty-two to forty-one. Another similar amendment was lost by forty-four to forty. Finally, an amendment in effect instructing the commission to keep in view a cost of \$1,500,000, which was offered by B. J. Hall of Burlington, was carried by a vote of fifty-three to thirty-one, our friends accepting it. A provision offered by L. L. Ainsworth, like that of 1870, giving preference to all other appropriations over this for the Capitol, which cunningly appealed to the self-interest of the institutional counties, was adopted, our friends believing that it would be eliminated in the Senate. It was a provision wholly impracticable in administration. The bill was then engrossed and passed by the large vote of sixty-three to twenty-four.

The bill reached the Senate the next day and was promptly taken up on motion of Senator Fairall, on April 5th. The second section was amended as we hoped, by striking out the obnoxious provision which postponed this appropriation till all others were satisfied. The bill was then engrossed and passed immediated by thirty-four votes to nine in the Senate.

On the following day the Senate amendment, which was now the only point of difference between the two houses, was called up, and on my motion to concur there were forty-nine

votes in its favor to forty against it. Again we lacked two votes to meet the constitutional requirement. We were very near the end for which we had so long toiled and fought, and yet the constitutional clause requiring fifty-one affirmative votes to every law stood between us and final victory. We actively busied ourselves among the members and obtained a reconsideration of the vote. The same afternoon the repeated vote upon the question of concurrence with the Senate was raised to fifty-three to thirty-eight; and so, at last, the act became the law of the State. Under this act the work went on smoothly to completion.

The long fight for a Capitol worthy of the State, protracted through three General Assemblies and covering a period of five years, was now finished. The question whether we should have a fitting and dignified home for our State sovereignty, legislative, executive and judicial, and a safe depository for our State archives was at last settled in the affirmative. The new commissioners began with the foundation, replacing the bad material with good. (The condition of Mr. Fisher's health debarred him from active participation in the work.) The names of the eight old commissioners on the corner-stone, which would have perpetuated their failure with their names, disappeared from view. From this time onward the three active commissioners manifested the greatest care and a most wise discretion in every detail of the work. Never was a corrupt or misspent dollar charged to their account. That prime principle of honesty in the expenditure of public money which requires a dollar's worth for every dollar spent was their constant guide. Thanks to their unusual fidelity to this obligation, and to their wise tact in procedure, the senators and representatives trusted them session after session with amounts largely in excess of the original estimates until the cost of the finished structure has amounted to \$2,871,682.05. Instead of grumbling and dissatisfaction on the part of the people over the cost there was universal pride in the noble building. When I had the

honor to deliver the inaugural address by invitation of the Twentieth General Assembly in 1884, there was both legislative and popular satisfaction with the great enterprise. Every farmer and mechanic, every merchant and patriotic citizen of Iowa, as he views the grandeur of its proportions, the massive, time-defying walls, the splendid legislative chambers, the beautiful library, the fire-proof vaults, the large and convenient executive offices, the ample committee rooms, and its general adaptation to the wants of an intelligent and advancing State, feels and expresses satisfaction over this home of his State government. It is his constant boast that there is not a dishonest dollar from the base course to the crown of the dome. Even now, twelve years from its inauguration, the wants of the State have so grown as to occupy all its vast accommodations.

The names of John G. Foote, Peter A. Dey and Robert S. Finkbine should be long remembered among us as names of men who executed their duties faithfully and well, and who were above the sordid temptation to make private profit out of a public trust, under which so many men elsewhere have fallen.

This, gentlemen, is the story of the building of Iowa's Capitol which your committee invited me to relate. Some of its opponents at the first session, like Senators Donnan and Bennett, changed at the second to its support. None of its friends suffered because of their advocacy of it. None of its enemies seemed to have gained popularity by their hostility to it. Indeed, I was appealed to soon after the act was passed to go into the district of its leading opponent in the Thirteenth Assembly to help him in his struggle as a candidate for Congress. None of its supporters, so far as I have heard, suffered reproach for their honest votes. I may safely affirm that there is not today a patriotic Iowan between the two great rivers—not one in this beautiful Mesopotamia of ours—who either condemns or regrets the execution of this grand undertaking.

Pioneer Law Makers: We may safely write down in our records this permanent and capital truth for the guidance of public men in this proud State of ours. The people of Iowa do not like moral cowardice, nor the arts of the demagogue. They love an honest and brave man who tells them no lies, who gives sincere reasons for his faith and who has the courage of his convictions. Such a man may be always sure of their respect and confidence, and will never find shame even in defeat.

Colleagues of former days: The greatest service that this generation can render to the next in the interests of the State is to impress these truths upon the young. If our great republic is to maintain its noble career it must be ever training two generations of citizens in personal integrity and pure politics—this generation and the coming one. It is not enough that we have a staunch and honorable republic to-day. We must secure it for tomorrow, and again for the day after, to the end of time. This noble monument of the integrity of its builders, and its associated monument to the memory of Iowa soldiers, will remind future generations that honesty, patriotism and courage were the cherished virtues of their fathers in the nineteenth century. May the twentieth century inherit, develop and strengthen them.

GOVERNOR DODGE.—As far as we are personally concerned, we shall be sorry to see this gentleman removed. In his appointments he seems to us to have been impartial, and we believe he is highly esteemed by a large portion of the people of Wisconsin. Our acquaintance and personal regard for him have led us to make the foregoing remarks.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye*, March 11, 1841.



RACHEL E. PATTERSON.
Formerly of Linn county, a minister in Friends Society.

THE QUAKERS IN IOWA.

BY D. C. MOTT,
Editor Audubon (Iowa) Republican.

There lives in Iowa the remnant of a people perhaps the most peculiar, retiring, unique, and, in some ways, interesting, of any sect or society known to our country and time. We mean that branch of the Quaker church sometimes called the Old-fashioned Quakers, or at other times the Wilbur Friends. The history of this people has been but little known to the public because it has been a part of their religion to keep aloof from the world. Their peculiarities have been observed, but have been but little understood. They are a people largely controlled by religious motives in their every act of life. Their religious forms, their manner of marriage, their social customs, their church government, and even their dress and language are all matters of conscience and deep religious conviction and mark them as a people unlike the world in which they live. Many of their customs most interestingly represent the survival of the old English language, dress, and church government of over two hundred years ago.

No paid ministry, a rejection of baptism and the "outward ordinances," and their great reliance on the "inward light" or guiding spirit, are the society's most distinguishing doctrinal points. "Freely ye have received, freely give," is their authority for not paying the ministry. A desire to break away from "the tyranny of the clergy" of England was perhaps one great reason for their adoption of this principle. They hold that baptism is spiritual, and that acceptable worship can only be given in spirit, hence their many silent meetings. These are the foundation stones upon which has been built that peculiar superstructure called Quakerism.

Students of history will remember that the Quaker church, or the Society of Friends as they call themselves, was formed in England in 1648 by George Fox. It sprang up in opposi-

tion to forms, and from a desire for spirituality in religion. The first hundred years' history of the society shows it to have encountered strong opposition, fierce persecution, and, in a few cases, actual martyrdom. The Quakers came to America with the colonists, primarily seeking religious freedom, and they have done their share in helping to mould opinion in America and to shape our country's destiny, even though this influence has been exerted in an unobtrusive and undemonstrative way.

The leading communities of Quakers in the original thirteen states were in Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, New York, Maryland and North Carolina. From these centers occasionally went devout men and women who did their full share in developing homes in the primeval forests of Ohio and Indiana, and when the prairies of Iowa and afterwards of Kansas were luring settlers westward, the Quakers occasionally appeared among the pioneers. They always settled in communities, however. They at once proceeded to "set up" their "meetings," but they associated little with the "outer world." They were good, honest, industrious, law-abiding and moral citizens.

Thus it came that in the early settlement of the territory of Iowa a few Quakers were among the vanguard. The first Quaker settlement made in the new territory was in Henry county, now Salem, in 1835. The pioneer Iowa Quaker is said to have been Isaac Pigeon. He was soon followed by Henry W. Joy, Gideon, Thomas and Stephen Frasier, Stephen, John and Nathan Hocket and William Hammer, most of whom brought their families. In 1837 they established a meeting, and in 1839 they built a meeting house which was of hewn logs and was 22 x 44 feet. For these facts as to the settlement at Salem and some other data we are indebted to Lawrie Tatum, of Springdale, a prominent member of Progressive Friends. During President Grant's administration Mr. Tatum was an Indian agent to the Kiowa and Comanche agency in Indian Territory and was prominent in

advocacy of the peace policy in dealing with the Indians

The next Friends' settlement appears to have been at Pleasant Plain, Jefferson county, about 1840. In 1843 they formed a settlement at Oskaloosa, Jesse Arnold being the first one to locate there. In 1851 a settlement of Friends was made in Linn county, near Springville, and a little later one at Springdale, Cedar county.

It was about this time that the society was again rent by separation. Away back in 1827 the parent body in the Eastern States was divided by what is known as the Hicksite separation. Elias Hicks openly denied Christ's divinity, depreciated the value of the Scriptures and placed a greater dependence upon "the inward light." A large number accepted his doctrines and separated from the main body and still maintain their separate organization. They are numerous at Baltimore, Maryland. The poet Whittier belonged to this branch of the society. There are but few Hicksite Friends in Iowa. At least one meeting exists, however, at West Liberty.

The tendency in the society toward the unitarianism of Hicks had its opposite in the more evangelical doctrines of Joseph John Gurney, an English Quaker. Gurney's writings, published in 1835, led the discussion which resulted in divisions in most of the yearly meetings in this country in the early fifties. This controversy found its way to Iowa, coming through the Ohio Yearly Meeting. Thus it happens that there are two distinct branches of Quakers in Iowa, the one known as the Gurneyites, or Progressive Friends, and the other as the Wilburites, or sometimes called the orthodox, or old fashioned Friends.

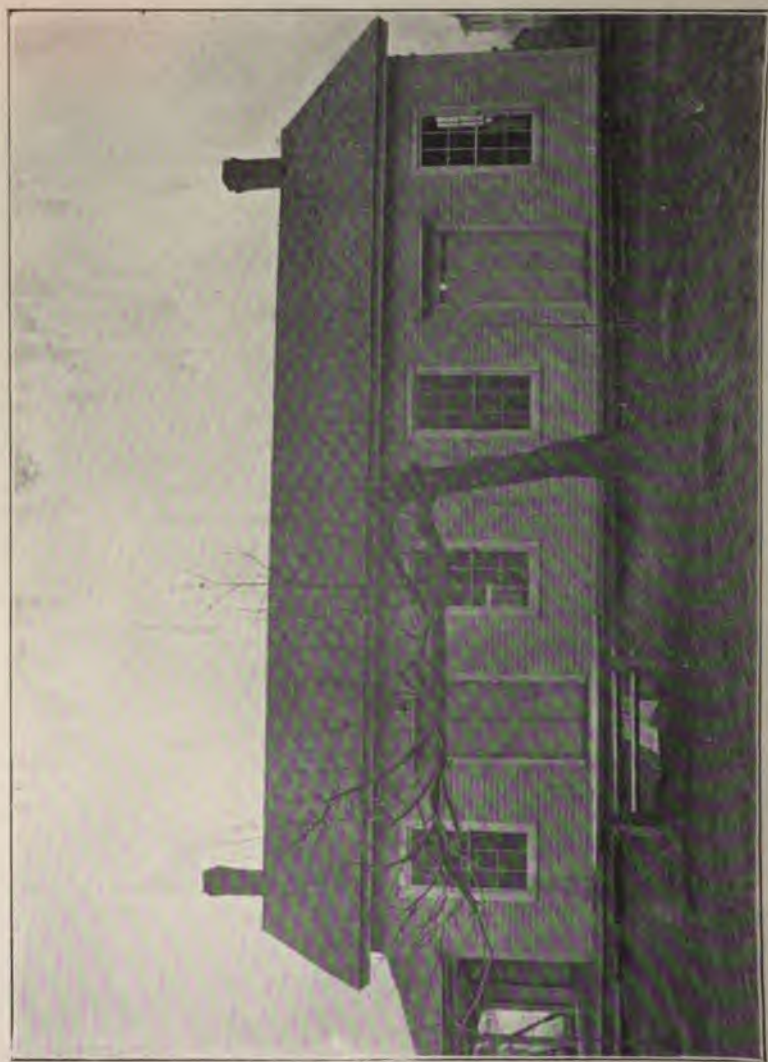
The Progressive Friends constitute very much the larger and more influential body in Iowa. Their yearly meeting was established at Oskaloosa in 1863. Its subordinate meetings are scattered in many places in Iowa and a few in Minnesota and other states. They recently established a yearly meeting in Oregon and another in California. The membership

of Iowa Yearly Meeting is about 12,000. This branch of the church is progressive, vigorous and growing. Its members abound in the missionary spirit, both home and foreign. They lead in reforms and works of charity. They join their efforts with other evangelical churches to redeem the world to Christ. They have admitted regular pastors, have organs and singing in their churches, have largely dropped the distinguishing plain language and plain dress of earlier days, but retain many of the doctrinal characteristics of the church such as peace, opposition to oaths, and the leadings of the spirit. They also retain practically the old church government.

The spirit of change which the Gurneyites have developed and their activity in uniting with other churches in revival work caused, a few years ago, a small separation from them, so that now there is a small body with a yearly meeting at West Branch known as the Conservative Friends, and occupying a position in doctrines and practice about midway between the progressive Gurneys and the staid Wilburs.

The Wilburites, or orthodox branch, for several reasons occupy a unique position in the religious life of the commonwealth, because they more closely represent the interesting Quaker character of a century or two ago, and because they are comparatively unknown to the reading public and to the hurrying life of our time.

The neighborhoods in which the Wilbur Friends are located are West Branch, Cedar county, Springville, Linn county, and Coal Creek, Keokuk county. In 1851 two brothers named Hampton settled near Springville. Joseph Edgerton, Francis Williams, Jesse North, William P. De-weese, and William P. Bedell, with their families, were also among the earliest settlers. In Cedar county among the early settlers were John Thomas and Thomas Leech. It was later, about 1860, that the settlement was formed at Coal Creek and Jeremiah Stanley, Benjamin Bates and Evan Smith, with their families, were among the first comers. The



Friends' Meeting House at Hickory Grove, near West Branch, Cedar County, Iowa.

Friends from all these neighborhoods came from eastern Ohio, Belmont, Monroe, Jefferson, Columbiana, Morgan and Washington counties. They were united to those they left behind by intimate family and church relationships which are kept up to this day. Almost immediately after arriving, meetings were "set up" by authority and under the jurisdiction of the Ohio Yearly Meeting. These Iowa meetings have never yet reached a membership sufficiently large to warrant a separate yearly meeting being established, so they still retain their connection to the Ohio Yearly Meeting and each year send representatives to that assembly which meets at Barnesville, Ohio.

The lack of material increase or decrease of this religious body is a phenomenon. It is true they have occasionally drawn a family from the old homes of Ohio, but with that exception scarcely any members have been added in a third of a century. Many of the children as they have grown to maturity have left the society and adopted the ways of the world, but enough have remained to keep the membership at practically the same, there being in the three neighborhoods 700 or 800 members.

One who is unacquainted with Quakerism will find on attending one of their meetings for worship at either of the three neighborhoods many things strange and unexplainable. A description of the church building or "meeting house," as well as the conduct of the meeting at one of the places, will answer for a description of them at either of the others, for a Quaker meeting is a Quaker meeting the world over. Our artist presents a photograph of the Friends' meeting house as it now appears at what is known as Hickory Grove meeting, two miles east of West Branch. It differs but little, on exterior or interior, from the Friends' meeting house of a century ago. There may be a little wider cornice and a little larger window pane, a shingle roof instead of a clapboard roof, and a better chimney, but the absolute plainness and and sameness of the architecture is retained. The building is

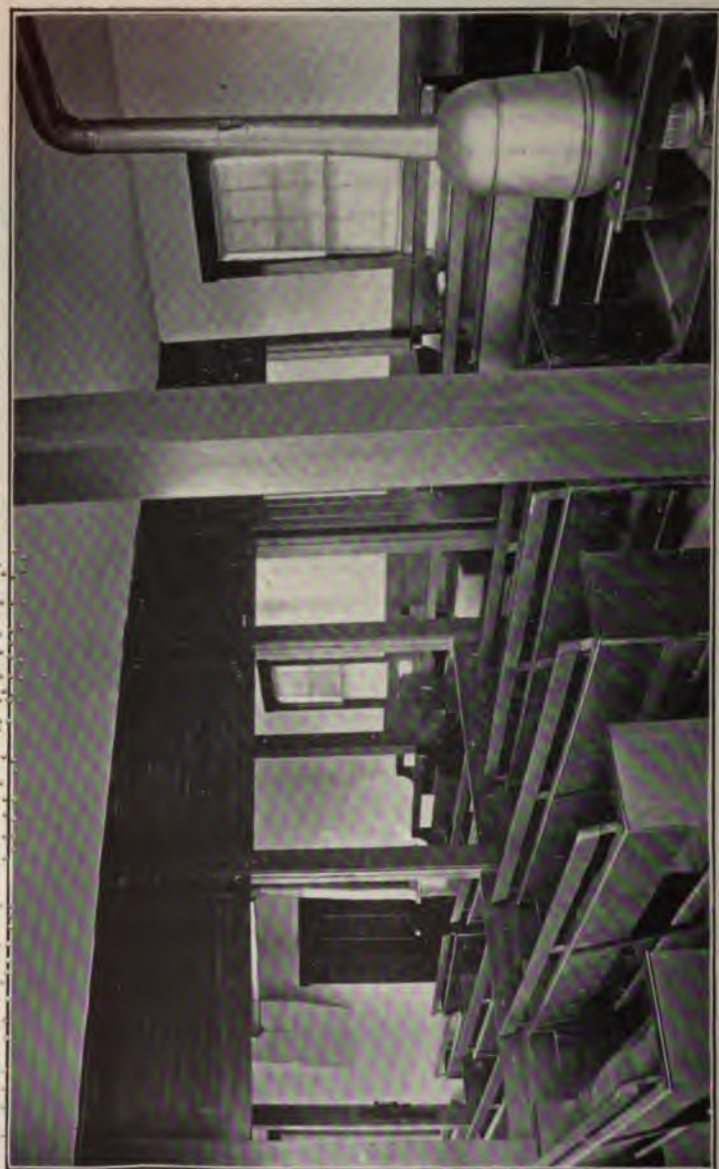
comparatively long and narrow. There are two front doors, the right one opening into the "men's part" and the left one into the "women's part" of the building. The interior is separated by a partition which has folding shutters. Our artist also presents us with a photograph of the interior of the meeting house which will be recognized as familiar by any one who has ever attended a Friends' meeting in any country. We believe that this plan of the interior is almost the same that has been used by the society through all its history.

To the left will be noticed the partition which divides the men's part of the room from the women's, the latter being at the far side of the picture. During meetings for worship, to which the public is always admitted, the partition is left open as seen in the picture. During business meetings, which are select to the members of the society, the shutters are closed, the women maintaining a separate, though somewhat dependent, organization and communicating with men's meeting by messengers who occasionally go from one body to the other. During meetings open to the public I have seen more than one unlucky stranger visitor wander into the wrong door and be beckoned by the elder Friends to the other side, followed by the gentle glances of the young women and met by the triumphant but amused looks of the young men. To have allowed him to remain on the women's side, even when accompanied by his wife, would not have been considered "becoming." The main audience part of the room faces forward on entering from the front door. At the far side of the room are the gallery and "facing seats." There are two, three or four rows of the facing seats, owing to the size of the meeting house. They face the audience part of the room and are elevated each one step higher than the one below. They are occupied by ministers, elders and elderly Friends.

The Friend on entering a meeting house, though a stranger to that particular locality, at once feels an assurance that he is at home. Bench and partition, plain wall and

[illegible]

1. *Chlorophyll a* (Chl *a*)



Interior of the Friends Meeting House at Hickory Grove, near West Branch, Cedar County, Iowa.

raised gallery, every nook and corner of the room, as well as the peculiar dress of the people, their handshake and their speech, their sober quietness and reverent actions all remind him of his associations from earliest childhood. He is thus assured that he is among his own peculiar people, that here is his religious home, and here he can worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience.

Meetings for worship are held twice a week, Sunday and Wednesday, or First day and Fourth day, according to the nomenclature of the church. They begin at 10 or 11 o'clock in the forenoon and continue an hour or more. They never have evening meetings and never an afternoon meeting except by special appointment. A church building without lamps or electric lights is a novelty now, but they have no need of lights. We know no reason why night meetings are not held except that it has not been the custom of the society to hold them, and, in all things, custom with them is most religiously followed. The absence of protracted revival meetings that engage the other churches largely obviate the need of night meetings.

On entering a Friends' meeting for the first time the stranger is seated about midway in the audience part of the room. Care is taken not to seat him too far forward, as the further forward toward the gallery he sits the higher seat of honor he occupies. The men enter with their hats on and many keep them on throughout the entire meeting. All take their seats in silence. As the meetings are mostly in the country, they gather irregularly, and sometimes considerable time elapses before all are in. Then perfect quiet settles over all. There is no opening hymn, no announcement, no reading of the scripture, no prayer, no collection, no text, no regular sermon. Every head is bowed and every member is supposed to be communing with the Spirit of the living God. A large congregation waiting in absolute silence for the teaching of the "still small voice that teacheth as never man taught," is surely a sublime spectacle. No one dares

break that solemn stillness until he is sure that he is called by the Divine Spirit to speak to the people. Then he rises, slowly removes his hat, and in a peculiar, half sing-song voice, discourses on the beauty of holy living and exhorts to faithfulness. These sermons are mostly short and unstudied. They are apparently what is presented to the mind of the speaker when under deep religious thought. As the society does not believe in educating its ministry, the sermons seldom display much learning, but they do sometimes show wonderful spirituality. They never elaborate a subject, but they powerfully condense and put the main truths of the Christian religion in a few short sentences which sometimes are both strong and eloquent.

A member anywhere in the house may kneel to pray, whereupon all rise to their feet, the men removing their hats. All remain standing until the sometimes eloquent and usually highly figurative prayer ascends to the throne of grace. When the amen is said all are again seated. It frequently happens that there is no word spoken through the whole service, the meeting being an entirely silent one. But these are not considered at all profitless by Friends, as they contend that acceptable worship may be rendered in this way, and often remark that such meetings are to them most favored seasons of divine blessing. When the time for ending the meeting has come, the man sitting at the "head of the meeting," on the gallery and next to the partition, simply shakes hands with the one next to him, which is the signal for general greeting and handshaking among the members and the meeting is adjourned.

The right of women to appear in the ministry equally with men was always recognized by the Quakers. Their doctrine that all religious speaking should be done under the promptings of the holy spirit seemed to them necessarily to give woman the right to speak. So it happens that in the Friends meetings of which we write there have been even more women ministers than men. Some of them have been

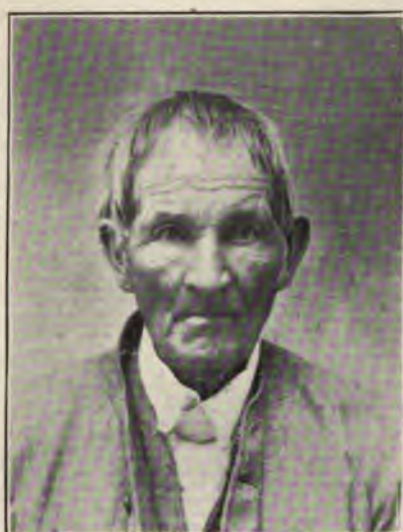
speakers of great power. With this article we give the picture of Rachel E. Patterson, for many years a minister among Friends living in Linn county, but now living in her old age with relatives in Philadelphia. The picture shows a pleasant, pure and spiritual face. It also shows a little of the peculiar dress of the women, the plain shawl over the snow-white kerchief and the cap of spotless white always worn by the elderly sisters. Over this cap is worn the "plain bonnet" which is quite beyond our powers of description. It is made of the finest quality of drab or mouse-colored silk, is lined with white, is made over a stiff frame extending far over the face and would be, with its elaborately pleated crown, a positive impossibility to a modern milliner. Though quite expensive, it is worn by rich and poor alike. It is beautiful principally through its generations of associations with the saintly faces of the mothers and grandmothers of this people. Their dresses are also very plain and do not change with the coming and going of the styles. The same pattern lasts a lifetime.

These same general principles apply to the garb worn by the men. The straight collared cutaway coat they all wear is a very close pattern of the coat William Penn wore in his day. If change comes in the dress of Friends it comes so infinitely little at a time that they scarcely know, realize or believe it, and it is only by looking back several generations that it can be discerned. The broad-brimmed hat and the straight collared coat is simply the garb worn by the common people of England at the time of the rise of the society. At that time all men shaved, and as it is a leading principle with them to avoid following the "vain and changing fashions of the world," the men who are loyal to the church are clean shaven to this day.

The formation of the society in England was, on the part of those joining, a protest against worldliness and was a movement in favor of simplicity and plainness in living, and of spirituality against formality in worship. One direction

their protest took was against the inclination of the times to give titles of distinction to each other by addressing them as Mister, Esquire, Sir and the like, of magnifying their importance by saying "you" when "thee" or "thou" was meant, and of applying names to the days of the week and month of the year which they claimed was sinful because these names were derived from heathen deities. These were the fundamental reasons for the early Quakers retaining the "plain language" which was then really the language of the common people of England. In some parts of England today we find "thee" and "thou" still in use among the simpler folk. The "plain language" has become to Friends a kind of "badge of their race" and helps to distinguish them from the rest of the world, helping to make of them "a peculiar people," and making, with their plain dress, "a hedge round about their people," keeping them from intimate association with the "corrupting influences of the world." Besides these conscientious principles in the matter there is, concerning the retention by them of the "plain language," that powerful incentive of custom. The fact that Father and Mother always used it, and the tenderest memories of their lives are clustering about it, as well as that it has the apparent sanction of the Bible, makes the survival of its use among them secure.

The government of Friends' Church is democratic in principle. In their meetings for business each member is admitted and has a right to speak. Of course their elders and ministers have much prestige and influence in the meetings, but one member has the same right to speak as another. They acknowledge no priest or ruler but the Great Head of the Church. One member acts as clerk, being in reality presiding officer and secretary. In monthly, quarterly and yearly meetings he is provided with an assistant. When a question arises upon which there is a difference of opinion, it is mostly dropped and no action taken until they can move together in unity. As they recognize being led by



THE LATE JONATHAN BUNDY.
Of Cedar County, an elder in Friends Society.



the spirit, if they differ it is evident they should wait for better guidance. No vote is ever taken, but the clerk gathers the sense of the meeting from the expressions made and records the action of the meeting, being largely led by the influence of the elders. The yearly meeting is the highest authority, the quarterly meeting being subordinate to it, and the monthly meeting being still lower.

Nearly all who now belong to the society have birthrights therein. Being born of parents who are members is all the qualification required for membership, although standing and influence are not obtained except by those who show religious lives. Marriage outside the society is sufficient reason for being disowned by the church. Marriage is considered by them a divine institution and only those who believe alike concerning religion should marry. Being a divine institution they will not recognize separation, and divorce among them is unknown. Their marriages are solemnized only after publication has been made in meeting one month beforehand. When the wedding day comes the bride and groom come to the meeting house together, come in together and sit together on the women's side and facing the meeting. Toward the latter part of the meeting they rise, take each other by the hand, and the groom, first speaking, says he takes her to be his wife, promising "to be unto her a loving and faithful husband until death shall separate" them. The bride then repeats practically the same, promising to be unto him a loving and faithful wife. A certificate of marriage is then publicly read by one appointed for that purpose, which declares them duly married. It is a simple, beautiful, solemn ceremony, and is observed without variation throughout the society. No license is required to be obtained, as that would be contrary to the principles of the church. A report afterwards, however, is made to the county clerk, who makes a record of it. Special legislation has legalized this form of marriage in most of the states.

The educational system employed by the society has

Integration. They have always schools supported and conducted by while these schools have been somewhat usually, they have afforded good training helped keep many of the young people in They also have a few higher institutions of called boarding-schools. These have collegiate which are good in mathematics and the sciences but are greatly deficient in literature, history and elocution, and altogether lacking in music and art. Scattergood Boarding-school is located near West Branch. Barnesville, Ohio, has the leading institution of learning in this branch of the society. Westtown, near Philadelphia, and Haverford, at Philadelphia, are stronger institutions in the East. None of these, unless Haverford, admit students except they belong to Friends.

Quakers are exceptionally clear of most vices that largely prevail. Profane swearing with them brings swift disownment unless public apology is made. So does the use of intoxicating liquors. Lying and deception and dishonest dealings are subjects over which the society watches its members closely. This has helped develop the character of the proverbially honest Quaker. Legal oaths are not allowed to be taken or administered by their members, the affirmation being used instead. In this they literally follow Christ's injunction. Members are prohibited from going to law against each other, all their differences being settled by arbitration inside the church.

One of the strange customs strictly adhered to, and one for which they have suffered much at different times in their history, is their refusal to remove their hats in public meetings, in the presence of ladies or in the court room. Their thought is that the hat so removed is an act of reverence, and they decline to make obeisance to any one but God.

The Quaker is a non-combatant. He believes in turning the other cheek. Rather than strike a fellow man he will

offer any abuse. He will not even defend himself from violence. In early times this brought them much trouble and ship, and for these and other peculiar practices a few suffered martyrdom. This principle of peace is carried to their relation to the government. They will in no way aid or take part in military affairs. The war of the rebellion brought out clearly the full strength of Quaker conviction on this point. Most devoted and enthusiastic abolitionists they yet opposed recourse to arms. Not one of them enlisted, and when the drafts came they protested that they were conscientiously against fighting; that they could not under any circumstances take the life of a fellow man; and, believing it sinful in the highest degree to shed human blood, they could not hire substitutes to do the work for them, or in any way aid or sanction it. Some were taken to the front, uniformed and given arms, but there was not power enough in the armed forces of the government to make them do the work of soldiers. The spirit of martyrdom for the sake of their belief was so strong in them that they were ready to lose their lives rather than stain their hands in blood. William Shaw, lately deceased, a prominent member of the society in Linn county, was drafted from his then home in Columbiana county, Ohio, and with another Friend, Isaac Cadwallader, taken to Columbus to the barracks. They went without resistance but refused to drill or carry arms. They had many tribulations, suffering much for "conscience sake," but by the aid of a committee of Friends who visited President Lincoln and Secretary Stanton, they and a few other Friends in the East who were also drafted, were finally allowed to return home subject to the call of the Secretary of War, but the call to return never came. We doubt if the history of the great struggle presents examples of any other persons being thus released from military duty.

The Quakers have the proud position of being the earliest abolitionists in America.* In temperance work and other

*Greeley's American Conflict, Vol. I, p. 117.



Annie Wittenmyer

MRS. ANNIE WITTENMYER,

MRS. ANNIE WITTENMYER.

Mrs. Annie Turner Wittenmyer, an Iowa woman who earned a proud place in Iowa's civil war record, was born in Sandy Springs, Adams county, Ohio. She was of a patriotic, stalwart, ancestral stock. Her maternal great-great-grandfather, Simeon Smith, senior, who came to this country from the north of Ireland, early in the seventeenth century, belonged to an influential family of protestants of wealth and culture. His eldest brother bore a lordly title, and every circumstance invited to a life of luxury and ease, but the spirit of independence and enterprise prompted him to try the new world and there become the architect of his own fortune. He became an officer in the colonial war, known as the French and Indian war, 1754-56. On July 5, 1776, the day after the declaration of independence, he was elected an officer in Warner's brigade. His only son, Daniel Smith, was killed in the revolutionary war. Her grandfather, Simeon Smith, junior, although a boy, bore a part in the revolutionary war, and was also an officer in the western campaign with William Henry Harrison during the war of 1812. She had three brothers in the civil war, in which she also took a large part along benevolent lines.

Mrs. Wittenmyer was among the first to become a member of the Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the lineage book of this organization contains the above authenticated facts. One branch of her mother's family descended directly from the Flemings of Scotland. One of the earliest settlements in Kentucky was made at Flemingsburg by her ancestors, the town and county being named after her family. Her maternal grandfather was a graduate of Princeton college and took great interest in her education. She had all the advantages of the schools of her time, and was an enthusiastic student of history and the sciences, and has since kept up her investigations along those lines. Her tastes are literary. Her first poem was published when she

was twelve years old, and she has been a prolific writer of prose since the war. She edited for eleven years a monthly paper which had a large circulation, and for five years a department in the New York *Weekly Tribune*. She is the author of the following books: "Woman's Work for Jesus," which had a large sale; "History of the Temperance Crusade," a volume of over 500 pages; "Women of the Reformation," a historical work; "The Red Book," which is the manual and guide for the Woman's Relief Corps of the G. A. R., and "Under the Guns," containing incidents of the war that came under her own observation. She has much material in manuscript that may yet be published, both poetry and prose. She has written many well known hymns, among them, "The Valley of Blessing," which has been sung around the world in many languages; "When the Curtains are Lifted," "Jesus is Mighty to Save," "When I Stand on the Streets of Gold," are others.

Mrs. Wittenmyer was married in 1847, and in 1850 removed with her husband to Keokuk, Iowa. There were at that time no schools in the town, but school houses were being erected. She hired a teacher and opened a free school for children. Nearly two hundred were on the roll. Many of these children were ragged, dirty, and neglected. She had them washed and clothed, the women of the various church denominations helping her in this work. A Sunday school was started in the warehouse where her day school was kept. The superintendent was Captain Newton, brother of the distinguished Philadelphia divine of that name. Out of that school the Chatham Square church, one of the largest and strongest in Keokuk, took its rise. The children were unable to furnish books and her first bill for them, amounting to thirty dollars, was bought on credit; but a gentleman from Chicago (Mrs. General Belknap's father) who overheard the conversation at the time of the purchase, made inquiries after she had left the store and paid the bill. Many of these children became quite prominent, and all were grateful. Her

hold upon them was complete and her government masterly. The school was continued until the public schools were opened. She taught a large Bible class of young men before the war in the church of which she may be said to have been the founder; when it became necessary to break up the class to furnish officers and teachers for the school, she organized an infant class which continued to increase until there were 160 on the roll. When she entered the army work she had to abandon it, much to the distress of the pastor of the church, who found it impossible to fill her place. One good result of this work was that infant departments were opened in many other churches.

She was one of the first to help organize a Soldiers' Aid Society at Keokuk, of which Mrs. J. B. Howell, wife of the editor of *The Gate City*, was president, a very lovely and able woman. Mrs. Wittenmyer was secretary. She made a trip to the army the last of April, 1861, to ascertain its needs, and wrote a letter to Mrs. Howell, which was published in *The Gate City*, and was copied by the press of the State, in which she said that lint and bandages were not needed for the sick soldiers in the hospitals, but ticks in which to put the straw for beds, pillows were needed for their heads instead of knapsacks, cotton sheets and garments instead of army clothes, and dried fruit and delicacies to take the place of army rations. Although absent but about ten days she found awaiting her enough supplies to load a steamboat, so liberal was the response to her appeal, and she was obliged to return south almost immediately in order to distribute them. On her second trip she went as far as Cairo and Mound City. From that time on, supplies of all kinds came in a continual stream from the Aid Societies of the State of Iowa; the steamboats for the first sixteen months carrying them free of cost. The people of Iowa were princely in their generosity. Muscatine at one shipment sent her 1500 bushels of potatoes. One society near Des Moines sent five cows to furnish fresh milk for the hospitals. A total of about \$160,000

worth of supplies passed through her hands during the war. In their distribution she traveled all along the lines, was on many battlefields, in trains when fired into by guerillas, in pest houses and malarial districts, and suffered untold hardships.

During the extra session of the Iowa legislature in 1862 a bill was passed the first section of which read as follows:

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa, That the Governor be and he is hereby authorized and required to appoint two or more agents (one of whom shall be Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer) as Sanitary Agents for the State of Iowa."

Hon. George W. McCrary (afterwards appointed Secretary of War by President Hayes), was active in securing the passage of this bill. This official position as Sanitary Agent for Iowa, greatly increased her duties. In addition to the distribution of supplies and the correspondence with societies, she devoted much time in securing furloughs and discharges for disabled and broken-down soldiers. Whenever she found a case in the hospital where there was little probability of recovery without a change, or a soldier hopelessly disabled, who might live if sent home, she set herself at once to secure the needed papers. Beginning with the ward surgeon she followed the request on to the medical director, and usually in a day or two had these disabled men aboard the steamer or train and on their way home. Hundreds of Iowa soldiers were thus saved from death. She had a register of all Iowa soldiers in general hospitals at the headquarters at St. Louis, Mo., where she had an efficient clerk, E. J. Mathis, who could communicate information at once. The surgeons of the general hospitals co-operated with her, and as sick or wounded Iowa soldiers were brought to them they reported this list to that officer. On several occasions she secured the removal of Iowa troops, who were stationed in unhealthy quarters, to more healthy locations. At one time she effected the transfer of all the sick in the hospitals at Helena, Arkansas, about

2,000, who were quartered beside a great cypress swamp, green and stagnant, to northern hospitals. She was at the siege and surrender of Vicksburg, where she received and distributed immense supplies.

In the course of this work she saw many men die, who spoke of the children whom they were leaving helpless orphans. This enlisted her sympathies and after much thought she arranged for a convention of the Aid Societies of Iowa in Muscatine, the 7th and 8th of October, 1863. The convention was large and influential, and when Mrs. Wittenmyer brought forward the project of a Soldiers' Orphans Home it was adopted with great enthusiasm. The first Home was opened at Farmington, Iowa, a small place near Keokuk, but soon became too limited for the hundreds who sought admission. N. H. Brainard, Gov. Kirkwood's secretary, Rev. P. P. Ingalls, Rev. Mr. Baird of Burlington, Judge Lowe, Judge Wright, Governor Stone and a host of other leading men became identified with the movement. Mrs. Wittenmyer was elected President, but refused to serve, and urged the election of Governor Stone and the bringing in of the strongest men of the State. At the earnest request of the management she went to Washington, D. C., in 1865, and through Mr. Stanton, Secretary of War, subject to the approval of Congress, secured the splendid new barracks of the cavalry camp at Davenport, Iowa, with thirty acres of land joining the corporation, which cost \$4,600, and \$6,000 worth of hospital supplies suitable for furnishing the Home.

Hon. Hiram Price, who was at that time a member of Congress, brought the matter up and carried it through triumphantly. In the course of time the Home became a State institution, the association turning over all its property to the State. During these years thousands of children have passed through that Home, where they have been supported, clothed and educated. Many of them are now prominent men and women in this and other states. The institution is still flourishing, under modified conditions.

At the close of 1863 Mrs. Wittenmyer brought forward a project known in history as the **Special Diet Kitchen** system, which the **Christian and Sanitary Commissions** and the government recognized as the solution of the greatest difficulty they had had to contend with, the preparation of proper food for the very sick and a safe and judicious use of all supplies. This plan was the establishment of a special diet kitchen in connection with each hospital, entirely separate from the general cookery. These kitchens were furnished with the largest ranges and all the necessary appliances for work on a large scale. Some of them furnished meals three times a day for 1000 to 1800 patients. These patients were scattered through all the wards, but the surgeon of each ward prescribed the diet for his own patients. A consolidated list was sent from each ward to the kitchen and the food ordered by the surgeon was sent in homelike preparation to the bedside of the patient. But the great reform was in the kitchen. Two first class women were in charge who superintended the cooking. They were not cooks or drudges, but dietary nurses, who superintended the work and were responsible for the men detailed to do the cooking and for the commuted supplies of the government which properly belonged to the patients, and for the Sanitary and Christian Commission supplies. They carried the keys. From that time on there was little or no complaint of misappropriation of supplies. When this plan was submitted to the Christian Commission it was officially accepted on the condition that Mrs. Wittenmyer would take full charge of the work under the government, arrange for the kitchens, employ women and supervise the work. This she consented to do. She arranged with the government for the transportation of these women from any part of the United States, and Secretary Stanton gave her at once one hundred orders officially signed in blank, with instructions to call for more when they were exhausted. Some time before the President of the United Telegraph lines had given her an order for free tele-

graphing to the end of the war. The field was so wide, extending not only along the whole battle-line, but to the great hospitals in the northern cities, that Mrs. Wittenmyer was obliged to resign her position as Sanitary Agent in the State of Iowa, which she did with great regret. The cooking of the hospitals had always been defective. She tells of going once into a hospital where the first man she noticed was one of her brothers. He was rejecting his breakfast. "Take it away, I don't want that," he said. "Well that's all there is, if you can't eat that there's nothing else," was the reply of the nurse. She stopped him in the aisle and looked at the food. He held in one hand a rusty tin plate with a piece of fat pork swimming in its own grease, and a piece of baker's bread without butter, in the other a cup of coffee as black as a man's hat. She found on examining her brother that he was very ill with typhoid fever, and it took the best medical care and nursing to restore him to health. While she ministered to him she ministered to many others, and made radical reforms in the kitchen and saved many lives. This brought her to see the need of a change in the cookery of the United States hospitals. We all know that the appetite of a sick person is capricious, and when life is hanging in the balance a very little thing will turn the scale for or against the patient. It was therefore of the utmost importance that the patient should be consulted. Under the new system this was done, and the food ordered by the surgeon was prepared in the most careful manner. Gen. U. S. Grant with his staff, all being disguised as citizens, looked thoroughly into this system of which he had heard so much praise. He afterward told Mrs. Wittenmyer that it was the most complete system that he had ever seen, and that he regarded it as a very important part of the hospital work. It is estimated that thousands of lives were saved through this instrumentality. There were issued from these kitchens about a million rations each month. The consolidated report for February, 1865, shows 899,472 rations, although all of the kitchens had not reported.

This valuable work continued until the close of the war and the hospitals were emptied. It will always be identified with the name of Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer. The United States Congress, when they voted her a pension, which the members literally urged upon her, stated in the bill, "Although we find many precedents as to the amount, we find no precedent as to the extent and value of her services." Mrs. Wittenmyer urged upon the Surgeon-General of the United States the same system for the Spanish-American war and he adopted it in part, but it was not a complete success from lack of proper supervision by responsible women in the field.

Soon after the close of the civil war, at the request of Bishop Simpson, of the Methodist church, she went to Philadelphia to organize a Home Missionary work, in the prosecution of which she spoke before nearly all the annual conferences of that denomination. She had previously spoken to great audiences; her first important speech being made soon after the fall of Vicksburg, before the Iowa legislature, in response to a joint resolution of that body. *The Iowa State Register*, of February 11, 1864, which gives an abstract of her address on the sanitary condition of the Iowa soldiers, comments thus: "Long before the hour appointed the hall was filled to its utmost capacity—her audience followed her with closest attention and liveliest interest—Representative Hall was as quiet as a church during divine service."

After the Woman's Temperance Crusade, in which she had some part, the forces met at Cleveland, November 18, 1874, to organize for the permanent work. Mrs. Wittenmyer was then elected as the first president of the W. C. T. U., in which position she continued for five years. During this time nearly all of the northern and western states were organized and the work was advanced to some portions of the South. It was estimated on reliable data that there were of paying and non-paying members, 100,000, about 75,000 children under

temperance teaching, 75 friendly inns and reading rooms had been established, and there were in the men's reform clubs about 120,000. She called an international convention in the Academy of Music at Philadelphia, June 12, 1876, where an International Christian Temperance Union was founded; it was very large and representative. After five years Miss Willard, who had been secretary of the society for the two years previous, succeeded Mrs. Wittenmyer as president of the National W. C. T. U., and later she organized the international work under the name of the World's Women's Christian Temperance Union. Mrs. Wittenmyer continued to work in connection with the W. C. T. U. until it became politically partisan. She then became a member of the non-partisan organization and served two years as president. She still continues her temperance work in connection with that and the Anti-Saloon League.

When in 1883 the Woman's Relief Corps of the Grand Army was formed she joined in that work. From the first she has been one of its most influential members. Although its chief officers serve but one year she has continuously held some office from the first, and is the author of the work known as their Red Book. In 1889 she was elected national president and visited and spoke before seventeen annual encampments. During her term of service she inaugurated a movement for a home in her adopted state, Pennsylvania, for soldiers' mothers and widows and for soldiers and their wives, who were disabled, and for soldiers' orphan children. She has been officially connected with this from the beginning. The property occupied for this purpose at Brookfield, Pennsylvania, is worth about \$25,000. The charity is so highly esteemed that the legislature at each session makes an appropriation of about \$7,000 for its support. A large number of children have been educated in this Home and transferred to the State Industrial School.

During her term as president of the W. R. C. Mrs. Wittenmyer inaugurated the movement, authorized by the

national society, for a National Woman's Relief Corps Home, and secured some valuable property at Madison, Lake county, Ohio, which has been supplemented by the purchase of land, by donations, and by an appropriation from the Ohio legislature of \$35,000. The property is now worth \$70,000 or \$75,000. She has been chairman of the board of management from the first. The inmates—soldiers' dependants, such as widows, mothers and army nurses—are received from all parts of the country. The charities of the W. R. C. organization are very large, exceeding \$150,000 annually. One half the per capita tax is devoted to the support of this National Home.

Efforts had been made from time to time since the war to secure pensions for army nurses, but all had failed. In the winter of 1892 Mrs. Wittenmyer went to Washington with a determination to carry the measure through. That Congress was very adverse to the pension interests, but by her tireless efforts, after five months of devoted work, she carried the bill, giving twelve dollars a month pension to all army nurses who could prove their title under the law. It was a matter of great surprise to find that the bill had been carried by nearly a three-fourths vote. It showed how thoroughly the work had been done. She soon found that there were great difficulties in the way, in the pension office and in the war department, and that she would have to secure more favorable rulings in all the departments. It required two months of courageous work in Washington to secure the proper administration of the law, and then the nurses themselves, many of them old and feeble, appealed to her for aid. So that for months she was overwhelmed with the work, which has continued more or less burdensome through the intervening years. The official record last year showed that 655 army nurses had received pensions through the Pension Bureau of twelve dollars a month. So that nearly \$100,000 went out of the United States treasury into these poor homes.

Mrs. Wittenmyer was active in the effort to secure the



The Home of Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer, at Sanatoga, Pa

control of the Andersonville prison grounds. By the help of the G. A. R., of Georgia, the ownership of the grounds was secured and vested in the Woman's Relief Corps. Mrs. Wittenmyer is on the board of management, of which Mrs. L. A. Turner, of Boston, is chairman. About \$3,000 have been raised and expended for the improvement of the grounds. The eighty-five acres belonging to the tract have been enclosed by a first class Page wire fence; a commodious frame cottage built, the twenty-five acres enclosed in the stockade have been cleared and put down in Bermuda grass as a lawn; and the "Providence Spring," which was opened by a thunderbolt during an electric storm at a time when thousands of our men were famishing for water, has been improved and enclosed, and still runs fresh and clear as it did on that eventful night.

On the occasion of her seventieth birthday, in 1897, Mrs. Wittenmyer received congratulations and good wishes from all parts of the country. Those testimonials and autograph letters have been skillfully placed in a large beautiful morocco bound volume. The gifts and checks sent amounted to about \$3,600.

Mrs. Wittenmyer now lives in a beautiful home near Sanatoga, in southeastern Pennsylvania, among the foothills of the Alleghanies. Sixty-five acres of fertile and highly cultivated land surround the old mansion, which dates back eighty-five years. This home, with its pleasant, old-fashioned rooms and porch sixty feet in length, is noted for its hospitality, but however numerous or distinguished the guests, Mrs. Wittenmyer is always, from the force of her own character, the recognized leader. She is a woman of notably fine presence and strong personality, accustomed to leadership, to command and influence others. If a keen thrust is needed it is given with a dry wit and a serene good nature that gives her the advantage. She has been singularly happy in her life, as she has lived to see the results of her work. She has a trained, quick mind, full con-

trol of every power, a wonderful memory, a keen sense of humor, and complete self-mastery. Her public life has never affected her domestic life, which has remained sympathetic and simple. At the urgent request of her friends she is now preparing her autobiography. In that will be given a full and complete account of her experience, especially during the war. It was her privilege to know nearly all the leading men of the government and of the army. General and Mrs. Grant were her intimate friends during the war, and she was a frequent visitor at the White House during Grant's administration. When the news of Sheridan's great victory was brought to President Lincoln, Mrs. Wittenmyer was sitting with him before an open fire-place, in the White House, on a cool October evening. As an illustration of his deep meditative moods she says that the orderly bearing the message could not gain his attention for several moments, although he repeatedly said, "An important message, Mr. President," "Very important news, Mr. President." Of him she says "I never saw such a far-away look in any man's eyes as in Mr. Lincoln's."

Mrs. Wittenmyer has but one living child, the other four having died in infancy. Her son, Charles Albert, married Alice P. Banning of Wilmington, Delaware. They lived happily together for nine years, until the 14th of January, 1897, when she died, leaving no children. This son is a comfort to his mother in her old age; a sober, christian gentleman, of literary and artistic tastes; a favorite with all who know him. His devotion to his mother is very hearty and beautiful. These two make their home together.

HEALTH OF IOWA.—The health of this Territory is, thus far in the season, universally good. Burlington, especially, is peculiarly favored this season. There has scarcely been a case of sickness known in this city during the present summer.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye*, August 8, 1840.

FORT SANFORD, IOWA.

For this historical sketch of Fort Sanford, Iowa Territory, **THE ANNALS** is indebted to Col. William H. Carter, Assistant Adjutant General U. S. Army. It is believed that it presents every important fact relating to that frontier post, as well as the reasons for its establishment. No cuts or drawings of the old log buildings are in existence, nor is a vestige of any one of them left to mark the spot where they stood. A rocky bluff rises about one-fourth of a mile south of the supposed site, and this is called "Garrison Rock." The tract has been plowed over many times. For this information we are indebted to Capt. S. B. Evans of Ottumwa.—EDITOR OF **THE ANNALS**.

Governor Chambers, of the then Territory Iowa, apprehensive of further encroachments on the reservation occupied by the Sac and Fox Indians, and of the various unlawful and destructive acts of such intruders, early in the year 1842 called on the Washington authorities for aid in the expulsion of these squatters and in the preservation of order. The general government responded by sending a detachment of the 1st Dragoons under the command of Captain Beach* to aid the Governor in his efforts. These troops, after having accomplished the purpose for which they were detached, returned to their proper station at Fort Atkinson.

Lieutenant Leonidas Jenkins,† of the 1st Dragoons, in a letter to the Governor stated it to be his opinion that a suf-

*John Beach was appointed a cadet in the Military Academy at West Point, from New Hampshire, July 1, 1828, graduating No. 38 in his class of 45. His first service was as brevet 2d lieutenant in the 1st Regular Infantry. October 25, 1835, he was promoted to 2d lieutenant, and December 31, 1837, to 1st lieutenant of the same regiment. He served on frontier duty at Fort Armstrong, Ill., at Fort Crawford, Wis., and on recruiting service. He resigned June 30, 1838. From 1840 to 1847 he was U. S. Indian Agent at Agency City, in the county of Wapello, Iowa. At the expiration of this service he became a farmer and merchant at Agency City. During the Civil War, he organized and drilled volunteers, his loss of hearing having disqualified him for service in the field. He was engaged in literary pursuits from 1863 to 1874. He died at Agency City, August 31, 1874, at the age of 62. During his connection with the army and Indian affairs, Lieut. Beach became widely known in Iowa and Wisconsin.

†Leonidas Jenkins was appointed to the Military Academy from New York, July 1, 1837. He graduated four years later, No. 13 in a class of 52, entering the army as brevet 2d lieutenant of the 1st Dragoons, July 1, 1841. On the 31st of December following he was promoted to 2d lieutenant. He served at the Cavalry School for Practice, at Carlisle, Pa., 1841-42, on frontier duty at Fort Atkinson, and the Sac and Fox Agency, Iowa, 1842. Returning to Fort Atkinson he served against the Winnebago Indians. He remained at Fort Atkinson until 1845 when he was promoted to 1st lieutenant. He was ordered to Mexico during the war with that country, and died at Vera Cruz at the early age of 28.

ficient force should be held at or near the agency in readiness to prevent the return of the expelled intruders and the consequent disquieting of the Indians. Governor Chambers endorsed this opinion in the form of a request by a letter, dated Executive Office, Burlington, Iowa Territory, July 2, 1842, addressed to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs:

SIR:—With my letter of the 21st ultimo I sent you copies of my letters of that date to Captain Beach and Lieutenant Jenkins, of the Dragoons, (in command at the Sac and Fox Agency). I have received an answer from the latter gentleman in which he states that "The orders of Col. [William] Davenport* were to remove the lawless intruders on the south side of the Des Moines and return immediately to Fort Atkinson;" he adds, "I think I have complied with the first part of these instructions and see no reasons why I should not now comply with the second."

I have placed the Department in full possession of the course pursued by me in relation to this unpleasant business and of the conduct of the military officers, with whom I have found it necessary to correspond, and think the necessity will be apparent that they should be instructed that in matters of this sort they must conform to the requisitions I may make upon them, except in such cases as the Department may think proper to leave an express discretionary power with them, and that instead of issuing orders to commandants of detachments, as in this case, "to remove the lawless intruders," they should leave them to the direction of the agents, who will act under my directions. I am by no means ambitious of command or authority of any kind over the military, and still less of any controversy with the officers, having had sufficient experience to know that nothing is to be gained by either, and that a subaltern on separate command generally considers himself a commander-in-chief as to all the world except his immediate superior.

I still fear that a portion of these intruders will return to the Sac and Fox country and though the number will probably be small, there may be enough to irritate the Indians and induce them to act rashly. Without the title of the Sacs and Foxes should soon be extinguished to the country on the Des Moines, I still think it would be advisable to station a small force near the agency.

(Signed) JOHN CHAMBERS.

[SEAL]

On this request the War Department a few weeks later directed Colonel Davenport to furnish a detachment of Dra-

*This officer was born in North Carolina, and died in Philadelphia in 1858. He was appointed from civil life captain in the 16th Infantry, and distinguished himself in the battles on the Canadian frontier. He was made major of the 6th Infantry in 1825 and lieutenant-colonel of the 1st Infantry in 1832. He was also distinguished at the Battle of Bad Axe and in the Seminole War. He was promoted to Colonel of the 6th Infantry in 1842, transferred to the 1st Infantry in 1843 and resigned in 1850.

goons who were to establish themselves at such point as the Governor of the Territory might direct.

On the 26th of September, Co. I, of the 1st Dragoons, left Fort Atkinson with a complement of forty-four men and one officer, 2d Lieutenant Charles M. Ruff; Captain James Allen and 1st Lieutenant William N. Grier, of that company, being left at Fort Atkinson on special duty. The detachment proceeded to Iowa City and there went into camp. On being joined by Captain Allen the command moved west toward the Des Moines River where, by permission of Mr. J. Sanford, of the American Fur Company, it went into quarters in an abandoned trading station of that company, and in a report to the Adjutant General of the Army Captain Allen describes the fort and its situation and recommends that it be designated as Fort Sanford in recognition of the courtesy of and in compliment to Mr. Sanford of the above named company:

SIR:—I have the honor to report that, in pursuance with the requisition of Governor Chambers, of this Territory and the instructions contained in your letter to Colonel Kearny, dated 30th ultimo, I have stationed my company at this post, expecting to occupy it during the winter.

I have named it Fort Sanford, to which I have to ask, respectfully, the sanction of the War Department.

It consists of eight rooms of huts or rude log cabins which lately constituted a trading establishment of the American Fur Company, and I am permitted by J. Sanford, Esq., of that company, to occupy them, rent free. They will make quarters for the men of my company and the requisite store-room, and a single cabin for one officer. I am building huts for two officers, and stables for my complement of horses, all of which I hope to have completed by the end of next month,—if I shall receive the timely aid of funds, tools and implements, etc., for which the proper requisitions have been made on the Quartermaster's Department at St. Louis.

My company present is forty-four, total. I have this day under authority of the Colonel Commanding this Department, ordered Lieutenant Grier and a detachment, eighteen men, of my company, left at Fort Atkinson, to join me immediately.

I marched here from my camp at Sac and Fox agency on the 12th instant, and then made an expedition with a portion of the company to the mouth of the Raccoon River from which I returned on the 22d instant.

This post is on the left bank of Des Moines River, sixty-five miles west from Fort Madison on the Mississippi, four miles west of second Fox

agency and about twenty-five miles north of the upper disputed boundary of Missouri. My nearest postoffice is Fairfield, Iowa Territory, twenty-one miles distant with which I communicate once a week by express.

I am, Sir, Very respectfully, your obedient servant.

(Signed) J. ALLEN.

TO BRIG. GEN. R. JONES,
Adjutant General, U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.

[SEAL]

The Department was of the opinion, in view of the temporary nature of the post, that the station of the troops should be known as the "Sac and Fox Agency" rather than "Fort Sanford."

On December 12th, Captain Allen, in an attempt to secure double rations, addressed a letter to the Adjutant General, requesting a decision as to whether or not this post was of such nature as to be construed under the Act of Congress, dated August 23, 1842, as being "established and fixed":

FORT SANFORD, DES MOINES RIVER, NEAR FAIRFIELD,
IOWA TERRITORY, Dec., 12, 1842.

SIR:—To enable me to obtain my proper allowances from the Pay Department, I have to request the Adjutant General to inform the Paymaster General that this post was established and "fixed" from and after the 12th of October, 1842, and that being the date from which it has been occupied by my company in obedience to your instructions to Col. Kearny, dated September 30th, 1842. (See my official report to your office 28th October, 1842.)

By my construction of the Act of Congress, of 23rd August, 1842, the commandant of this post is entitled to allowance of *double rations* from the date at which it was established, or fixed, by proper authority. It was so fixed on the 12th October, 1842, under the authority and instructions from the headquarters of Army above mentioned.

If the War Department entertains a different construction of the law referred to, I beg the Adjutant General to inform me as about the time from which, under such construction, the commander of this post may charge for double rations.

I have the honor to be, Very respectfully, Sir, your obedient servant,

(Sgd) J. ALLEN,

Capt. 1st Dgns.

TO BRIG. GEN. R. JONES,
Adjt. Gen. U. S. A.,
Washington, D. C.

[SEAL]

The Secretary of War, in an endorsement on this letter

under date of January 10, 1843, decided that the post was a temporary one and not of such nature as to fall within the Act.

On November 14, 1842, Lieutenant Grier, of the 1st Dragoons, was relieved from further duty at Fort Atkinson, and reported at Fort Sanford on December 7th, bringing with him a detachment of eighteen enlisted men of Company I, who had not accompanied the first expedition.

Captain James Allen,* the commanding officer of this fort and of Company I, of the 1st U. S. Dragoons, was born in Ohio and appointed to the Military Academy at West Point from Indiana on July 1, 1825; he was appointed a Second Lieutenant in the 5th Infantry on July 20, 1829, and transferred to the 1st Dragoons March 4, 1833; appointed First Lieutenant May 31, 1835, and a Captain June 30, 1837, died August 23, 1846.

The First Lieutenant of this company, William Nicholson Grier, was a native of Pennsylvania, and a graduate from the Military Academy. He arose through the various grades to be Colonel of the 3d Cavalry, and was retired December 15, 1870.

Lieutenant Charles Frederick Ruff, the junior subaltern, was also a Pennsylvanian and a West Pointer. He was appointed Second Lieutenant of the 1st Dragoons, July 1, 1838.

Both of the last named officers served with distinction in the Mexican and Civil Wars, and in both were brevetted for gallantry and meritorious service.

Captain Allen left Fort Sanford on the 29th of April of 1843 to locate a camp site for his command on the Raccoon Fork, and on his return the command abandoned its station at Fort Sanford (May 17, 1843) and proceeded to the mouth of the Raccoon River in connection with a company of the 1st Infantry, establishing Fort Des Moines No. 2.

*For the military records of Captain Allen and Lieutenants Grier and Ruff, see *ANNALS* for October, 1899, pp. 166, 175, and 177.

JOSEPH EVAN GRIFFITH.

BY THE LATE DR. FREDERICK LLOYD.

Of the more than three-quarters of one hundred thousand citizens of Iowa who took an active part in the Civil War many highly distinguished themselves, filling medalions in the memory of a grateful State, and none have left a record to disgrace it.

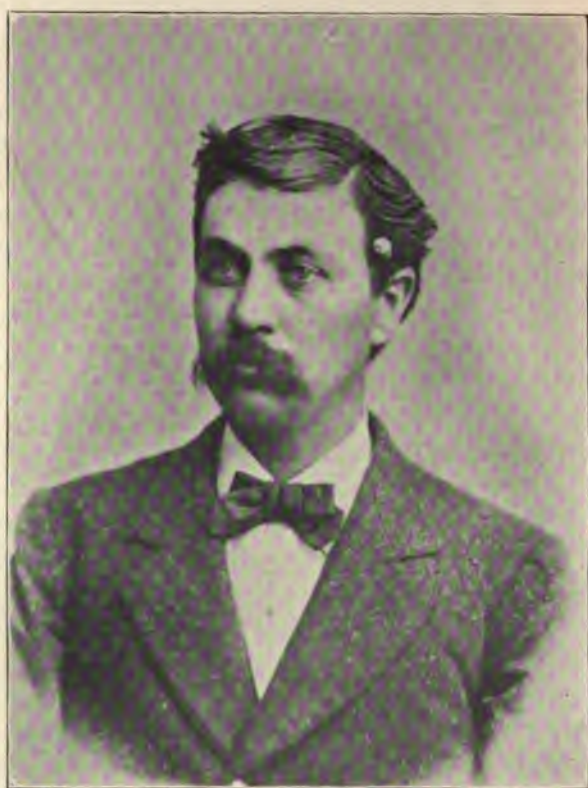
But, as there is always one mountain of a group higher than the rest, so, among prominent actors in a series of events, one will rise higher, and be visible farther and longer than any other.

Nor is it necessary, to give great distinctness that many great actions should be performed to secure the impress. A flash will impress an object upon the sensitive plate of public recognition as indelibly as a long exposure.

Joseph Evan Griffith was born in 1843, at Llanegryn, North Wales. His mother dying in his youth, he was brought to America by his father, a talented Congregational minister, whose family consisted of a daughter, now Mrs. Chas. Lewis, of Sheridan, Wyo., and a boy of whom we write.

The Griffiths emigrated to Wisconsin, but soon removed to Iowa, and settled in the old capitol county of Johnson, where the father became the pastor of the "Welsh Church," six miles west of Iowa City, whose white frame with rising steeple, standing in the midst of marble monuments, which mark its "God's Acre," has long been a landmark to guide the traveler over the uncertain ways of the diverging roads, and which has the distinction of having furnished through two different pastors cadets to the Military Academy at West Point.

In 1862, on the formation of the Twenty-second Iowa, mostly composed of Johnson county young men, Griffith enlisted in this regiment. He had a fine business education, was quick and intelligent, and prompt in decision, affable in manner, social in disposition and athletic in physical devel-



J. E. Griffith

LIEUT. JOSEPH EVAN GRIFFITH.

2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100

2000

opment. He was methodical in habit, and kept a diary from his entrance into the ranks, in which he recorded the more important daily events touching himself and his comrades in camp or on the march.

The first service his regiment was called upon to perform after its organization at Camp Pope, in Iowa City, took it to the usual trial ground of Iowa troops, Missouri, in the neighborhood of Rolla, which movement absorbed the autumn and winter of 1862-3. It was, however, in the spring of 1863 deflected from its course by the exigencies of the campaign against Vicksburg and embarked on a Mississippi transport which conveyed it to Young's Point, Louisiana, where the army designed for the capture of Vicksburg was massing.

The romance of the great military adventure known as the "Vicksburg campaign"—running the rebel batteries in front of the stronghold with wooden transports laden with rations—canal digging—levee cutting—the march by Millikin's Bend—finally crossing the river on the riddled transports which had run the batteries—though always interesting is more than a twice-told tale, and it is unnecessary to rehearse it here more than to say that Griffith and the Twenty-second Iowa bore their share in it.

Griffith's quick intelligence had early secured his promotion to the rank of sergeant, so that when he crossed the Mississippi from Carthage to Hard Times Landing on the 30th of April, he carried this rank with him—his sole and only fortune—in his "baptism of blood" the next day at the battle of Port Gibson, the first in the series of actions in the rear of Vicksburg.

His regiment was attached to Lawler's brigade of Carr's division and in the Thirteenth army corps, and also bore a part at the rapidly recurring brilliant actions of Raymond, Jackson, Champion's Hill and Black River Bridge. I pass by these hurriedly, as being the property of history, written and re-written and not prominent in relation to the event I am hastening to as pre-eminent in this narrative.

It had been ordained, as we say by Fate, that the number of Griffith's regiment and the number of the day of the month should correspond when one of those great conjunctions of events should transpire to suddenly change the destiny of at least one of those obscure integers of the Twenty-second, who should emerge from the deadly conflict of that day with fame so bright as to dazzle the beholders even in the brilliancy of the illustrious commander himself.

This was Sergeant Joseph E. Griffith, who, as General Grant says in his official report, with eleven other comrades, all save one of whom were killed, was the only one of that army who actually entered a rebel post in the charge of the 22d of May, and brought out prisoners and delivered them to him.

In Greeley's "American Conflict," this episode of the charge is referred to as follows: "Rushing forward to the assault precisely at 10 a. m., Lawler's brigades had within fifteen minutes carried the ditch, slope and bastion of the fort they confronted, which was entered by Sergeant Griffith and eleven privates of the Twenty-second Iowa, all of whom fell in it but the sergeant, who brought away twelve rebels as prisoners."

In General Badeau's work, relating the same event, he bears this testimony: "Lawler's brigade in Carr's division, which had carried the *tete-de-pont* on the Big Black river, dashed forward with its old impetuosity, supported by Landrum's brigade of Smith's division, and in less than fifteen minutes a part of our brigade, the Twenty-second Iowa, succeeded in crossing the ditch and parapet of a rebel outwork, but not receiving the support of the rest of the column could not push further nor drive the enemy from the main work immediately in the rear. A hand-to-hand fight here ensued, lasting several minutes; hand grenades, also, were thrown by the rebels in the rear, while the national troops still commanded the outer parapet.

"Every man in the party but one was shot down. Sergeant Joseph Griffith of the Twenty-second Iowa fell at the

time with his comrades, stunned but not seriously hurt. On his recovery he found a rebel lieutenant and sixteen men lying in the outwork, still unwounded, though exposed to the fire of both friend and foe. He rose and bade them follow him out of the place, too hot for any man to stay and live. The rebels obeyed, and, calling to the troops outside to cease their firing, Griffith brought his prisoners over the parapet, under storm of rebel shot that killed four of those so willing to surrender.

"For this act of gallantry Griffith was next day promoted by Grant to a first lieutenantancy, thus literally, like a knight of the middle ages, winning his spurs on the field. He was not twenty years old and shortly afterwards received an appointment to the Military Academy at West Point, where he was known as 'Grant's cadet,' and graduated in 1867 fifth in his class."

On his graduation Griffith was assigned to the engineer corps, to which his high standing in the class entitled him.

Immediately after leaving the academy he married Miss Belle, elder daughter of Dr. Thomas Rigg, of Iowa City. After a few years' service he resigned from the army to accept a position as a civil engineer on the government canal near Keokuk, then in course of construction, to facilitate navigation on the Mississippi river. In a little while he relinquished this, too, to settle down in his old home at Iowa City where he engaged in commercial business, and where he suddenly died in July, 1877, leaving beside a widow, two daughters, Elizabeth, now Mrs. Clifford Coldren of Boston, and Madie, now Mrs. Wright of Council Bluffs, and one son, Lloyd E. Griffith, also of Council Bluffs.

Thus, at the early age of thirty-four, after brilliant feats of arms performed in war, and high achievements gained in the class room, which threw lustre upon the arms and scholarship of his adopted State, died the stalwart youth whose friends might well claim for him the title of "the hero of the Civil War from Iowa."

INAUGURATING THE GRANT MONUMENT.

At the great ceremony of April 27, 1897, commemorating the completion of the monument to Gen. U. S. Grant, and inaugurating it and turning it over to the city of New York, Maj. Gen. GAMMILL M. DODGE, of Iowa, was commissioned by the municipality of that city to take charge of the ceremony, and command the three parades, Presidential, Land and Naval, as Grand Marshal. This selection was not only a great honor to Gen. Dodge personally, but a greater one to our State. After this event the Common Council of the city of New York invited him to give sittings to a distinguished artist for an equestrian portrait, as he appeared at the head of the great procession. This painting was presented to Gen. Dodge and a photograph of it hangs in the Governor's room in the State Capitol, together with the official proceedings of the City Council in relation to it. It may reasonably be hoped that the original copy of this great work may some day come to our State. Upon the completion of the painting it was publicly presented to Gen. Dodge, who accepted it in the following letter, which, though at a late day, we place on record for its historical value:

COLONEL LOVELAND AND GENTLEMEN:—I cannot say that your magnificent and appropriate gift is a surprise, as I have had to be with it and watch its growth from the beginning, but your generous act when first made known to me astonished me, as I had not thought after that cold, windy day in April that you would be anxious to pass it down to history, and while I fully appreciate the high compliment you pay me, I also appreciate that it is to commemorate a great event that is to live in the history and records of this city and country.

When the city selected me to organize and command the parade that was to notify the world of the completion of the Grant Monument, I was certainly surprised, as it was furthest from my thoughts, but I appreciated most fully the great honor and determined to give the city no cause to regret their confidence in me. It also gave me one more opportunity to honor that great soldier and statesman, who gave me every promotion in rank and command after I came under his orders, until he raised me to the highest rank and command in the army, and at the close of the war had selected me for a high rank in the Regular Army, which I could not accept, and in civil life after the war he was, if possible, more generous and complimentary in selecting me for distinguished positions which I could only partially accept.

I therefore threw aside my work for two months and devoted my time to the organization of the parade. Experience had taught us how to make it successful, and I immediately called around me experienced officers of the army, navy, volunteers and prominent citizens as a working staff, and we sat down to a problem, which in its logistics was a difficult one. The column in its line of march doubled upon itself. In its formation and march it cut all the lines of travel that were to take a million people to the ground, and in passing around the monument we were in a *cul-de-sac* that the simplest obstruction would have been fatal to the success of the parade. This staff gave their time and labor without any cost to the city, working from morning until midnight. Very few know the amount of labor it requires to successfully organize and move the units that compose a parade of 60,000 people gathered from all over the country, concentrated, marched before two reviewing officers and dispatched to their homes within twelve hours, making their time throughout the entire route to the moment, without a hitch, accident or delay.

When we first considered the plan of handling two land and one naval parade, and bring all to their destination at the appointed moment, I desired to move the Presidential parade over a different route from that the main column was to take, and suggested Twenty-fourth street and Eighth avenue, but our chief, the Mayor, said "No," they must take in the best part of the city, so I tried it up Broadway, but found that route would stop our best lines of communication one hour. I was, therefore, forced to pass it over our main route at the hour of the assembling of our main column, knowing any hitch would be disastrous to the successful concentration and movement of the main column. I looked for a soldier who could move the President and diplomats on the moment, and selected General Butterfield, and his great success is known to you all. The naval parade was organized just as ably under the direction of my naval aide, Captain Chester, and we were fortunate in having in command of that parade Admi-

ral Gherardi, whose experience made it easy for him to fit the movement of the naval and marine columns to ours, which was done promptly and successfully. The Division Commanders of the land parade were distinguished officers of the army and prominent citizens, all experienced, therefore I knew the column once formed and moved promptly, would reach its destination on time and in accordance with orders.

There is no doubt but that your work was appreciated by the city and all the military and civic organizations composing the columns, as there has been one unanimous commendation of it. Many applications have come to me since for copies of our orders and methods of organization, even from foreign countries. No doubt the terrible day added to our credit, as those who stood for so many hours in the cold supposed that we suffered as they did.

My first experiences in the war taught me the value of a staff. At first they were thought to be more of an ornament than for use, and the general idea was that if an officer could obtain a staff detail he had a safe and easy place, but it was not long before it was found that a good staff officer had no rest; he had to eat and sleep wherever he could get a chance; that it was easy to shift to his shoulders any fault, and very hard to give him proper credit and reward, and in the latter part of the war the staff and staff departments came to the front, taking their proper place in the service. I was one of the officers who had the reputation of keeping a staff busy, and one who was always asking for educated, experienced officers of the staff. In fact, I think the only personal requests that I made were for the detailing of officers to my staff who were well known for experience and efficiency. I was fortunate in having an able staff in all the commands I held, and as I left one command to go to another, one of my greatest regrets was that I had to part with my military family, and it is one of the greatest pleasures of my life since the war that the officers who served with me on my staff, notwithstanding the merciless way in which I

used them, always came to see me and have a place for me in their lives and hearts, and it is also one of my greatest pleasures, whenever I have the opportunity, to give due credit to the work of the staff and staff departments in the war.

Our success in this parade is due to the efficient work of my staff and division commanders. My staff were all experienced in their duties and carefully selected for their adaptability for the details, and the military family that handled this parade, although they were together only two months, formed friendships that will continue during our lives. I was greatly gratified on the day of the parade to hear the reports of the chiefs who handled the parade, of the interest and *esprit de corps* of the gentlemen who volunteered for that day's hard work, and I have often been complimented for their efficiency and appearance, and it is not necessary for me to say to them that I most fully appreciate their work.

There is no doubt that every staff officer was impressed on the day of the parade with the efficiency shown by the different city departments in the way they had prepared matters to make sure our success. My two months' experience with the Mayor and his chiefs of departments caused me to have great respect for the business way in which they handled their work. This was especially the case with the police department. We all saw with what ability they controlled the crowds and with what efficiency they responded to all the requests of the staff, and it was a great satisfaction to me to give such testimony and credit to their arduous work.

It seems to me the artist has made a remarkable success of your commission. If the unanimous approval of all who have seen it is to be taken, he must justly be proud of his work. I, myself, consider it a very great painting and a great success.

But how can I in words extend to you my appreciation of the great compliment you pay me in presenting me with this commemorative painting? I shall hold it as a memento

of that great event, and shall endeavor to place it where it can always be seen and to have made known what it represents.

At one time General Sherman was traveling with me over the state of Ohio, and at every station people crowded to see him and pay him honor. He said to me that he evidently did not appreciate the importance of the work he had done nor look upon it as the people did, and that the great love and many kindnesses he had received since the war were very impressive to him; and as he grew older he appreciated them more and more. He said that the enthusiasm and praise that were given during the war, in the bustle and cruelty of great campaigns and battles, did not carry to him the full appreciation of the feelings of the people. But now, so many years after the war, the great love the people seem to have for those who were successful in the war, or had accomplished great success, seemed to grow as time passed by, and it was hard for him to give the proper and heartfelt acknowledgement that such demonstrations required, and I can appreciate more fully now than I did then the truth of his sentiments, and I lack more than ever he did the ability and language to convey to you my thoughts and my feelings. I can only say that I thank you with all my heart.

GRENVILLE M. DODGE.

Army and Navy Club, Dec. 11, 1897.

LAND SALES AT BURLINGTON.—The public sale of government lands advertised to commence at this place on Monday, 12th instant, closed on Thursday last. There was no opposition bidding and everything passed off peaceably, and to the high satisfaction of all concerned. There were several tracts passed over without being bid upon, the claimants being unable to enter them. The amount of money received in the ten day's sale is \$83,397.38.—*Hawk-Eye, Oct. 24, 1840.*

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

FOUNDING THE NEW CAPITOL.

In the leading article of the present number of *THE ANNALS*, Hon. John A. Kasson gives a very full account of the struggle which ended in the passage of the bill providing for the erection of the new Capitol of Iowa. To those who for sixteen years have looked upon this edifice as one of the proudest and solidest things in the State—which, indeed, must have been provided for by universal acclaim—it will read strangely that its erection was fought with rancorous bitterness from the outset, and that success at last depended upon the narrow margin of but two votes! Mr. Kasson speaks from the fullest knowledge, for he was in the great contest from the start to the finish. Indeed, he was elected to the Iowa House of Representatives for three successive terms, as the chosen leader in this contest. As a matter of course everybody in the capital county favored the project, but its support was by no means local. There were people in all parts of the State, in every community, who realized the necessity of providing a new building. How the contest began, how it was conducted, and how it ended, Mr. Kasson sets forth with graphic pen. But he scarcely portrays the deep and implacable hostility with which the measure was treated in some quarters. It was assailed as a piece of jobbery initiated by speculators, and it was claimed that no necessity existed for such a building. "Its space will not be needed for a hundred years," shouted the opposition. (But the reader will bear in mind that the new Capitol was first occupied early in 1884, and that it has been uncomfortably crowded the past three years). Again, the State was said to be in such distressful financial condition

that this undertaking would be burdensome to the people. Our State was alleged to be "full of barefooted women and barefooted children," and the expenditure was denounced as nothing less than criminal. This same statement was made in 1860 at the time of the heroic effort to found our first Hospital for the Insane, at Mount Pleasant. It has been heard on more than one occasion since. Often in the past, when it has been sought to throttle some great public enterprise demanded by the necessities or best interests of the State, this false and foolish cry has been raised. We have been compelled to hear a great deal about these hordes of unfortunate people. That such a class has existed within the borders of productive and prosperous Iowa is purely a myth and always was. Happily, while so loudly proclaimed, this cry has not availed to stay the progress which the closing and the coming century demand from our great State. Public institutions have arisen where they were needed and such will be the record of the years to come.

All who read Mr. Kasson's history of this great fight will award him the highest praise for the manner in which he conducted it. He worked with unbounded activity, but with unruffled temper, and a degree of prudence and judgment which won the heartiest approval throughout the State. We deem it well to place this paper among our permanent records, that future generations may have some knowledge of the cost of one of the proudest steps in the history and progress of Iowa.

STATUES OF GRIMES AND HARLAN.

Readers of THE ANNALS will no doubt remember that the old Hall of Representatives in the capitol at Washington is now used as a Hall of Statuary. Under the law each state is entitled to place therein the statues of two of its representative men, to be selected by its own authorities. Many of the

states—including Wisconsin, Rhode Island and Delaware—have complied with this regulation, in whole or in part, but Iowa has never had any representation in the national pantheon. The recent lamented death of Senator James Harlan has brought the subject up for consideration, and many of his friends are urging that his statue should be placed there as soon as practicable. We are of the opinion, however, that a better plan would be to provide for the statues of both James W. Grimes and James Harlan. They occupied high places and were an honor to the State and to the country in a time of great national peril. Certainly, if there were any “giants in those days” they were among the foremost. It would take at least two or three years to secure these statues and place them in the National Capitol. They could be made either of marble or bronze. It occurs to the writer, however, that bronze would be the better material, and that while provision should be made for placing them in the Hall of Statuary, copies could be cast at a great reduction of expense for the State Capitol. It is also quite probable that Burlington—or Philip M. Crapo, of that city—would purchase a copy of each. To the suggestion that one should be provided by this legislature and one in the future, it may be replied that the expense, if that question is raised, need not be incurred in any one year, but can be apportioned to two or three years. Our great military heroes have been honored in connection with the Soldiers and Sailors’ Monument at the Capitol, and it would seem to be but justice that the next statues to be provided at the public expense should be those of statesmen. The finest work of art now in possession of the State is a superb oil portrait of War Governor Kirkwood, painted by our greatest artist, by order of the 24th General Assembly. Possibly some farther memorial may in justice to his memory be provided in the future. But the names of the two great Senators of the period of the Civil War should go together, if it is contemplated that Iowa shall be represented in the National Hall of Statuary. There can be no

good reason for waiting another year in seriously considering this subject. The people of Iowa, we feel certain, will heartily commend such an undertaking by the 28th General Assembly.

LINCOLN-GRIMES CORRESPONDENCE.

George Bancroft in his Memorial Address before Congress delivered in the House of Representatives, February 12, 1866, upon the fifty-seventh anniversary of the birth of Abraham Lincoln, characterized Mr. Lincoln's habits of mind as "those of meditation and inward thought." "He never sought," said Mr. Bancroft, "to electrify the community by taking an advanced position with a banner of opinion, but rather studied to move forward compactly, exposing no detachment in front or rear; so that the course of his administration might have been explained as the calculating policy of a shrewd and watchful politician, had there not been seen behind it a fixedness of principle which from the first determined his purpose, and grew more intense every year."

This characterization of Mr. Lincoln is justified by his letters to Mr. Grimes in 1856-7, which are published in the "Life of James W. Grimes," by Rev. Dr. William Salter of Burlington, Iowa, and by the following letter which was preserved by the late Governor Kirkwood.

Prefixed to the letter was a copy of an Act of Congress, approved March 3, 1863, "To regulate the duties of the Clerk of the House of Representatives in preparing for the organization of the House." A form of certificate by the Governor of the State for the regularly elected members of the House of Representatives for the Thirty-eighth Congress was appended.

EXECUTIVE MANSION, WASHINGTON, D. C., Oct. 29, 1863.

Hon. James W. Grimes:

MY DEAR SIR.—The above Act of Congress was passed, as I suppose, for the purpose of shutting out improper applicants for seats in the House of

Representatives; and I fear that there is some danger that it will be *used* to shut out proper ones. Iowa, having an entire Union delegation, will be one of the States the attempt will be made upon, if upon any. The Governor doubtless has made out the certificates, and they are already in the hands of the members. I suggest that they come on with them; but that, for greater caution, you, and perhaps Mr. Harlan with you, consult with the Governor, and have an additional set made out according to the form on the other half of this sheet; and still another set, if you can, by studying the law, think of a form that in your judgment promises additional security, and quietly bring the whole on with you, to be used in case of necessity. Let what you do be kept still.

Yours truly,

A. LINCOLN.

SENATOR GRIMES TO GOVERNOR KIRKWOOD.

(*Private.*)

BURLINGTON, Nov. 3d, 1863.

DR. Gov.—The enclosed letter from the President will sufficiently explain itself. Will you be good enough to cause duplicate credentials to be made for each of our representatives in Congress and be forwarded to me. I leave for the East two weeks from to-day not going direct to Washington. The credentials will follow me if sent to me here. I had hoped to see you before I left.

Yours truly,

J. W. GRIMES.

Would it not be well to send two extra sets of credentials, one including all the members from the State as in the accompanying form, and one for each member separately.

G.

THE DEATH OF SENATOR HARLAN.

This widely lamented event occurred at his home in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, October 5, 1899. The last public appearance of the illustrious statesman at the State Capital was at the laying of the corner-stone of the Iowa Historical Building, on the 17th of May preceding his death, upon which occasion he acted as President of the Day. His remarks upon taking the chair, together with his engraved portrait and a biographical sketch of the man, appeared in *THE ANNALS* for July, 1899. (See pp. 87, 88, 89, 148 and 149, of the current volume). A more extended notice of his life and public services we understand to be under consideration by his

friends. Gov. Leslie M. Shaw officially announced this sad event to the people of Iowa in the following Proclamation:

STATE OF IOWA, EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT. BY THE GOVERNOR.

A PROCLAMATION.

It is painfully incumbent on the Governor of the State to make formal announcement of the death of the Honorable James Harlan, at his home in the city of Mount Pleasant, which event occurred at nine o'clock and thirty-five minutes on the morning of Thursday, October 5, A. D. 1898. Thus has passed from earth one of the really great men of the nation. Born on the 26th day of August, 1820, he had completed nearly fourscore years—years of usefulness, in which he had done the nation high service and reflected luster on the State of his adoption. He represented Iowa in the Senate of the United States during the most critical period in the history of the republic, when great armies were striving to subvert it, and when not only valor and efficiency in the field, but the highest character of statesmanship in council, was needed. It was here that the greatness of the man was made apparent, and where he rendered service of momentous value to the nation.

Mr. Harlan was a resident of Iowa during all the years of her statehood, having come to the Territory just before the admission into the Union. In the year 1847 he was chosen by the people of the infant State her first superintendent of public instruction, and, although it was subsequently judicially determined that the election was premature, yet he discharged the duties of the office for several months, long enough to impart tone and vigor to the embryo school system of Iowa. Retiring from that office, he continued to be engaged in educational work, being at one time at the head of a college at Iowa City, which was the predecessor of the State University; and he was subsequently connected with the Iowa Wesleyan University, of which institution he also became president.

In 1855 he was elected to the Senate of the United States. Entering that body in December of that year, he became associated with many of the leading men of the country of the period immediately preceding the Civil War. It was his fortune to survive every other person who was a member of the Senate when he entered it. He was twice re-elected to that body. He was, moreover, the last person selected by President Lincoln for a seat in his cabinet, which, however, he did not enter until after the death of the President.

Leaving the Senate in 1873, Mr. Harlan has since then, with the exception of a few years' service in an important government position, lived in dignified retirement at the city which has been his home for nearly fifty years. Yet he was ever in the hearts of the people, and the memory of his worth and usefulness will be perpetuated in the State which he so much honored.

A good man has gone; one who worthily served God and his fellow-men; one who was a pillar in the church as well as in the State.

In reverent regard for the memory of this departed statesman, I direct that flags on all public buildings be placed at half-mast until after the funeral; and would suggest that the schoolhouses throughout the State display a similar token of mourning in honor of the first official head of the educational forces of Iowa.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand
[SEAL] and caused to be affixed the great seal of the
State, this sixth day of October, A. D. 1899.

By the Governor:

LESLIE M. SHAW.

G. L. DOBSON,

Secretary of State.

THE GENESIS OF THE BOARD OF CONTROL.

The apparent success of the measure adopted by the Twenty-seventh General Assembly, of placing all the institutions of the State, except those which are purely educational, under the control of a single board, consisting of three members, justifies a glance at the preliminary history leading up to the establishment of this board, a measure which completely revolutionized institutional management in this State.

The mode of governing our State institutions through boards each independent of the other, and subject only to the General Assembly, prevailed from the first. Even the penitentiary at Fort Madison was at one time supervised by a board of inspectors. This board was abolished in 1860, and the management of the prison intrusted to the warden, subject to supervision by the Governor, who might remove the warden for cause, although he had nothing to do with the appointment of that officer, except in case of a vacancy.

The first thought in respect of supervision of the institutions, by other than their separate controlling bodies, was that a board should be established which should have authority to inspect at pleasure the several institutions, and supervise their management without, however, authority over them. The first step in that direction may be found in the act passed by the Fourteenth General Assembly in 1872, providing for the appointment of a committee to visit the hospitals for the insane, with power to hear complaints, administer oaths, and even to discharge employees or attendants who should be found to merit it. On this committee Governor Carpenter appointed ex-Governor Ralph P. Lowe of Keokuk, Mrs. M. A. P. Darwin of Burlington, and Dr. Luther L. Pease of Mount Vernon. It was an admirably selected committee, and its members entered upon the discharge of their duties with zeal and earnestness. The superintendent of the hospital at Mount Pleasant was very indignant because of the enactment of such a law; and, although kindly and courteously treated by the committee, he made a virulent attack on it, or, rather on

the law authorizing its work, speaking of it in his next report to the board, as an act which warranted concerning it such expressions as these quoted by him from others: "A calamity that has come to the insane of Iowa," a "most absurd and wicked law," "an absurdly ignorant and villainous enactment," "the most absurd lunacy legislation which has, perhaps, ever been heard of." These remarks (which appear to have been mainly uttered at a meeting of superintendents of hospitals for the insane), appearing in an official report addressed to himself, elicited from Governor Carpenter a criticism, or rather an excoriation, which was one of the severest any Governor of Iowa has put into an official paper. He said:

That the evils which were anticipated as an effect of this law have not followed, so far as the experiment has been tried, is proven by the fact that the percentage of cures and of cases improved in the Mount Pleasant hospital has been as large during the past two years as ever before in the history of this or other hospitals. It is not strange that a convention composed entirely of superintendents, jealous of their powers, and engaged in the innocent amusement of "mutual admiration," should have flattered the professional vanity of each other by criticising with coarse epithets a law and a legislature that constituted a tribunal with the powers and duties of this committee; but that one of these gentlemen should, months after the ebullition of the occasion might be supposed to have cooled to a better reason, introduce epithets which were thrown out in extemporaneous and self-glorifying speeches into a grave report to a legislature, is another evidence of the evil effects of many years of unrestrained power over those incapable of self-direction, even upon a cultivated mind. This committee will have proved itself of great utility if it accomplish no other good than to rid the State for the future of such arrogance.

The severity of this rebuke was intensified by the fact that it came from one of the most mild-mannered of men. As intimated, the superintendent left the State; but the statute which so aroused his ire was not sufficiently repulsive to him, although it remained entirely unchanged, to prevent his returning to the superintendency of the hospital several years afterwards, and resuming its superintendency.

In his retiring message to the Sixteenth General Assembly, Governor Carpenter, referring again to the Visiting Committee, thus commented on its work:

The committee have gone thoroughly, intelligently, and conscientiously over the ground connected with their duties, and have made a report which should be read by every citizen and thoroughly studied by every legislator. Without summarizing its facts or its arguments I refer the entire document to your careful consideration. It has cost time, thought, correspondence, and careful investigation, and should receive merited attention.

And here it is proper for me to say that in my judgment the duties of this committee, with such additional members as may be thought wise, should be widened to something in the nature of a permanent BOARD OF CHARITIES, having a limited supervision of all benevolent, reformatory, and penal institutions in the State, to include also in the scope of its duties the examination and suggestion of improvements in the jails and poor-houses of the counties. The reasons which might be adduced to enforce this suggestion are numerous and unanswerable. At present, boards of trustees of the different institutions are likely to have their judgments colored, as to the needs of the institutions they are set to supervise, by the local feeling of the town in which it may be located. But this committee, looking over the whole field, could impartially determine the relative appropriations which should be made to each. It would be a standing committee to examine and adjust any complaints of mismanagement. If our prison discipline should be advanced to conform more nearly to modern theories, this board could supervise the classification, and examine applications and recommend to the Governor fit subjects for clemency.

But I cannot enlarge upon matters which will suggest themselves to the legislator. I am led, however, to remark that the committee could consider and recommend the character, cost, and style of buildings which would be most economical and best adapted to the purposes of these several institutions. I have long entertained the opinion that unless a public building is intended for ornament as well as utility, or as a kind of memorial structure, brick buildings, plain in design, and substantial in architecture, should always be preferred to stone. They would be far cheaper, and, unless great care is taken in the selection of stone, much more enduring. I have

hinted at the possible advantages of this committee. Should these suggestions be deemed worthy of consideration the details of its organization must be matured by the General Assembly.

Thus was made the first recommendation towards a board which should have any sort of supervision over all the institutions. The plan had already been tried in some of the other states, and is believed to be yet in vogue wherever it has been adopted. The proposed board of charities was, it will be noted, to be only an advisory body, which it was expected would not only make suitable suggestions to the governing boards, but would so inform itself as to the needs of the several institutions as to be able to make intelligent recommendations to the General Assembly such as that body would be likely to heed. Senators Elias Jessup of Hardin, and John S. Woolson of Henry, each introduced bills to carry out this recommendation. These bills were consolidated into one, which passed the senate 30 to 18; but no action was taken in the house.

Governor Newbold, who acted as governor after the retirement of Governor Kirkwood to enter the U. S. Senate, made like recommendation to the Seventeenth General Assembly, as follows:

The visiting committee continues its quiet but effective supervision, and during the past year has had occasion to do important service in clearing one of the hospitals from some very unjust but widely believed charges of the gravest character, involving if true the grossest turpitude on the part of those connected with the institution. The good effect of this committee's labors, in rectifying improprieties, allaying unfounded suspicions, and inspiring deserved confidence in the management of our hospitals, induces me to recommend that its jurisdiction be extended to all the benevolent and reformatory institutions, or that a board be created for that purpose.

In January, 1878, Honorable John H. Gear became Governor. That statesman's lifetime habit of acute observation led him, after visiting some of the institutions, to believe that something more radical was needed than the creation of a new supervisory board; and it was not long before he interested the members of the General Assembly in the project. Meantime, however, a special committee had been appointed to consider Governor Newbold's recommendation, which committee, through its chairman, Hon. Gamaliel Jaqua of Tama county, presented, February 23, a bill "to create a state board of charities." On the 20th of March the bill was taken up and referred to a special committee, on which, besides Hon. Thomas Updegraff of Clayton as chairman, and Mr. Jaqua, were Hon. Norman B. Holbrook of Iowa, Hon. John H. King of Hampton, and Hon. Smith H. Mallory of Lucas. This committee on the following day reported a substitute in which were embodied the ideas of Governor Gear on the subject. It established a board of managers, consisting of three persons, to be appointed by the Governor and the Executive Council, which board were to have supervision of all the State's institutions, except the university, the penitentiaries, and the reform school. Each manager was to have a salary of \$1,500 a year, which amount the house repeatedly refused to change, although repeated attempts were made both to raise and to lower it. The bill was amended before it passed so as to place the penitentiaries under the control of the board. The bill passed the house the same day by a vote of 64 to 29. That there was no party issue raised on the bill is seen

by the manner in which the several parties divided, thus: **Republicans—aye 48, no 21; Democrats—aye 15, no 6; Greenbackers—aye 1, no 2.**

When the bill reached the senate, March 23, its title had been changed so as to read "A bill for an act to create a board of control for certain State institutions." It was taken up the same day. A motion by Hon. Moses A. McCoid of Jefferson county, to postpone indefinitely, was lost, 20 to 24. It was here amended by striking from the bill the provisions regarding the agricultural college and the normal school. An attempt to order the bill to a third reading immediately was defeated, the vote standing 30 to 18, not two-thirds. The bill was then ordered to a third reading "to-morrow;" but it happened that "to-morrow" was the final day for adjournment, and the bill was not reached. The vote on ordering it to a third reading may therefore be taken as a test of the strength of the bill in the senate. It was as follows:

Yeas— Delos Arnold of Marshall, Samuel L. Bestow of Lucas, Wm. W. Blackman of Mitchell, Henry C. Carr of Cedar, Daniel D. Chase of Hamilton, Henry L. Dashiell of Monroe, Stephen L. Dows of Linn, Lemuel Dwelle of Worth, Augustin W. Ford of Harrison, Eldin J. Harstshorn of Palo Alto, Alfred Hebard of Montgomery, Martin N. Johnson of Winneshiek, Samuel H. Kinne of Allamakee, Albert H. Lawrence of Plymouth, Philip W. Lewellen of Page, John L. McCormack of Marion, Gregg A. Madson of Wapello, Samuel D. Nichols of Guthrie, John Patterson of Des Moines, John J. Russell, of Greene, John T. Stoneman of Clayton, Fred Teale of Decatur, Robert C. Webb of Polk, George F. Wright of Pottawattamie, and Lafayette Young of Cass—25.

Noes— Ezekiel Clark of Johnson, William A. Foster of Scott, William H. Gallup of Story, Thomas R. Gilmore of Mahaska, William Graham of Warren, Moses M. Ham of Dubuque, Thomas Hanna of Muscatine, Merritt W. Harmon of Buchanan, Sanford Harned of Keokuk, Aaron Kimball of Howard, William Larrabee of Fayette, Moses A. McCoid of Jefferson, William A. Maginnis of Jackson, Nathaniel A. Merrell of Clinton, John Meyer of Jasper, Joshua Miller of Appanoose, John N. W. Rumble of Iowa, James M. Shelley of Lee, William Wilson of Washington, Horatio A. Wonn of Davis, and John S. Woolson, of Henry—21.

Of the yeas four, and the nays seven, were Democrats.

Thus narrowly was prevented the establishment, twenty years earlier than the final consummation, of the board of control.

In his message to the Eighteenth General Assembly, Governor Gear, recurring to the subject, said:

How best to manage educational, charitable, and penal institutions has attracted the attention and engaged the thoughts of many of the best minds and philanthropists of the day. The result has been, in most cases, to create additional supervisory boards, such as "Boards of Charities," "Commissioners," etc., all of which are expensive, and impose additional burdens on the taxpayers.

On examination of the workings of the system, I am clear in the opinion that, instead of increasing supervising boards, the best thing to do, in the interest of good government and economy, would be to reduce the number of boards.

If the eleemosynary institutions of the State were placed under one "Board of Control" consisting of three members, who should be paid a fair salary and actual traveling expenses, and be compelled to give their whole attention to the institutions,

I am satisfied, from my two years' observation and experience, that it would be found to work to the advantage of both the State and the institutions.

The Normal school should be placed in charge of the Regents of the University. The Agricultural College, being an institution of peculiar character, should be left as it is. The Reform School, being to a degree penal, should be placed under the supervision of the Executive, as are the penitentiaries. By adopting this system, there would be secured direct responsibility, simplicity of administration, and the elimination of influences which must necessarily grow up, owing to the fact that the various eleemosynary institutions are scattered around the State, instead of all being located at one place, which should have been the policy from the first. The purchase of supplies, such as fuel, groceries, etc., in large quantities by public bids, would be made at the minimum market rates; the keeping of the books of the institutions in a uniform simple manner, would work results which would in their economy save thousands of dollars annually to the State, and at the same time be beneficial to the institutions. The proposition is further commended by the additional fact that there would be but three boards with which to make settlements in place of ten which we have under the present system.

Hon. John H. King introduced in the house, in 1880, a bill for the creation of a board of control, which was reported from the committee without recommendation, and no action appears to have been taken on the measure.

Governor Sherman, who succeeded, renewed the recommendation for a board of charities, expressing himself as firmly in favor of the separate board system, but urging the establishment of what he denominated a State supervisory board, repeating the recommendation in both his messages to the General Assembly. Governor Sherman was enthusiastically in favor of this mode of supervision.

The next recommendation came from Governor Boies to the legislature of 1892, which was to the effect that a board to control all the institutions should be established, or a supervisory board with extensive powers. Two years later, he renewed the former recommendation, emphasizing it. Attempts were made in the legislature, at different times, to enact a board of control law, but the time had not come for it, nor did it come until the legislature had before it the report of the committee appointed by the Twenty-sixth General Assembly to investigate the workings of the several institutions. That report settled the matter, and the measure got a decided majority in each of the houses.

IOWA IN THE WAR WITH MEXICO.

The following "points of history" relating to this subject were compiled by Mr. E. L. Sabin, from the newspapers of that period on file in the Historical Department:

When, in the spring of 1846, war between the United States and Mexico broke out, Iowa Territory was on the eve of becoming a State. James Clarke was Governor.

With the beginning of war, the President was authorized by Congress to call for 50,000 volunteers. When he did this he asked for a regiment from Iowa Territory.

June 1, 1846, Governor Clarke, from the executive office at Burlington, issued a proclamation to Iowa people, stating that a regiment of volunteers was wanted. This proclamation is to be found in the papers of that pe-

riod; among others in *The Bloomington Herald*. Bloomington is now Muscatine.

The Territory was aflame with excitement, and in Bloomington a mass meeting was held, at which resolutions supporting the government were adopted. A patriotic song is published in one of the June issues of *The Herald*.

On June 26, *The Herald* states that already twelve companies have been raised—two in Des Moines county, two in Van Buren, two in Lee, one in Muscatine, one in Louisa, one in Washington, one in Dubuque, one in Johnson, and one in Linn. Only ten companies were wanted. *The Herald* remarks that probably the first ten applications will be the ones granted.

There, so far as *The Herald* appears to show, the record of the twelve companies ends. Reasonably careful investigation of the data of the times does not throw any further light on the subject.

Niles' Register for 1846 says that Governor Clarke offered, or at least paid a visit for the purpose of offering, the command of "the Iowa regiment" to Ex-Governor John Chambers, but that the former Territorial executive was too feeble to accept. This seems to be the only mention Niles' Register makes of "the Iowa Regiment."

However, Niles' Register of about this time says that an independent company of volunteers has been mustered in at Fort Atkinson, Iowa Territory, and will probably be stationed there. This company roll is given in the first volume of *The Historical Record* (Iowa City, 1885). The company was mustered in July 16, 1847, having enlisted, like a regiment, for twelve months unless sooner discharged.

The names of the organizations of troops that took part in the operations on Mexican soil, and published in one of the histories of the war, in the library of the State Historical Department, have no representation from Iowa, save the Mormon Battalion, and Company K of the Fifteenth United States Infantry.

While the Mormons were crossing the Territory, Capt. James Allen, of the First Dragoons, was sent by the government to enlist a battalion from them. He appeared at Mt. Pisgah, a Mormon station, in June, 1846. From there he went to the site of the present city of Council Bluffs. Having conferred with the Mormon leaders, he not only secured their consent to the enlistment, but obtained even a warning from Brigham Young to the Saints, that if they desired to worship God as they pleased, they must furnish a battalion for the war.

Five hundred men were speedily enrolled, and July 20, they left the Missouri river for Fort Leavenworth. This Mormon battalion did good work in the war.

The Fifteenth United States Infantry was recruited from the Central United States. Ohio furnished six companies, Michigan two, Wisconsin one, Iowa one. The Iowa Company was Co. K. Edwin Guthrie of Fort Madison was its Captain. Isaac Griffith—"Old Churubusco"—lately of Des Moines, but then of Fort Madison, was a sergeant. The company reported at Vera Cruz, July 10, 1847, and served in a number of engagements. Capt. Guthrie died from wounds received. Fredrick D. Mills, of Burlington, was Major of the regiment, and was killed in the attack on San Antonio Jacinto, Mexico, August 20, 1847. Sergeant Griffith lost an arm in the Battle of Churubusco.

These queries now naturally arise: What became of the twelve companies that rushed to form the regiment asked by the president? Was the regiment ever organized?

The regiment was never organized. The following letter from the then Secretary of War shows that the Iowa volun-

teers, like those of these later times, were eager to be organized and go to the front, but that they were not needed. Iowa had then but a small population, and doubtless Capt. Guthrie's company was its full quota:

WAR DEPARTMENT, WASHINGTON, NOV. 25, 1846.

His Excellency James Clarke, Governor of Iowa, Burlington, Iowa:

SIR:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's letter of the 19th instant, stating that the regiment of Iowa volunteers are anxious to be called into active service, and to inform you that their patriotic wishes cannot now be gratified consistently with the claims of other States.

Very respectfully, your Obt. Servt.,

W. L. MARCY,
Secretary of War.

Part of the Mormon battalion was mustered out at Los Angeles, California, in July, 1847, and the remainder at San Diego the following March. This battalion never took part in any battle. The record of its losses shows but nine deaths, under the heading—"Ordinary"—something quite unusual with a body of men on such a long march. It is a matter of regret that the letters of Gov. Clarke have not yet been found in the War Department. U. S. Senator John H. Gear has lately asked that careful search be made for them.

THE DEATH OF DR. ELLIOTT COUES.

This widely known author died at the hospital of the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore on Christmas day, 1899. He was widely known as a general naturalist, but his most distinguishing works were in the direction of ornithology. The most important was "The Key to North American Birds," an elaborate work which has passed through several editions and is still in demand. His "Birds of the Northwest" and "Birds of the Colorado Valley" come next in importance. The cyclopedias give a list of thirteen important works of which he was the author, in addition to several hundred monographs and scientific papers. For a time he edited the zoological department of the *American Naturalist*, and was also connected with several other natural history periodicals. He was the compiler of the natural history definitions in "The Century Dictionary," a work which employed his time for several years. He had also edited editions of the travels of Lewis and Clark, Gen. Pike, and several other western explorers. He had taken an especial interest in this magazine and intended to write for it an article on the origin and meaning of the word "Iowa." In editing the books of travel he journeyed up both the Mississippi and Missouri rivers, making a careful examination of the regions traversed by the early explorers. He told the writer of these lines that he could locate every camp made by Lewis and Clark and Pike. He was a man of the most extensive learning, not only in the direction of natural history, but also in languages and general literature. His death at the early age of 57 is a distinct loss to scientific and historical literature.

NOTABLE DEATHS.

ALVIN SAUNDERS was born at Flemingsburg, Kentucky, July 12, 1817; he died at Omaha, Nebraska, November 1, 1899. His family were originally from Virginia, but settled in Kentucky where they remained until 1829, when they removed to the vicinity of Springfield, Illinois. Alvin's father was a farmer, and the son enjoyed only the limited advantages of education at that day afforded by the common schools. In his case this amounted to but three months each winter. His father "gave him his time" at the age of nineteen years, when he struck out for himself. Coming to Mt. Pleasant, Henry county, in 1836, he became one of the pioneer settlers of that "Athens of Iowa." He engaged in merchandizing and banking with his brother, Presley Saunders. This firm was successful in business and enjoyed a high reputation in that part of the State. Three years after he settled in Mt. Pleasant he received a commission from President Van Buren as postmaster of that town, in which position he served seven years. In 1846 he became a member of the convention which framed the constitution under which Iowa was admitted to the Union. From that time he was one of the leading men of Iowa—one of its honored and best known citizens. In 1853 he was elected to the State Senate, and re-elected four years later, serving in the regular sessions of 1854, '56, '58, and '60, and in the extra sessions. While active and influential in all of the legislation of that period, he was especially so in securing the establishing of our first Insane Hospital at Mt. Pleasant. This project was fought with intense bitterness. The proposed asylum was alleged to be a needless affair, a job simply started for the benefit of a locality and largely out of proportion to the needs of the State for a century. But for the efforts of Alvin Saunders the project would have been delayed for years. The State Senate, especially in the sessions of 1858-60, contained an unusual number of able men, among whom Mr. Saunders was one of the foremost. He was appointed Governor of the Territory of Nebraska by President Lincoln in 1861, and reappointed in 1865. Upon the admission of Nebraska as a State he was chosen one of its first U. S. Senators, serving six years. Mr. Saunders was an able and successful business man, closely identified with the progress and development of Iowa while he resided within the State and equally so of the State of his adoption. He had amassed a handsome fortune which was swept away by the panic of 1873; but with characteristic foresight and energy he went to work again and not only paid off every dollar he owed, but acquired a sufficient competency to make his last years comfortable. An able, just and honest man, his life was full of usefulness and he rendered his country and the two states in which he resided valuable services which will long be remembered.

JOSIAH P. WALTON was born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, February 26, 1826; he died at Muscatine, Iowa, November 24, 1899. He came to this State with his parents in 1838, their course of travel being by way of New York City, Philadelphia and Pittsburg. At this last place they took a steamboat for the voyage down the Ohio and up the Mississippi. That is how people came West in those days. The family settled at Geneva, a promising settlement three miles above the present city of Muscatine. That region was then a portion of Wisconsin Territory. A bill is said to have passed the Iowa territorial legislature making Geneva the county seat, but which was vetoed by Governor Lucas. Of this we find no official record. His father died four years later, when he and his widowed mother removed to Muscatine, their settlement in that city dating from 1842. Young Josiah ran the first vegetable and milk wagon in Muscatine. This led up to the Island Commission Business, the Royal Canning Factory and the

famous creameries of that county. After his dealings in milk and vegetables he became a carpenter and worked some years in building houses, wherever he could find a job. Some portion of this time he was only able to command \$13 per month, payable in goods at the stores. This was the only "currency" of that period, and fifteen hours constituted a days' work. Later on he engaged in moving buildings, both those built of wood and masonry. In 1857 he married Miss Mary Elizabeth Barrows of Clayville, New York. His ambition led him to the study of architecture and some of the finest buildings in Muscatine and the surrounding country are samples of his work. He also acted for many years as Meteorological Observer for the United States Weather Signal Service Bureau. This Weather Record involved the most careful observations for forty-seven years, the first twenty-one of which were made and recorded by Hon. T. S. Parvin. After Mr. Parvin's time this work was done by Mr. Walton. He was one of the founders of the Muscatine Academy of Sciences, of which he was at one time president, and one of its trustees from the beginning. He was a prominent member of the Episcopal church, having been confirmed by the late Bishop Henry W. Lee in 1854. During the last dozen years he has devoted much of his time to writing and printing the early history of that portion of Iowa, more especially, however, of Muscatine and the surrounding country. We have had no more enterprising and industrious gatherer of materials for the history of our State. The Historical Department has been indebted to Mr. Walton for many valuable pamphlets and leaflets, which fact we are glad to place on record. He was a man of great usefulness, with energy and public spirit seldom equalled. *The Saturday Mail*, of Muscatine, contained a beautiful tribute to the memory of this good and useful man, from the pen of his daughter, Mrs. Alice Walton Beatty.

JOHN S. WOOLSON was born in Erie county, New York, December 6, 1840; he died in Des Moines, Iowa, December 4, 1899. His parents resided in Erie county until 1856, when they removed to Iowa and settled in Mt. Pleasant, Henry county, where he grew up to manhood and began the study of the law. In March, 1862, he was appointed assistant-paymaster in the navy, and assigned to service on the sloop-of-war Housatonic. He was on board this ship at the time she was sunk by a torpedo near Charleston, South Carolina. The officers and crew took to the water and he was picked up with others, uninjured. He was present at the attack on Fort Sumter, and at both attacks on Fort Fisher. He was also on the James river at the capture of Richmond. He retired from the naval service in December, 1865. Returning, he completed his legal studies and was admitted to the bar in 1866. He was for several years the law partner of Judge W. I. Babb. In 1875 he was chosen to the State Senate to fill a vacancy, and re-elected in 1877 for the full term of four years. He proved himself an able and influential senator. He was secretary of the Mt. Pleasant school board several years, and in 1870 became chairman of the State Board of Commissioners of Insanity. Upon the death of James M. Love, U. S. Judge of the Southern district of Iowa, Mr. Woolson was appointed to the place. In this position he became one of the leading jurists of the Middle West, distinguished for his legal knowledge, his promptness in expediting the business of the court, and for the certainty with which the penalties of the federal laws were enforced upon incorrigible transgressors. He always dealt most leniently with youthful offenders, and with men who came before him charged with a first offense. In a case where the plea of guilty was entered, before proceeding to pronounce sentence, he made the most thorough investigation into the man's character and standing up to the time he went astray, anxious to give him the benefit of every mitigating circumstance. It was always a terrible strain upon him to pronounce a severe sentence, as he sometimes had to do, in the presence of a weeping

wife. Whenever he felt that the ends of justice had been reached he was always ready to ask for the offender's pardon. When Judge Woolson signed a petition it was deemed safe to follow him in the plea for mercy. He was a man of the highest personal character, the soul of honor, an always upright Christian gentleman, well known throughout the State, and universally esteemed. In the maturity of his mental powers, and with the prospect of many useful years before him, he seemed but a short time ago to be singularly fortunate in his position and surroundings. But he fell a victim to overwork and passed away when his career of usefulness seemed fullest of promise.

WILLIAM McENTYRE DYE was born in Washington, Pennsylvania, January 26, 1831; he died at Muskegon, Michigan, November 13, 1899. He entered the Military Academy at West Point, July 1, 1849, and graduated No. 32 in his class of 52, July 1, 1853. Gen. P. H. Sheridan was No. 34 in the same class. He served until November 9, 1854, as brevet 2d lieutenant of Infantry, when he was promoted to 2d lieutenant. He was stationed at various places from Fort Columbus, New York, to Fort Reading, California, and at many posts on the Texas and western frontiers. He was promoted to captain of the 8th Infantry, May 14, 1861. Governor Kirkwood appointed him colonel of the 20th Iowa Volunteer Infantry August 25, 1862. He had previously served on mustering duty for some months in this State. From that time until the end of the Rebellion he was upon active duty, participating in many important battles. He was also engaged in the siege of Vicksburg and in most of the important events of the Department of the Gulf. He was brevetted major, lieutenant-colonel and colonel in the Regular Army, for gallant and meritorious service. On March 31, 1865, he was made brevet brigadier-general of Volunteers. After the war he went back to his rank of major of the 4th Regular Infantry, in which he served until September 7, 1870, when he was honorably discharged at his own request. Returning to Iowa he settled at Marion, Linn county, as a farmer, where he remained until 1873. In the latter year he went to Egypt, where he served in the Khedive's army, and was severely wounded in the Battle of Abyssinia. He returned to this country in 1879 and served as Superintendent of the Metropolitan Police of the District of Columbia, in 1883-86. In 1888 this gallant soldier of fortune went to Corea, where he became military adviser and instructor-general in the service of the King of that country, introducing modern equipments and methods. He returned in 1899, "to die at home at last." He wrote a valuable book on "Moslem Egypt and Christian Abyssinia, or Military Service under the Khedive," which is one of the leading authorities on that region. Though not attaining the highest rank and position, Gen. Dye made a brilliant and enduring record in the service of his own country before accepting service abroad.

JOHN I. BLAIR was born in Warren county, New Jersey, August 22, 1802; he died at Blairstown, New Jersey, December 2, 1899. He was directly descended from John Blair who emigrated from Scotland to this country in 1720. His education was limited to a few months in the common schools during the winter and ended when he reached the age of eleven. He immediately entered a store at Hope, New Jersey, for the purpose of learning the business. He remained there until 1821 when he settled in Blairstown, New Jersey, in co-partnership with John Blair, a relative, and established a general country store. Two years later the partnership was dissolved and he continued the business for forty years, establishing branches in several neighboring towns, and in Johnsonsburg, New York. He also became interested in flouring mills, cotton manufactures and buying and selling country produce. He filled the office of postmaster in Blairstown forty years. From the year 1846 he was connected with the building of railroads,

in which he acquired a vast fortune, which has been estimated at \$100,000,000. His operations extended into Iowa, Wisconsin, Kansas, Nebraska, Dakota, Missouri and Texas. He built the first railroad across this State from the Mississippi to the Missouri, and later more than two thousand miles in Iowa and Nebraska. He became a director in seventeen railroad companies, including the Union Pacific, and was president of three. He is understood to have been a large stockholder in many wealthy corporations throughout the North. He was a liberal giver to many churches, schools and colleges. He was once the Republican candidate for Governor of New Jersey but was defeated, and is said to have been a delegate to every Republican National Convention since the organization of the party.

THOMAS J. MCKENNY was born in Gallatin county, Illinois, in 1830; he died at Olympia, Washington, November 10, 1899. He was educated at Locust Hill Episcopal College, Franklin county, Illinois. He left his college to serve a year and a half in the Mexican War, after which he settled and engaged in business in Keokuk, Iowa. When the War of the Rebellion broke out in 1861, he helped raise the Second Infantry, in which he became 1st lieutenant of Co. A. In November of that year, he was promoted to adjutant of the regiment. Later he was made major and served in various staff positions. He received the brevets of lieutenant colonel, colonel and brigadier general. His service during the war was one of great activity, often involving heavy responsibilities. He carried the order to Gen. J. C. Fremont in which that officer was relieved of his command, and Gen. David Hunter assigned to his place. Fremont was determined not to relinquish his command at that time and had given orders that no one should be permitted to enter his lines. McKenny, however, found his way to Fremont's headquarters in disguise and delivered the order. That was considered "one of the most important and dangerously dramatic events of the war." After the war he returned to Keokuk, but in 1868 was appointed superintendent of Indian affairs in Washington territory, with headquarters at Olympia. He served in this capacity five years, when he again entered into business life, dealing in real estate, railroading, building, etc. He was one of Keokuk's best known and most popular and esteemed citizens in his younger days, as he afterward became in his far western home. The journals of both localities paid high tributes to his memory.

IN THE DEATH of Judge Franklin G. Adams, Secretary and Founder of the Kansas State Historical Society, not only his own State, but the West, has sustained an irreparable loss. He was a pioneer settler and one of the earnest friends of freedom who prevented Kansas from becoming a slave state. He took his stand in favor of freedom when such action was not without great personal danger. After these troubles had passed he became a historical collector, and in 1874 was foremost in organizing the State Historical Society, of which he became the first and only secretary, holding the office until his death, on the 2d of December last. His collections are undoubtedly next in size and importance to those of Wisconsin. With but meager assistance from the State he had built up a special historical library of 80,000 volumes and 12,000 manuscripts. He had for some time preserved all the issues of every daily and weekly paper in Kansas. He had also published several volumes of reports, together with two or three volumes relating to local history and education. The legislature at times made quite meager appropriations to sustain his work, but he kept right along and did the best in his power under the circumstances. The results of his work are simply magnificent. Through his efforts his State now possesses a collection of historical material the value of which cannot be estimated in dollars and cents. Judge Adams was a pleasant corre-

spondent, who was always willing to assist his brother workers in other states to the utmost of his ability. He died at the age of seventy-six years.

THE DEATH ROLL OF THE FIFTY-FIRST IOWA INFANTRY.—THE ANNALS is indebted to Brig. Gen. M. H. Byers, Adjutant General of the State, for the following list of soldiers of the Fifty-first Iowa Infantry, who died during their service in the Philippines. Of this number Private Walter Wegener was killed in battle near Paranaque, June 13, 1899—the others died from sickness: Quartermaster Sergeant, Walter A. Bolin. Privates, Walter E. Hutchison and Walter Wegener, Co. A; Patrick Ahern, Barton J. Brown, Joseph Needles, Clifford Stillmeyer and Rodney Clark, Co. B; Perry A. Black, John A. Gauser, George Elliott and Edward C. Vaughn, Co. C; Dan S. Newsome, George E. Graham and Oliver F. Mock, Co. D; Harry L. Stone, Alfred C. Bebb and Edwyne R. Kissick, Co. F; Fred B. Carver, Robert Rogers, Henry L. Noble and John F. Walker, Co. G; George O. Hansen, John Turner and Elisha L. Doran, Co. H; Austin Brown, Louis Dunn, William W. Holden and John Reed, Co. I; Albert L. Bales, Curtis G. Bates and Harry L. Scott, Co. K; John L. Moore, Dewitt C. Tucker and Paul B. Pugh, Co. L; Verni R. Hysham, Lucius E. Rogers, Earl McCament, John E. Ritter and Ellery E. Mills, Co. M; Clarence W. Mason (musician).

JUDGE HORACE S. WINSLOW, one of the most eminent lawyers in Iowa, died at his home in Newton, December 11, 1899. He was born in Pittsfield, Vermont, July 18, 1837. He received a good common school education, and after teaching for a time began the study of the law. He graduated from the law schools of Poughkeepsie, New York, and Poland, Ohio, and in 1856 removed to Newton, Iowa, where he entered upon the practice of his profession. He had as partners, successively, Thomas H. Miller, S. N. Lindley and Col. J. W. Wilson. In 1862 Mr. Winslow was elected district attorney for the sixth Judicial District and held the position for four years. In 1868 he was elected judge of the second circuit court of the Sixth District. In 1894 Judge Winslow was appointed by the Supreme Court one of the commissioners to revise the code of Iowa. As chairman of this commission his services were of the highest importance. It was a proud compliment to his legal scholarship. He was many years attorney for the Rock Island railroad, and had become prominent in church and Masonic circles. He was well known throughout the State.

DR. W. A. COLTON was born in Jersey City, New Jersey, May 24, 1826; he died at Columbus Junction, Iowa, November 12, 1899. He came to Louisa county, Iowa Territory, with his parents in 1842. He afterwards resided there throughout his life, with the exception of nine years, from 1867 to 1876, when he was engaged in business as a druggist at Des Moines. Returning to Columbus Junction he was elected cashier of the Louisa County National Bank in 1877. He remained in this position until about a year ago when he resigned in consequence of ill health. Dr. Colton was a cultured gentleman who enjoyed great personal popularity wherever he was known. He was a Democrat in politics, in a Republican county, but was so much esteemed that he was elected county treasurer in 1858, and member of the Iowa House of Representatives in the Eighteenth General Assembly. He was prominent in the Masonic Order, having served as Master of his lodge for thirty years, and also as grand treasurer of the Grand Lodge of Iowa.

SAMUEL H. ELBERT was born in Logan county, Ohio, in 1833; he died in Galveston, Texas, November 27, 1899. He graduated from the Ohio Wesleyan University in 1854, and in 1856 was admitted to the bar. He located in Des Moines, but after a short residence there removed to Plattsmouth,

Nebraska, in 1857. In 1860 he was a delegate to the convention that nominated Abraham Lincoln for president. Two years later he went to Colorado with Governor Evans, as his secretary; and afterwards married his daughter. In 1873 President Grant appointed him the sixth territorial governor of Colorado. Later, he was elected a judge of the Supreme Court of Colorado and retained the position for many years. To Mr. Elbert is due the credit of organizing and upbuilding the Republican party in Colorado. He had travelled extensively in Europe and in this country. His father, John Downs Elbert, was a member of the fourth territorial council of Iowa.

DR. MAHLON P. TURNER was born in Boone county, Missouri, October 25, 1824; he died in Des Moines, October 15, 1899. He obtained his college and professional education in Jacksonville, Illinois, and first practiced medicine in Exeter in that State. After some years spent in California he removed to Des Moines in 1858, where he resided the remainder of his life. He was for many years a prominent factor in the capital city's growth and prosperity, as builder, promoter and financier. In 1867 he established the first Des Moines street railway, the predecessor of the present admirable system. The story of his long and persevering fight for its success, in face of ridicule and discouragement, and of his ultimate triumph, shows the sterling qualities of the man. He also served three terms as mayor of Des Moines and six years as city attorney. As a prohibition leader he was known throughout the State.

HON. J. H. SANDERS of Sigourney, Iowa, died at Memphis, Tennessee, on the 22d of December last. He was an early settler of Keokuk county and connected with various public journals. During the winter of 1860 he was secretary of the State senate. Later, he started an agricultural or live stock journal at Sigourney, the publication of which he continued for several years. He afterwards removed to Chicago where he founded *The Breeders' Gazette*, which became the leading live stock journal in the world. It ranked higher than any periodical devoted to domestic animal life even in England. It is truth to say that few men of his generation have surpassed him in usefulness. He retired from *The Gazette* a few years ago and came home to Sigourney, where he led a very retired life. We have no definite particulars as to his age or the cause of his death.

JOSEPH H. SWAN was born in Melbourne, Canada, February 10, 1833; he died in Sioux City, Iowa, December 5, 1899. He was one of the oldest members of the Sioux City bar, having practiced there since 1872. He helped to lay out the town site of Le Sueur, Minnesota, in 1872. He was a prominent railroad attorney and had served as counsel for large business corporations. He took an active part in the Civil War. He was commissioned 1st lieutenant of the 3d Minnesota Volunteer Infantry. In the Little Crow Indian outbreak of 1862 this regiment was active, and at the Battle of Birch Coule won much distinction. For his share in that affair he was promoted to a captaincy. He had been a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S. since 1899.

LAVINIA BLACKMARR BENEDICT, "Mother Benedict," as she was called throughout the State, was born October 14, 1823; she died in Decorah, Iowa, October 29, 1899. She was married in Ohio, in 1841, and with her husband removed in 1863 to Springwater, Winneshiek county. A few years later the family took up their residence in Decorah. In 1871, after the death of her husband, she entered upon the work associated with her name,

that of rescuing fallen women. She founded the Benedict Home at Des Moines, and also the Benedict Retreat at Decorah. In religious belief she was a Friend.

LOUIS S. SWAFFORD was born in Indiana, October 31, 1818; he died in Iowa City, November 15, 1899. Mr. Swafford was one of the oldest pioneers of Iowa City, having located there in 1840. He was a skilled builder and was at one time employed in the erection of the old capitol. His workmanship is seen in the best buildings in that city. He assisted in 1866 in organizing the Johnson County Old Settlers' Association. A Mason of high standing, he was present at the organization of the Grand Lodge of Iowa in 1844. He had held many offices of trust in the city and township.

JAMES DUNNE a prominent citizen of Jackson county, died at his home in Otter Creek, December 5, 1839. He was born in Ireland, January 21, 1823, came to America in 1843, and in 1854 settled in Jackson county. He was recognized as one of the leading Democrats of the State, and was once offered the Democratic nomination for governor, which he declined. For twenty years he served on the board of county supervisors, and was a member of the Thirteenth General Assembly of Iowa, in which he bore a notable part as a friend of the project to erect the new capitol.

MRS. MARY INETT SPRAGUE, the wife of Hon. D. N. Sprague, died at her home in Wapello, Iowa, October 29, 1899. She was born in Noblestown, Pennsylvania, August 3, 1840. Her parents were among the pioneer settlers of Wapello and it was in that place that her life was spent. She was widely known and universally esteemed by the pioneer settlers of the region in which she became well known. Every judge in what was the old first district, where her husband served for years as district attorney, adjourned court out of respect for her memory.

JOHN H. GIVEN, a pioneer resident of Des Moines, Iowa, died at his home December 9, 1899. He was born in West Virginia, October 27, 1820. In 1845 he removed to Iowa, living in Lee and later in Wapello county. He came to Des Moines in 1851, where he has since resided. Mr. Given has been prominent in business circles and has served on the city council and as a member of the West Des Moines school board. He was the father of Mrs. Pauline Given Swalm, the distinguished Iowa journalist.

JOHN W. PALMER was born in Christian county, Kentucky, August 3, 1814; he died in Dubuque, Iowa, December 30, 1899. He came with his father on a flatboat from Cincinnati to Galena in 1828. His father dying soon after, the boy went to Jackson, Illinois, where he remained until the Black Hawk war, in which he served as a volunteer. After the war he settled in Dubuque where he resided until his death. It is believed that Mr. Palmer was the last survivor of the early settlers of the lead mine region.

DR. ALONZO W. CANTWELL was born in Mansfield, Ohio, in 1841; he died in Davenport, Iowa, November 22, 1899. He came to Davenport early in 1869, and was for thirty years one of the leading physicians of Scott county, and closely identified with the interests of Davenport, a worker for its sanitary improvement. He served on the city council in 1880-82. A member of the leading medical associations of the country, he was honored by them with various official positions.

Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES:

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE JOHN C. SBERWIN, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE C. T. GRANGER, | HON. GEORGE L. DOBSON, |
| JUDGE JOSIAH GIVEN, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE H. E. DEEMER, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1882 for the promotion of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, signification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives: the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers, files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, batteries or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, commissions of officers, newspaper articles in war times, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Seminaries, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all principals and presidents, and dates of terms of service. *Catalogues and other publications.*

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, mauls, pestles, arrow and spear heads, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments in use among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa; also recollections of the Iowa Indians by any of the pioneer white settlers.

9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western historic places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all circulars, pamphlets, political speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, or prepared by Iowa men or women on any subject at any time or any place.

Owners of rare documents or valuable relics, who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, with the name of the owner attached, subject to withdrawal at any time.

We solicit from historical societies or similar organizations copies of their publications, and will cheerfully reciprocate such favors. We also respectfully solicit from authors and publishers of Western history or biography copies of their works for our Historical Library.

All communications and contributions should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.



265
STEAMBOAT NUMBER

THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV. NO. 5.

APRIL, 1900.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.



PUBLISHED BY THE
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA.

PRICE \$1.00 PER YEAR. SINGLE NUMBER 25 CENTS.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

CONTENTS FOR APRIL, 1900.

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|--|-----|
| Tacitus Hussey (Portrait) Frontispiece. | |
| Steambotting on the Des Moines (seven illustrations) | 323 |

TACITUS HUSSEY.

| | |
|--|-----|
| First Appointed Governor of Iowa. | 382 |
| An Iowa Scientist and His Work. (portrait) | 383 |

DR. C. R. KETES.

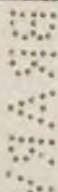
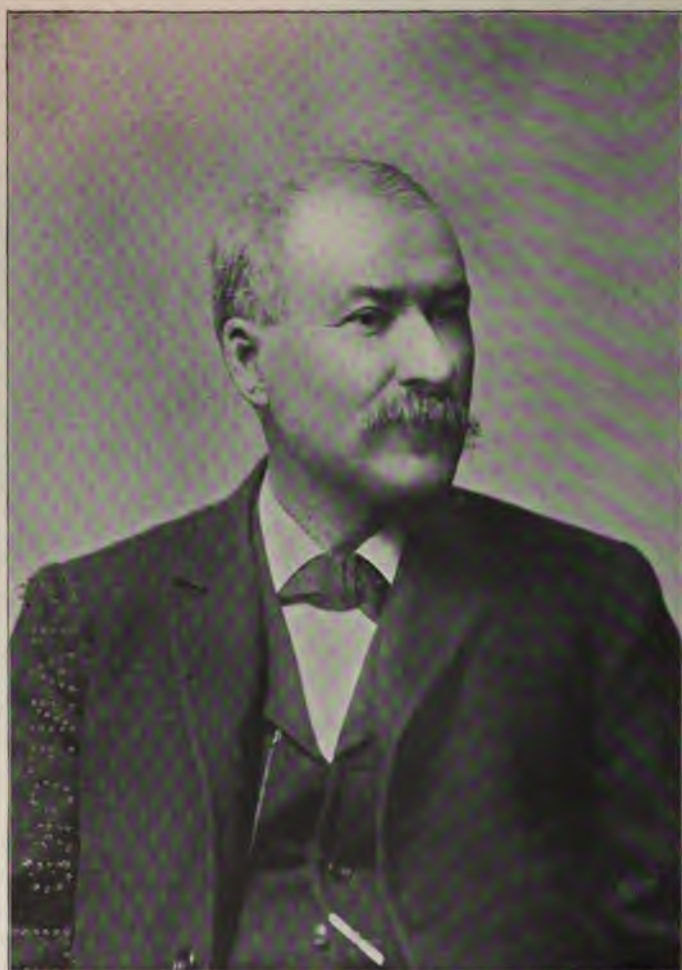
| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Stumping the Territory in 1843. | 392 |
| American Wild Turkeys, (illustration) | 392 |

Editorial Department.

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| A Steamboat History. | 393 |
| Iowa's Contribution to Glaciology. | 394 |
| The Historical Building. | 396 |
| Honors to Dr. Charles A. White. | 397 |
| Notable Deaths. | 398 |
| New Publications. | 402 |

22425

1944



Tacitus Russey

TACITUS RUSSEY.

Pioneer settler in Des Moines, associate editor of "The Mail and Times", author of "The River Bend and Other Poems", &c.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

VOL. IV, No. 5.

DES MOINES, IOWA, APRIL, 1900.

3D SERIES.

HISTORY OF STEAMBOATING ON THE DES MOINES RIVER, FROM 1837 TO 1862.

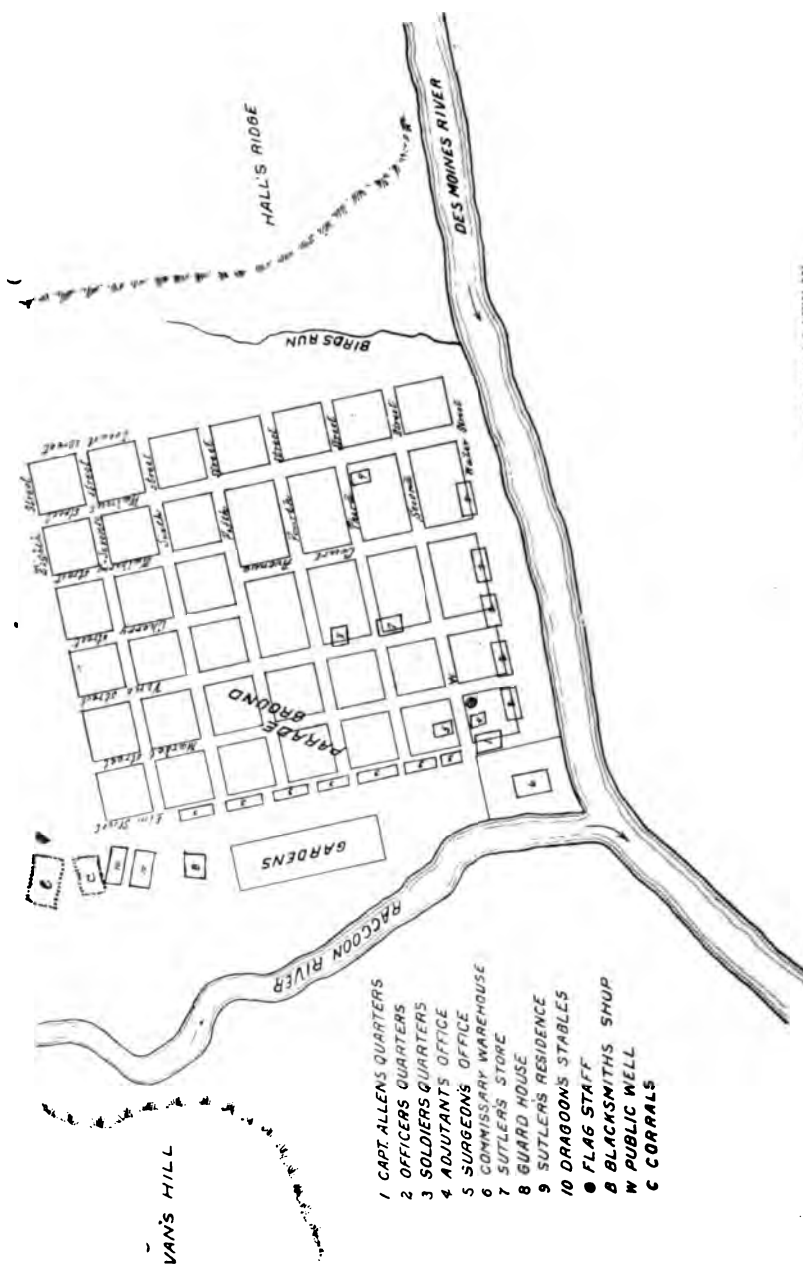
BY TACITUS HUSSEY.

The writing of this history has caused much research into the misty past, when newspapers were few, and files not well preserved. What has been dug out has come from old faded account books, diaries and memorandums, and the memories of old settlers, where their statements could be harmonized, one with the other.

There are some years in which there is not a single clue upon which to base a steamboat history, and it would seem that the old settlers' memories are equally faulty; so I have thought it best to give a history and incidents of those years which could be verified, and leave to the imagination the years which were seemingly inactive for want of water, or a lack of patronage which promised a fair remuneration to steamboatmen.

I acknowledge with gratitude the courtesy and assistance of the following named gentlemen, in the work of research:

Henri K. Pratt, Keokuk, Iowa; George C. Duffield, Keosauqua, Iowa; George F. Smith, editor Democrat, Keosauqua, Iowa; E. C. Harlan, *et al.*, Keosauqua, Iowa; Aaron W. Harlan, Croton, Iowa; H. F. and P. H. Bousquet, Pella, Iowa; W. C. Morris, McVeigh, Iowa; Captain Robert Farris, Farmington, Iowa; W. H. Kitterman, Ottumwa, Iowa; Captain F. E. Beers, Gilmore City, Iowa; Hon. F. W. Palmer, Washington, D. C.; Hon. Geo. C. Tichenor, New York;



FORT DES MOINES—THE GOVERNMENT SURVEY WITH STREETS AND ALLEYS DRAWN IN.



FORT DES MOINES IN 1844.

Major Hoyt Sherman, Hon. Barlow Granger, Hon. P. M. Casady, Hon. J. S. Polk, William W. Moore, Seth Graham, and others, Des Moines, Iowa.

The assembled Congress in 1846, could not have been imbued with much prophetic vision, or it would not, on November 8th, of that year, when Iowa was yet a territory, have approved of the "Act granting certain lands to the Territory of Iowa, to aid in the Improvement of the Des Moines River, in said Territory, for the purpose above mentioned, all the alternate sections of land in a strip five miles wide, on each side of said Des Moines River, from its mouth to its source."

It is supposed that these wise men were of the opinion that the future State of Iowa would have to depend upon the uncertain transportation by water, at certain seasons of the year; and without serious thought of the future, approved the "Act," and traveled calmly on, drawing their salaries, little dreaming that they had ceded for "chips and whetstones" lands which if sold fifty-three years later would have paid the national debt and built a warship or two.

It is not to be wondered at, however. Iowa Territory was looked upon as a wilderness inhabited by Indians and wild beasts, for the most part, and farther from the national government, if measured by transportation, than is Porto Rico now. Even so learned a man as Daniel Webster, in 1855, opposed the opening of the Union Circle to receive the Territory of Oregon to statehood, for the reason that she was so far away that a member of congress elect from that state would not be able to get to Washington before congress adjourned!

The Des Moines River has played a great part in the early transportation problem; and your historian has thought best, because of the great love he has for it, to embalm the memory of its usefulness in a short "Steamboat History," that coming generations may know that, notwithstanding its waning glories, it served the founders of the Des Moines

Valley faithfully and well from the time the earliest fur traders ascended the rivers of Iowa Territory to trade with the Indians, propelling their "keel-boats" by the laborious process of poling these slow-moving crafts, well laden with beads, blankets, ammunition, looking-glasses, war paints, and perhaps, carefully hidden away, a supply of "fire water," of the fighting brand, to the year 1862, when the rapid development of our great railroad system caused steamboating to become unprofitable.

The Des Moines River has had all sorts of cognomens applied to it; but it is believed that the most appropriate one was given by a gentleman who knew the ins and outs of the "Des Moines River Navigation and Improvement Company," and who designated it as "Iowa's Stolen Highway." It is not necessary to go into detail further than to say that "Beauty unadorned, is most adorned," or that the State of Iowa would have been a few millions better off, if she had adhered to the old adage of "letting well enough alone."

* * *

In 1832 the "Black Hawk Purchase" was made. This consisted of a strip of country fifty miles wide, extending from the northern boundary to Missouri. In 1836 an additional strip of territory was purchased lying west of the first, containing 1,250,000 acres. The third and last purchase, taking in the rest of Iowa Territory, was made in 1842, granting the privilege to the Indians to remain for three years. This privilege expired on October 11, 1845, at midnight, throwing open the land for settlement.

Steamboating on the Des Moines River began probably in 1837. It is claimed that Aaron W. Harlan brought the first steamboat to Keosauqua in the summer of that year. In 1838 a keel-boat, owned and commanded by Captain Cash, made its appearance at Keosauqua, Iowa, which was at that date as far as the white man had ventured in the wild west. Tradition has it that it was a bold venture by the enterprising captain, and brought him a very good return. She was

loaded with flour, corn-meal, a small cargo of dry goods, groceries, a limited quantity of whisky, and Indian supplies.

It was understood that she was loaded at Keokuk, the then Chicago of the west, and the owner made a very handsome profit on his cargo, which he sold out to his last dollar's worth. Flour sold at \$18.00 a barrel; pork, from \$18.00 to \$20.00 for one hundred pounds; corn-meal at \$2.00 a bushel, and other food articles in proportion. The nearest mill in those days was at "Sweet Home," Mo., about thirty miles away. This mill was propelled by horse power, and the men had to wait their turns, as at a barber shop, and sometimes furnish a horse to assist in the grinding. The father of George C. Duffield, who moved to Van Buren county with his family in 1837, told his son that he had bought provisions from Captain Cash on two occasions, which is sufficient evidence that the famous keel-boat made more than one trip. The work of pushing one of these boats up a swift current with "setting poles," was very laborious business; but perseverance and muscle, in the pioneer days, seemed to be equal to any task which promised a fair remuneration.

The first steamboat to ascend the Des Moines River as far as Keosauqua, and of which there is any authentic record, was the "S. B. Science." Captain S. B. Clarke, commanding. She electrified the inhabitants by sounding her whistle when a short distance down the river, and the whole population was on the river bank when she made her landing and hospitably shoved out her gang plank. It was in the autumn of 1837, yet there was a good stage of water, and she had brought up a fair sized cargo of flour, meal, pork, groceries, and perhaps a good supply of whisky.

Probably there never was so warm a welcome extended to a captain. The people literally swarmed over his boat, and there was not a nook nor corner which did not receive the attention of these hungry and thirsty settlers. A few of them yet recall the incident, and with boyish memories cherish

the fact that they saw with their own eyes the beginning of the river traffic, which grew to so much importance in after years.

The only record found that is reliable for the year 1840, is that a steamboat (name and captain unremembered) came up as far as Pittsburg, Iowa, two miles above Keosauqua, with a barge, which was left there to be loaded with corn and other produce. Mr. Duffield, father of Geo. C. Duffield, who still lives on the home farm, sold the captain of the boat two hundred bushels of corn, shelled it and hauled it two miles to the boat landing. Corn was very high in those days and the seller netted a very handsome sum.

In giving the names of the steamboats and captains plying on the river it must be borne in mind that the captains who commanded the boats occasionally changed from one boat to another, and it was not possible to note these changes year by year. They are given, however, as found on record in early files of newspapers, old documents relating to early steamboating, and as remembered by some of the old captains, who are yet alive and have a very good memory of those early days:

NAMES OF STEAMBOATS PLYING ON THE RIVER,
FROM 1837 TO 1862.

THE AGATHA, Captain J. M. Lafferty, with two keel-boats, bringing a cargo of government supplies from St. Louis, Mo., and soldiers and equipment at Fort Sanford, near the present city of Ottumwa, Iowa, to Fort Des Moines, in May, 1843. (See "Story of W. C. Morris").

CALEB COPE, Captain Joseph Price.

ADD HINE, Captain Gault.

KENTUCKY, Captain J. C. Ainsworth.

JOHN B. GORDON, Captain W. H. Farris.

GLOBE, Captain C. F. McCune.

LUELLA, Captain Charles Morrison.

COLONEL MORGAN, Captain Peter Myers. This boat was owned by Des Moines men, under the corporate name of "The Fort Des Moines Steamboat Company," capital stock \$20,000, divided in shares of \$100.00 each. (See articles of incorporation of year 1854).

DE MOINE BELLE, Captain Tisdale, Joseph Farris, pilot. Built in Des Moines in the winter of 1858. Launched in the spring of 1859. Made one trip to Fort Dodge that year. Was sunk near Ottumwa in 1860; was raised by Grant W. Hill, and was re-named "The Little Morgan," and thereafter was commanded by him.

CHARLEY RODGERS, Captain F. E. Beers, Frank Davidson, pilot. This boat

was built at Manchester, a suburb of Alleghany City, Pa., during the spring and summer of 1858. She left Pittsburgh, Pa., October of the same year, arriving at Keokuk, Iowa, October 28th. There had been a sudden rise in the Des Moines river, and she stayed until the next day noon, and started for Des Moines with sixty tons of freight at one dollar per hundred pounds. Two trips were made to Des Moines during the autumn of that year.

FLORA TEMPLE, Captain W. Farris. The Flora Temple was a "side wheel three decker," and was the largest steamboat that ever reached Des Moines. She was visited by hundreds of people during her two arrivals in 1859.

DE MOINE CITY, Captain Robert Farris. This boat was built at Pittsburgh, Pa., expressly for the Des Moines river trade.

BADGER STATE, Captain D. C. Shebble; clerk, J. P. Dixon.

THE ALICE, Captain W. H. Farris. This was a favorite boat and carried much freight and many passengers.

DEFIANCE (captain unknown). She was owned by men at Red Rock, and made a few trips in charge of Captain Gaskell.

JULIA DEAN, Captain Lyon.

JENNY LIND, Captain J. C. Ainsworth.

ED. MANNING, Captain Davis, of Ottumwa, Iowa.

THE SKIPPER, Captain Russell. This boat carried home a portion of the General Assembly of 1858, as the roads were in a bad condition for stage travel at the time of the adjournment. (See year 1858).

THE MICHIGAN, Captain J. W. Johnson. This was one of the smallest freight and passenger-carrying boats ever reaching Des Moines.

THE NEVADA, Captain W. H. Farris. She was a "side wheeler."

DES MOINES VALLEY (captain unknown).

LITTLE MORGAN (formerly the De Moine Belle), Captain Grant W. Hill.

THE LEVIATHAN (a keel-boat), Captain T. C. Coffin. Built at Ottumwa, and loaded with corn, wheat, pork, &c., for St. Louis and New Orleans.

N. L. MILBURN, Captain N. L. Milburn. Built at Iowaville by the "Des Moines River Steamboat Company," in 1853. (See year 1853).

SANGAMON (captain unknown).

REVENUE CUTTER, Colonel McQuiggan, owner; Captain W. H. Harris.

GEORGE H. WILSON (captain unknown). Said to be the most powerful boat on the river.

TIME AND TIDE, Captain Charles Morrison.

S. B. SCIENCE, Captain S. B. Clarke. This is the first steamboat mentioned in the history of steamboating on the Des Moines river, and was brought up by Aaron W. Harlan, in 1837, loaded with goods for Keosauqua, and going as far as Iowaville. (See Captain Harlan's reminiscences).

ALEXANDER RODGERS, Captain Wilson.

THE PEARL (a keel-boat), (captain unknown).

PROVIDENCE (captain unknown).

THE MOVESTAR (captain unknown).

THE MAID OF IOWA, Captain William Phelps. This is the only boat in the list which made "Soap Creek" famous by navigating it for a short distance. (See 1851).

LIGHT, Captain Richard Cave.

LIGHTER (captain unknown).

JENNIE DEANS (captain unknown). She was a big St. Louis packet and in 1851 made a trip as far as Croton, but fearing she would be caught by a falling river, sought the widest place for turning, and hastened back to the Mississippi.

PANDODGING, Captain Swezey. The boat was a homemade affair, and was built somewhere on the river between Keosauqua and St. Francis-

ville. The captain, craft and crew afforded considerable sport to steamboatmen. (See 1853).

NEW GEORGETOWN (captain unknown).

Jesse Cave built a steamboat at Bonaparte, Iowa, about the year 1840. She was taken to St. Louis and finished up there, and made her trial trip to her birthplace in 1841, early in the spring. Name of boat not remembered.

In response to a letter to Mr. Aaron W. Harlan, living in the vicinity of Croton, on the Des Moines river, he gives the following, which I give under the heading of

AARON W. HARLAN'S REMINISCENCES.

I have been thinking, and have concluded to begin with my first experience of boating on the Des Moines river, and mention facts as they occur to my memory, admitting that I have forgotten many things. My first experience was the little keel-boat Black Hawk, and then with the Union. Both of these boats belonged to the Phelps'. This was in 1835; I do not think I did any boating in 1836. It was in September, 1837, that I shipped from Sweet Home, Mo., by the steamboat S. B. Science, Captain S. B. Clarke, a lot of goods which was landed just below Keosauqua, Iowa. The Science then went up to Iowaville and returned. She was the first steamboat to Iowaville; but in the same fall, 1837, I shipped a lot of goods on the Pavilion, at St. Louis. The boat was commanded by Bill Phelps, and we had for passengers, the celebrated Indian Chief, Keokuk, and about a dozen other braves, returning from Washington City, after having sold that small strip of land.

My goods were landed below Keosauqua, and the boat went on up to Iowaville, taking the Indians to their destination, which was near that place; so the Pavilion commanded by Captain William Phelps was the second steamboat to reach Iowaville, in 1837.

The Pavilion was up in the spring of 1838, and I think that Phelps went up as far as the mouth of Coon river; but of this I am not certain. The S. B. Science was sunk near Bentonsport; but she was raised again and left the river.

There was a man by the name of Captain Cash, who made several trips with a keel-boat, trading and freighting. There were others also, engaged in the same way but I have forgotten their names. Henry Bateman, engaged in boating stone coal from Farmington to Quincy, Ill., in 1836, in keel-boats. He built one or more old fashioned flatboats that he loaded with coal for Holmes, of Quincy, Ills. The coal was unloaded to run the mill there, and the boats were loaded with flour for New Orleans.

It was on the bottom of one of these boats that we pioneers congregated to celebrate the Fourth of July, and the birthday of Wisconsin Territory, in 1836. There were about three hundred of us. We clubbed together and bought of Bateman, one barrel of whisky and put it in care of James Jenkins, to deal out at his discretion, free! After a time he concluded that he was of no use, and asked to be relieved. Then the rest of the day any man who wished, drew and drank, when he pleased! There was but one man in the entire company who seemed the worse for the free whisky. Of all that little patriotic assembly, I know of but one besides myself now living. His name is Amos Hinke, and possibly John Bedell, of Red Rock, Iowa. I want the foregoing incident to have a place in Iowa history—for we could not do it to-day!

Now as to your main question as to the "name of the boat which carried up the soldiers and supplies in 1843." I cannot answer; but can tell something about the steamboat "Ione," of which inquiry has been made.

In 1834 and 1835, Sol. and Pearce Atchison lived on the bank of the Mississippi river, at a point that would be now about the upper corner of Nauvoo, Illinois. Pearce Atchison at that time was on the river, in the summer of 1838. He seemed to have charge of two steamboats, known as the Glaucus and the Ione. Late in the fall of 1838 the Ione struck a snag near Clarksville, Missouri, and sunk. She was still there the last I heard of her.

In February 1839, I was with Sam Atchison, a nephew of Captain Pearce Atchison, then on his way to meet his uncle at St. Louis, who was bringing up a new steamboat he had ordered built on the Ohio river, which proved to me that he had abandoned all hope of raising the sunken Ione near Clarksville. I do not remember ever to have seen any other steamboat Ione.

As to the list of steamboats sent me I can say but little. The General Morgan was commanded by Granville Hill. The Light was built at Bonaparte by Richard Cave and commanded by him. She was capsized by the wind and sunk near Hannibal, Missouri. Mr. Alfrey, of Farmington, Iowa, owned and ran a keel-boat about 1843. The steamboat Newton Waggoner, commanded by Newton Waggoner, made one or two trips about the same time. Captain McPherson was on the river at a later date, but I do not remember the name of his boat.

As to flatboating, Ed. Manning and the Steeles had a flatboat built by Samuel Morton down at Rochester, Iowa, and towed it empty up to Keosauqua, where it was loaded by Manning & Steele with about 60 tons of bulk pork. This was in the spring of 1841. I was duly installed as captain at Alexandria. I put on in addition ten tons of barreled beef and piloted the boat safely to New Orleans. In the same spring Hugh W. Sample built a small boat near where Kilburn now stands, and ran seven tons of pork to Alexandria, near the mouth of the Des Moines, and shipped the cargo to Pittsburgh, Pa., on a steamboat.

I think it was in 1847, the year of the great famine in Ireland, that I ran several flatboats loaded with corn to St. Louis. At the Athens Mill the dam was eight feet high. The mill owners had a wooden lock 25 feet wide, but the gates had been broken out by the ice. Now to run the chute left open was rather a precarious business. A failure would have been almost certain death, but by good management and a little experience as a guide I made the passage a number of times and thought very little about it, until the danger was passed.

While on the subject of early boating on the Des Moines I think it well to mention the fact that up to 1840 I had not noticed that the banks of the river were washing away; but in the year 1850 the people generally began to observe it. The great flood of 1851 killed the willows and the wash became greater, and continued until about 1890, on both banks of the river. And now, for about nine years, it has been filling in on both sides even faster than it washed away, and the willows have grown up surprisingly. It is now no more the beautiful river that charmed the stranger in early days.

I am now in my 89th year, having been born in 1811, not far from Cincinnati, Ohio, among the Indians, my birthplace being on the Indiana side of the Ohio river, so you will not wonder that my memory is failing me.

Mr. W. C. Morris, of Cedar township, Van Buren county, Iowa, is the only known survivor of the crew of the "Agatha," commanded by Captain J. M. Lafferty, which in May, 1843, brought up from St. Louis the supplies for the

garrison at Fort Des Moines. Mr. Morris was at that time a lad of eighteen years of age, and tells his story after a lapse of fifty-six years, with a conciseness as to date and incident, which is a little short of marvelous. It is given as he wrote it, with an occasional word supplied, or a phrase slightly changed, and will be entitled in the history as

THE STORY OF W. C. MORRIS.

To write a story that was made fifty-six years ago, and give dates and facts, is quite a task; but I have told the story so often, it can be told again without causing me much trouble; but I must tell it all, and I do not want it picked to pieces after it leaves my hands. This is what I know about the first steamboat that, I believe, ever ran up the Des Moines river to Raccoon Forks—for at the time the place was not generally known as Fort Des Moines.

In the fall of 1842 I left my home in Cedar township, Van Buren county, Iowa Territory, to obtain employment of some kind. I went to the Plymouth Mill, one-half mile above the town of Farmington. There I found work until winter set in, on the 9th day of November with a ten-inch snow, which never went off until the 15th of April, 1843. On that day the ice in the river broke up. I was at work at that time for a Mr. Jacob Doofman, in Farmington. A few days after the ice went out, a steamboat by the name of "The Agatha," came up to Farmington and tied up just below Death's Mill. The captain of the boat, J. M. Lafferty, was afraid of the condition of the dam at Plymouth Mill. There was a beginning of a lock for the benefit of boats but it was not in a condition for them to pass through. He made the attempt, however, and got about half way through and had to stop. As she dropped back she raked off about twelve feet of her guard against the corner of the mill. Then she went back down the river and was gone a few days, returning with two large keel-boats, which were to be used in case the steamboat could not reach Raccoon Forks with her load of supplies for the garrison there. This time she hired fourteen men to push these keel-boats up to the Forks, provided the steamboat could not get there. I give the names of the men who were engaged to take up the keel-boats, with the assistance of the Agatha, which divided her load with them:

| | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Captain, Charlie Millard, . . . | Croton, Iowa Territory. |
| Pilot, Levi Millard, . . . | Croton, Iowa Territory. |
| Clerk, Mr. Ward, . . . | Farmington, Iowa Territory. |
| Charles Davis, poleman, . . . | Farmington, Iowa Territory. |
| Moses Davis, poleman, . . . | Farmington, Iowa Territory. |
| George Ten Eyck, poleman, . . . | Farmington, Iowa Territory. |
| John Ellis, poleman, . . . | Farmington, Iowa Territory. |
| Jim Willits, poleman, . . . | Vicinity, Iowa Territory. |
| Tom Burns, poleman, . . . | Vicinity, Iowa Territory. |
| Ed. Slaughter, poleman, . . . | Vicinity, Iowa Territory. |
| Eli Sellgroves, poleman, . . . | Vicinity, Iowa Territory. |
| Eli Glimpse, poleman, . . . | Vicinity, Iowa Territory. |
| Sam Snow, poleman, . . . | Vicinity, Iowa Territory. |
| W. C. Morris, poleman, . . . | Cedar township, Iowa Territory. |

I was the youngest of the fourteen, being eighteen years old. They had poles made about twelve feet long and two inches thick with a knob on one end to place against the shoulder, and on the other end was an iron socket and point. When a pole was provided for each pusher, the start was made. This time the steamboat took the left hand side of the island lying just below the dam, which was made of brush and stones. The three

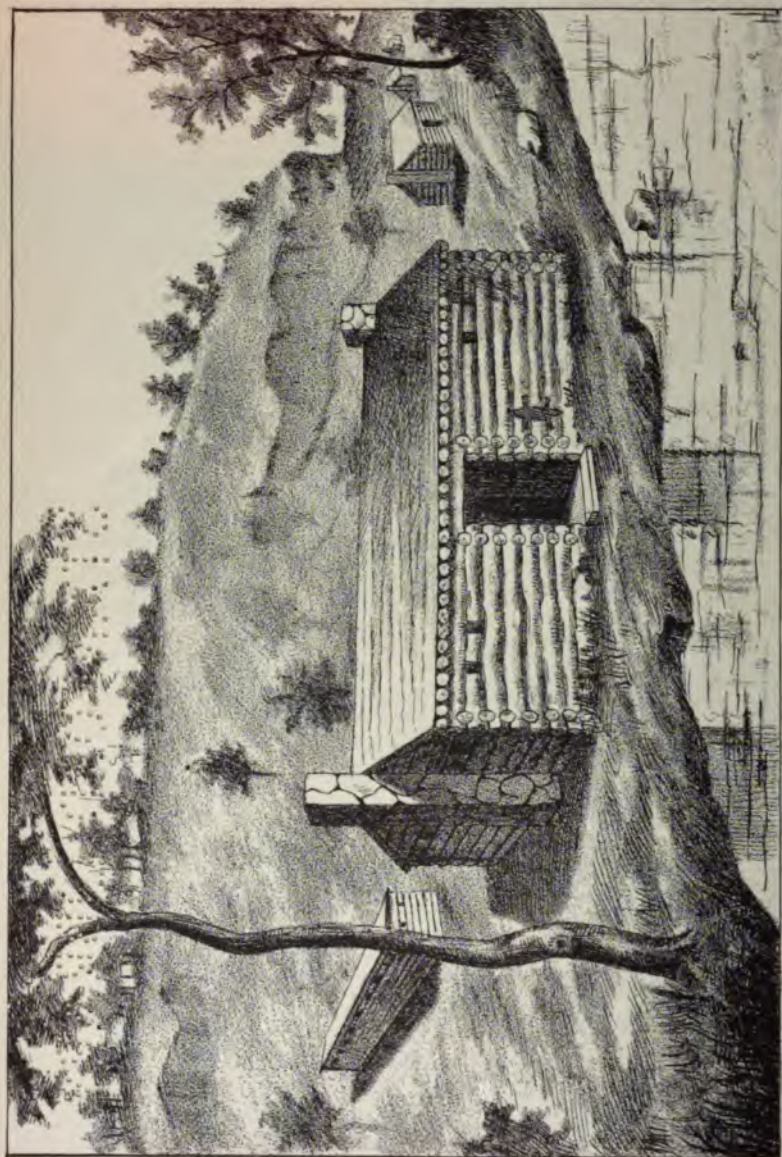
boats were pulled over the dam at this point by steam and man power, and we had a pleasant ride up to Bonaparte. There we had to get through the lock, which we did without much trouble. Here we left one of the keel-boats. Bentonsport was the next dam with a lock. This we got through without any difficulty. Next came Keosauqua. That dam had no lock, but the boats passed up through a break in the dam.

We stopped at Keosauqua long enough to take on board the families of Doctor Obers and Squire Stanley, who were going to Eddy's Trading Post, where the Doctor and Squire had gone to take claims as soon as the day should come for driving stakes. The 2d day of May, 1843, was the time fixed by Congress for settlement in the eastern part of the new purchase, as far west as a place called Red Rock, but the Indians held the balance until October 11th, 1845. The next stop we made was at Fort Sanford, a place where Captain Allen had been stationed with a company of dragoons. It was almost deserted, as most of the soldiers had gone to Raccoon Forks with their horses some days before. Captain Allen, a few soldiers, and their belongings remained until we arrived.

We had been towing a small keel-boat all the way. It belonged to the soldiers and it was brought up empty to Fort Sanford. It was there loaded with their property, and if anything was put into our boats I do not remember it. Captain Allen and a few soldiers took passage on the Agatha. A short distance above we came to an island. The pilot chose the south side, and just above the head of the island there was a sharp bend in the river. Just before we came to the turn the keel grounded on a ledge of rock which extended clear across the river, and was called at that time "Appanoose Rapids." We worked from four o'clock in the afternoon until dark and then tied up. We began again at daylight next morning and about sunrise we succeeded in shoving the boat off. This ledge of stone, which lay just below the present wagon bridge at Ottumwa, has long ago been taken away for building purposes. Before we left that vicinity they had commenced staking off the town of Ottumwa, and that city was born on the 2d day of May, 1843.

The next stop we made was at Eddy's Trading Post, and here the Doctor and Squire took charge of their families and goods. From this point we had no stop unless it was to chop wood for the steamboat, or take on board some of the big Indian chiefs, such as Keokuk, Appanoose, and their squaws. They were on board two or three days. We found several islands before we reached the Forks, and had to stop at most of them, separate the three boats and take them through the narrow channels one at a time, as the current was very swift. We had to chop all the wood used for making steam after we struck the new purchase. About seven miles below the Forks we found the last island and just as we reached the head of it the steamboat went fast on a rock. Then we keel-boat fellows had to push the keel-boat seven miles against a stiff current, up a very crooked channel, which I afterwards learned was called "Rattlesnake Bend." We landed at the point of land where the Raccoon river empties into the Des Moines in the evening, about sundown, and set to work unloading at once. It was a big job to handle a boat load of barrels, mostly pork and flour, and it was about two o'clock in the morning when we started for the steamboat. It was one of the windiest nights I ever saw, and the river being crooked, sometimes we were going straight down, and then sometimes crosswise. When we were within two hundred yards of the steamboat the wind blew our keel-boat against the shore and on to some rocks, where she stuck fast. We had to get out into the water and lift her off with levers, and finally managed to get her alongside the steamboat. The freight was then divided, which lightened the Agatha, and we started for the Forks, which we reached by the middle of the afternoon.

(On attempting to make a landing the steamboat grounded on the sand,



FORT SANFORD.

For a full account of this old frontier post see preceding pages, 279-282. The above sketch was drawn from memory by W. H. Kitterman, of Ottumwa, Iowa.

and it was dark before we got to work unloading. We worked all night and about sunrise we had the last article ashore. The temporary barracks were about four hundred yards from where we unloaded, but we did not have time to go out and see the soldiers. As soon as the unloading was done, we shoved across the river and cut a lot of wood, as there was none suitable on the point where we landed. Then with a good head of steam we started down the river at a lively pace. All we keel-boat fellows had to do was to wash out the boats, and it did not take us long to give them a thorough cleansing, and then we took things easy. Our first stop was made at Ottumwa, where we found a side-wheel boat, about the size of the Agatha, fast on the same ledge of rocks that we had been on a few days before. They were in the north chute, and had nothing but their steam to help them, and besides had burst a steam pipe which had done some damage. When we had supplied our boat with fuel, Captain Lafferty, who had been down to see what he could do for a sister in trouble, got up a full head of steam and ran the Agatha by the stranded boat with all speed, and the waves from our boat shook her loose, and she went on her way rejoicing.

I do not remember her name, if she had one. She was called Bill Phelps' boat; but I do not know whether he owned her or not. He was an Indian trader, and no doubt had plenty of money. I do not know whether she was chartered by Ed. Manning, or by any one, nor what kind of freight she was carrying, nor her destination. She may have been the boat Mr. Manning speaks of as having chartered for taking up government supplies. If she was, she was not the first boat going up to the Raccoon Forks, loaded with supplies for the soldiers. Our next stop, after leaving Ottumwa, was at Keosauqua, where we took on board a lot of smoked meat for Mr. Manning, to be carried down the river, to St. Louis, I suppose. If we took on any freight at any other towns I do not now remember.

We landed at Farmington on the fourteenth day after leaving there on the up trip. I do not remember the date, but I know that they paid us for fourteen days' work at seventy-five cents a day. I have a vivid memory of Clerk Miller clipping off the bright, new bills from a sheet of bank notes of the State Bank of Missouri, with a sharp pair of scissors, to pay us. Two dollars was the most money I had ever had at one time before, and when I stepped off the boat with ten dollars and fifty cents in my pocket, I was the proudest 18 year old lad that ever set foot in the streets of Farmington. The Agatha was the first steamboat I had ever seen, and Captain J. M. Lafferty the first steamboat captain. His home was near Palarieg, Mo. We made the trip to Raccoon Forks and back with a steamboat crew, fourteen of us "country pick-ups," and never had a fight nor even a quarrel. There was plenty of whisky on the boat but we had only one drunk.

I left Farmington on the 3d day of June, and if any other boats passed up the river that spring I never heard of it. I have never met one of my comrades since we separated. If any of them are living, they must be old men by this time.

Mr. W. H. Kitterman, who has lived for about 56 years near Ottumwa, relates some incidents which occurred in those early days which will give the present generation some idea of the customs of the early pioneers:

John Myers built a mill in Ottumwa, in 1844. I went with my father to the mill raising. I thought they would have a dinner; but instead of "victuals and drink," as at most raisings, they had nothing but "drink"—a washtub full of whisky and a tin cup; yet none of the men got drunk, as I remember it. I was at Fort Sanford in 1843. Most of the soldiers were

gone at that time. The site is in the river now. It stood opposite "Garrison Rock." All of the buildings were of logs.

James Woody was justice of the peace at Dahlonaga, in 1844. He had some citizens arrested for hauling hay on Sunday, as the prairie was on fire, and they wished to save their hay. The trial took place at night, as the people said they had no time to fool away in daylight. James Broherd and Joe Kite came into court with a bundle of hickory wythes, about as big around as a stove pipe, and the 'squire looked surprised and very uneasy. Just at this moment Jack Woody, son of the justice, came in and shouted:

"Dad, the bee-gum is gone!"

Then old Jim said: "Boys, this court is adjourned."

He then made a rush for the back door and could not be found that night. Nothing more was done with the parties arrested.

The settlers had great contempt for this officer. He had sold a claim to Martin Koontz, received the money, and "jumped the claim." He took his ill-gotten gains and bought a barrel of whisky and other things in the grocery line and set up a store in a little log house. The whisky was taken out of the barrel the same night it was placed there by using a long auger which would go in between the cracks of the logs of the building where the whisky was kept. If the perpetrator was known, the secret was well kept by the settlers. I remember that my father, Peter Kitterman, and my uncle, Elias Kitterman, were burning a lime kiln by making a log heap and laying limestone rock upon it, soon after the whisky was stolen. It was hot work, as I remember it. Joseph Kite came along and after watching them work a while, said abruptly:

"Boys, you look as though you wanted some whisky."

My uncle replied: "We are likely to keep on wanting, for the 'squire's whisky is all gone."

He went away and returned in a short time with a bucket full of whisky, and setting it down, went away without saying a word.

In May, 1843, there was an Indian graveyard at the mouth of Sugar Creek, traces of which are yet to be seen. The graves had white posts in front of them and were covered with pictures of men and buffalos without heads. There was one pole about fifteen feet high, painted white, with the tail of a white horse on the top for a flag. What this meant I never knew, nor did I ever find any one who could explain the meaning of these symbols. The Indians were buried in a sitting posture. I remember that one of them had a cup of sugar, and another had three dollars in silver in his hand. The next time I visited the graveyard the tin cup of sugar, the silver, and some of the bodies of the Indians had been removed by tramps, doctors, and curiosity hunters.

The sick soldiers, the baggage, and everything belonging to the government which was movable, were taken up on a barge under command of Sergeant Howlett during the early part of May, 1843.

On March 30, 1849, the villagers of Keosauqua were electrified by the sound of a steamboat whistle a few miles below. It was the custom of steamboat captains to sound the whistle in coming up when within a few miles of their landing place, and in due time the boats would make their appearance, puffing and blowing, to the great joy of all the inhabitants, who left their houses, stores and offices, and gathered at the river as soon as possible. The staunch craft which had

sent her signal ringing over the water proved to be the Revenue Cutter, and she rounded to with many a flourish, cableing and sending out her gang plank as a welcome to the public, and the people were not slow to accept the hospitality thus offered. Owner McQuiggan and Captain Harris were in their most gracious mood. The boat had carried up a big cargo for merchants of Keosauqua, Ottumwa and Eddyville, and had promise of a big load of freight for the return trip.

Carlisle St. John, now of Des Moines, was only a little boy in those days, but he had a grown up curiosity. He had climbed to the "hurricane deck" about the first thing, and very likely if the smoke stacks had been provided with rope ladders he would have been investigating their interiors, boy like. It did not take the citizens very long to arrange with the owner for an excursion to Ottumwa and return, for one dollar each. Carlisle's father saw him walking about on the upper deck, and asked him what he was doing there, and on the boy replying that he was only looking around, he told him of the intended excursion. The boy's heart leaped to his throat as he asked:

"O! father; may I go with you?"

His father looked him over somewhat critically as he replied: "Those shoes you have on do not look quite good enough for a steamboat excursion." And then in a burst of generosity said, "go up to Bill Sheet's store and get a new pair."

The boy started at full speed for the store, which was only a short distance away; but the boat began blowing off a little of her surplus steam, and fearing she was going off without him, he ran back and getting on board did not leave her until Ottumwa was reached.

Oh, the joys of that excursion! The Keosauqua Democratic Brass Band, composed of John Swain, John D. Mitchler, F. A. Anderson, Jesse Barker and Samuel Rhodes, were aboard, and awoke the echoes all along the river. The leading citizens of Keosauqua, Seth St. John, sheriff of Van

Buren county, Dr. W. Taylor, Samuel Julien, J. J. Kinnersly, B. P. Marlow, George Mitchler, Gideon B. Alexander, Josiah H. Bonney, Samuel Fashnat, William Steele, Carlisle St. John (the boy), and others, were there, and what more could be desired. It was a very happy crowd which reached Ottumwa and received a cordial welcome from the citizens, who at once began to urge the owner of the boat to give them an excursion to Eddyville, which he consented to do after the freight was discharged. The only ones remembered as going from Ottumwa of the many who took advantage of the excursion, are Paul C. Jeffers and James F. Ward. It was a very happy and withal a hungry crowd which returned to their several destinations. The extra drain on the larder of the boat caused such a shortage that crackers and cheese had to be bought here and there, to appease the hunger of the travelers.

Among the excursionists from Keosauqua, was a gentleman from Washington, D. C., who had come out to see the country and buy a farm or two, and who was looked upon with considerable awe by the citizens of that village, because it was reported, upon undoubted authority, that he was *worth ten thousand dollars!* At one of these scanty spreads on the boat during the return trip, Carlisle, the boy mentioned, made a very bad break. The rich gentleman had a couple of baked apples on his plate as he passed it to be helped to something else, and the boy supposing as it was passed along the line, that the fruit belonged to the public, and being very fond of baked apples, scooped them both off on his own plate and made very short work with them. He did not understand for some time what the crowd found to laugh at! The rich gentleman took it very good naturedly, but the boy, when he found out what a breach of etiquette he had made, came near losing his appetite.

In addition to the load of excursionists, the Revenue Cutter carried up ten tons of freight to Ottumwa and Eddyville. On her return trip she took from Keosauqua sixty

tons of freight to be delivered in St. Louis. This boat made another trip on April 17th of the same year, carrying a heavy load of freight to Fort Des Moines, which the owner of the boat described as a village of 300 inhabitants, and "built mostly on the river near the Forks of the Raccoon." Four trips are recorded to upper and lower ports, and she seemed to be the only boat in the trade that year.

The Revenue Cutter paid no attention to the ferry ropes stretched across the river for the purpose of operating ferry boats; but whenever any of them interfered with her passage up or down the mate or some of the deck hands would cut the cable without warning to the owners. For this species of vandalism the ferrymen in particular, and the public generally, dubbed her the "Rope Cutter," and she is so remembered to this day by the early settlers along the river.

There lived in Keosauqua, in 1849, a gentleman by the name of James M. Ward, who was engaged in the tinware business. Trade was dull, and time hung heavily on his hands. One bright morning early in June, while sitting in front of his shop with nothing to do, he heard a far away steamboat whistle. He got up immediately and began to carry his tools and fixtures down to the landing. By hurrying with all his might he succeeded in doing this by the time the Revenue Cutter rounded to and made a stop. It took only a few moments to hustle them on board and start for Fort Des Moines, the capital of the new territory which had just been opened for the enterprising young men of the State, then three years old. He formed a co-partnership with Jesse Dicks & Sons, and was for some years engaged in business here. This incident is mentioned as one of the "quick transit" events of the long ago. Mr. Ward is now a resident of Humboldt, Iowa.

The year 1851 has gone down in history as the "Flood Year," and if half the stories about it could be verified and published, there would be enough to fill a good sized volume. To give some idea of its claims it is only necessary to

say that the published "rain guage for Iowa" shows a fall of 75 inches. The locks and dams were much in the way of river navigation, especially the one at Farmington. Mr. Ed. Manning has the credit of opening a way of free navigation through this obstruction. In the early spring of that year he chartered the *Jenny Lind*, which, with accompanying barge, was freighted with goods for the upper ports. When he arrived at Farmington he found the water gates in a somewhat dilapidated condition and a menace to steamboating, so he deliberately tore them out and sent them adrift. There was a loud protest by the owners which was unheeded. He accepted the consequences of the act, and so far as known was never brought to account for it. The *Jenny Lind* made several trips to the lower ports; but there is no authentic account of her having reached the head of navigation this year.

The *Jennie Deans*, a big St. Louis packet, filling the river almost full, as some of the old settlers said, came up as far as Croton; but fearing a fall in the water unloaded there, and turning around with considerable difficulty, made for the deeper and broader waters of the Mississippi.

It was in June of this year that Hoyt Sherman, Peter Myers, M. T. Marvin and J. M. Griffith went down the river in a skiff to Keokuk and thence to St. Louis by packet, where they loaded the *Kentucky* with a big cargo, intending to bring her to Fort Des Moines. On their way down they stopped at Eddyville for dinner, tying their boat to the banisters of the hotel stairs, climbed into the second story and astonished the landlord by the quantity of food they consumed. They found Ebenezer L. Smith, now the efficient agent of the United States Express Co. at Des Moines, wading around in Ed. Manning's store, waiting on such customers as were provided with boats. Customers, however, were not very numerous, so he put in most of his time in lifting the goods from one shelf to another as the water rose, and keeping the mackerel and codfish from being freshened by

the waters of the Des Moines river. Every day he would have to give his trousers an extra roll as the flood increased and look to it that the waters did not fade the calico nor melt the sugar and salt. And this was merchandising forty-eight years ago.

Major Hoyt Sherman, of Des Moines, kindly consented to tell his own story in regard to the trip by skiff alluded to, and being an actor in the historical incident it will add to its interest for all readers:

AN INCIDENT OF THE FLOOD OF 1851.

The spring of 1851 opened out cheerless and forbidding enough to the scattering settlers in the upper Des Moines valley. Settlements were few and far between, there were no established and improved roads, all the water-courses were without bridges, even the Des Moines river from its mouth to its source, when not fordable in low or moderate stages of water, had only the most primitive methods of crossing, as rope ferries or flats pushed across by poles; all the grist mills were propelled by water or horse power, and the whole upper Des Moines valley was dependent upon Mississippi river shipping points for dry goods and all the necessary supplies of life, except the familiar products of the hog, the hen, and the corn field. Such was the condition of affairs around the "Forks" when, early in the month of May, 1851, the heavens opened their flood-gates, and for nearly the whole period covered by the flood we read about as occurring in Noah's time, the rains poured down over this devoted country, soon filling all water-courses, big and little, and over-running their banks, covering all the low valleys and cutting off hope for the farmers to raise a crop that season—at least those whose farms lay in the valleys, and that formed the great bulk of the first lands put in cultivation. Keokuk, 170 miles away, was the main point of supply for Fort Des Moines and vicinity, and when the settlers saw the long continued and heavy rains, and the slow but steady encroachments day by day of the gathering flood over the long stretched-out and primitive highway to the Mississippi, cutting off the source of supplies, there was great uneasiness for the immediate future for the little town, and all naturally turned to the river running by their doors with such volume and force as the direct source from which they must look for assistance and supply.

It was well known that the merchants of Keokuk had an abundant supply of all the necessities of life required at and around the Forks—it was also well known that there were a number of steamboats in the upper Mississippi whose owners or captains would, for a reasonable consideration, make the trip up the river, and carry supplies to the points where needed; but who would put the necessary machinery in motion to bring about this result, charter a steamboat, purchase the flour, sugar, coffee and numberless other needed articles for its loading, and then taking general charge of the trip over nearly unknown waters as far as steamboat navigation was concerned, encourage the officers to reach their destination with their boat and cargo? There were no persons at the Mississippi end of this voyage to assume all the labor and risks, and it soon became apparent that the people who were to superintend and carry out such an expedition must come from the Forks. All the usual modes of travel had been, by reason of high water, discontinued, and the only method of reaching Keokuk, or, in fact, any point on the Mississippi, was by floating

down the Des Moines river. Two parties made the attempt, and after a trial of a few miles abandoned it because of uncertain and dangerous navigation. Then a party of four was formed to make the journey, and as they were successful their names are given here:

J. M. Griffith, general merchant; W. T. Marvin, proprietor of the Marvin House, then the leading hotel; Peter Myers, general operator and speculator, and Hoyt Sherman, postmaster and county clerk.

Only the first two were directly interested in the question of supplies.

The method of navigation was a rough board skiff made by unskilled hands out of native lumber, with a flat bottom, and not at all constructed to resist the bumps from violent contact with stones or piles of heavy drift likely to be met with on the journey.

The quarters were very limited—so much so that each party had to remain seated in the same place between starting and stopping points—after starting once, there could be no shifting about or changing places till the skiff was fastened to the bank again.

Under such conditions, on a cloudy June morning of 1851, these four men started on their perilous journey of 170 miles to the Mississippi, without chart or guide, on a river running out at a higher stage of water than ever before known, the banks of which on one side were bluff and thickly covered with timber, and on the other low and overflowed so as to cover adjoining bottom lands and make the apparent width of the river miles in extent.

Their trip down was without special incident or adventure. The second day they left the river bed at Eddyville, floated out over the overflowed bottom, following as closely as possible the submerged stage road for a large part of the distance to Ottumwa. At that place they obtained from State officials a carefully prepared map of the river, and had no further trouble in guiding the boat through the proper channels. On the afternoon of the fourth day of their trip they floated into the great Mississippi, and their boat was soon safely moored to the wharf at Keokuk.

From that point the party proceeded to St. Louis by packet, and very soon after arrival the business members of the party had chartered the steamer Kentucky and loaded her with flour and other provisions to be delivered at the landing in Fort Des Moines. Owing to impassable roads and the difficulty of travel by ordinary methods, several gentlemen whose wives and families were East, arranged to have them join this party at St. Louis and come to Des Moines by steamer. That added to the passenger list three ladies, a young nurse girl, and a small baby.

The trip to Keokuk was without incident. There the loading of the steamer was completed, and it proceeded on its proposed journey up the Des Moines, passing the obstructions at Croton and Farmington without difficulty. When it reached Bonaparte a formidable barrier against further progress was met, in the shape of Meek's dam across the river. The steamboat was pointed directly at the breast of the dam, as at the two dams below, and pushed so that the full length of the boat was above the obstruction, but she was a stern-wheeler—that is, the method of propulsion was by a single great wheel at the extreme end of the boat—and when that wheel was above the point where the water broke over the edge of the dam, it did not touch the water, but flew around with great velocity, threatening a serious break in the machinery, suddenly cutting off the power which propelled the steamer. When that position was reached the boat rapidly fell back into the swift current below the dam, and was with difficulty brought again over it, only to repeat the experience of former trials. Time and again the effort was made to force the steamer over the obstruction only to be followed by failure, and as the officers in charge of the boat knew no other way of applying power to force it over the dam, very reluctantly, indeed, further trials were abandoned, and it was decided

to store the cargo in an old warehouse, and go back as far as necessary to charter another steamer with power enough to overcome existing obstructions.

Three of the party, Griffith, Marvin and Myers, went back with the boat to St. Louis, while the fourth undertook to act as an escort for the ladies, and to hunt up a means of transportation for them and their belongings over nearly impassable roads to the Fort. The usually traveled road up the valley, following as it did for the greater part of the way the low ground along the river, was simply impassable, so they were forced to adopt the ridge road between the valleys of the Des Moines and Skunk rivers, known as the "Divide." The only method of travel available in that little town was by the familiar but rough two-horse wagon. A man was found with such an outfit and a contract made with him to transport the party to Oskaloosa. The trunks were piled in the bed of the wagon, the ladies and nurse comfortably located on top of them, and as they made a full loading for the horses in the fearful condition of the road, the driver and the escort footed it along the side of the wagon. Thus began the three days weary tramp. The roads were in a horrible condition. The long continued and heavy rains, the many swampy sloughs, the little streams unbridged, the heavy service caused by forcing all travel in this direction that would otherwise have followed the river roads, all served to make the progress slow and very trying on the horses. So that at the end of the first day, after being comfortably settled for the night, the escort was not greatly surprised at being called to one side by the driver, and notified that he had a family at Bonaparte, and did not feel, in justice to them, that he could venture, in the then unsettled condition of roads and weather, farther than one day's journey from them. So bright and early the next morning the escort had to hunt around the little hamlet and find another teamster brave enough to face the impediments of the road. And the same experience was met with the following night.

The fatigue of the three days steady travel to Oskaloosa was borne by all the party very well, though the trip was especially trying to the ladies riding on top of trunks that filled the bed of the wagon, and over roads that were in many places fearfully cut up and muddy. An incident occurred on the second day out that showed how hard pressed the settlers were for breadstuffs. In the middle of the day a stop was made for dinner at a farm house by the roadside, and attention attracted to a number of farm teams gathered around a frame work in the adjoining barnyard. This frame work turned out to be an old-fashioned tanbark mill, with a horse-power sweep attached. This mill was set so as to grind corn closely, while not properly corn-meal, yet much finer than hominy, so that it would make a corn bread of coarse quality. The neighboring settlers had gathered in, each with his little sack of shelled corn, and taking turns hitched their teams to the sweep and ground out their different grists. The travelers had their dinner from bread made of this meal, with fried bacon and eggs, and enjoyed it as heartily as they would now one served in the best hotel in Iowa.*

On arrival at Oskaloosa the fatigues and hardships of the trip were nearly ended. A substantial and roomy two-horse hack was in use transporting the mail between that point and the Forks. A little official influence put the mail for a few days in a light wagon, and gave the use of the

*After a lapse of forty-eight years the historian wishes to pay a tribute of kind words to Mr. Charles Wallace, the owner of this primitive mill, who by his generosity afforded relief to many a hungry settler, free of charge, when mills were scarce and the supply of the simplest food a problem. Could the richest man in Iowa have done more liberally than he? The mill was constructed in 1848, and used until the close of 1851.

back to this party. They and their belongings were piled into it, and after a two days comparatively pleasant journey (stopping the night of the first day at Tool's Point, now Monroe) were safely landed in Fort Des Moines, thus ending the trip for one of the original party.

The three members of the expedition who, after storing their cargo in the old warehouse at Bonaparte, returned in the steamer Kentucky to St. Louis, in order to find another boat with power enough to overcome the obstacles to navigation in the Des Moines river, and whose owners were willing to risk their vessels in unknown waters for a liberal freight rate, soon accomplished their task and chartered the steamer Caleb Cope. Captain Joseph Price.

Adding a little to the cargo already waiting transportation at Bonaparte, and gathering a few passengers at both St. Louis and Keokuk, the steamer entered the mouth of the Des Moines, still pouring out a great flood, and soon reached the point at which the other boat failed to make progress for lack of power. As soon as she had taken on board the freight stored there, she boldly and gallantly faced the great obstacle which had proved so formidable to her predecessor, and pushed her way surely and steadily through and over the surging flood of the dam to the still water beyond.

Then the men who had chartered the boat at last breathed freely—the most formidable obstacle was overcome, and the remainder of the journey was without special peril or danger of delay. Their further progress was one of succor and aid, their loading consisted largely of flour, sugar, coffee, and other necessities of life, which they distributed to settlers in the Des Moines valley, and they were welcomed at all points on the river between Ottumwa and Fort Des Moines as deliverers and rescuers.

The Caleb Cope, chartered at St. Louis by the three other voyagers, arrived at Fort Des Moines on July 5th. Never was there a steamboat more welcome, for she had brought up needed supplies for the people who were getting short of food. Flour was a very scarce article. A few days previous, while canvassing the situation as concerning a Fourth of July

celebration, the ladies of the village found that there was very little flour to make the necessary pie crust, cake and other goodies which always go with such a celebration, but concluded to trust Providence for a future supply of flour, and use corn meal for some of the cakes. This was done, and the celebration held on court house square, under artificial bowers erected for the occasion. Two ladies, it will be remembered, came in white dresses, but the weather was so cold that they had to return home and change to the more comfortable woollens.

After the boat was unloaded, Captain Joseph Price, who had made a very neat sum on his venture, invited the people of the village to go on a short excursion up the river. He had given out the information that the bar of the boat would be closed on this occasion, so the villagers provided their own refreshments. Acting on the suggestion that one should always take enough to share with a friend, in case of sun-stroke, snake-bite, or other contingency which required prompt action, there was an abundance of liquid refreshments. The news of the intended excursion spread rapidly, and at the appointed time forty or fifty of the leading citizens were on board, ready for the joyful occasion. As there was no newspaper record of the trip, memory will have to be invoked as to the names of those participating in the hilarities. Among those remembered were: R. W. Sypher, J. M. Griffith, Max Strauss, Dr. Barnett, Dr. Murdoch, Tom McMullen, Samuel Keene, Wesley Redhead, Andrew J. Stevens, Peter Myers, James Thompson, Charley Van, Tom Campbell, John Tyler, L. D. Winchester, Ed. R. Clapp, Barlow Granger, W. T. Marvin, Alex Scott, John Humstead, John Perkins, L. P. Sherman, James Stanton, Billy Moore, Hoyt Sherman, and Adam Dickey, who had come up on the boat, and others. There were also in the company quite a number of ladies, the wives, sisters, and sweethearts, who added not a little to the enjoyment of the merry company. Billy Moore had not expected to go on the excursion, as he would have had

to leave his store all alone, and at the time the boat started was down in the hold with the clerk of the boat looking for a couple of missing boxes, and did not grasp the situation until he came up and found that she was then passing Hall's water mill, where the Center street dam now stands. He begged to be allowed to go ashore, but the captain would not consent to such an arrangement. He was in his working clothes, and in his shirt sleeves, at that.

"Come and join the dance," said the clerk.

Mr. Moore demurred because of soiled hands and face.

"A little water and soap will remedy that," the clerk insisted.

"But you see I have no coat," said the reluctant Billy.

"I will fix you out with a nice black coat which will fit you, for we are just the same size."

These arrangements were quickly made and he joined the dancers. The "lemonade with a stick in it," or whatever the refreshments proved to be, was very exhilarating and some of the gentlemen became quite boisterous. It had a curious effect on Billy Moore, for he took from his pocket one hundred and eighty dollars in gold, and with the remark, "Boys, I am going to start a bank!" sowed it on the water with a liberal hand. The sum now lies as a permanent investment somewhere between Thompson's Bend and the mouth of Beaver creek, which was as far as the boat carried the excursionists. The Caleb Cope was credited with only one trip as far up as Des Moines that year. There were other arrivals, it is said, but names are not remembered.

There were other boats touching the lower ports of which there is a record. These were the Kentucky, the Movestar, the Luella, and the Maid of Iowa commanded by Captain Bill Phelps, one of the boldest navigators of the Des Moines river. The following story is told of him which is abundantly vouched for as true by the early settlers of Van Buren county:

The Maid of Iowa was making a trip during this year of

flood and after having got into Van Buren county, on a certain cloudy night, the captain supposed it would be perfectly safe to leave the running of the boat in care of the pilot, while he took a little rest, of which he was sorely in need. Therefore he gave orders to that individual who was supposed to know the river perfectly:

"Keep her straight ahead until you come to an island, and then take the left hand side."

"Aye, aye," said the pilot, and Captain Bill retired to take his "forty winks." The river was at its greatest flood, and there was nothing but water to be seen. Suddenly there appeared what the pilot supposed to be the island mentioned, and true to his instructions swung his boat to the left. He had not gone more than one-eighth of a mile before the limbs of the cottonwood trees began to strike the tall chimneys and, breaking off, came down in a shower on the deck. Finally, one of the giant cottonwoods, spreading well over the channel, barred the way with one of its huge branches and came in contact with the smoke-stacks with such a crash as to bring Captain Bill on the upper deck, about half dressed, and in a somewhat dazed condition. He took in the situation after a minute or two and exclaimed:

"Up Soap, by G—d!"

The boat could not be turned around and had to back out of the difficulty as gracefully as possible, and no especial damage was done. The profane expression passed into an idiom in the lower part of the river country, and in after years, when any one made a mistake or had to back out of a difficulty, the expression came in very pat. Captain William Phelps was a large swarthy man, as brave as a lion, and notwithstanding his rough ways, was, in his day, one of the most popular captains and is so remembered by the early merchants on the lower part of the river.

The year previous (1850) the steamboat Add Hine, loaded with goods for Lyon & Allen, of Fort Des Moines, Butcher & Cox, of Eddyville, and with five hundred pairs of

wooden shoes, consigned to a dealer in Pella, to be unloaded at Amsterdam, the port of Pella, three miles distant from that colony, came up from St. Louis as far as the Croton dam, but as the dam could not be passed at that stage of water, the cargo had to be unloaded at the warehouse of J. C. Walker, in charge of the late Joseph B. Stewart, of Des Moines. All the goods were removed soon after except the wooden shoes, which were stored in an unused blacksmith shop near the river where they remained until the flood of 1851 which washed away the shop, contents and all, and the thousand wooden shoes, singly and in pairs, sailed off towards the Father of Waters, a total loss, but who sustained the loss no one has ever yet determined.

While this is in the main a history of steamboating, there is another branch, used by our pioneers in the endeavor to get the grain to market, that was closely allied and must have a place. P. H. Bousquet, of Pella, gives the following interesting chapter of flatboating in the "flood year," 1851:

My father, A. E. Dudok Bousquet, brought his family to Pella in 1849. In October of that year he had gone into partnership with a couple of Hollanders and the firm of Bousquet, Wolters & Smeenk, commenced business, carrying on general merchandising. The corn crop of 1850 being very large, the farmers had no other way of settling their store bills than with crops, or whatever they raised; the merchants of this place conceived the idea of preparing for the purchase of corn and taking it down to St. Louis in flatboats. Besides the firm named H. van Dam and Mr. E. F. Grafe, also storekeepers here, were interested in the matter. Father's firm had two flatboats built, and the other two had each a flatboat built, making four in all. John Welch and Nicholas P. Earp were the captains of our two boats. G. D. Jot was captain of Mr. van Dam's boat, and Peter Kramer was captain of Mr. Grafe's boat. We ordered gunny-sacks from St. Louis and distributed these among the farmers who agreed to sell, sack and deliver sound and merchantable corn on the banks of the Des Moines river, where boats could be loaded, at twelve and a half cents per bushel.

I was sent out by our firm to take in half a cargo of corn delivered in that shape at Whitebreast Prairie, being one of the bottoms along the Des Moines river, opposite the mouth of Whitebreast creek, about six miles straight west from Pella. I took in the corn brought to the shore there and we started down the river to take in the remainder of our cargo at what was called Curtis' Bluff, a trifle east from a course straight south from Pella. But we never reached that point. At a bend in the river where the town of Amsterdam had been laid out and platted by Mr. H. P. Scholte, the founder of this Dutch colony, our captain, John Welch, who claimed to know better than the balance of us, steered our boat right onto a snag, his thought being that it was a drift and that it was an indication where the current went and the deepest water flowed. We suffered shipwreck at that point. The boat stuck to the snag, so we carried out during the days that

followed all the corn we could, brought it to Pella, emptied it from the sacks, kept shoveling it until it was dry, and then commenced to raise hogs.

Captain N. P. Earp succeeded in getting to St. Louis with our second flatboat. Mr. van Dam's flatboat, by reason of the tremendous rise in the river, got outside the banks at some point below here, lodged between two large trees—and remained there. Mr. Grafe's boat, I think, got through. I well remember the rain which poured down upon us on May 21 of that year. I never saw such a rain, before nor after.

Our flatboating down the river the produce of our country in order that the farmers might receive the benefit of the crops they raised was very unsuccessful in that instance. Had it not been so in our first trial we might have continued, but having had no success, the idea of getting rid of our produce in that way was abandoned.

The keel of the steamboat N. L. Milburn was laid at Iowaville in the autumn of 1852, and the hull was finished a little later. It was rather a slow job as there were a good many waits for material. It was launched finally, and poled up to a little inlet where there was shallow water on the Iowaville side that it might be protected from floating ice in the spring. Next morning, to the disgust of the captain and crew, it had sunk in three or four feet of water. N. L. Milburn, the captain, became very much excited and exclaimed: "There is only one man in Iowa mean enough to do such a trick as that, and his name is A. J. Davis!" The reader will recognize the name of Mr. Davis as the famous "Will-case Davis" of Colorado. He lived at that time at Blackhawk, a rival town on the opposite side of the river. He and Captain Milburn had been at loggerheads for some time in a legal way, and were sworn enemies.

In the spring of 1853, after the ice had gone out, the hull was raised, pumped out and the bottom examined. Several augur holes were found, but it was impossible to determine whether they had been bored after the launching, or whether they were the holes bored in the logs for the purpose of pinning the raft together, and so appeared in the lumber after it was sawed, and had not been plugged by the workmen who did the planking on the bottom of the boat. The boilers were rolled on and the crew tried to pole the boat down to Iowaville, that she might be finished for the spring trade, but unfortunately there was a March gale raging and the men lost control of her, and taking the bits in her teeth,

three days she had on a cargo for Red Rock, and was on her way up, touching at Churchville on the 23d, Farmington 24th, Bennet's woodyard 25th, Keosauqua 26th, Iowaville 27th, Eddyville 28th, and Red Rock, her destination, on the 29th. The unloading was done as soon as possible, and the down trip began, the destination being St. Louis, the Mecca and ambition of all steamboat captains. Twelve miles below Red Rock there was a fine coal mine, and on the return trip the boat was halted long enough to give an order for a good supply of coal. "I am going to St. Louis," the captain said with pardonable pride in his voice, "and when we come back we want a big supply of coal. Get out a lot of it and this boat will take all you have." The boss of the coal mine expressed his thanks and gave promise. When Ottumwa was reached on the 30th the boat was hailed and told that the Badger State was lying on the rocks a little below Ottumwa, heavily loaded for Des Moines, and knowing that the Milburn was above, had been watching for her arrival that the goods might be transferred as soon as possible and avoid further damage. There was nothing left for the Milburn to do but to get alongside the disabled boat and transfer the freight. This took a couple of days, and the trip to Des Moines was begun on June 1st. There were some passengers, among whom were Jesse Dicks and J. M. Griffith of Fort Des Moines, and Colonel Easton of St. Louis who had been sent up to adjust the losses on goods aboard the Badger State.

When the Milburn had arrived within four or five miles of the mine at which the coal had been ordered, the sharp ears of the pilot caught the sound of the puffing of a steamboat behind them and at a bend of the river, as he looked back, he recognized the J. B. Gordon running at a greater rate of speed than is usual for a loaded steamboat, unless the captain has some definite object in view. It flashed over the captain at once that the pursuing boat intended to try to cut him out of his promised supply of coal. Then all was excitement, and it extended to the passengers, stokers and

everybody on board. The engineer was made acquainted with the situation and laid his plans. When about a mile intervened between the Milburn and the coal mine, she being pretty well in the lead, the Gordon gave her signal whistle for passing. The engineer of the Milburn was giving his engines a "half-stroke," and was accumulating a big head of steam for a sudden burst of speed, and the race was becoming exciting. Colonel Easton saw the engineer's game and seating himself on the capstan in front of the furnace doors, superintended the firing.

"Roll out a barrel of tar!" he roared. "Knock in the head there, some of you! Stick your wood into the barrel as far you can get it and shove it into the furnace and shut the doors! More of it! More of it! Let us see her move! There, that's business! Now we are moving!"

The Gordon was creeping alongside inch by inch, while the engineer of the Milburn watched her narrowly not wishing to let her have any advantage, nor forge ahead too far. Now the two boats were running side by side, the Gordon creeping up on her antagonist little by little. The passengers and crew of the Gordon, supposing the race had been won, sent up a mighty cheer. There were about two hundred yards yet intervening. It was at this time that the design of the wily engineer of the Milburn was made manifest. He gave his engines their full stroke and opened both throttles wide! The boat sprang forward as if she had been hurled from a catapult, passing the crestfallen Gordon by two full lengths, making the landing with such a bump as to nearly throw the passengers off their feet. And such cheering from the Milburn! The officers, passengers and crew almost yelled themselves hoarse, while the victorious boat gave the defeated one several triumphant notes from her whistle as she passed around the bend out of sight. It furnished Colonel Easton a theme for congratulatory remark during the rest of the trip.*

*It was a gratification to the crew of the N. L. Milburn, as they passed the Gordon

When the Milburn reached "Rattlesnake Bend," a few miles below Des Moines, the passage looked a little dangerous, and Jesse Dicks and J. M. Griffith begged to be allowed to land and walk across the point and take the boat. Accordingly they were put ashore and the boat made the passage with entire safety. On reaching the point named, the passengers were not to be seen. The captain waited for them a reasonable time, rang the bell and blew signal whistles, but as time was precious finally gave orders to go ahead. An hour or so after the boat had landed at the "Point," or junction of the Des Moines and Raccoon rivers, the missing passengers appeared on the Raccoon river side, Mr. Dicks puffing and blowing, for he was quite a heavy man, and Mr. Griffith serene and unruffled by his long walk, for he was then, and is today, one of the best walkers of his age in Des Moines.

When the boat was unloaded, the prow was turned down stream June 4th. She Sundayed at Amsterdam, June 5th, and the officials dined with the owners and stockholders at Pella, Iowa. She reached Iowaville on the 6th, and after passing Eddyville, Ottumwa, Keosauqua and Farmington arrived at St. Louis on the 9th. On the way down the Des Moines, the pilot steered her a little too near an overhanging limb, which caught the smoke-stacks and held her fast, tearing away the forward stay rods. The damage was slight and the delay was short.

At St. Louis, before taking on a cargo, it was found necessary to place her in the dry dock and partially resheathe her. While Captain Milburn was sitting in her cabin, in company with another steamboat captain or two, one of them asked: "Milburn, do you know what I would do if I owned this boat?" The captain addressed was at a

a little later, to see the entire crew of the defeated boat upon a drift pile in the middle of the river gathering a supply of fuel with which to feed her furnaces. Not an uncommon sight, however, when fuel ran short and there were no wood-yards near by from which to replenish. Such was life in those days of early navigation of the Des Moines.

loss to know and so expressed himself. "Well, I'd cut her in two—and throw both halves away!" There was a coolness between those two steamboatmen ever after. When the repairs were made the Milburn took on a large cargo, piling it in the hold, or wherever a place could be found. On the forward deck was a big pile of a hardware, stoves and sheet iron in bales for McNie & St. John, Keosauqua. The start for the various ports on the Des Moines was made on the 18th.

A packet by the name of "Altoona" plied between St. Louis and Alton daily. This boat was the fastest on the river, and her captain had a sense of humor peculiarly his own. He would wait until there were many boats on the up trip, and then putting on a good head of steam would wind in and out among them, causing their decks to be washed by the waves and the huge swells which invariably followed. In running past the Milburn, sitting low in the water because of her heavy lading, the waves of the "Altoona" completely deluged her decks, seriously damaging the stoves and almost ruining the sheet iron lying in packages on the deck. To make the ruin more complete, the captain ordered the sheet iron taken apart and the sheets greased.

On the 23d the boat arrived at Plymouth Lock, and in trying to get through stuck on the "miter sill," and breaking her "hog chains" had to back off. Repairs were made and a second trial was had with the same results. The boat was then lightened of her cargo and succeeded in getting above, but six days were consumed in the operation. On July 1st the boat was again stuck at Newport Rifles, where she struggled for nine days, abandoned her freight and left the Des Moines river, "shaking the dust off her feet," and found the broad Mississippi.

In the spring of 1854, the N. L. Milburn was chartered for a three months' cruise on the Missouri river and its tributaries by a party of fur traders who wished to go into the Indian country as far as possible. The trip was successfully made and the fur traders realized handsomely on their ven-



CERTIFICATE OF STOCK, DES MOINES RIVER STEAMBOAT CO.

ture. On her return to St. Louis she was again chartered for a cotton buying expedition in the South. She loaded with freight for New Orleans, and after the delivery of her cargo started across the Gulf of Mexico in August to fulfill her mission, but meeting with an accident or mishap was sunk. There were no lives lost, and as she was well insured her owners or managers left her to her fate. These particulars are given to the end that our present and future generations may appreciate the difficulties their fathers and grandfathers experienced in founding so great a State as Iowa.

Mr. A. E. Dudok Bousquet, owner of the N. L. Milburn, was one of the founders of the Pella Colony, coming to that place in 1849. He at once entered into the development of his adopted State with great enthusiasm. In his steamboating venture he was unsuccessful, being unfortunate in his associates in the business, and in a train of following circumstances which the wisest man could not have foreseen. His accumulations of earlier years were spent in trying to develop the community in which he lived, rather than for any selfish motive. He loved the new country in which he had cast his lot; for its prospects seemed golden to his eyes. He had considerable means when coming to Iowa, and deemed it the better part to spend his money in developing the country rather than in buying great quantities of land and making himself rich by advancing prices. In writing of this subject to a brother one day he used this sentence, which seemed to be the keynote of his life: "If I should do this I should be as great a curse to my community as the eastern speculators!"

There have been few nobler pioneer lives in Iowa than that of A. E. Dudok Bousquet. Deceived and cajoled he doubtless was in his steamboating venture. This made the ending of his days very sorrowful, hastening his death, it is feared, in the year 1856, while yet in the prime of life. He left an unsullied name as an inheritance to his children, and one which will grow brighter when the true history of Iowa is written.

During one of her trips in 1853, between St. Francisville and Keosauqua, the Milburn witnessed a funny catastrophe of a home-made craft christened the "Pandodging," built by her owner somewhere on the lower river. Captain Sweazey owned a saw mill on the river and concluded to try his luck at steamboating; so he built this nondescript craft and taking his engine out of the saw mill fitted it into the boat as well as possible. The engine was too weak for the boat and this made her "yaw" from one side of the river to the other in a most puzzling way. It kept the pilot of the Milburn dodging and guessing which side of the stream the little boat was going to take. When within a quarter of a mile of this boat there came some sounds to the ears of the pilot of the Milburn, which were likewise mysterious: "Swing her to the right!" "Swing her to the left!" "Steady! Straight ahead!" When the boats came closer together, the "yawing" and the commands were explained. The Pandodging had no rudder, and was being steered by a son of the captain who was down in the hull in the dark, and with a long plank, unable to see ahead, was steering in accordance with the commands which he received from the captain on deck.

Finally, just above a large island, she "yawed" to the left a little too far and the current caught her sideways and she began to drift helplessly toward the island covered with driftwood. The captain, in order to keep her from striking against the island and breaking in two, hastily threw out the anchor, but unfortunately he had forgotten to attach any cable to it. When it fell overboard with a splash he realized his mistake, and throwing up both hands in despair cried out: "My last hope is gone! My last hope is gone!"

The boat struck the island fair and square, but the accumulated driftwood acted as a fender, giving away gradually, and so doing the craft little harm; but the strong current held her there as in a vise. She was "warped off" later by a hawser, being carried ashore and tied to a tree; then

the capstan, manned by a willing crew, did the rest, and she continued on her zigzag journey to Keosauqua, for which place she was freighted.

Sometimes a big St. Louis packet would bring up freight to the mouth of the Des Moines river and there transfer it to smaller boats which carried it to its destination. The Pandodging did some of this business, and on one occasion went down to receive a portion of freight brought up by the Kate Kearney. She arrived in the night, and coming close to the big boat made fast, ready to receive her load in the morning. In the uncertain light of the morning the crew were hustled up from below to make the transfer. One of the Irish deck hands tumbling up rubbing his eyes saw the strange little craft and shouted to one of his companions who was a little slow in responding to the call: "Jemmy! Jemmy! Come up here as quick as ye can! Be gobs, Ould Kate has a colt!"

From an old journal of 1853, doubtless kept to record arrivals and departures of steamboats at Keosauqua, the following is taken:

Friday, April 22, 1853, the Globe arrived from Keokuk, and departed next day for Bentonsport.

The Jenny Lind arrived on April 23d, from Keokuk, and departed for Eddyville.

Monday, April 25, Globe arrived from Bentonsport, and departed the same day for Ottumwa.

Tuesday, April 26, Globe arrived from Ottumwa, and departed next day for Bentonsport.

April 30th, the Jenny Lind arrived from Fort Des Moines, and departed for St. Louis.

May 2d, the Globe arrived from Bellefontaine, and departed for Keokuk. The same day the Badger State and John B. Gordon arrived and departed for Fort Des Moines.

May 5th, the Globe arrived from Keokuk, loaded down to the guards with freight for Fort Des Moines.

May 8th, Badger State and John B. Gordon arrived from Fort Des Moines, and left same day for Keokuk.

Wednesday, May 11th, Globe arrived from Fort Des Moines, and left same day for Keokuk.

May 12th, Jenny Lind arrived from St. Louis, and departed same day for Fort Des Moines.

May 15th, the Jenny Lind arrived from Eddyville, bound for St. Louis.

May 15th, John B. Gordon No. 2, arrived and departed on the 17th for Fort Des Moines.

May 17th, the N. L. Milburn arrived from Iowaville on her trial trip. This

boat was built at Iowaville, by the "Des Moines Steamboat Company," especially for business on our river. She departed on the same day for Keokuk.

May 26th, the N. L. Milburn arrived from Keokuk, heavily loaded for Red Rock.

May 27th, the Badger State arrived from Keokuk, and left same day for Fort Des Moines. On this trip the boat struck a rock below Ottumwa and sank in five feet of water. She was heavily loaded with flour, dry goods and groceries, and was insured at St. Louis for \$5,000. Goods were taken to Fort Des Moines on the N. L. Milburn. The boat was afterwards raised and taken to St. Louis for repairs.

June 8th, the N. L. Milburn arrived from Fort Des Moines, to which place she had taken the cargo of the sunken Badger State. Her destination was St. Louis.

The first arrival at Fort Des Moines in the year 1854 was the Luella, with freight and passengers. On her trip down the Luella carried, among other passengers, Colonel Barlow Granger of Des Moines, and Hon. Lewis Todhunter of Indiana, who were booked for Keokuk. On account of a heavy windstorm and fog the boat was tied up at Dudley for the night. Uncle Jerry Church, who during his life enlivened as many old settlers' meetings by his fiddling as any man in Iowa, came on board carrying his beloved fiddle. He was the founder of Dudley, and deemed it only courtesy that he should entertain his unexpected visitors with a little music. Captain Morrison, of the Luella, was a fine performer on the violin and had no trouble in rasping in a very good second to Uncle Jerry's corduroy fiddling.

"Now you lead off once and I will play second," said Uncle Jerry.

Then the captain began a fine musical composition entitled "The Lord's Prayer," in which he made the violin repeat in sound and accent the solemn words. Uncle Jerry essayed to follow him but became lost in the mazes somewhere. When the piece was finished he threw down his instrument and exclaimed:

"I wonder if I ever learned to play the fiddle or not!"

The arrivals at Fort Des Moines chronicled in May and a part of June, as taken from an old diary, were:

Badger State, May 12, 1854; Globe, May 14, 1854; John

B. Gordon, May 14, 1854; Luella, May 25, 1854; Globe, June 1, 1854; John B. Gordon, June 3, 1854.

On Sunday evening about the middle of June the John B. Gordon made a third arrival, at "early candle lighting." It is probable that this arrival gave rise to the story that the worshippers at the various churches slipped out at the sound of the whistle far down the river, and headed for the landing, sexton and all, without waiting for the benediction, leaving the ministers to put out the lights and follow in a more dignified manner if they wished. It was once said by a humorous pioneer that he supposed if at a wedding the minister had gotten so far along in the ceremony as the question, "Will you have this woman—" and a steamboat whistle should be heard in the distance, he would by force of circumstances be compelled to say, "the remainder of the service will be completed at the steamboat landing."

On June 1st of this year the Globe brought up to Fort Des Moines, besides a heavy cargo of freight, Colonel T. A. Walker, of the United States land office, and family; Joseph B. Stewart, Mrs. Dr. J. W. Morris and children, Landon Hamilton, trapper and founder of a museum recently bequeathed to the State Historical Department, James Campbell, and others.

The second boat to arrive at Des Moines this year was the Globe, about the last of April, with a big load of goods for the merchants. In May there were more arrivals—the Time and Tide, Colonel Morgan, Luella and Julia Dean. This latter boat brought up an immense cargo of freight for Burnham & Lusby grocers, Billy Moore, R. W. Sypher, B. F. Allen, and others. Mr. E. L. Burnham, who came up from Ottumwa with his goods, reported that there was much trouble in finding water enough and that the progress was slow and unsatisfactory. At "Rattlesnake Bend" the boat had to be "warped" through by means of ropes fastened to trees, stumps and snags in and about the river, and by using the capstan, or man power, to draw her up where steam could

not be used. It took about a day to get above this difficult spot, dreaded by all steamboatmen. It was successfully accomplished and the goods unloaded at the landing about the last of May.

The Sangamon, Alice, Luella, Nevada, and others made frequent trips to lower ports during the boating season. The Julia Dean on her last trip up showed a new style of "heaving the lead." The captain, when coming to a suspicious looking place in the river, would order his tallest deckhand overboard who would wade in front of the boat seeking out the deepest water and the pilot would "steer for him." Navigation under such circumstances would necessarily be slow but sure. The season is said to have closed in July of this year.

The Julia Dean on her return trip from Des Moines to Ottumwa covered the entire watery distance in one day, owing to a sudden rise in the river. This is looked upon as being one of the swiftest trips made by any boat carrying freight and passengers on the Des Moines river.

In 1854 Fort Des Moines caught the "steamboat fever," and the merchants and business men sent Mr. Peter Myers to the nearest steamboat market and purchased the Colonel Morgan. It was a very proud day for Fort Des Moines when the Morgan steamed into port, loaded down to the guards with all sorts of freight. A corporation had been formed in February previous, in order to be ready for spring business. The venture was probably successful, but there are few of our early settlers who will admit that they were owners of stock. Among the known owners of stock were B. F. Allen, James Sherman, R. W. Sypher and James Campbell.

The following are the articles of incorporation in substance:

"In conformity to chapter 44 of the Code of Iowa, approved February 5, 1851, a steamboat company was formed under the name and title of The Fort Des Moines Steamboat Company, with the place of business at Fort Des Moines, to continue for twenty years, and to be renewed at the expira-

tion of that time at the option of the stockholders and directors. The object, as set forth in the corporation papers, was to buy, build, navigate and run a steamboat or boats on the Des Moines and Mississippi rivers and tributaries. To build docks, warehouses and storerooms, and do a general forwarding and commission business. The capital stock of this association shall be \$20,000, to be divided into shares of \$100.00 each, to be subscribed and taken under the direction of the directors of the incorporation. The capital stock may be increased or diminished, as may be deemed necessary to carry out the affairs of the incorporation. The business of the incorporation to begin February 4th, 1854.

"Directors: Addison S. Vorse, Samuel Gray, Reuben W. Sypher.

"Incorporators: Samuel Gray, Curtis Bates, Otis Briggs, Reuben W. Sypher, P. M. Casady, A. Newton."

No official record of stockholders. All private property exempt.

There is a record of the arrival in Des Moines in 1855 of the New Georgetown, Julia Dean, Add Hine, Badger State, Globe, Little Morgan, and perhaps others. At the lower ports there were at least twice as many arrivals and departures. According to the newspapers of that year the river was not in a very navigable condition, and the season was short.

The Michigan, a very small steamboat, made the first arrival at Des Moines during the season of 1856, coming in on April 16th with freight and passengers. Captain J. W. Johnson was a very clever gentleman, but a little sensitive about the size of his boat. It is reported that at Keosauqua, where he landed to leave some freight, he was visited by the villagers and took great pride in showing them his craft. Among them was a well known wag, who asked, with a look of deep concern:

"Captain Johnson, how long is your boat going to lie here?"

"About two hours," the captain replied.

"Well, now look here," said the sober-faced man. "my wife has never seen a steamboat, and she is sick in bed. Now can't you let me put your boat on my wagon, take it up to my house and show it to her? I promise to take good care of it and will be back with it in two hours."

There was a burst of laughter from the spectators but Captain Johnson did not join in it. The joke stuck to the boat and is still remembered by the early settlers of Van Buren county.

On April 8th the Leviathan, a keel-boat, Captain T. C. Coffin, left Ottumwa, Iowa, with a heavy cargo of pork and lard consigned to a St. Louis firm, which was delivered without mishap a few days later.

On May 22, and at later dates, the Alice, Badger State, Michigan, and the Julia Dean, with barges, passed the lower ports headed for Des Moines, arriving and departing in their regular order.

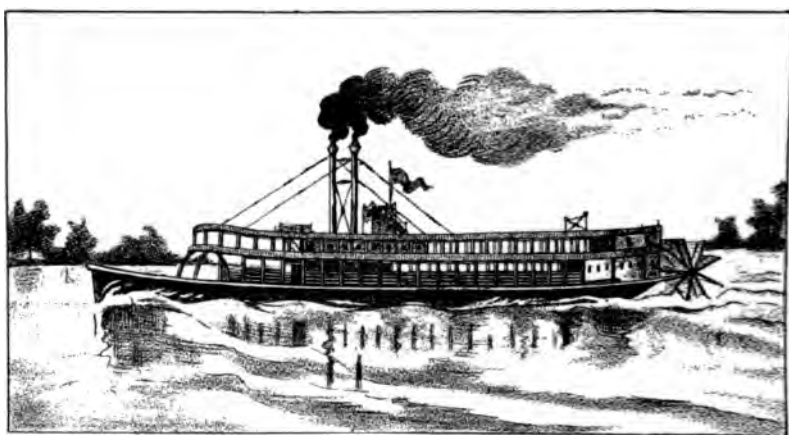
A new boat was on the river that year, the Des Moines Valley, built at St. Francisville, Iowa. She reached Keosauqua on her trial trip June 15th, but came no higher, having no freighting for the upper ports. So far as can be learned, the Badger State, the Alice (a general favorite), Gordon, Nevada, Add and Clara Hine, Globe and Little Morgan, made more trips to the upper ports than any other boats.

There were a good many arrivals at the lower ports about the middle of March, 1857. The first arrival at Des Moines, so far as can be learned, was the Alice, which received the usual welcome. The Michigan closely followed on April 8th. The Badger State arrived on April 11th. From an old faded copy of the manifest of this boat, the following is given to show the average cargo of our Des Moines river steamboats:

G. M. Hippee & Co., 68 boxes glassware.

Little, Garrison & Co., 104 plows, 3 casks glassware.

Laird Brothers & Co., 5 sacks of coffee, 1 doz. buckets, 2 bbls rice, 1 box



TYPICAL DES MOINES RIVER STEAMBOAT—CLASS I.

of loaf sugar, 2 bbls syrup, 1 box of soap, 2 boxes raisins, 10 drums of figs, 2 boxes sundries, 20 sacks dried apples, 2 sacks of dried peaches, 12 boxes codfish, 3 boxes herring, 1 sack of twine.

Childs, Sanford & Co., 2 ice chests, 4 packages of furniture, 2 boxes iron bands, 2 stoves, 2 boxes hardware.

Galbraith, Latshaw & Woodwell, 6 packages of mdse.

W. F. Burgett, 200 sacks of salt.

Cavenor, Ayres & Co., 7 casks of glassware.

J. & I. Kuhn, 11 boxes merchandise.

Newton & Keene, 67 pkgs mdse.

Lovejoy, Thompson & Co., 68 pkgs mdse.

S. M. Collins, 18 packages of goods.

Redhead & Dawson, 4 boxes of stationery, 2 boxes curtains and fixtures.

Without name, 300 barrels of whisky.

The Des Moines Valley came up as far as Ottumwa in the same month, but no higher, not having freight for points above. The Clara Hine, the Skipper, the Alice, the Michigan, Morgan, Badger State and Add Hine made regular trips during the boating season. The Morgan steamed into the port of Des Moines late in the autumn of this year, and lay at the junction of the two rivers. In the spring, after doing some repairing, she took on a cargo of pork for St. Louis.

On June 10th of this year the people of Farmington had a celebration to welcome the first railroad train running into that little city. It was said to be a very joyful occasion and similar to the one celebrated by the citizens of Des Moines when the first train reached them in August of 1866. These celebrations along the river as the old Des Moines Valley R. R. crept slowly up toward the future capital city were the handwritings on the wall to the steamboatmen, and warned them that their glory was departing. The season closed early in June.

The year 1858 was a good year for steamboating. The rains were almost unceasing in their downpour from April to August. According to some of the old settlers at Keosauqua, the red birds which came up from Missouri in great numbers, sang in the branches of the trees along the Des Moines river:

"Wet, wet year! Wet year! Wet! wet! wet!"

The first arrival was the Col. Morgan. This boat had wintered here and had taken a load of pork down to St. Louis as soon as the ice was out, bringing back a cargo of dry goods and groceries. From March 10th to the close of the season there was a procession of boats passing up and down, among which were the Clara Hine, the Delta, the Ed. Manning, the Skipper, the Des Moines Valley, Alice, Add-Hine and others. Some of these boats made as high as twelve round trips, while the lower ports had many more arrivals.

One of the social events of that year was an excursion given by the steamboat Ed. Manning to the citizens of Ottumwa. The invitation to ride up to Eddyville and return was accepted by about 150 ladies and gentlemen. The Ottumwa Sax Horn band accompanied the boat and enlivened the trip with excellent music. The occasion still lingers in the memories of some of the early settlers as a very pleasant incident. It is to be regretted exceedingly that newspaper editors in those days did not enter a little more into particulars. Nothing but the plain, bare facts were recorded, leaving the details to the imagination of the writers who were to come after.

It was in this year that the Morgan met with a serious accident. In passing through the locks at Keosauqua she filled with water, but being loaded with lumber did not sink. She was hauled ashore, unloaded and baled out; repairs were made and she continued her journey to Des Moines, as if nothing had happened. That same year the Skipper brought up at one load 69,000 feet of lumber. The Defiance was in evidence that year and brought up two heavy cargoes. Mr. George C. Duffield, who kept a woodyard at Pittsburg, near Keosauqua, from 1854 to 1861, says he has a more vivid remembrance of the Defiance and her captain than of any other boat on the river, as the captain still owes him for five cords of wood which went up in smoke more than forty years ago. Carlisle St. John, of this city, who was at the time an

iron worker at Keosauqua, has a similar remembrance of the little Michigan. He topped out the chimneys of that saucy little craft and trusted to the honor of the captain for the money; but it was never paid, although the captain was bombarded with bills at his every known address. When Mr. St. John learned that the much trusted captain had joined the confederate forces, taking his boat with him and repudiating all northern indebtedness, that creditor gave a sigh and quit wasting postage on him.

In order to give the reader an idea of the frequency of the arrival of boats in this watery year, the following record for a week in May is given from an old diary:

Sunday, May 2, Clara Hine, arrived and departed.
Monday, May 3, Defiance, arrived and departed.
Wednesday, May 5, Alice, arrived and departed.
Thursday, May 6th, Colonel Morgan, arrived and departed.
Friday, May 7th, Ed. Manning, arrived and departed.
Saturday, May 8th, The Delta, arrived and departed.

There is no record that the G. H. Wilson ever came up so far as Des Moines. Record has it that she brought up freight as far as Ottumwa and perhaps Eddyville. The Wilson was a powerful boat and her captain was not afraid to tackle dams or locks on the lower river, and it was seldom he did not accomplish what he set out to do. A story is told of him at the time he was wrestling with the dam at Keosauqua which shows his resoluteness in the face of difficulties. His boat stuck in passing the dam several times on the occasion mentioned, and had to fall back and try it over again. Getting desperate, the captain ordered the engineer to get up a big pressure of steam, open the throttle valves wide, and shouted his commands so that they could be heard half a mile: "Send her over—or blow her to hell!" The boat went over amid the cheers of the spectators. The engineer said afterwards that he rather expected the other alternative.

On March 23 there occurred an event which has taken place only twice since the admission of our State into the Union. At the adjournment of the legislature that year, the

roads being impassable by stage or mud wagon, all the members of the legislature who could by any possible means reach their homes by boat did so by going down the Des Moines river in the little steamboat Skipper. It was a somewhat perilous journey, the river being very high and filled with floating driftwood. The captain very prudently tied up at night, landing his passengers at all points desired and carrying those destined for the Mississippi river packets as far as Bentonsport, the terminus of the D. M. V. R. R. A list of the passengers so far as can be ascertained is as follows:

Senators, John R. Allen, John W. Rankin, Lee county; David T. Brigham, Lee and Van Buren counties; William F. Coolbaugh and Lyman Cook, Des Moines county; John A. Johnson, Wapello county; O. P. Sharradan, Keokuk county; A. O. Patterson, Muscatine county; Nicholas J. Rusch, Scott county; Jonathan W. Cattell, Cedar county; Geo. M. Davis, Clinton county; William G. Thompson, Linn county; J. W. Jenkins, Jackson county, and others.

Representatives, Theophilus Crawford, Lincoln Clark and Dennis A. Mahony, Dubuque county; W. S. Johnson, Dubuque and Jones counties; Thomas Drummond, Benton county; E. D. Waln and Ellsworth N. Bates, Linn county; Phillip B. Bradley and T. Millsap, Jackson county; Howard Anthony and Thomas Watts, Clinton county; John W. Thompson and Benjamin F. Gue, Scott county; Freeman Alger, Muscatine county; Royal Prentiss, Louisa county; Justus Clark and W. H. Clune, Des Moines county; D. M. Sprague, Des Moines and Louisa counties; Theron A. Morgan, Keokuk county; W. McGrew, Washington and Keokuk counties; Israel C. Curtis and Martin B. Bennett, Marion county; Squire Ayers and J. J. Cassady, Van Buren county; William Campbell and William McCormick, Wapello county; C. C. Bauder, J. A. Casey and William W. Belknap, Lee county; George W. McCrary, Lee, Henry and Van Buren counties.

Mr. Ira Cook of Des Moines gives this little incident to

show the uncertainties of steamboat travel and the slowness of stage coaching in 1858:

In August, 1858, my wife was in Davenport on a visit, and I found it was simply impossible to get her home by stage coach on account of the famous "Skunk bottom," and so in that memorable year when we had "water, water, everywhere," I decided to bring her home by water. The steamboat Clara Hine, Captain Patton, was then making regular trips from Bentonsport to the "Forks." I boarded her one day intending to go to Keokuk, having written Mrs. Cook to come down on the packet from Davenport and meet me there. Just before we reached Ottumwa Captain Patton suggested that if I crossed over to Burlington in the stage, and telegraphed Mrs. Cook to start at once we could get down there in time to come back with him on the return trip.

I thought this a good scheme and acted accordingly. I arrived in Burlington, telegraphed my wife and received answer that she would be down on that day. The boat arrived that afternoon and I went on board and found my wife and her sister. We reached Montrose some time in the night. We rose very early next morning to take the train for Keokuk. Almost the first man I met that morning was Captain Patton, who lived at Montrose. He said he should stay in Keokuk until the afternoon train for Bentonsport, where his boat was, and advised us to do the same. We went up to Bentonsport by train and found out that the boat had been sent off an hour before by Captain Hine in charge of the mate. Here was a dilemma. However Captain Patton said we could hire an extra coach and would overtake the boat at Keosauqua. This we did and eight or ten of us piled in and started. But, alas, the mud was deep and our progress very slow. When we reached Keosauqua, the boat was "out of sight." It was then nightfall. After supper six of us hired two carriages and made another start, Captain Patton assuring us that we could overtake the boat at Ottumwa. Our drivers made fair headway and we thought our prospects good. At 11 o'clock at night and when about two miles from Libertyville on the stage road from Burlington to Ottumwa, there came up a tremendous thunderstorm and we turned into a farm-house where we stayed until morning. Then we went over to Libertyville the following day and stayed until 11 o'clock that night when the two Western Stage Company's mud wagons came along which we boarded for home.

I shall never forget that stage ride. The streams were all out of their banks, and many times we were compelled to put the baggage on top of the coach while the passengers climbed on top of the seats to keep out of the water. As an instance of our progress, we were five hours going from Eddyville to Oskaloosa, a distance of ten miles. I also remember that we had dinner, supper or breakfast at every station between Ottumwa and Des Moines. This must represent my first steamboat ride on the Des Moines river. My last was in 1862 as far as Ottumwa.

On an old map of Fort Des Moines, published in 1854, there is a picture of a steamboat ploughing her way boldly up the Raccoon river. The picture, of course, existed in the imagination of the artist, yet he "builded better than he knew," for early in June, 1858, the Colonel Morgan made a trip a short distance up the Raccoon, turning around at about the location of the present Des Moines water works plant. It

was a very pleasant occasion, and the novelty was much enjoyed. The excursionists, as remembered, were James Sherman, J. M. Dixon of the *Register*, Will Porter of the *Journal*, Ed. Marsh, Tac. Hussey and others. The river was high and there was little difficulty in navigating the crooked and narrow stream.

There was also an excursion on the Alice this year down the Des Moines. The projectors were Messrs. John Mitchell, Ed. Downer, Alex. Talbott, Ed. Marsh, J. A. Woodward and others. About fifty couples were on board. The Alice steamed down to a point a little below Palmyra. On the return trip, after getting above "Rattlesnake Bend," the boat was tied up and the company allowed to roam about in the woods, singly or in pairs. Supper was served on the boat, after which dancing was resumed until Des Moines was reached about midnight. It was a very happy company and Captain Patton was voted the most popular steamboatman on the river.

Hon. Geo. C. Tichenor, of New York, who became a resident of Des Moines in 1858, contributes the following to the history of steamboating on the Des Moines river:

Although my life has been a very busy one throughout, and perhaps, also, more than ordinarily eventful, the circumstances attending my first journey to, and arrival at Des Moines, are as fresh in my memory as if they had occurred but yesterday. They were in brief as follows:

Having decided to follow dear old Horace Greeley's advice to "Go West, young man, and grow up with the country," I started early in March from my birthplace in Kentucky to seek a new home somewhere "away out West, beyond the Mississippi." I had not fixed decisively upon any particular place, but had St. Joseph, Missouri, Keokuk, Des Moines, and Council Bluffs, Iowa, and Yankton, Dakota, in mind. I journeyed by stage coach and rail to St. Louis, Missouri, and from the latter city to Keokuk by steamboat. I found Keokuk exceedingly dull, the town being at a dead standstill, and having devoted some two weeks in the vain endeavor to obtain employment at my trade (painter) or as a bookkeeper, which profession I had also learned, or at almost anything else that would afford food and clothing, I was casting about as to what course I should pursue, as my purse was running quite low, when one morning as I was straying along the river front (at Keokuk), still endeavoring to secure some employment that would yield me a few dollars, a young man in a grocery store pointed out to me a little steamboat lying at the wharf which he said was going to make a trip up the Des Moines river, and would try to ascend to Fort Des Moines. He proffered to introduce me to the captain who might let me work my way on the boat or carry me at low fare. The captain (named Patton), a tall, raw-boned man of few words and determined manner, said he already had more



TYPICAL DES MOINES RIVER STEAMBOAT—CLASS II.

"help" than he needed on the boat, but that he would take me as a passenger for ten dollars, which included my berth room (a "pallet" in the cabin, or sitting and eating compartment, adjacent the pilot house), and "grub," with the understanding, however, that I would "lend a hand" in case my help was needed at any time. The vessel was the *Clara Hine*, a little stern-wheel "wheezy" craft, which gave out a sound as she moved along like a wind-broken horse or victim of a bad case of asthma.

The boat's cargo consisted of groceries and dry goods, consigned in small lots to the few little towns, such as Keosauqua, Ottumwa, Eddyville, Oskaloosa, Knoxville, Indianola and Monroe, lying along or adjacent to the Des Moines river, and to Fort Des Moines, Adel, Guthrie Center and Boonesboro. There were five passengers from Keokuk besides myself, namely: Mr. Chance, an elderly man in the stove and tinware business at Adel; a young man, a tinsmith he was taking home with him; a young saddler, named Burton, and his bride, who debarked at Eddyville, and a merchant of Boonesboro named Daniel Barnes. We were eight days and nights making the trip from Keokuk to Des Moines, as we had to run very slowly, particularly nights, not only to avoid snags but also overhanging limbs of trees when we had to hug the current along the banks, which was frequently the case. We anchored time and again in order to cut away the limbs of trees to keep them from carrying away the little smoke-stack, the pilot house and the cabin.

We landed at "Campbell's Point," at the junction of the Raccoon and Des Moines rivers just at sunset on the 19th of April, 1858. "Runners" for the "Des Moines House," the "Collins House," and the "Morris House," rushed aboard the boat as soon as she landed and loudly solicited the patronage of the passengers for their several hostelries, each declaring that his was the "principal hotel in the city." After some haggling with the representative of the Collins House he agreed to take my trunk to his hotel for "two bits" and to board and lodge me for \$2.25 a week, if I would remain a week or longer, or at the rate of seventy-five cents a day if I only stayed a day or two. The Collins House was a long, narrow, low, two-story, white frame house with adjoining "office" and "parlor," dining room and kitchen on the lower floor, and about a dozen sleeping rooms, about 6 by 8 feet square, on either side of a narrow hallway on the second floor, and was situated between Third and Fourth streets near the Coon river. After eating supper that evening, I took account of my purse and found that after paying the "two bits" for carrying my trunk to the hotel, I had exactly an old fashioned three cent piece left, which I invested in a "Principe" cigar, found in a little show case about two feet square on the counter in the hotel "office."

Thus I found myself, a youth in my 20th year, with not a cent in my purse, with two very fair suits of clothing, a suit of blue cotton overalls, half a dozen plain shirts (only one with plaited bosom, however), a half dozen pairs of home-knit socks, a copy each of Josephus, Plutarch's Lives, and Seneca's Morals in my trunk, and an old-fashioned open-faced gold watch in my pocket, in a strange place a "thousand miles from home." Des Moines then was in the midst of the depression resulting from the panic of 1857, and was about as dead a town as one could imagine. It had been made the capital of the State a year or so before and the chief employment of the principal people on either side of the Des Moines river was to abuse each other, according as to whether they resided on the "East Side" or the "West Side." The river was spanned, near the foot of Locust street, with a primitive and quite unstable sort of pontoon bridge, which was the only means of passage except by small ferry, skiff, or canoe. During a part of that spring and in the early spring and flood season of 1859, the river really extended from the western shore, or Front street in West Des Moines, to the bluffs, or "Capitol Hill," on the East Side. I remember having made the

passage time and again in a skiff from the landing at the "Des Moines House," in West Des Moines, to the landing near the "Walker House," in East Des Moines.

In after years, as chairman of the bridge committee on the board of aldermen for the city of Des Moines, I contributed my influence and labors towards building two substantial free bridges across that river, although since then when I visited Des Moines, after I had become "a wanderer on the face of the earth," I found that river so destitute of water that it seemed to me a good sized minnow would have to stand on its head in order to get a drink.

I am glad to learn that you contemplate the preparation of a history of steamboating on the Des Moines river, and trust you will extend the scope of your work to the other rivers in the State, whether navigable by steamboats or not, for having crossed and recrossed many of them on horseback, in stage coach and otherwise during my residence in Iowa, all engage my friendly interest and hold a place in my memory, particularly the fragrant and deceptive Skunk, the tortuous Raccoon, and the spreading Nodaway.

The year 1859 was considered "a boss year" for steamboating and will be remembered by merchants and others from Keokuk to Fort Dodge. To the latter point two boats, at least, made trips. The season opened very early and did not close until late in August or early in September.

The first boat to arrive this year at Des Moines was the Clara Hine with sixty-four tons of freight. The Charley Rodgers followed her, arriving the same day, with fifty tons of freight. The Flora Temple, the largest steamboat ever coming up as far as Des Moines, made two trips this year, bringing up freight and passengers. The heart of the average Des Moines man beat high, for on one April day there were lying here at one and the same time, unloading and taking on cargoes, five boats. Tradition, and considerable search among the steamboat archives, gives the names of these five boats as the Flora Temple, De Moine Belle, Clara Hine, De Moine City and Charley Rodgers. This last named boat made several trips to Fort Dodge, carrying heavy freight. She cost \$3,000 and was intended for river work. She was a very powerful little boat, sitting low in the water and equipped with sufficient steam and engine power to go where she pleased. This boat carried a great deal of produce down the river in her thirteen round trips made that year, between March 9 and some time in June.

On June 25th a meeting of the passengers of the De

Moine Belle was held on board during one of her trips and Captain Farris and Robert Martin, clerk, were complimented and given a vote of thanks for courteous treatment. The boat and officers were recommended to the public. C. Bander acted as chairman and W. F. Turner as secretary. The Clara Hine was also a favorite boat on the river and carried many passengers. On one of her up trips this year she carried among other passengers Hon. George G. Wright and daughter Mary, now Mrs. F. H. Peavy, of Minneapolis. Mr. Wright returned to his home in Keosauqua on the De Moine City, in company with Caleb Baldwin, H. C. Caldwell and others.

In order to give the reader an idea of the activity of steamboats this year, a partial list of the arrivals and departures is given which will indicate the names of boats most active in the trade:

| | |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| March 9, Clara Hine. | March 9, Charley Rodgers. |
| March 12, Colonel Morgan. | March 14, Charley Rodgers. |
| March 18, Clara Hine. | March 31, Defiance. |
| March 31, Colonel Morgan. | April 4, Charley Rodgers, with freight |
| April 7, Colonel Morgan. | to Fort Dodge. |
| April 8, Flora Temple. | April 10, Charley Rodgers, return trip |
| April 12, De Moine City. | from Fort Dodge. |
| April 14, Clara Hine. | April 16, Colonel Morgan. |
| April 19, Charley Rodgers. | April 21, Flora Temple. |
| April 26, Charley Rodgers. | April 26, Clara Hine. |
| April 27, Charley Rodgers, with Fort | May 8, Charley Rodgers, return trip |
| Dodge freight. | from Fort Dodge. |

The Charley Rodgers is credited with five round trips to Fort Dodge. This is about a fair estimate of what took place during the boating season which comprised March, April, May, June, July, and a part of August of that year. There were many heavy rains and they seemed to occur at about the right intervals to keep the river in good boating condition from start to finish.

The Republican State convention met in Des Moines this year and held its sessions at Sherman's hall, June 23, 1859. Many of the delegates living east, or near that portion touched by the Mississippi and Des Moines rivers, took boats as they could find them coming in this direction, especially after reaching Ottumwa, the then railroad terminus. Among the

delegates remembered were J. S. Dimmitt of Jones, Col. Fitz Henry Warren, Willis Drummond of Clayton, and Frank W. Palmer of Dubuque.

On addressing an inquiry to Hon. Frank W. Palmer not long ago in reference to his experience in traveling to Des Moines at that early date, it was assumed that he came by steamboat, to which he replied:

You are correct in assuming that I arrived in Des Moines on a steamboat on the Des Moines river. It was my first visit to the Capital City. I was a delegate to the Republican State convention, called to nominate candidates for State officers. I started from Dubuque, where I then resided, crossed the Mississippi river on a ferry boat to Dunleith, Ill.; there took passage on a train on the Illinois Central Railroad to a point opposite Burlington, Iowa; crossed the Mississippi river to Burlington; took passage on a train on the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad to Agency City, at that time the western terminus of the road. Agency City was a small settlement about six miles, as I remember, east of Ottumwa. From the former place I proceeded by stage to Ottumwa. At the latter place I embarked on a stern-wheel steamboat lying at the bank of the Des Moines river, for the city of Des Moines.

I do not remember the name of the steamer or that of the captain, which is not a matter of wonder, considering the lapse of nearly forty years since that time. I have only a vague remembrance that the steamer was small, was flat-bottomed, and drew only a little water. Most of the passengers were bound for Des Moines and, like myself, held credentials as delegates to the State convention. I have a remembrance now of the names of only a few of my fellow passengers. Among them were Willis Drummond of Clayton county, afterwards commissioner of the general land office, Fitz Henry Warren, and a young man named Lane of Burlington, and my associates of the Dubuque delegation. I cannot now tell at what hour we embarked on the steamer, nor how long the passage took. I only remember that the passengers and crew watched with intense eagerness all the possible obstacles in our passage, in the form of sand-bars, abrupt bends in the channel, floating trees and hidden rocks. No detention worth mentioning happened to our craft, and we landed on the banks of the Des Moines at Des Moines in safety.

A committee of citizens was in waiting to assign the delegates to the several private residences selected for their temporary stay in the town. It was my good fortune to be assigned to the residence of Dr. S. C. Brownell, then a practicing dentist. Then and there commenced an acquaintanceship with that genial companion and good citizen which continued until his death at Medina, in the state of New York, many years afterward.

In the foregoing I have, my good friend, complied with your request to give you a statement of the incidents connected with my first visit to Des Moines, as I now remember them. I would be glad to give them more in detail if I could, but it is not possible for the human mind to retain impressions of events, seemingly at the time unimportant, for a long series of years.

On June 24th the Democratic convention was held in the same hall, many of the delegates coming up the river from Ottumwa on the steamboat De Moine City. Col. N. G.

Hedges of Keokuk headed the delegations from the lower part of Iowa. The trip was a very enjoyable one, and the passengers one and all were very jolly. One little cloud marred their pleasure somewhat, it was reported. The river water was too muddy for drinking purposes so the captain had to carry along a supply of well water with which to mix their cholera medicine. The return trip was made in the same boat.

These two conventions coming so close together gave very grave apprehensions to one of our waggish citizens, Jim Devault, who expressed himself as much dissatisfied with the condition of things: "Yesterday the Republican party came in on us and ate up everything we had, and today the Democratic party have come in and are drinking up everything we have! And taking it all around it's going to be a darned hard winter on the poor!"

The copy of an old manifest of the Clara Hine, dated March 26, 1859, is given here to show some of the merchants doing business in those days in Des Moines:

Laird Brothers, 300 sacks of salt, 31 bags of coffee, 9 hhds. sugar, 20 sacks of dried fruit, 29 kegs of nails, 9 bbls. of molasses, 13 kegs of soda, 183 packages of merchandise.

George Okell, 30 barrels of ale.

C. P. Luse & Co., 365 kegs of nails, 110 boxes of glass, 25 bales of sheet iron, 270 kegs of assorted hardware.

W. S. Barnes, 1 bale of bags.

Harry Stephenson, 77 pkgs. of assorted merchandise, 5 sacks salt, 25 boxes merchandise.

McKee & Yerger, 22 pkgs. assorted merchandise.

F. W. Woodruff, 54 boxes drugs.

Keyes & Crawford, 99 bbls. salt, 140 sacks of salt, 40 sacks of coffee, 6 bbls. ass't mdse., 14 boxes soap, 7 hhds. sugar, 177 bales ass't mdse.

H. Beekman, 1 bdl. bags.

Forty-two passengers.

The steamboat enthusiasm of this year extended to Fort Dodge, by reason of the arrival at that place of the plucky little steamboat Charley Rodgers on April 6th. There had been much agitation in that region on the subject of river transportation, and the first arrival of a steamboat heavily laden with goods for waiting merchants overshadowed all events in the previous history of that ambitious village. Let

the story be told by the editor of the *Fort Dodge Sentinel*, J. F. Duncombe, in the issue of the 7th of April, 1859:

Yesterday will be remembered by many of our citizens with feelings of extreme delight for many years to come. By the politeness of Captain F. E. Beers, of the *Charles Rodgers*, in company with about one hundred and twenty ladies and gentlemen of the town, we enjoyed the first steamboat pleasure excursion on the Upper Des Moines river. The steamboat left the landing at Colburn's ferry about two o'clock and after crossing the river and loading with coal from the mines, started for the upper ferry. All our citizens are well aware of the most shallow ford on the river at the rapids at this place which is at the head of the island at the mouth of Soldier creek, where the river divides into two equal channels. The steamer passed over the rapids with perfect ease in the west channel. At the mouth of the Lizzard the boat "rounded to" and passed down the river at race-horse speed in the eastern channel. The scene was one of intense interest. The beautiful plateau on which our town is built was covered with men, women and children. The river bank was lined with joyful spectators. Repeated hurrahs from those on the boat and on the shore filled the air. The steamer passed down the river about six miles and then returned.

Old grudges were settled—downcast looks brightened—hard times were forgotten—everybody seemed perfectly happy. We had always believed that the navigation of our river was practical; but to *know* it, filled our citizens with more pleasure than a fortune. We felt like a boy with a rattle box—"only more so." The *Fort Dodge* steamboat enterprise has succeeded, in spite of sneers and jeers! Long may the friends of the enterprise live to remember the first steamboat pleasure excursion at Fort Dodge!

The interest was so great that on the evening of that memorable day a meeting was called at the school house. Major Williams was called to the chair, and A. Taylor appointed secretary. On motion of J. F. Duncombe, Messrs. E. Bagg, A. M. Dawley and John Haire were appointed a committee to draft resolutions, whereupon F. E. Beers and his associates were highly complimented for their enterprise.

A vote of thanks was also tendered to Captain Beers, Henry Carse, T. A. Blackshere, and all those associated with them in the project of constructing and running a steamboat to this place. And a recommendation was also made to business men and merchants to give the *Charles Rodgers* freight and passengers in preference to other boats.

A resolution was also passed asking that a petition be prepared requesting the next session of the legislature to strike from the statute books the unconstitutional law, passed by the last session, declaring the Des Moines river navigable

only as far as Fort Des Moines, and that proper legal steps be taken to require a draw to be placed in each of the bridges at Fort Des Moines; and that the legislature be also asked to make an appropriation from the lands heretofore granted for that purpose, to clear the river from such obstructions as exist between Fort Dodge and Fort Des Moines; and that the counties bordering on the Des Moines river from Fort Dodge to the State line be invited to co-operate with that town in the above petitions. These resolutions with some others of minor importance were adopted after remarks by J. F. Duncombe, Hon. Sam Rees, J. Garaghty, and others.

At a subsequent meeting the citizens offered one thousand dollars as a bonus to any steamboatman who would agree to run a boat to Fort Dodge for three seasons when the river was in navigable order.

The Charley Rodgers made five trips, ending in June, carrying up great quantities of freight. The De Moine Belle made one trip, arriving on the 12th day of June, the date of the arrival of the Charley Rodgers, and these two steamers lying at the wharf unloading, caused the hearts of the citizens to beat high with hope for the second time during the boating season; but with these two departures the season forever closed, as the next year was a dry one and no boat, however venturesome, would attempt a trip which was almost sure to turn out disastrously. And Fort Dodge turned her determined face hopefully towards the coming railroads.

In speaking of some of the passengers, Captain Beers says: "I do not recall the names of many of the passengers who traveled on the boat. I remember one of them especially who so filled up on Charley Rank's beer at Fort Dodge, while helping in the celebration, that I had to detail two men to watch him on the return trip to see that he did not fall overboard. His name will not be given, though well remembered. I stayed in the Fort Dodge trade as long as there was any money in it, and left the Des Moines river for good the last of June, 1859."

In the columns of the *Fort Dodge Sentinel*, of April 16, 1859, may be found the following card:

DES MOINES RIVER PACKET.

Steamer Charles Rodgers,
F. E. Beers, Master,
Henry Carse, Clerk,
Will make regular trips between Fort Dodge
and Keokuk.

For freight or passage apply on board.

The "Des Moines River Steamboat" fleet in the year 1861 had been narrowed down to three boats; the *Add Hine*, *De Moine Belle*, and *De Moine City*. These boats ran between Des Moines and the railroad terminus. There was plenty of work for them to do and they arrived and departed with freight with great regularity while the water lasted. The civil war had begun, and all boats which could carry freight and passengers were engaged in transporting troops in southern waters where compensation was greater and there was an abundance of work.

To make a short history of the steamboat year, the first arrival was that of the *De Moine Belle*, April 10. The next the *De Moine City*, on April 15th. The *Add Hine* on the 19th. In summing up the entire season's work by these three boats the trips were as follows:

The *De Moine Belle*, six trips.

The *De Moine City*, twelve trips.

The *Add Hine*, sixteen trips.

The following advertisement appeared in the *Daily Register* of February 16, 1861:

KEOKUK & DES MOINES R. R. PACKET LINE.

There will be a line of boats on the opening of navigation, running between Eddyville and Des Moines, in connection with the Keokuk & Fort Des Moines Rail Road. This line will be the only R. R. Packet Line on the Des Moines river. Merchants and shippers of freight, give us all your business and it will enable us to do your shipping at very low rates. Contracts given to all points east.

H. G. PEASE, Agent,
Des Moines, Iowa.

In March, 1862, Adjutant General Baker made arrangements with the entire line of steamboats running to Des



SHIPPED BY

Chartered by *Mc Ginn*
Ketchum
 ON BOARD

Steamboat **DEMOINE BELLE,**



Marks.

Whereof *Grant Hill* is Master,
 now in the port of *Ketchum* and bound for

| | | | |
|-----------|-------|------|-----------------|
| 100 | Wagon | Shed | De Moines |
| " | " | 26 | Boxes Dry Goods |
| " | " | 44 | " Boxes Shoes |
| " | " | 6 | Rolls Carpets |
| " | " | 10 | Sacks Coffee |
| " | " | 6 | Kegepaxs Sugar |
| " | " | 100 | Barrells Salt |
| Sund Bros | | 100 | Bags " " |
| " | " | 10 | Bags " " |

Being in good Shipping order, and marked and numbered as in the margin, and to be delivered in like order and condition, (damages of the River excepted,) unto *Said Consignees* *Shed De Moines* or to their assignees, he or they paying Freight and Charges thereon.

In Witness whereof, the Master of said Steamboat hath affixed to *Said* Bills of Lading, all of this tenor and date, one of which being accomplished, the others to stand void.

May 7th 1864.



Moines from Ottumwa for carrying to their homes on the upper river all wounded, disabled or discharged soldiers. The order was very sweeping and included all the boats on the "Des Moines City Line." Half fare was arranged for soldiers presenting proper credentials from commanding officers. The names of the boats, so far as can be learned, making regular trips, were the De Moine Belle, De Moine City, Little Morgan, Nevada, Alice and Clara Hine.

This year the flood raged from April 1st to 16th, and the members of the legislature had to be carried across the bottoms from the west side of the river to the capitol. The senators and representatives thought it great fun, and many were the jokes put up in commenting on the watery ways of the capital city.

On April 5th of this year the Little Morgan arrived with a cargo of goods for several merchants on the west side of the river, and a consignment, also, for Isaac Brandt, who had a store at that time in the old Griffith Block, on Locust street, northeast of the place where the Chicago & Northwestern depot now stands. As there was no communication by wagon on account of water at that particular time it was a query with the captain as to how the heavy consignment of queensware, salt and glassware, direct from St. Louis, was to be delivered. The saucy Little Morgan was equal to it, however. She cruised down the river a little way, and striking just the right place in the overflowed bottoms, nosed her way up to the store, which stood on the "second ledge," or bank, tied up almost at the door, threw out her gang planks and unloaded the goods as if it were an every day occurrence. A large crowd collected to see the sight, which, so far as known, was never witnessed before nor since. It was an excellent advertisement for Mr. Brandt, and also for the enterprising steamboat captain. When the goods were unloaded, there not being room to turn around, the boat backed gracefully out, found the channel a mile or two below and was soon on her way to the lower ports. The circumstance was

chronicled by the newspapers of that date as a great event in steamboat history.

The "Manifest" of the Little Morgan has been dug out from a newspaper file and is given here. It is probably the only one which was published and preserved of that year:

Latshaw & Woodwell, 6 cases of hardware, 50 kegs of nails, 20 boxes castings.

Keyes & Crawford, 30 cases of dry goods, 12 cases hats, 4 hogsheads sugar.

Rollins & Harmon, 4 barrels dried fruit.

W. W. Moore, 13 cases dry goods.

John McWilliams, 2 hogsheads sugar, 6 kits mackerel.

H. M. McAlister, 12 cases boots and shoes, 6 cases dry goods.

Laird Brothers, 10 sacks coffee, 30 boxes soap, 4 cases dried fruits, 14 boxes candles, 20 crates wooden ware.

Isaac Brandt, 8 casks glassware, 14 cases dry goods, 2 boxes boots and shoes, 100 barrels salt, 2 hogsheads sugar, 4 crates crockery.

At the adjournment of the legislature that year all the members who could by any possibility go in the directions of their homes by water, took passage on the steamboat De Moine City, running between Des Moines and Ottumwa. The following is a list of the legislative passengers so far as can be learned:

Senate Ninth General Assembly: Senators Frederick Hesser, George W. McCrary, Lee; Abner H. McCrary, Van Buren; James Pollard, Davis; Nathan Udell, Appanoose; E. F. Esteb, Wayne and Decatur; J. C. Hagans, Ringgold, Taylor, Page, Union, Adams and Montgomery; Harvey W. English, Fremont, Mills and Pottawattamie; John G. Foote, Des Moines; Theron W. Woolson, Henry; J. Monroe Shaffer, Jefferson; J. W. Dixon, Wapello; Warren S. Dungan, Monroe and Lucas; James S. Hurley, Louisa; William G. Woodward, Muscatine; W. B. Lewis, Washington; H. H. Williams, Mahaska; Jairus E. Neal, Marion; Benjamin F. Gue and Joseph B. Leake, Scott; Norman Boardman, Clinton; James M. Kent, Cedar; Jesse Bowen, Johnson; George F. Green, Jackson; W. H. Holmes, Jones; H. G. Angle, Linn; George W. Trumbull, John D. Jennings, Dubuque; D. Hammer, Clayton; D. C. Hastings, Delaware; Lucian L.

Ainsworth, Fayette and Bremer; George W. Gray, Allamakee.

House of Representatives Ninth General Assembly: Representatives Charles W. Lowrie, T. G. Stevenson, Martin Thompson, Godfrey Eichorn, Lee; George Schramm, Joshua Glanville, Van Buren; Harvey Dunlavy, David Ferguson, Davis; George B. Stewart, Edward J. Gault, Appanoose; Hartley Bracewell, Wayne; Racine D. Kellogg, Decatur; J. Wilson Williams, Franklin Wilcox, Calvin J. Jackson, Des Moines; W. C. Woodworth, John P. West, Henry; Peter Walker, Abial R. Pierce, Jefferson; Joseph H. Flint, Thomas G. McGlothlen, Wapello; Oliver P. Rowles, Monroe; John D. Sarver, Lucas; William M. Calfee, Clarke; John Cleves, Louisa; Thaddeus H. Stanton, John W. Quinn, Washington; John Wasson, Louis Hollingsworth, Keokuk; Hiram D. Gibson, W. E. Wetherall, Marion; George C. Shipman, Michael Price, Muscatine; Rush Clark, Samuel H. Fairall, Johnson; Henry M. Martin, Iowa; James T. Lane, Joseph R. Porter, Joseph H. White, Scott; George W. Parker, John S. Maxwell, Clinton; H. C. Loomis, James H. Rothrock, Cedar; Otis Whittemore, John Russell, Jones; Joseph B. Young, Isaac Milburn, Linn; James McQuinn, Benton; Leander Clark, Tama; Thomas Hardie, William McLennan, F. M. Knoll, Christian Denlinger, Dubuque; Salve G. Van Anda, Delaware; Jed Lake, Buchanan; Warner H. Curtis, Black Hawk; George L. Bass, D. W. Chase, Clayton; W. B. Lakin, Levi Fuller, Fayette; Joseph O. Hudnutt, Bremer; J. F. Wilson, Chickasaw; Joseph Burton, Allamakee; W. H. Baker, Ole Nelson, Winnesheik. "A big, fat legislator" is mentioned by an Ottumwa paper of that date as having slipped off a plank into a ditch after the boat landed at Ottumwa, with his umbrella and carpet bag. He was fished out in a damp condition, and in a somewhat irritable frame of mind. No name was mentioned; but the spectators are inclined to smile about it, even after the lapse of thirty-seven years.

An unknown correspondent of the *Daily State Register* of April 26th, 1862, tells the story in this way:

About four o'clock, we swung into Eddyville, where the captain concluded to stay until morning; but we finally coaxed him to drop down through the bridge, and steam away to Ottumwa, where we arrived at 6 p. m. Here a little incident happened. The gentleman from Delaware (S. Van Anda), who weighs about 225 pounds, and who set his religion down as "barbarian," concluded to join the Baptist church. It was in this wise: Where we landed was near the railroad track. To get from there to town, we had to cross a ditch containing about four feet of muddy water. Over this was placed a slab, with the round side up. In crossing this, the gentleman from Delaware fell in and was completely immersed. He came up blowing and panting like a porpoise, and crawled out on the other side. Senator George F. Green, of Jackson, who by the way is a very small man, thinking he could make as big a noise as the gentleman from Delaware, or perhaps supposing that was the way to town, plunged in after him, and came out on the other side looking more like a drowned rat than a grave and reverend seignior. Seeing which, the gentleman from Delaware told him that they then belonged to the same church; and called him Brother Green.

The legislature adjourned this year on the 8th of April, and at the time of its adjournment the wife of Representative Joseph B. Young, of Linn, who had been sick for some time at the residence of Dr. A. Shaw, whose house stood where Father Nugent's church now stands, near the Soldiers' Monument, was taken to the store of Isaac Brandt, and being placed in a skiff there, was rowed to the steamboat landing at the junction of the two rivers, and placed in care of her husband on the steamboat *De Moine City*, carried to Ottumwa, thence by railroad to the Mississippi, by boat to Lyons, and from there to their home in Marion, Linn county.

The year 1862 virtually closed Des Moines river navigation by steamboats. The near approach of the railroads made the business uncertain and unprofitable; besides there was great demand for steamboat service on all the rivers of the South during the civil war, which now began to assume alarming proportions and required much service in the way of transporting troops and supplies from one place to another; so our steamboat captains withdrew their boats to more profitable fields.

In the spring of 1862 Keyes & Crawford of Des Moines built a large flatboat and loaded it with forty-one tons of

pork and lard, intending to take it down the Des Moines river to Ottumwa, the then railroad terminus, and thence by rail to its destination. It was placed under the command of Captain C. W. Keyes, with a crew of five men. The trip was made successfully until within one mile of Red Rock, where the boat ran upon a sharp rock and sank in ten feet of water. The captain and crew saved themselves as best they could, but were obliged to sleep on the river sands, eat raw pork, and drink river water for forty-eight hours. An appeal for help was sent to Ottumwa, which was responded to by the good flatboat "Captain Byers," which was brought up by push poles with a crew of men, who fished out the cargo and delivered it safely at Ottumwa to its consignees. The Keyes & Crawford flatboat was a total loss.



A FRAGMENT OF "GENERAL" KELLEY'S FLEET.

The last act of importance in which our Des Moines river played a part was that of relieving Des Moines and Central Iowa of "Kelley's Army" of about one thousand tramps, which was beating its way across the country on a pretended visit to Washington, to be presented to President Cleveland as a "petition in boots." The army arrived in Des Moines on Sunday, April 29, 1894, and finding the railroads would not carry it across the State, and having "vowed a vow" that it would not walk, it entered into the brains of some of our citizens to suggest that the army build flatboats and float down the river to the Mississippi. The idea was a solution

of the problem and the fleet was immediately built and the army departed from the junction of the two rivers on May 9th, 1894. The trip to the Mississippi consumed about eleven days, including stoppages, camping and foraging.

It has been thought best to end the history with this episode, so interesting to the residents along the entire length of the stream that they flocked to its banks for miles to see the sight, while generously providing a thank offering in the way of food for the hungry voyagers; for of all the generous acts of the Des Moines river, as a factor in solving transportation problems, this was the best appreciated by a long-suffering people.

THE FIRST APPOINTED GOVERNOR OF IOWA.—While the territory of Iowa had only three governors, of whom Robert Lucas was the first, it is a fact not generally known, indeed it may be said to be universally unknown, that another person was appointed to that position, and that too before any of the others. That person was Brevet Brigadier General Henry Atkinson. He had entered the army in 1808 as a lieutenant, became captain about the beginning of the war with Great Britain, and was in 1814 made colonel of the 4th U. S. infantry from which he was transferred in the same year to the 37th. The following year he was made colonel of the 6th infantry, which position he held until his death in 1842, which occurred at Jefferson barracks. He was then sixty years old. He had been for several years a brevet brigadier general, and at one time, while yet holding his field office, adjutant general of the army. Gen. Atkinson declined the office of governor, although the announcement in the public prints of the appointment of Governor Lucas speaks of Gen. Atkinson having "resigned." The latter was a native of North Carolina. Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin, and Fort Atkinson, Iowa, were both named in his honor.—*Plain Talk, Des Moines, Iowa, February 3, 1900.*



Yours truly
Frank Leverett.

FRANK LEVERETT, ASSISTANT UNITED STATES GEOLOGIST.

AN IOWA SCIENTIST AND HIS WORK.

BY CHARLES R. KEYES, PH. D.

At the present time the eyes of the scientific world are directed towards Iowa for the completest solutions to the problems concerning the great Ice Age. Forty years ago the glacial theory, as proposed by Agassiz, startled scientists and laymen alike. It is one of the most brilliant achievements of a century replete with scientific discoveries; it is a novelty undreamed of in all previous history; yet to-day one of the firmest tenets of modern geology.

Of late, unusual activity has developed among the students of glacial history. The body of investigators has become large and the literature voluminous. At no time and in no land has interest in any geological subject been so great as in the upper Mississippi valley during the past few years. In conducting this work no one has shown greater persistence, displayed greater energy in the field, or accomplished grander results than one of our own native Iowans, Mr. Frank Leverett.

Mr. Leverett has lived in the State so little during the decade and a half that has just passed that few of our people know that the distinguished scientist is really an Iowa production and still claims Iowa as his home. For the past few years he has resided in Denmark, Lee county, the place of his birth. But wherever in the wide world the great Ice Age is discussed, and wherever geologists are found, the name of our modest yet illustrious citizen is familiar.

There is just appearing from the government printing office, at Washington, a monograph on one of the great ice invasions in the central part of the upper Mississippi valley. It bears the title of "The Illinois Glacial Lobe," and its author is Mr. Frank Leverett. It forms a huge volume of more than 800 quarto pages, with many illustrations and maps. Altogether, it constitutes one of the most notable contributions ever made to

glacial geology. The volume is such a noteworthy one, so elaborately put together, and so replete with information of great interest and practical importance, that only a careful perusal of it can give one any adequate idea of the vast work necessary to accomplish the undertaking. In this place only the barest abstract, as indicated by the author of this monumental tome, can be given.

The introduction defines the Illinois glacial lobe which formed the southwestern part of the great ice-field that extended from the highlands east and south of Hudson's Bay southwestward over the basins of the Great Lakes and the north-central states as far as the Mississippi Valley. It overlapped a previously glaciated region on the southwest, whose drift was derived from an ice-field that moved southward from the central portion of the Dominion of Canada as far as the vicinity of the Missouri River. This southwestern part of the eastern ice-field, being mainly within the limits of the state of Illinois, has received the name Illinois Glacial Lobe.

In Chapter II the physical features of the region are described. The variations in altitude are set forth in a topographic map and also in tables, and the marked increase in altitudes in certain parts of the region because of drift accumulations is considered. The conspicuous reliefs of the rock surface are briefly touched upon, and the preglacial valleys receive passing notice. Profiles and maps are extended across the bed of Lake Michigan, as well as border districts, and the inequalities of the lake basin are briefly discussed.

An outline of time relations, or the glacial succession, constitutes the third chapter. A sketch of the major and minor divisions of the drift sheets and the intervals between them is accompanied by a brief explanation of the basis for the classification adopted.

Chapter IV considers the Illinoian drift sheet and its relations. The evidence that this drift sheet should be separated from the outlying and underlying drift and also from the Iowan drift is briefly set forth. A detailed description of

the border of the Illinoian drift sheet is then given, which is followed by a description of the moraines and other drift aggregations back from the border.

Remarkable instances of the transportation of rock ledges are noted. The striæ pertaining to this invasion are discussed in some detail. The effect of this ice invasion and its drift deposits upon the outer border drainage is touched upon, but the detailed discussion of the influence of the drift upon the drainage is deferred to a later chapter. The chapter closes with a discussion of the deposits which underlie the Illinoian drift sheet.

A description of the Yarmouth soil and weathered zone which appear between the Kansan and Illinoian drift sheets, in the overlap of the latter upon the former, are described, and sections are presented which show clearly the relations to these drift sheets. The amount of erosion affected during the interglacial stage is also considered.

In the following chapter the Sangamon soil and weathered zone are similarly considered. These appear between the Illinoian drift and the overlying loess.

Of special interest is Chapter VII, on the Iowan drift sheet and associated deposits. The name Iowan was applied by Chamberlin to a sheet which is well displayed in eastern Iowa and which had been brought to notice by McGee. The chapter opens with the discussion of a drift sheet of a similar age, which was formed by the Illinois lobe, its extent, topographic expression, and structure being considered. The relation of this ice lobe, and the relation of each to the great loess deposit of the Mississippi Basin are then considered, after which the loess is discussed. The problem of the mode of deposition of the loess forms the closing topic.

Chapter VIII describes the Peorian soil and weathered zone (Toronto formation?). A marked interglacial interval between the Iowan and Wisconsin stages of glaciation may be inferred by a comparison of the outline of the ice sheet at the Iowan stage of glaciation with that of the outline at the

culmination of the Wisconsin stage. It may also be inferred by a change in the altitude of the land, by which better drainage conditions were prevalent in the Wisconsin than in the Iowan stage.

The early Wisconsin drift sheets are the subject of Chapter IX. The Wisconsin drift is characterized by large morainic ridges and comparatively smooth intervening till-plains which have been thrown into two groups, known as the early Wisconsin and late Wisconsin. In the first group the moraines form a rudely concentric series, which are well displayed in the northeastern part of Illinois, but are largely overridden by the moraines and drift sheets of the latter group in districts further east. The outer border of the second, or late, Wisconsin group is so discordant with the moraines of the first group that there seems in this feature alone sufficient reason for separation.

The several morainic systems of the early Wisconsin group are taken up in succession from earliest to latest, the distribution, relief, range in altitude, surface contours, thickness and structure of the drift, and the character of the outwash being considered. In connection with each morainic system the associated till-plains are discussed, attention being given to the surface features and to the structure and thickness of the drift. In northern Illinois the several morainic systems are merged into a composite belt so complex that it is difficult to trace the individual members.

The several moraines and their associated sheets of till do not appear to be separated by intervals so wide as are found between the Illinoian and the Iowan or the Iowan and Wisconsin drift sheets. Indeed, instances of the occurrence of a soil or a weathered zone between Wisconsin sheets are very rare. There may, however, have been considerable oscillation of the ice margin.

Chapter X considers in like manner the late Wisconsin drift sheets. The basis for separation from the early Wisconsin is first considered, after which the several morainic

systems and their associated till-plains are taken up in order as in the discussion of the early Wisconsin drift.

In Chapter XI, the Chicago outlet and beaches of Lake Chicago are described. That a body of water once extended over the low districts bordering the southern end of Lake Michigan and discharged southwestward to the Des Plaines and thence into the Illinois river has been recognized since the early days of settlement, and several papers discussing the beaches and outlet have appeared. The latter has long been known as the Chicago Outlet, because it led away from the site of that city. The lake has recently been given a name in harmony with that of the outlet (Lake Chicago).

The influence of the drift on drainage systems and drainage conditions is discussed in detail in the twelfth chapter. It is shown that many drainage systems are entirely independent of the preglacial lines, while others are independent only in part, a considerable part of their courses being along the lines of old valleys. The development of drainage systems is shown to be much further advanced on the Iowan and Illinoian drift sheets than on the Wisconsin. This is found to be due to differences in age and not to natural advantages for discharge. The Wisconsin is, on the whole, more favored by uneven surface for the rapid development of drainage lines than the Illinoian. The several drainage systems are discussed in considerable detail.

Following is Chapter XIII, on the average thickness of the drift in Illinois. Illinois affords an especially good opportunity for the estimate of the thickness of the drift, because of the large number of well sections obtained, and because of the comparative smoothness of the region.

An attempt is made to estimate the part contributed by each ice invasion, but the data prove to be scarcely complete enough for a good estimate. It is found that the general thickness within the limits of the Wisconsin drift is 40 to 45 feet greater than in the portion of the state outside.

There are two special chapters on the economic phases of

the investigation. That on the wells of Illinois aims to present all the reliable well records obtained within the state which throw light upon the deposits penetrated, as well as upon the character of the water supplies. A tabulation of sources for city water supplies is then presented, after which there appears a detailed discussion of wells, taken up by counties. The chapter on soils first discusses the sources of soil material. An attempt is then made to classify the soils according to their origin. Eight classes are recognized, as follows: Residuary soils, bowlder-clay soils, gravelly soils, sandy soils, bluff-loess soils, silts slowly pervious to water, fine silts nearly impervious, peaty or organic soils.

This great monograph is the outcome of fifteen years of ceaseless labor, and is to be followed by two others of similar character. It is one of the few really grand works which Iowa can regard as all her own. Well may she be proud of it.

Frank Leverett was born on a farm near Denmark, Iowa, March 10, 1859. His parents, Ebeneza Turner Leverett and Rowena Houston, were New Englanders who came west in childhood and became pioneer settlers in the Mississippi Valley, the father reaching Quincy, Illinois, with his parents, in 1834, and the mother, Denmark, Iowa, with her parents, in 1837. The paternal grandparents located at Quincy, Illinois, through the influence of Rev. Asa Turner, commonly known as "Father Turner," a cousin of the paternal grandmother, who settled there about 1830. Their removal from Quincy to Denmark, which occurred in 1856, was also largely due to the influence of Father Turner, who had, in 1838, settled at Denmark, as the pastor of the Congregational church. Through the labors of Father Turner and other pioneers from New England an academy was started at Denmark in 1843, which became an active center of educational influence, which has been the means of stimulating and partly preparing many of the youths of Denmark and vicinity for work in educational lines.

The boy Frank was brought up in the atmosphere of

this academy. After preliminary work in the public school, he entered the academy in 1872, with an eager desire for an education. The school was then in charge of Prof. H. K. Edson, who for twenty-six years was its efficient principal. The subject of our sketch completed the scientific course in 1878, the last year of Prof. Edson's principalship.

At that time there seemed no way open for entering college and Mr. Leverett spent a year on the farm, with an intermission of four months teaching in the public school at Denmark. In the following year (1879) the new principal of Denmark Academy, Prof. G. W. Bingham, stimulated him to go on with his studies. He accordingly re-entered the academy with a view of completing the classical course preparatory to college, taking up Greek and continuing studies in Latin. The next year Prof. Bingham gave him further encouragement by employing him as the teacher of natural science in the academy. This position was held for three years, and it was during that time that he developed a special interest in geology. This led him to spend a year in Colorado, partly at Colorado College (located at Colorado Springs), and partly in travel through the interesting belt on the eastern border of the Rocky Mountains. In the summer of 1884 he returned to his native State, and in July matriculated in the Iowa Agricultural College. The remainder of that year and the next were spent completing the course in general science. Most of the time was devoted to laboratory work in zoology, chemistry, botany and physics, and it was then Mr. Leverett's aim to fit himself for a teacher's position in some educational institution. But before completing the course he had developed a special interest in glacial geology. This was partly on account of his investigation of a flowing well district north of Ames, which he made the subject of his graduating thesis. In the course of this study he opened correspondence with Mr. W J McGee, another of Iowa's illustrious men of science, and Prof. T. C. Chamberlin, both of the U. S. Geological Survey. This correspondence, which

was begun for the purpose of getting help for a graduating thesis, led to employment on the Federal survey, and the abandonment of the plan to become a teacher.

Field work on the survey was begun under Prof. Chamberlin, near Beloit, Wisconsin, in May, 1886, with the position of Special Field Assistant. In 1890 Mr. Leverett was commissioned an Assistant U. S. Geologist by Secretary Noble, of the Department of the Interior, and still holds this position.

In the fourteen years service in the United States survey, Mr. Leverett has spent scarcely a year in field work in his native State, his studies having been mainly east of the Mississippi River. It was, however, through his work in southeastern Iowa that the relative dates of the culmination of the Keewatin and Labrador ice-fields was determined. He found that the Kansas drift sheet, formed by the Keewatin ice-field at its maximum extension, is separated by a long interval from the overlapping Illinoian drift sheet, formed at the maximum extension of the Labrador ice-field. In the region of overlap, in Lee, Des Moines, Henry, Louisa, Muscatine and Scott counties, Iowa, as well as in neighboring counties in Illinois, there are a soil and subsoil, strongly weathered, as well as extensive beds of peat separating the Kansan drift from the overlying Illinoian. To this soil with its attendant weathering Mr. Leverett has given the name "Yarmouth Soil and Weathered Zone," the name Yarmouth being from a village in Des Moines county, Iowa, where his attention was first called (in 1888) to this evidence of a long interglacial interval. Mr. Leverett also traced the old channel of the Mississippi across southeastern Iowa, which was occupied by that stream during the culmination of the Illinoian invasion of the Labrador ice field, the present course of the river from the vicinity of Clinton to Fort Madison being at that time some miles back under the Labrador ice sheet. He traced the southern part of this channel (in Lee county, Iowa) in 1883, but at that time supposed it to

be only an abandoned course of Cedar Creek, a view which he published in *The Aurora* (a monthly magazine issued by the literary societies of the Iowa Agricultural College) in 1894. But it was not until 1896 that he completed the tracing and found that the Mississippi River at one time crossed southeastern Iowa in a course outside the limits of the Illinoian drift sheet.

Mr. Leverett has given his attention chiefly to glacial deposits and has considered both their economic and scientific phases. Among the economic phases are the questions of agricultural values, of the nature of the soils, and of water supplies, on both of which subjects he has made important official reports. The scientific phases include the mapping of the extent of each drift-sheet and the distribution of the moraines, eskers, kames and drumlins, as well as the influence of the drift upon the drainage systems. His studies have extended from eastern Iowa and Missouri eastward across Illinois, Indiana, Ohio, and northwestern Pennsylvania into western New York, and from the Ohio river northward to the Great Lakes. Nearly every township in this region has received his attention, much of the work being quite detailed. Mr. Leverett estimates that he has traveled fully 50,000 miles in this investigation, about one-half of which has been afoot. He finds no difficulty in walking twenty-five or thirty miles a day, and in a field season of six months he has walked not less than 3,000 miles.

In 1892 Mr. Leverett spent four months in the service of the Illinois Board of World's Fair Commissioners, during which he collected and arranged for the World's Fair an exhibit of the soils of Illinois, prepared a large wall-map to show the distribution of the soils, and also a report on the soils of the State.

Mr. Leverett's scientific publications began in 1884 with the article in *The Aurora* referred to above. He has since contributed numerous articles of high merit to the scientific journals. His more extended contributions to science have

appeared in the proceedings of the learned societies and in the official publications of the national scientific bureaus.

Mr. Leverett is a member of many geological and other scientific societies. Nor is his interest confined to the natural sciences alone, for not a few of the political and social science associations have his name enrolled on their memberships.

STUMPING THE TERRITORY IN 1843.

A. C. Dodge, of Burlington, was the Democratic candidate, and William Henry Wallace, of Mt. Pleasant, the Whig candidate for delegate to Congress in 1843. They stumped the Territory together, speaking in nearly all the twenty counties which were then organized. The following reminiscence of their visit at the county-seat of Clayton county was given by an old settler of that region, sixteen years afterward:

"Some sixty electors had gathered in a ring on the prairie, in the center of which was laid down a piece of timber, hewn on two sides. Presently the candidates rode up, alighted, took off their saddles, tied their horses head and foot, turned them out to graze, walked into the ring, and introduced themselves. Dodge took off his hat, stepped upon the stick of timber, made a polite bow, and for an hour and a half made a fine speech. I was disappointed in the man; I had heard so much about the awkward ox-driver and wood-sawyer that I expected little from him, but when his speech was concluded I set him down as no ordinary man; self-drilled, self-educated, his manner showed a man of no common intellect.

"In the midst of Mr. Wallace's eloquent speech a large snake of the blue racer species appeared in the ring, and was driven out, but appeared again. Some took its part and swore it should remain. There came near being a melee. Dodge requested order, and suggested it should be unmolested, which was acceded to, and the speeches went on."



AMERICAN WILD TURKEYS.

The above engraving is copied from Prof. D. G. Elliott's "The Gallinaceous Game Birds of North America", by the kind permission of Francis P. Harper, publisher, New York.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

A STEAMBOAT HISTORY.

This number of THE ANNALS is largely occupied with a history of steamboating on the Des Moines river, from 1837 to 1862, from the pen of Mr. Tacitus Hussey, a well known resident of the capital city since 1855. This mode of transportation and passenger travel was a large element in the life of those early times, but more especially from the city of Ottumwa to Keokuk. This article gives abundant testimony to the industry of the author in the acquisition of his facts and the preparation of his monograph. It is a paper which we are sure the reader will regard as of great historical value. The narrative exists in no other form, nor is it likely ever to be written by any other hand. It will undoubtedly remain the sole history of this important business interest which has totally vanished from the valley of the Des Moines. Steamboating in this region is as much out of date, as far from the thoughts of our people, as the industries and handicrafts of the antediluvians. Indeed, it is difficult to realize as one now looks upon our shrunken river, spanned by many steel bridges, the little current creeping through and around the sand-bars which usurp its old channels, that it ever floated such a craft as a Mississippi steamboat. And yet the writer of this article in 1859 saw three large steamboats landed at the mouth of Coon river (the "Raccoon Fork"), and welcomed ashore friends who came from various parts of the State to attend a great political convention. Others speak of having seen five such steamboats lying together at the same place. Whenever floods prevailed the villages along the lower Des Moines were theaters of great business activity, owing to the frequent arrivals and departures of steam-

boats, which, when this river was at a low stage, found plenty of occupation on the Mississippi. In less frequent instances many of these boats ran up to the State capital. Many causes have conspired to bring about the disuse of steamboats on our smaller rivers, as the advent and development of railroads, the necessity for a more speedy and reliable mode of transportation, and above all, the constantly diminishing volume of water everywhere. Forty to fifty years ago the Des Moines and Coon rivers were beautiful streams, and they poured out an amount of water compared with which their present flow is but a sad reminiscence.

In addition to the value of this paper, as a history of steamboat navigation on the Des Moines river, it throws much light upon other incidental affairs, giving us some accounts of the habits of the enterprising people who first penetrated into the heart of Iowa, as well as disclosing to him who can read between the lines, the great physical changes which have taken place during the past forty years. Major Hoyt Sherman tells us something concerning the unprecedented flood of 1851, an event now rarely mentioned even by here and there an old settler. We get other hints that the country was at times "all afloat" with the wonderful surplus of water. The heavily laden crafts floated over many a place which has been dry and dusty for more than a score of years! Is there any lesson or portent in these curious facts?

Mr. Hussey is entitled to much credit for thus saving to the future these interesting pictures from the vanished past.

IOWA'S CONTRIBUTION TO GLACIOLOGY.

The glacial theory is of wide-spread interest. The proving that there existed in late geological times a vast polar ice-cap reaching down to the latitude of Cincinnati and St. Louis, may be regarded as one of the grand triumphs of science. Until a generation ago scientists had no idea that an

arctic climate had prevailed so recently over nearly all of the northern continents. It was a veritable Ice Age; and its conception is one of the scientific novelties of which, says a recent writer, "our century may boast and which no previous century had even so much as faintly adumbrated."

The difficulties that beset the investigation of former glacial action are something appalling. Our Iowa McGee most clearly depicts the conditions when he states that "the trail of the ice monster has been traced, his magnitude measured, and his form and even his features figured forth, and all from the slime of his body alone, wherever his characteristic tracks fail." But the geologists have overcome all obstacles and made the glacial theory one of the firmest tenets of geological science.

To Agassiz is due the honor of propounding the general theory of glaciation. To be sure others, a little while before the appearance, in 1840, of his great work on "*Etudes sur les Glaciers*" ("*Studies on the Glaciers*"), had attained something of the main idea in limited areas, but it was the work of the great Swiss to widely apply the principles and develop the conception into a grand general hypothesis. It took 25 years to get the theory firmly established. The past two decades have been devoted to accumulating facts and solving problems connected with the causes and effects produced by the various phases of the great movements. The glacialists have been during this time the most active and numerous of any class of geologists. During the past 10 years no branch of geology has produced so voluminous a literature.

Twenty-five years ago the main geological features of the upper Mississippi basin were deciphered with great difficulty on account of the heavy deposits of "drift" covering the whole country. Strangely enough this very region has become glacially the most interesting in all the world. Glacial history was here first found to be long, complex and full of stirring incidents. Instead of a single ice-period no less than half a dozen great drift-sheets are now known to exist. To this

State the eyes of the world are directed for a complete time-scale of ice-movements, with which glacial deposits in all parts of the globe may be compared.

Specific investigations in geology more than in any other branch of science are dependent upon local environment. No better illustration is found than in our own State of Iowa where the glacial phenomena are so beautifully and so extensively displayed. Attention has been called from time to time, in *THE ANNALS*, to some of the work done within the borders of Iowa. Of the labors of the eminent Iowa scientists, W J McGee, Samuel Calvin, J. E. Todd, H. F. Bain, and Frank Leverett, in glacial geology, our people may well be proud. The works of these men have attracted the notice of the whole scientific world. The latest contribution to American Glaciology is by a native Iowan, Mr. Frank Leverett, whose great volume, just leaving the government printing office, is considered fully in another place in this number of *THE ANNALS*. A brief sketch of the life of this distinguished author and scientist and his portrait are also given.

THE HISTORICAL BUILDING.

This new edifice was contracted to be finished October 1, 1899; but owing to the difficulty of securing materials the work was still unfinished at the meeting of the legislature on the 8th day of January, 1900. The Board of Control had been temporarily assigned to the rooms of the Lieutenant Governor and two of the Senate committee rooms, which they were occupying when the legislature convened. A committee was appointed by the Senate to report such action as would meet the emergency and provide that body with necessary rooms. This committee reported, recommending that the Historical Collections be transferred at once to the new building, and that the Board of Health should be housed with the Horticultural Society. The Board of Con-

trol were ordered to occupy the rooms to be thus vacated by the Historical Department and the Board of Health. These recommendations were carried into effect as rapidly as transfers could be made to the new quarters. The collections of the Historical Department were therefore removed to the new edifice, though a dozen men were still at work in the various rooms. It was a difficult job, but still undertaken cheerfully, and the transfer made as rapidly as possible. While the new rooms would have been voted unfit to become the receptacle of so much and such valuable property, it is believed that the work was performed with little damage to the articles so hastily removed to the new building. At this writing (March 15) the work of permanently arranging the museum materials—including the Landon Hamilton collection—is proceeding as rapidly as possible. Furniture and fixtures await the action of the legislature.

AT THE BEGINNING of this year the Geological Society of London, the oldest, most honored and most honorable of all the geological societies of the world, elected Dr. Charles A. White, now of Washington, D. C., to a foreign membership of that body. Dr. White, long a resident of Burlington, was State Geologist of Iowa from 1866 to 1870, and professor of natural history in our State University from 1867 to 1873. Later, he held the same position in Bowdoin College. He was connected with the three great geological surveys of this country and with that of Brazil. His works have given him high rank at home and abroad, and his bibliography runs up to 200 titles. He is a member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and of the National Academy of Sciences, as well as of many foreign scientific bodies. Iowa College some years ago conferred upon him the degree of A. M., and the State University that of LL. D.

NOTABLE DEATHS.

DEXTER C. BLOOMER was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., July 4, 1816; he died at Council Bluffs, Iowa, Feb. 24, 1900. He was of Quaker parentage, and was reared under the influences of that wise and equable people. The impressions which a youth so "watched and tended" left upon his character remained with him to the end of his singularly beautiful and useful life. After his common school education, he studied law, but turned his attention to politics and journalism, and for a time edited *The Courier*, at Seneca Falls, N. Y. He belonged to the Whig party. His newspaper work soon made him a prominent factor in that section. He held a number of local offices, among which was that of postmaster from 1849 to 1853. In the latter year he came west and settled in Mt. Vernon, O., where he published *The Western Home Visitor*, in the editorial conduct of which he was ably assisted by his wife, who had already attained a national—almost world-wide—fame as an advocate of woman's suffrage and dress reform. Business interests, however, drew him to Council Bluffs, whither he removed in 1855. Since that time, few educators have been better known in our State. He became a member in 1861 of the State Board of Education, which came into existence with the adoption of the present constitution and was abolished March 23, 1864. He early took an active and prominent part in developing the schools and library interests of Council Bluffs, continuing a worker for their advancement until his own life ended. To no other one resident is so much due for the excellent educational progress of that thriving city. In fact, the influence of his labors, local though they were, was felt throughout the State. During the years which elapsed after he settled at Council Bluffs he had held many positions of honor and trust, as Receiver of the U. S. Land Office from 1861 until it was abolished years afterward; Mayor of that city in 1872; President of the School Board, and President of the County Bar Association. He held the position of senior warden of St. Paul's Episcopal church for forty years. He wrote a "History of Pottawattamie County," and soon after the death of his wife published "The Life and Writings of Amelia Bloomer" (Boston, 1895), a loving and beautiful tribute to her useful life. To the work of The Historical Department of Iowa he was always a valued friend, ever ready to write or speak words of encouragement. He had contributed several valuable articles to THE ANNALS, and had given us information in regard to securing others. His portrait appeared in Vol. II, p. 586, and there are many references to him elsewhere in our pages. He was one of the best men the writer has ever known, and our acquaintance dated from 1870. He possessed a fund of rich and varied information and was a rare converser. A meeting with him was an opportunity to be prized and an event long to be remembered. His character was a symmetrical one, well developed in every direction. His nature was geniality and kindness personified, though no man was ever more fixed and settled in his opinions upon questions involving right and wrong. His influence was always exerted for the best interests of the community in which he resided, and for the State of which he was proud.

BOARDMAN O. SHAW, father of the present governor of Iowa, died at his home at Morrisville, Vermont, on Tuesday, March 6. He was born in the same town in the month of August, 1816. Much of his life was spent on a farm in the neighboring town of Stowe, where his son Leslie was born. In his youth he had taught school for several years and his conversation always gave evidence of culture, although he had had no advantages of a college education. The deceased was twice married. His first wife was Lavinia Spaulding, who was of a family that half a century ago were noted in the

educational world. This lady was the mother of his three children, two of whom survive him. After her death Mr. Shaw married Mrs. McCutchen, a lady whose first husband perished in the army during the civil war. She survives the deceased. Some years ago, Mr. Shaw came to Iowa with the view of making his home near his sons in Crawford county; but in a few years he found that old associations had too strong an attachment for him to permit his remaining away from his native state. Accordingly, he returned to Vermont. He came again to Iowa on a visit in 1897, and to attend the inauguration of his son as governor—a happy occasion for the venerable gentleman. Last summer his daughter, Mrs. Cora Allen, passed away. On Saturday, the 3d, Mr. Shaw had a partial stroke of paralysis, which the physicians looked upon as likely to be fatal. The patient however suffered no pain, and seemed to be entirely comfortable, conversing pleasantly with his family, until Sunday evening, when he lapsed into unconsciousness, in which condition he remained until the end peacefully came on Tuesday, the 6th, at 4:30 p. m. His son, the Governor of Iowa, was summoned to his father's bedside, but did not arrive until the aged man had passed away. He was at the funeral, it being the second time he had been called to his old home on a like mournful errand since he became Governor. Mr. Shaw's other son, Dutha W., resides at Manilla, Crawford county. His wife is the daughter of his father's present wife by her former marriage.

MOST REVEREND JOHN HENNESSY, Archbishop of Dubuque, was born in Limerick county, Ireland, August 20, 1826; he died at Dubuque, Iowa, March 4, 1900. He received his primary education in his own home, but studied from his 12th to his 22d year under special teachers. He came to this country in 1847, and studied awhile at Carondelet Seminary, near St. Louis, where he was ordained to the Roman Catholic priesthood by Archbishop Kenrick, in 1850. He was pastor of the church at New Madrid, and also at Gravois, Missouri, from 1850 to 1855, when he became professor of dogmatic theology at the theological seminary at Carondelet. He taught for two years when he was attached to the cathedral at St. Joseph, Missouri, and also officiated at St. Joseph's church in that city. In 1866 he was appointed Bishop of Dubuque. In 1893 Dubuque became a metropolitan see and Dr. Hennessey was promoted to the archbishopric. His archdiocese included five sees—Dubuque, Davenport, Omaha, Lincoln and Cheyenne. He was one of the profoundest scholars and ablest men in the Catholic church of this country—with few equals in executive ability—and one of the most influential in its councils. He was not often heard from the pulpit, though he had a high reputation as an orator. He was especially distinguished for his work in establishing hospitals and schools, and for a year or two before his death was striving to found a great educational institution which would have become the chief work of his life. In his death his church in the United States has lost one of its greatest men. His funeral was attended by Cardinal Gibbons, Archbishops Ireland, Ryan, Feehan, Keane, and many others of the most distinguished priests and prelates throughout the country.

DR. WILLIAM CRAIG was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., July 29, 1817; he died at Keosauqua, Iowa, Dec. 14, 1899. He was of Scottish descent. His boyhood and youth were spent on his father's farm, but he entered upon the study of medicine at Geneva College, N. Y., in 1843. He also studied at the Western Reserve University, at Cleveland, O., where he graduated in 1851. In the autumn of that year he settled at Keosauqua, Iowa, which was his home to the end of his days. He served as Mayor of the city, upon the school board, and was a leading deacon of the Congregational church. People of these days can little appreciate what a humane

physician on the frontier became to his patrons. He was liable to be called out at any hour of the day or night, to travel possibly 15 or 20 miles in mud, rain, or snow, often in a wild blizzard. It was the style in those days for the practitioner to carry his own medicines, and often to act both as nurse and doctor. In many a case it would be evident enough that his patients were too poor and destitute to pay a doctor's bill. But he treated all with equal kindness. One who knew him well compared him with William MacLure, of the "Bonnie Briar Bush" tales, with whom he had many traits in common. Wherever sickness and suffering demanded his presence, he went cheerfully and gladly. Few men have ever been more intimately and usefully identified with a community than was this beloved physician with Van Buren county, and for nearly a half century.

DR. EDWARD A. GUILBERT was born at Waukegan, Ill., June 12, 1827; he died at Dubuque, March 4, 1900. This distinguished homeopathist settled in Dubuque in 1857, where he soon built up a large medical practice. At the opening of the civil war he was appointed and for some time acted as surgeon to the board of enrollment of his district. In 1864 he raised a company of men which was mustered into the 46th Iowa infantry as Company A. His services in this capacity, while not at the front, were such that he retired with a good record. His regiment received the thanks of Abraham Lincoln for the alacrity and courage with which its duty as a patriotic volunteer organization was performed (Ingersoll's "Iowa and the Rebellion," p. 716). He was especially prominent as a Mason, in which order he held all the high offices—"passed all the chairs." He edited and published for several years, *The Evergreen*, a periodical devoted to that order. He was once a candidate for Secretary of State, and on another occasion for the nomination to Congress, but was both times defeated. He was for several years a useful member of the State Board of Health, and at one time its president, a distinction which he was the first man of his school of practice to reach. He also took a deep interest in Grand Army affairs, having organized Lookout Post in the city of Dubuque. Dr. Guilbert was an active and useful man to the end of his days.

ALFRED T. ANDREAS, a former resident of Davenport, Iowa, died in New Rochelle, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1900. Capt. Andreas was well known as a civil war veteran, and as a historical writer and publisher of county histories and atlases. He was born in Amity, N. Y., May 29, 1839. His parents were possessed of a comfortable fortune, but at an early age he started west to carve out his own fortune. He taught school and engaged in various business enterprises for some years. When the war broke out he enlisted in Company G, 12th Illinois infantry, and was in several of the most noted battles. After the war he removed to Davenport and there married. He amassed a fortune in the making of state and county atlases, but lost it through his efforts to help other men. He afterwards removed to Chicago, organized the Western Historical Company and engaged in historical writing on an extensive scale. "Andreas' Atlas" was his most considerable publication. While much of its space was devoted to portraits and sketches of individuals, it still remains a quite valuable work of general reference. It was one of the best publications of its class.

EDWARD TOWNSEND, a pioneer of Black Hawk county, died at his home in Cedar Falls, Jan. 19, 1900. He was born Nov. 28, 1831, in La Grange, N. Y. His early years were spent on a farm and his education received largely at the district school. In 1859 he removed to Iowa. He resided for two years in Waterloo, and then located in Cedar Falls, which was afterwards his home. For many years he was engaged in banking, later in the

lumber and coal business. He served in the civil war with Company B, 31st Iowa infantry, and was promoted to first lieutenant. Mr. Townsend occupied various positions of honor and trust. He was a member of the Board of County Supervisors; member of the City Council; Mayor of Cedar Falls; member of the Board of Commissioners for the erection of the Soldiers' and Sailors' monument at Des Moines, and trustee of the Iowa State Normal School. He was elected to the 22d and 23d General Assemblies. A memoir of this distinguished gentleman may be found in the proceedings of the Pioneer Law Makers Association of Iowa for 1900.

ISAAC PEARL TETER was born in Lewis county, West Va., in 1829; he died at New Sharon, Iowa, March 6, 1900. He came to Iowa about the year 1852 and was ordained as a Methodist Episcopal clergyman, by Bishop Matthew Simpson, in 1855. His early appointments were at Troy, Montrose, Winchester, Ft. Madison, Drakeville, Albia, East Des Moines and Sigourney. While at the latter place, in 1861, he was elected to the State senate, in which body he became active and prominent, especially distinguished by his efforts to secure temperance legislation. In 1863 he was commissioned as chaplain of the 7th Iowa infantry and went to the front. Resigning in 1864, he was appointed post chaplain to the military hospitals at Keokuk, where he remained until the close of the war. He was a popular preacher, able and eloquent, exerting a good degree of influence wherever he resided. He had long been one of the most widely known Methodist Episcopal clergymen in the State.

JOSEPH BRIDGMAN was born in Belchertown, Mass., Oct. 13, 1813; he died at Muscatine, Iowa, Feb. 22, 1900. He came west at the age of twenty-four years, stopping a while at Muscatine, but locating at Burlington (now Iowa) Wis., where he remained until 1844. He then returned to Muscatine, where he thenceforward resided. He was one of the pioneer merchants of that town, continuing in business until 1880. He was some time associated with Chester Weed, one of the founders of the old State Bank of Iowa. Mr. Bridgman had been prominent in several kinds of business, including the agency of the old Aetna Insurance Company, active in educational work, and enjoyed the distinction of being the oldest Odd Fellow in Iowa. He was the first Grand Treasurer of the order and afterwards representative to the Grand Lodge of the United States. He had a wide acquaintance in the eastern part of the State, and had won an enviable reputation wherever he was known.

MRS. J. G. LAUMAN, widow of the late Gen. Jacob G. Lauman of Burlington, Iowa, died in Chicago, Feb. 4, 1900. Louisa Douglas Viele was born in Valley Falls, N. Y., in 1835, both parents being members of old New York families. After the death of her father she removed with her mother to Davenport, Iowa. In 1854 she was married to Mr. Jacob G. Lauman of Burlington, and at once became a leader in the social circles of that city. Gen. Lauman died in 1867 from the effects of a wound received at the battle of Belmont, and Mrs. Lauman after residing some years in New York, and after extended travel, settled in Chicago where her sons were established in business.

MINDRET WEMPLE was born in Monroe county, N. Y., Sept. 15, 1830; he died in Garden Grove, Iowa, Feb. 6, 1900. He received a medical education at the Ohio Medical College, Cincinnati, and Jefferson College, Philadelphia, and practiced his profession first in the state of Kentucky and afterwards at Pulaski, Illinois. When the civil war broke out he entered the military service as a captain of the 4th Illinois cavalry. He was promoted to the rank of major and was later brevetted colonel. In 1893 he removed

to Decatur county, Iowa. He was a member of the 27th General Assembly.

Mrs. ANNIE TURNER WITTENMYER, illustrious for her care of sick and wounded Iowa soldiers during the civil war, was born at Sandy Springs, Adams county, Ohio, Aug. 26, 1827. She died at her home at Sanatoga, Pa., Feb. 2, 1900. (For a biographical sketch and portrait of this famous woman, see ANNALS OF IOWA, 3d ser. v. 4, pp. 277-288).

NEW PUBLICATIONS.

FRAGMENTS OF THE DEBATES OF THE IOWA CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTIONS OF 1844 AND 1846, ALONG WITH PRESS COMMENTS AND OTHER MATERIALS OF THE CONSTITUTIONS OF 1844 AND 1846. Compiled and edited by Benjamin F. Shambaugh, A. M., Ph. D., Professor of Government and Administration in the University of Iowa. Published by the State Historical Society of Iowa, Iowa City, 1900.

The title-page of this book fully explains its scope and purpose. Up to its publication it was possible for a reader or student to learn but little about the Iowa Constitutional Conventions of 1844 and '46. It is also a startling fact that the contents of this important volume of over 400 octavo pages, were only to be found in the files of three territorial newspapers, which an accidental fire might have destroyed. No duplicates are in existence. Only a very few copies—we only know the whereabouts of not to exceed half-a-dozen—of the journals of those conventions have come down to this time, and it is well known that the official journals are very meager and unsatisfactory. The three papers referred to—*The Iowa Standard and Bloomington Herald*, whig—and *The Iowa Capital Reporter*, democratic—in their weekly issues each presented a brief report of the proceedings of those bodies, with some of the speeches of the members, and their own views of the various provisions which it was sought to embody in the fundamental law. It was a bright and sensible thought of Prof. Shambaugh to gather from these dusty old files everything which contained the proceedings of the two conventions or in any manner pertained to their action. The Iowa Historical Society never did a wiser thing than thus to print in one compact and beautiful volume all of this most precious historical material. It gives "a future life" to the actors in the conventions, who were in great danger of being utterly forgotten. No book has hitherto been published in our State of higher importance historically, and we welcome it as such. There are a few people who can see no reason for preserving files of the newspapers for future reference. But the great results which Prof. Shambaugh has accomplished through his search through these old *Standards* and *Heralds* and *Reporters* is a complete answer to all such cavillers.

THE MAKING OF IOWA. By Henry Sabin, LL. D., Ex-State Superintendent of Public Instruction of Iowa, and Edwin L. Sabin. Chicago: A. Flanagan, publisher.

Here is a neat and beautifully illustrated volume of 282 pages, devoted to a history of "The Making of Iowa." It is mainly intended for "the children in our schools," but it may be read with profit by people of any age. In thirty-four short chapters it presents a series of lively pictures of the origin and development of our State from the earliest days until the close of the great civil war. As an epitome of Iowa history it covers the ground very completely, and will suffice to meet the demand until a more elaborate work appears. We trust that it may have a large sale, not alone as an encouragement to its industrious and painstaking authors, but upon its intrinsic merits. It is as interesting as the brightest novel, and he who dips into it will be very apt to read it from the first page to the last, and in the meantime he will learn many things about our magnificent State that he never knew before.

Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE JOHN C. SHERWIN, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE C. T. GRANGER, | HON. GEORGE L. DOBSON, |
| JUDGE JOSIAH GIVEN, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE H. E. DEEMER, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1892 for the promotion of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, signification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives; the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers, files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, batteries or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, commissions of officers, newspaper articles in war times, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Seminaries, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all principals and presidents, and dates of terms of service. *Catalogues and other publications.*

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, mauls, pestles, arrow and spear heads, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments in use among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa; also recollections of the Iowa Indians by any of the pioneer white settlers.

9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western historic places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all circulars, pamphlets, political speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, or prepared by Iowa men or women on any subject at any time or any place.

Owners of rare documents or valuable relics who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, with the name of the owner attached, subject to withdrawal at any time.

We solicit from historical societies or similar organizations copies of their publications, and will cheerfully reciprocate such favors. We also respectfully solicit from authors and publishers of Western history or biography copies of their works for our Historical Library.

All communications and contributions should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.



THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV. NO. 6.

JULY, 1900.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.



PUBLISHED BY THE
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA.

PRICE \$1.00 PER YEAR. SINGLE NUMBER 25 CENTS.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

CONTENTS FOR JULY, 1900.

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|--|-----|
| Frank W. Palmer (Portrait) Frontispiece. | |
| Death of President Lincoln, | 403 |

FRANK W. PALMER.

| | |
|--|-----|
| Recollections of Gen. Lyon (Three Portraits, One Facsimile) | 415 |
|--|-----|

DR. WILLIAM A. HAMMOND.

| | |
|--|-----|
| The Grasshopper Invasion, (Portrait) | 437 |
|--|-----|

GOV. CYRUS C. CARPENTER.

| | |
|--|-----|
| Fort Atkinson, Iowa, (Illustration) | 448 |
| The Des Moines River in 1721, | 453 |
| Mrs. John F. Dillon, (Portrait) | 454 |
| Abraham Lincoln in Council Bluffs—1859 | 460 |
| A Historical Proclamation, | 463 |

GOV. MOUNT OF INDIANA.

| | |
|--|-----|
| History of a Claim in Jones County, in 1838, | 464 |
|--|-----|

Editorial Department.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Assassination of Abraham Lincoln, | 467 |
| Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, | 468 |
| Library Development, | 471 |
| The Pocket Gopher, | 472 |
| The Floyd Monument, | 473 |
| Unfinished Memoirs, | 475 |
| Two Important Iowa Books, | 476 |
| Notable Deaths, | 477 |
| An Army Nurse, | 482 |
| Old Letters, | 482 |



Yours respectfully,

Frank W. Palmer.

FRANK W. PALMER.

Editor of the *Dubuque Times*, 1858-'60; State Printer and Editor of *The Des Moines Register*, 1861-'68; member of Congress, 1869-'73; Editor of *The Chicago Inter-Ocean*, 1873-'76; U. S. Government Printer under the Harrison and McKinley administrations.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

VOL. IV, No. 6.

DES MOINES, IOWA, JULY, 1900.

3D SERIES.

DEATH OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN.

AN ADDRESS DELIVERED BY HON. F. W. PALMER* AT A MEETING OF THE CITIZENS OF DES MOINES, IN COURT HOUSE SQUARE, ON SUNDAY, APRIL 16, 1865.

Citizens of Des Moines:—On this consecrated day, when the Christian nations of all climes are assembled in their several places of worship to render homage and thanksgiving to the Ruler of the world for His manifold blessings, we have convened to bend together in deepest lamentation over tidings of national loss such as the country has never known. There has been no reverse to the Federal arms, on land or sea! No foreign power has allied itself with our foes, to menace our borders, or check the triumphant march of our legions. But in the hour of greatest triumph, when friend and foe alike were exchanging congratulations that the great conflict of devastation and of blood would be soon ended, the appalling intelligence comes to us on the wings of the lightning, that Abraham Lincoln, President of the United States,

*Frank W. Palmer was born in Manchester, Ind., Oct. 11, 1827. His parents removing to the state of New York during his boyhood, he was apprenticed to Adolphus Fletcher of *The Jamestown Journal*, to learn the printing business. After learning his trade, at which he worked some years, he became the editor and joint publisher of that paper (1848-53). Removing to Iowa during the latter year he became the editor and one of the proprietors of *The Dubuque Times*. He was elected State Printer in the winter of 1860, which brought him to Des Moines. He purchased *The Iowa State Register*, then a weekly journal. He held the office of State Printer until 1868, during which time he published the admirable reports of Adjutant General N. B. Baker, which were made very voluminous by reason of the Civil War. He was elected to Congress, serving from 1869 to '73. In the latter year he became editor-in-chief of *The Chicago Inter Ocean*. He served as Postmaster of Chicago from 1877 to '85. President Harrison appointed him Government Printer, and he was re-appointed by President McKinley. He projected and secured appropriations for the construction of a Government Printing Office which is now (1900) in process of erection, at a cost of \$2,429,000. It will undoubtedly be the finest and most superbly appointed printing establishment in the world.

has been murdered in a public assemblage, at the national capital, and that William H. Seward, Secretary of State, while lying a helpless invalid at his own residence, has been brutally assassinated in the presence of his family. Before the era of Christian civilization, when war was regarded as the sublimest occupation of men, and among savage tribes where personal brute force was elevated above reason, such horrors as these were not uncommon; but considering all the circumstances surrounding these events—the period of the world in which we live, the purposes for which and the men by whom the government was founded, the ordinary potency of law and the sanctity of individual rights, the general expectancy of a cessation of hostilities at an early day, the decreasing malevolence engendered during the long civil war, the time and manner of the assassination, the invariably kindly personal natures of the distinguished officials—all combine to make these deeds more wantonly horrible than any which have a record in national history. The mind can hardly grasp their enormity, or comprehend their consequences to the country.

The president and his premier have not thus fallen by violence because of any personal wrong they had inflicted on any human being. They were called by the people of the United States, and in part by you, citizens of Des Moines, to administer the duties of the highest governmental positions. They had taken an oath in the presence of the Nation and in sight of Heaven, that they would discharge those trusts. They were the agents of the people. They acted, by your voluntary authority, in your stead. The blow aimed at their lives, was intended for you and your national cause. The poor dumb mouths of these public servants need not be opened to inform you how faithfully they executed the popular will. The history of the country will tell you and the generations which shall come after you of the anxieties, the labors, the sacrifices—even at last to martyrdom—which they made in your behalf.

If you exacted unreasonable measures of official power from them the responsibility for their fall rests upon you. What did you require? Simply that they should preserve, protect and defend the Constitution of the United States and enforce the laws passed in accordance therewith. When President Lincoln was inaugurated on the 4th of March, 1861, he found a pretended government organized to defy his power. Seven states, viz., South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama, Florida, Mississippi, Louisiana and Texas, had passed ordinances of secession, adopted a constitution for a new confederation, and invited all the remaining slaveholding states to follow their example. With a rebellion thus formidably organized, what could the president have done, save that which he did? He might, indeed, have been severe in his threatenings. He might have instantly inaugurated rigorous measures of punishment. Did he do it? He thought the law of kindness might be stronger than the civil and the military law, and this was his first appeal to the seceders: "In your hands, my dissatisfied fellow-countrymen, and not in mine, is the momentous issue of civil war. The government will not assail you. You can have no conflict, without being yourselves the aggressors. You have no oath registered in heaven to destroy the government, while I shall have the most solemn one to preserve, protect, and defend it. We are not enemies, but friends. We must not be enemies. Though passion may have strained, it must not break our bonds of affection. The mystic cords of memory, stretching from every battle-field and patriot grave, to every living heart and hearth-stone, all over this broad land, will yet swell the chorus of the Union, when again touched, as they surely will be, by the better angels of our nature."

When the inaugural address, of which the foregoing was the concluding portion, was read in the Confederate Congress, it was said to have been received with derisive laughter. Its reception there in no manner affected the President.

He still had hope that armed collision might be avoided. He knew that rebellion had been threatened during the administration of Washington, and had been avoided; and during the administration of John Adams, and been avoided; and during the administration of Jackson, and been avoided. He seemed determined that no seemingly aggressive act of his, should make his presidential term the first to meet the responsibilities of civil war. Even when two self-styled commissioners from the rebel government, viz., John Forsyth and Martin J. Crawford, appeared in Washington to insult the government with propositions for recognition of Confederate independence, he permitted them to come and go in personal freedom, instead of arresting them and hanging them, as he might have done. He knew that in North Carolina, Alabama, Virginia and Tennessee desperate measures were in progress to precipitate the people into secession, and that if these and the border slave states could be saved to the Union by conciliation, the result would compensate for the utmost effort. His labors were in vain. All save Delaware, Maryland, Missouri and Kentucky resolved to take the treasonable plunge, and three of these states were saved to the cause of loyalty almost in spite of themselves. When the inevitable conflict at last came, he called the nation to arms, and they responded in numbers vastly beyond the capacity of the government to receive or equip them. The first great danger, viz., that of the seizure by the enemy of the national capital, having passed, the President was unwilling to commence an aggressive military policy. The Federal troops in Virginia were kept within the shadows of the Federal forts for fear that their presence might be construed into a purpose to invade and subjugate the state. The rebel army in no manner reciprocated this unwillingness to precipitate collision. They appeared in formidable numbers in front of our forces and, at last, in response to the clamors of the masses, the advance was ordered which resulted in the disaster of Bull Run. A positive policy of war

being now forced upon the president, he undertook the great work of organizing from the ranks of citizens familiar only with the avocations of peace an army and navy sufficient to defend the government from overthrow. From the first, very many of the party who had elevated him to office had been urgent in their advocacy of measures of emancipation, as the surest, quickest road to peace. In the judgment of the president, the hour had not arrived. General Fremont, while in command of the Department of the West, issued an order declaring the slaves of all men who had taken up or should take up arms against the government, free. The president revoked the order. Not long afterward, Simon Cameron, then secretary of war, urged the policy of arming the blacks. The president withheld his assent. Gen. Hunter, while in command upon the Atlantic coast, attempted military emancipation. The president prevented it. At last, however, in the summer of 1862, the conviction was pressed imperiously upon him that slavery and the government could not be both preserved, and that the hour for the separation had come. He accordingly appealed to the border slave states to inaugurate as a voluntary policy of their own, compensated emancipation. They declined the invitation. He knew that as a war measure he had the power to abolish slavery. As long ago as when John Quincy Adams was a member of congress, the latter declared publicly in debate, and no man disputed his proposition, that in the event of war slavery would be as much at the disposal of the general government as any other local institution. Alexander H. Stephens, previous to the secession of Georgia, made substantially the same declaration. Believing that the exercise of that power had now become with him a public duty, he issued on the 22d of September, 1862, a preliminary proclamation of emancipation declaring that on the first day of January, 1863, "all persons held as slaves within any state, or designated part of a state, the people whereof should then be in rebellion against the United States, should be then, thenceforward and forever free."

Remember that up to this time the war had progressed for nearly a year and a half; that with the rebel flag flaunted within sight of the Federal capitol, and with our brave national defenders falling by thousands on every battle-field, pierced by rebel bullets, the "guarantees of the constitution" touching the institution of slavery, had been in the main faithfully observed. The great labor interest of the confederacy had been left untouched. The products of its plantations had fed and clothed and equipped its armies, and furnished the return cargoes for the fleets of blockade-runners which had eluded the vigilance of our vessels of war upon the coast. To have continued this immunity to the labor interest of the confederacy would have been alike inhuman to our troops in the field and disastrous to the Union cause everywhere. When, therefore, the first of January, 1863, arrived, and no state nor part of a state had accepted the conditions offered, President Lincoln issued an edict which offered freedom to more than three millions of bondmen, and sealed the fate of the rebel cause. In less than a year one hundred and thirty thousand able-bodied slaves, fitted for soldiers, seamen and military laborers, came within the Union lines, and were incorporated into the Union armies.

I have adverted to these facts, familiar, I doubt not, to most of you, to show the patient forbearance toward the institution of slavery of the chief magistrate who has been murdered at the instigation of slave-holding treason. In 1863, he offered still another overture to the slave-holders in rebellion, by annexing to his annual message to congress an Amnesty Proclamation promising free pardon to all persons who had participated in the rebellion, with restoration of all rights of property, except as to slaves, and in cases where the rights of third parties should have intervened, on condition that they should take and keep an oath to support, protect and defend the Constitution and the Union. The proclamation also provided that whenever, in any of the seceded

states, a number of persons not less in number than one-tenth of the votes cast in such state at the presidential election of 1860, who had taken and kept the prescribed oath, should re-establish a state government republican in form, it should be recognized as the true government of the state. The last reported speech which he ever made, delivered from a window of the executive mansion on the evening of the 12th inst.—four days ago—was mainly an appeal, embracing such arguments and illustrations as he alone of all the public men of the country knew so well how to employ, in favor of the recognition of the new state government of Louisiana.

In return for all this wealth of kindness and generosity extended to them from the commencement of his first term of office, what acknowledgment of gratitude do these traitorous slave-holders make? At a period of the war when the Federal arms are everywhere triumphant, when the rebel capitol is garrisoned by Federal troops, when the rebel president and his cabinet are skulking fugitives in the mountains, when the greatest of rebel generals with his army of twenty-two thousand soldiers are in Federal hands as prisoners of war, when not one foot of ground in the Mississippi valley and only one port upon the Atlantic seaboard are in rebel possession, and when neither the life nor the death of any man in the universe could save their pretended government from destruction, they stealthily creep like cowering savages into the presence of the chief magistrate, whose hand of fatherly forgiveness has been ever extended to them, and with no word, nor look, nor gesture of manly warning, strike him down, a murdered corse, at the feet of his own wife!

It is not for me to repeat to you the words of lamentation which this great calamity evokes. I *saw* the blanched cheeks and quivering lips of strong men unused to the relief of tears, on the announcement that this great and good executive had been stricken down at the hands of an assassin. If he had been ambitious, if he had clutched at arbitrary

power, if he had unnecessarily oppressed the people, if he had been indifferent to the burdens and sacrifices which they had borne in this, the great trial of their government, the national sorrow could not have been so great. But his heart was with the people. They had no public anxiety, nor joy, nor sorrow, which he did not share. Called to the administration of the duties of the presidency at a darker hour than any which had ever before shrouded the nation's prospects, he shrank from no responsibility, but calmly, patiently, hopefully, laboriously met the new and important civil and military complications which the rebellion developed, and brought law, and order, and republican liberty out of them, as far as the wisdom of mortal ruler could. That he bore up under his great task, that merely physical endurance could be strained so far, and not break, was the wonder of the people. Sitting there unpretendingly at his place in the executive rooms, with none of the cold formalities and hollow mockeries which hedge about the thrones of royalty, he gave audience from early morning to dewy evening to all who sought his presence. No weary, wounded or dying soldier ever appealed to the ear or to the heart of Abraham Lincoln in vain. No sorrowing wife or mother, yearning to visit the bedside or grave of husband or son, ever asked the influence of his name or office without receiving his sympathy or aid. His own party friends in congress sometimes differed with him. Foreign diplomats could not understand him. European monarchs affected to hold his uncouthness and humble origin in contempt. But there he was, a simple-mannered, large-hearted, clear-headed, uncorrupted and incorruptible executive representative of a people, struggling to defend and perpetuate forever a nationality of liberty, and to the great work in which he and they were engaged he devoted all the remarkable energies of his body and mind. Looking back over the momentous events of the last four years, do you think of any other man in private or public life who could have discharged this high

trust as well? He might have lacked dignity. I do not believe he made hypocrisy of his humility. He might have been wanting in some of the personal graces of propriety. I do not believe he simulated eccentricity. Wherever his presence or aid was needed, it was furnished. If he could aid the good cause by lending his attendance briefly at a sanitary fair, it was lent. If he could obtain sure guarantees of kindly attention to the sick and wounded by visiting the hospitals, he made the visitation. If he could inspire greater heart and hope among the brave boys down at the front by showing himself to them in the trenches or upon the battle-field, he performed that service. He was at the headquarters of Gen. Grant during the last struggles in front of Petersburg and Richmond, and knowing the intense interest of the people to learn of the results, he sent messages to them as a father would have done to his children at home, and in the moment of triumph, when most men in his position would have been justified for exhibitions of personal exultation, he simply wrote, "All seems to be well with us."

Men sometimes have said in their enthusiastic admiration of Abraham Lincoln, that they believed him equal in most qualities to Washington. I believe, even beyond this, that, in the discharge of the new, multiform and weighty trusts committed to him since he took his oath of office in 1861, he has developed a wiser and more comprehensive grasp of practical statesmanship than any other man ever invested with governmental power. And this man, thus exalted and now lamented, was scarcely known to the masses of the nation until 1858. I cannot learn, from the best accounts of his early life, that he had the advantages of even a common school education except for a very brief period. His parents were poor, and in his eighth year removed from Kentucky to the wilds of Indiana. Their destination was Spencer county. During the last few miles of the journey they were obliged to cut their own road through dense forests, and traversing a distance of eighteen miles they were

employed many days. In a log cabin of only two rooms, established in the wilderness, Abraham Lincoln passed the succeeding twelve years of his life. From his mother he learned to read, and after her death, which occurred when he was ten years old, he learned to write; and the first letter which he ever penned was directed to a traveling preacher, begging of him to come and preach a sermon over his mother's grave. The year after her death the family assembled to pay a last tribute to one they had deeply loved. At the age of twenty-one he removed with his father's family to Decatur, Illinois. He aided his father in the labors of the farm, sometimes hiring himself out to assist neighboring farmers, joined a volunteer company in the Black Hawk war, was elevated to the captaincy, attempted unsuccessfully to be a merchant, took up surveying, was elected as a Whig to the legislature in 1834, studied the legal profession, was admitted to practice three years afterwards, was twice subsequently elected to the legislature, was elected to congress in 1846, and in 1858 was selected by the Republicans of Illinois as a candidate for United States senator in opposition to Mr. Douglas. It was in the series of joint discussions before the people which ensued that he attracted the attention of the nation by his remarkable argumentative ability, and this and other qualifications which subsequently became known, caused him to be nominated as a presidential candidate in 1860. No man in public life had the ability to compress as many great truths into a small space as he. Let me read to you the brief remarks he made on the occasion of the dedication of the soldier's cemetery at Gettysburg:

Four score and seven years ago our fathers brought forth upon this continent a new nation, conceived in liberty and dedicated to the proposition that all men are created equal. Now we are engaged in a great civil war, testing whether that nation, or any nation so conceived and so dedicated, can long endure. We are met on a great battle-field of the war. We have come to dedicate a portion of that field as a resting-place for those who here gave their lives that the nation might live. It is altogether fitting and proper that we should do this.

But in a larger sense we cannot dedicate, we cannot hallow this ground.

The brave men, living and dead, who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The world will little note, nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what *they did* here. It is for us, the living, rather to be dedicated here to the unfinished work which they who fought here have thus far so nobly advanced. It is rather for us to be here dedicated to the great task remaining before us; that from these honored dead we take increased devotion to that cause for which they gave the last full measure of devotion; that we here highly resolve that these dead shall not have died in vain; that this nation, under God, shall have a new birth of freedom, and that government of the people, by the people, and for the people, shall not perish from the earth.

It has been a subject of wonder to many loyal men of the country that because of the opportunities which have been presented, the attempt should not have been made long ago to remove Mr. Lincoln by assassination. On his way to Washington in 1861, an attempt was made to throw from the track the car in which he was riding, on his journey through Ohio, and just as he was leaving Cincinnati, a hand grenade was found to have been secreted on board the cars. It was also discovered in time to frustrate the plot that an Italian assassin named Orsini had been hired by the slaveholders to murder the president as he should go through Baltimore. He passed through that city in disguise in the night previous to his expected arrival, and Mr. Seward, accompanied by a single companion, was in waiting for him in the Washington depot. God only knows what might have become of the nation had Mr. Lincoln fallen a victim to the plots of traitors and murderers at an early period of the war. A contest far more prolonged, more sanguinary and more devastating might have been the result, and ending, may be, in anarchy and ruin. But it was ordered in the good providence of Heaven that his strong arm and his wise councils should lead the nation through all its darkness and its dangers, and see its flag replanted on nearly every rampart from which it had been wrenched by treason. His mission was a high and holy one, and nobly has it been fulfilled. His body has indeed fallen by the hand of violence, and with its gaping wounds as it lies in state today, tells more eloquently than

can living tongue of the great wrong he has suffered in the nation's stead. But the record of his life will be perpetuated in glorious memory forever, guiding and encouraging the poor and the oppressed of all climes, and battling with more than the might of armies against monarchies, aristocracies, and all forms of despotism till the end of time.

I know that the inquiry has suggested itself to you, my friends, whether the man upon whom the presidential office has now fallen, will be equal to the trust. No man can tell. God only knows. He *has* been a good man. He has risen in defiance of slaveholding aristocrats in Tennessee to the highest honors which his state could confer, and when they plunged into the yawning hell of treason, and attempted to drag him with them, he resisted, and through personal sacrifices such as few men are called upon to endure, stood firmly by the Union cause. If the slave holders and their allies think they will experience greater mercy at the hands of President Johnson than has been extended to them by President Lincoln, they will be compelled to drink the cup of bitterest disappointment. He and the nation, in view of the tragedy which has just been committed, will be in no mood to send peace commissioners, or offers of pardon, or any form of toleration to traitors in arms. On the contrary, they will send powder and ball, and steel, and all the dread havoc of war, to the last den of slavery, till it shall be extirpated from the face of the country, and the nation and the world shall cry Amen! and Amen! Thus regenerated, there may be for years spasmodic exhibitions of hate by those who shall take the promise of loyalty upon their lips to mock at it in their hearts, but the great peril will have been safely passed, and with the aid of Him in whose justice there is neither variableness nor shadow of turning, the republic will be so firmly re-established that no shock of civil or foreign foes can ever move it from its place.



William A. Hammond

DOCTOR WILLIAM A. HAMMOND.

Assistant Surgeon U. S. A., on the western frontier, 1849-'60; Surgeon General 1862-'64; founder of the Army Medical Museum, Washington, D. C. He planned "The Medical and Surgical History of the Rebellion," and was the author of many works in medicine and surgery. He also wrote several popular novels.

RECOLLECTIONS OF GEN. NATHANIEL LYON.

BY THE LATE DR. HAMMOND,* BRIG. GEN. U. S. ARMY (RETIRED.)

Among those who did good work for their country during the civil war, and who gave promise of rising to the very top in the military service, no one stands higher than Nathaniel Lyon, captain in the Second United States Infantry and brigadier general in the Volunteer Army. In quickness of perception, indomitable energy, and the most unflinching courage, no man living or dead has ever surpassed him. So rapidly did his mind act, apparently influenced by that little-understood faculty that we call "intuition"—as apt to guide us wrong as right—that he was often forced into acts which his more mature judgment condemned, until, with his keen sense of justice and of the fitness of things, his mental faculties had time to act, when they invariably brought him to see his errors and to do all in his power to rectify them. When, after due reflection, he had determined on a course of action he was firm to the point of obstinacy. It often happened during the period of my friendship with him that he was so palpably wrong that not one man in a hundred would have thought him right. Nevertheless, he

*William Alexander Hammond was born at Annapolis, Md., August 28, 1822. Graduating from the Medical Department of the University of New York, he entered the U. S. army in 1849, as an assistant surgeon with the rank of first lieutenant. He served on the frontier eleven years, a portion of the time at Fort Riley, Kansas, at Abiquiu, N. M., and elsewhere. He was in two fights with the Indians, in one of which he was shot in the leg and carried the bullet to his grave. Resigning in 1860, he re-entered the service in 1861, to be soon after appointed surgeon-general of the U. S. army. His labors now became simply herculean. In the "old army" it was seldom that our forces had risen above 15,000; but now Dr. Hammond had to provide for the medical and surgical needs of 1,000,000 men. Great exigencies confronted him in every direction, but he met them all with rare ability and success, giving to sick and wounded soldiers care and treatment which had never been equalled in any preceding war. He established the army medical museum and planned "the Medical and Surgical History of the Rebellion." Everything went well with him until he had serious differences with Edwin M. Stanton, Secretary of War. This led to his trial by court martial and dismissal from the service. By authority of Congress—with only a single dissenting vote—President Hayes, upon the advice of George W. McCrary (of Iowa), Secretary of War, reinstated him as surgeon-general and brigadier-general on the retired list. Doctor Hammond was a well-known writer, some of his medical works having been translated and published in foreign languages. He also wrote several novels which had an extensive circulation. The accompanying paper on Gen. Nathaniel Lyon was one of the last things from his prolific pen. It was read by Col. Thomas Wilson, formerly of this State, at the meeting of the Washington Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, March 8, 1900. Gen. William A. Hammond died suddenly at his home in Washington, D. C., on the evening of January 5, 1900.

saw only the one side—that to which he had given his adhesion—and no entreaties, no arguments could change him. Once only did he act against his honest and life-long convictions, and then public opinion was so overwhelmingly against him, and the consequences of his obstinacy would have been so frightful, that he did what he was convinced was wrong, but which every officer of the garrison believed to be right. Though he and I differed on many points, we were more intimate than any other two officers of the large garrison of Fort Riley. In some respects it was a most remarkable friendship; we had been differently educated and there was scarcely a subject in politics, science, religion, or social matters, upon which differences existed, that we did not differ. He was intolerant of opposition, unmindful of the many obligatory courtesies of life, prone to inject the most unpopular opinions at times and places when he knew they would be unwelcome, and enforcing them with all the bitterness and vehemence of which he was capable; easily aroused to a degree of anger that was almost insane in its manifestations; narrow-minded; prejudiced, mentally unbalanced, and yet with all this, honest to the core, truthful under all circumstances, intelligent, generous to a fault with those he liked, well-read in science and literature and popular theology, absolutely moral, temperate in the pleasures of the table, kind and considerate with his friends, attentive to his duties, a strict disciplinarian—though sometimes on the spur of the moment perpetrating the most outrageous acts against his subordinates and repenting in sack-cloth and ashes an hour afterwards—and altogether a man, one of the most remarkable of his day, who commanded the respect of his enemies and awakened their fears, and who gained the love of those who knew his virtues and his faults, and that he was one to trust in emergencies and dangers with absolute confidence that he would always do what he had said he would do, even though he gave up his life for his constancy. Intolerant as he ordinarily was to the criticisms of others on his opinions,

while exercising the most decided and outspoken judgment on the views of those who differed from him, he was remarkably considerate in his discussions with people he liked; listening to arguments with attention, and replying with a courtesy and gentleness which, while not lacking positiveness of statement, were in striking contrast with his bearing when disputing with others for whom he entertained no feelings of friendship. Taken all in all he was a wonderful compound of antagonistic elements; the sort of man of which heroes and geniuses come; bordering closely on the insane temperament and yet when occasion required, and he had time for reflection, invariably doing the right thing at the right time and place and with a degree of sanity in his movements, mental and physical, that could not have been excelled by the most self-possessed and intellectual man I have ever known.

The following incident illustrates some of the points that I have mentioned.

One night as we were sitting in his quarters at Fort Riley a corporal of his company came to him with a complaint against some act of the first sergeant. Something in the man's words or manner—though so far as I could see he was perfectly respectful and within his rights—roused Lyon to furious anger. He abused him in the most violent and irrational language, rushing excitedly at him and with blows and kicks ejecting him from the room. Then he walked the floor, still uttering invectives against the unlucky corporal. I said nothing, though he saw clearly from my manner that I thought his conduct unjustifiable. Presently he sat down. He was silent though his red face was still greatly heightened in color and his small, keen, blue eyes flashed with the anger that was not yet entirely subdued. We sat for full half an hour without a word passing between us. Then he said:

“You don't like my conduct?”

“No,” I answered.

"You think I have acted wrongly?"

"Yes."

"So I have," he admitted. "I have behaved like a brute. There is a good deal of the theological devil in me. I ought to be placed in arrest, tried by court martial and dismissed from the service for conduct unbecoming an officer and a gentleman."

"I entirely agree with you," I replied.

"You also ought to have charges preferred against you," he rejoined.

"Why?"

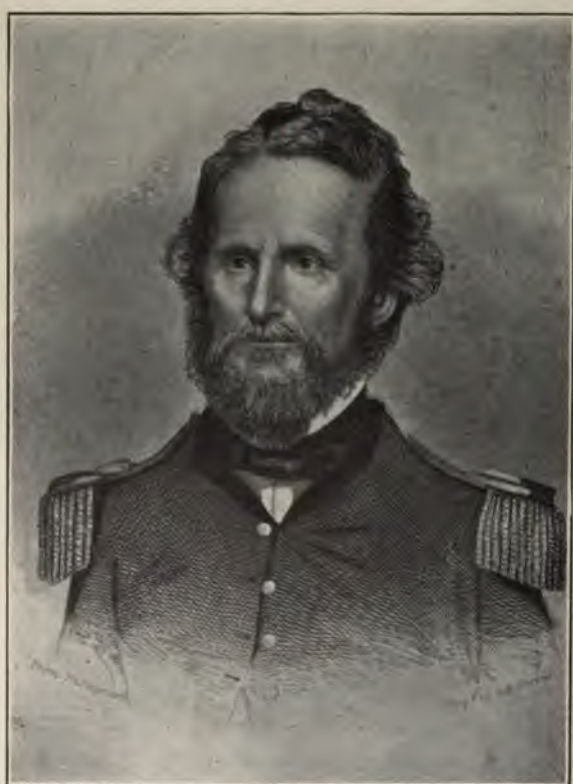
"Do you remember the twenty-fourth article of war? As you seem to have forgotten its provisions I will read it to you." He took the "Army Regulations" from the table and read:

"All officers of what condition soever have power to part and quell all quarrels, frays, and disorders whether among persons belonging to his own, or to another corps, regiment, troop, battery or company, and to order officers into arrest."

He looked at me fixedly for a moment and smiled as though he had got me into a tight place.

"Yes," I answered, "I had power to arrest you, I know, but I did not choose to exercise that power. You abused and struck a man whom you knew could not defend himself, and that man was a non-commissioned officer of your company, who was entitled to consideration from you as well as from the men under him and who had addressed you in perfectly respectful language and manner. The affair was certainly not a 'quarrel' nor an 'affray,' for it was entirely one-sided. It was a 'disorder,' but as it took place in your own quarters it created no general scandal or disturbance. Still, I am not quite sure that I should not have ordered you into arrest."

"You have clearly violated your duty," he answered. "My conduct was unmilitary and utterly contemptible and inexcusable, and—"



NATHANIEL LYON, CAPTAIN U. S. 2D INFANTRY.

At this point there was a knock at the door and in answer to Lyon's response the first sergeant entered.

"I have come to report to the Captain," he said, saluting, "that Corporal Allender wishes to be reduced to the ranks."

"Does he give any reason, Sergeant?"

"No, Captain, only that he thinks that the Captain is displeased with him."

"He has every reason to think so. Order him to report to me immediately."

The sergeant again saluted and departed.

"Lyon," I said, "if you attack that man again, as you did just now, I shall put you in arrest. I'm not going to give you another opportunity to reproach me with neglect of duty."

"Mind your own business," he retorted. "You neglected your duty just now, and you hope by a tardy recognition of your obligations, to salve your conscience."

In a few minutes the corporal appeared, saluted, and stood at attention. Then Lyon showed his magnanimity.

"Corporal," he said, advancing to the man with outstretched hand, "I acted towards you a few minutes ago in a way that was not only unofficerlike but was extremely disgraceful and indefensible from every point of view. I have sent for you to express my regret and to tell you that I shall not reduce you to the ranks, but shall recommend you to the colonel of the regiment for the first vacancy that occurs in the grade of sergeant. You have always been an excellent non-commissioned officer. I am sorry I am not as good a captain as you are a corporal. I want to shake hands with you." The corporal took the hand held out to him.

"Captain," he said, while the tears ran down his cheeks, "I don't mind what the captain did to me. I'm not hurt. I'm only afraid I shall lose the respect of the men."

"By——!" exclaimed Lyon, his face reddening again and his eyes glistening, "if any man shows the slightest disrespect to you after this night I'll make him wish he'd never been born."

My first meeting with Lyon was on June 20th, 1854, the day that I reported for duty at Fort Riley, Kansas, and the circumstances attending it were not such as to warrant a belief in our future intimacy. He came to call and we were sitting together on the veranda at my quarters. The conversation was led by Lyon to religious matters and I well remember the horror I experienced when he deliberately and almost offensively—considering that among his audience were several Christian ladies—announced that he was an infidel, and perhaps even an atheist, and that Socrates was a nobler man than Jesus. This was over forty-five years ago, when the mode of thought of educated people was very different from what it is now, and when speeches such as that of Captain Lyon were regarded as rank blasphemy. At this day such declarations would not only not excite astonishment or disgust, but would, at least, be received with kind attention by almost any half dozen men or women that could be brought together, and would be almost certain to meet with sympathy and approval from one or more of those that might hear them.

Not satisfied with the assertion of his belief and disbelief, he went on to give his reasons and he did this without the slightest evidence of regard for the religious feelings or prejudices of his listeners. Finally, not to be outdone in the making of dogmatic statements, I enunciated the proposition that there was no morality in the world outside of the Christian religion.

“Will you say that again, please?” said Lyon.

I repeated the remark with additional emphasis.

“Is that your deliberate opinion?” he inquired angrily.

“Yes, it is,” I answered just as hotly.

“Then, I’ve only to say,” he rejoined, “that you don’t know what you’re talking about and that I have never in all my life heard a speech expressive of so much ignorance as the one you’ve just made. I can have no further argument,” he continued, his small, light-blue eyes flashing with anger,

"with such a—such a—Good evening," and he darted from the porch without supplying verbally the epithet that was in his mind. Some time afterwards, when we had become friends, I asked him what he would have said if he had spoken without restraint? "I should have called you a narrow-minded, bigoted and fanatical ass," he answered with a hearty laugh. "But I should have been wrong, as I generally am," he added after a moment's pause, "when I jump at conclusions hastily; for you were only ignorant and hide-bound by the influence of the early education to which you have been subjected and by which you were led to accept as truths doctrines that have not a shred of proof to support them. You believed because some one in whom you had confidence told you they were true. You are exactly like the great mass of mankind, and I was just like you twenty years ago. If men and women could get rid of their early prejudices, and would look at scripture exactly as they would at any other collection of stories, the Christian religion would not stand a day."

At a future time he spoke more deliberately relative to his religious belief. It was on the occasion of the trial of Colonel Montgomery against whom Lyon had given some very damaging testimony. I quote the following from the record of the trial in the judge-advocate general's office:

Ques. by Accd.:

"Do you believe in the existence of a God?"

The witness objects to answering the question on the ground that he does not consider the inquiry into his religious beliefs pertinent, and would submit the law of Missouri, which he believes to be the law of Kansas also, upon the subject.

(The paper referred to by the witness appended and marked Court Paper No. 8.)

The court was then closed and decided that the question should not be put; but that the accused may ask this question:

"Is the oath which the witness has taken before this court binding upon his conscience?"

The court was then opened and the decision made known.

Ques. by Accd.:

"Do you believe in the obligations of an oath and a future state of re-

wards and punishments, or do you believe in a God who will punish falsehood either in this world or the next?"

A member objected to the second part of the question as having already been decided by the court as rejected.

The court was then closed and decided that the question should be put.

The court was opened and the decision made known.

Answer:

"I do believe in the obligations of an oath, and in the existence of an over-ruling power that will punish falsehood. With respect to a future state of rewards and punishments I must say I have no positive conviction or reasons for belief."

Clearly, therefore, Lyon was not an atheist as has been frequently charged. I am very sure that he did not believe the Scriptures to be the word of God. If he were alive now, he would be in full sympathy with that "higher criticism" of which we hear so much.

I mention the foregoing incident for the reason that it affords an excellent example of Lyon's independence of character which he was constantly exhibiting in all the relations in which he might be placed, even at the risk of making himself personally disagreeable. Indeed his intensesness and desire to inculcate his views on others made him utterly regardless of the effect of his speeches and conduct, so far as concerned the wounding of the feelings of those with whom he was thrown. At the same time he was, as I shall have occasion to show, a man in whom the principles of abstract justice were deeply implanted, and they always influenced his conduct wherever he gave himself the opportunity of acting with deliberation. Often, however, his natural impetuosity would get the better of him and he would perpetrate some outrageously unjust act for which he was afterwards forced by his own imperative convictions, to make all possible atonement.

On the day following his first visit to me before I had returned his call, we again met and this time on the prairie. We passed each other with the most formal and even frigid salutes for I had imbibed as great a prejudice against him as he had

conceived against me. I regarded him not only as a bigoted ignoramus, but as one whose eccentricity was as near insanity as it ever is and as one therefore whose acquaintance was not desirable. We had not, however, gone more than a few paces apart when I heard him approaching me, and turning around almost expecting an attack of some kind, I found him at my side with a pleasant smile on his face and with outstretched hand.

"Doctor," he said, "it won't do for us to be enemies. All the officers here but you and I are pro-slavery men, and there's a time coming when all friends of the right will have to stand together. Come, let us take a walk."

I was glad to meet his advance half way. I was only twenty-six years old then and must plead the "baby act" in extenuation of the remark that had excited his anger. He was nine years older besides being my superior in rank, so we went up to the top of the high bluff that overlooked the plain on which the Fort stood. He talked all the time, never giving me a chance to get in a word even if I had been ever so anxious to express my views. In fact, he was always ready to do all the talking; liking, apparently, nothing so much as a good listener. Although he halted at times a little in his speech as though trying to find the exact word with which to express his meaning, he was extremely voluble, his ideas flowing with surprising rapidity and his words being uttered at a rate of speed that would have kept the most skillful stenographer in full action.

Upon the present occasion he spoke at length on the slavery issue that was then before the country and especially as it concerned the two new territories, Kansas and Nebraska. He was especially unmeasured in his denunciations of President Pierce, congress, and above all of Mr. Douglas, whom he always designated as Stephen Arnold Douglas with a strong accent on *Arnold*, accusing them of suberviency to the slave interest and treason to the Democratic party, and predicting that the time was not far distant when

they would be held up to the execration of all lovers of freedom. In the course of his tirade—for it was scarcely anything else—he drew from his pocket a copy of the *New York Evening Post*, the gospel by which he swore, and read a long article from it that, he said, exactly expressed his views. He lauded William Cullen Bryant for his independence and courage, and declared that the *Post* was the most honest and fearless newspaper published in America. He had for many years been a subscriber to the semi-weekly or tri-weekly edition and was always on the watch, when the mail was expected, for his favorite journal.

Though opposed to the extension of slavery I had always been a moderate supporter of it as it existed, having been born in Maryland, though brought up in Pennsylvania, and I was at the time from necessity, a slaveholder as were other officers stationed at the post. Lyon recognized the constitutional obligation to refrain from interfering with slavery where it existed; but he was violently opposed to its extension beyond the limits established by the "Missouri Compromise," the repeal of which he considered a wanton outrage. There was a strong Free-State party in that part of the territory and meetings had been held at many of which Lyon had spoken. We returned from the long walk with, I think, greatly increased respect for each other. After that our friendship deepened and there was not a day that we were not together for hours at a time.

I have never in the whole course of my life met with a man as fearless and uncompromising in the expression of his opinions and at the same time so intolerant of the views of others as he was. If he had lived four hundred years ago he would have been burned at the stake as a pestilent and altogether incorrigible person, whose removal was demanded in the interests of the peace of society. His frankness and honesty were of such a character that they made him enemies on all sides, and yet there were very few, even among those who disliked him, who did not at the same time, re-

spect him. His word was inviolable. Hypocrisy and humbug of all kinds were so distasteful to him that those in whom he detected them became the objects of his keenest animosity, and above all other things slavery met with his most thorough detestation, and he did not hesitate to say so in all collections of officers although nearly every one at the post was a southerner and a sympathizer with slavery.

Upon one occasion Captain Anderson, of the Second Dragoons, afterward a major-general in the Confederate service, gave a dinner party, at which were present several of the officers of the garrison as well as the members of the general court-martial that was then in session at the post. Captain Lyon and myself were among the number.

Although Captain Anderson was a citizen of South Carolina and his host, Lyon plunged as soon as he could get the opportunity into a harangue against the South and its peculiar institution, in which he used all the powers of invective that he possessed in so great a degree. Among the guests were General Mansfield, killed at Antietam; General Ramsey, chief of ordnance during the war; Col. C. F. Smith, who, if he had lived, would certainly have given a good account of himself on the side of the Union, and Gen. Casey, who so highly distinguished himself at the battle of Fair Oaks. All of these were northern men who had no liking for slavery, but they were all dumbfounded at the violence and virulence of Lyon's attack. As for the southerners, they looked indignant, of course, all but the host, Captain Anderson, who sat at the head of his table, smiling serenely at Lyon's abuse, and by occasionally addressing a word or two to those nearest to him trying to make the occasion pass as pleasantly as was possible under the circumstances. But that evening, while several of us, including Captain Lyon, were sitting in Major Merrill's quarters, Anderson entered the room. He looked around him, and his eyes at once lighted on the man of whom he was evidently in search, and whom he had not found in his own quarters.

"Captain Lyon," he said, approaching his antagonist, "you took occasion to-day, when I from my position was helpless to repel your insults, to commit an outrage, for which I am now going to punish you. I do not mean to heap personal abuse on you, for every one here present knows what I think of you, and that kind of retaliation would do you very little harm; I am going to thrash you."

He took a step toward Lyon, who, hearing this speech, had remained quietly in his chair glaring at his adversary, and evidently worked up to the point of doing mischief. As Anderson came nearer, Lyon, still without moving a limb, said, with as much composure as he could command:

"Captain Anderson, if you come a step nearer I'll kill you."

Instantly several of us rushed between the two, and Anderson, without a word further withdrew.

About an hour afterward I was aroused from bed by some one at the door, and on going down stairs found Captain Lyon. I at once suspected what had happened, but I was not allowed to remain long in a state of uncertainty. "Anderson has challenged me," he said.

"You will have to accept," I answered.

"No, I shall not accept; I have conscientious scruples against duelling, and besides it is contrary to law, and I am a law-abiding man."

"Then you will be sent to Coventry without delay. You have grossly insulted Anderson in his own house, and you must give him satisfaction, or you will be run out of the army."

"I don't care, I am willing to endure persecution for the sake of my convictions. I shall not fight him. If he attacks me, I shall kill him as I would a dog."

I argued the matter with him—I was many years younger than I am now—and the result was that he finally consented to meet Anderson, provided I would act as his second, and that the duel should take place with pistols across a table.



N. Lyon,

NATHANIEL LYON, BRIGADIER GENERAL U. S. VOLUNTEERS.

I remonstrated with him on this latter point, and told him that I was quite sure Major Sibley, Anderson's second, would peremptorily refuse to allow his principal to fight after such a murderous fashion.

He was firm, however, so I had a conference early the following morning with Major Sibley, and, as I had expected, Lyon's terms were regarded by him as altogether outside the pale of the laws of duelling, and as being barbarous, murderous, unusual and ungentlemanly.

There was nothing left for Anderson to do but to horse-whip Lyon or inflict some other gross indignity on him, and this he would certainly have attempted but for the fact that Sibley and I got him and Lyon to agree that the matter should be referred to a council of officers whose decision should be binding. This body, after due deliberation, decided that Captain Lyon had been guilty of a grave offense, and that he should apologize to Captain Anderson in the presence of every officer in the post.

This was a bitter dose for Lyon to swallow, but there was no escape. He declared to me that he would rather cut off his right hand than do what it had been decreed he must do. He fumed and fretted over the matter until he worked himself up to such a state of excitement as made me fear for the strength of his mind to resist it, but he finally cooled down and began to look at the matter philosophically.

Mrs. Hammond and I were to have a reception that evening for the members of the court-martial, and they and all the officers of the garrison and their wives would accordingly be together at my quarters. It was decided that at nine o'clock Captain Lyon should tender his apology in their presence. Every one was there, and at nine o'clock Captain Anderson stationed himself at one end of the drawing-room. The last beat of the drums sounding the tattoo had hardly died away when Captain Lyon in full uniform, entered the apartment. He looked neither to the right nor to the left, but with me at his side, as his escort and host, he walked

through the long line of officers—all in full uniform—and ladies, till he came within four or five feet of Captain Anderson who, grave and dignified, with Sibley by his side, awaited his arrival. "Captain Anderson," he said, without a tremor in his voice, "I have come to express my regret for having used language at your table which, however much I may believe it to be true, was out of place at the time, and was such as I, your guest, should not have spoken. Its employment was, under the circumstances, more injurious to me than it was to you." Anderson bowed without a word, Lyon bowed, and then, without tendering his hand, turned and strode out of the room. Anderson and he never spoke to each other afterward except when their official relations required them to do so.

Lyon had the utmost regard for law as distinguished from regulations or orders from the commanding officer, and frequently declared that he would disobey any order that was illegal. The then commanding officer was of a very unfortunate mental organization and greatly disposed to assume powers that did not belong to him. Finally Lyon had an opportunity of setting up his judgment in opposition to a military order, and he did not hesitate a moment as to the course to be pursued.

One of the officers brought out with him from the East with his family a good-looking servant-maid who at once began to receive the attentions of the enlisted men. The one she especially favored was the Corporal Allender the incident of assault upon whom by Lyon I have already related, and straightway the corporal applied to his commanding officer for authority to marry and that his wife might be rated as a company laundress. Lyon accorded his permission, and then the girl announced to her employers that she was about to enter upon the marital relation, and that they would not in future receive the benefit of her services.

The officer went at once to the commanding officer of the post, a man, who, as I have already said, was disposed to be

arbitrary and tyrannical; and obtained an order from him prohibiting Corporal Allender marrying Sarah Ahren. This order was sent to Captain Lyon with instructions to see that it was obeyed.

I was present in Lyon's quarters when he received the order, and I have rarely seen a more striking instance of intense rage than he exhibited. He fairly foamed at the mouth as he walked up and down the floor gesticulating violently and stammering over his words in a way that rendered them almost incoherent. It was very clear that he intended to disobey the order, and that, too, in a way that should leave no doubt relative to the motives by which he was actuated. After he became a little calmer, I understood that he regarded the order as illegal, and as an attempt to interfere most unwarrantably with the rights of a soldier of his company.

There is no law or regulation prohibiting officers or men from marrying, but there was a regulation to the effect that soldiers' wives should not be allowed with the troops without the consent of the company commander and the commanding officer of the post. The only object that the corporal had in getting his captain's consent to his marriage was that his wife might be made a laundress, receive a ration, and be the recipient of quite a snug little sum monthly for washing the clothes of such of the men as chose to employ her. There was no power in the United States to prevent the man and woman marrying, but there was power to keep her out of the garrison. The commanding officer's order was therefore manifestly illegal. This was the ground that Lyon took, and I thought he was right, and still think so.

"Corporal Allender shall marry the girl if he wants to, and no illegal order like that shall prevent him!" he exclaimed, as he paced the floor. "Orderly," he continued, opening the door, and calling the soldier who stood in the passage-way, "tell Corporal Allender to come here."

In a few minutes the corporal made his appearance and, making the proper salute, stood at attention.

"Do you want to marry Sarah Ahren?" enquired Lyon, his small eyes sparkling with excitement.

"Yes, Captain," answered the man, saluting.

"And she wants to marry you?"

"Yes, Captain," with another salute.

"Then come here tonight at eight o'clock, both of you, and I'll perform the marriage ceremony."

"Yes, Captain," and again saluting, the man turned on his heel and marched off.

"I want you to be present as a witness," continued Lyon, addressing me. "I'll show old —— that he can't issue illegal orders to me with impunity."

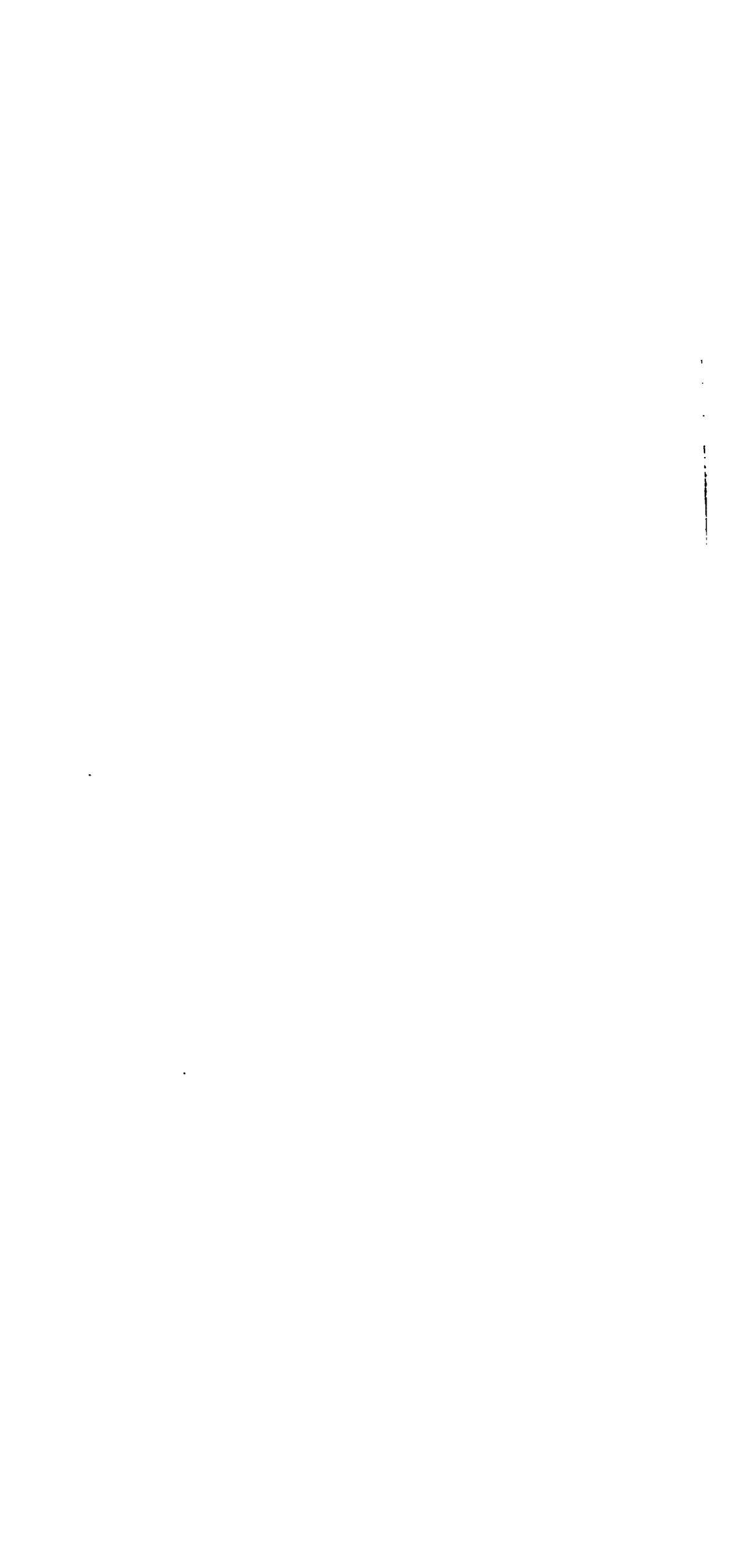
"Yes, I'll come," I assented, laughing; "but we shall both be arrested and tried and Corporal Allender will be reduced to the ranks."

"I'd like nothing better than to be tried on the charge of disobeying such an order as that," he exclaimed excitedly.

"All right," I replied, "I'll aid and abet you to the extent of my power. The order is illegal certainly, but you don't propose to marry those people?"

"Yes, sir, marriage is a civil contract. I shall read them a chapter from Blackstone, make them a short address, ask them some proper questions and pronounce them man and wife. Then we'll see what old —— will do."

At eight o'clock I was in Lyon's quarter's again, and shortly afterward Corporal Allender and his pretty sweetheart, accompanied by two soldiers as witnesses, entered the room. The happy couple stood up in front of Captain Lyon while he read an extract from Blackstone in regard to the nature of marriage. Then he made some excellent remarks on the duties of husband and wife one to the other, and finally asked them whether they took each other for husband and wife, and intended to live together in the bonds of wedlock so long as they both should live? The answers being satisfactory, he pronounced them man and wife and forthwith made out a certificate to that effect, which I and others



Robert Allender and Sarah Aaron.
wishing to enter upon the marriage relation
I have duly pronounced to them the solemn
obligations thereof which they have assumed
in the presence of the accompanying witnesses
J. C. Riley Tobias.
April 23^d 1855
witnesses.

William Hammond
Charles C. Hammond
John Trueman
Robert Long.
N. Lyon.

MARRIAGE CERTIFICATE

Given by Capt. Nathaniel Lyon, to Mr. and Mrs. Robert Allender, at Fort Riley, Kansas, April 23, 1855. A facsimile from the original
in The Aldrich Collection, State Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.

witnessed. Many years ago Mrs. Allender, in order to recall herself to my recollection for a purpose that she had in view sent me this certificate and it remained in my possession till I gave it, a few years since, to my friend Charles Aldrich, for the Historical Museum of Iowa, of which he is the founder and curator. It reads as follows:

Robert Allender and Sarah Ahren wishing to enter upon the marriage relation, I have duly pronounced to them the solemn obligations thereof, which they have assumed in the presence of the accompanying witnesses.

Fort Riley, Kansas, April 23d, 1855.

N. LYON.

Witnesses: William A. Hammond, Charles E. Hammond, John Trueman, Robert Long.

That night the commanding officer heard of Lyon's contempt of his order and my countenance, and before we went to bed we were visited by the adjutant and placed in arrest. I was released the next morning in order that I might attend to my duties, but Lyon was kept confined to his quarters for several days. In the meantime the commanding officer awoke to the conception of the fact that he had made an ass of himself, and Lyon also was released. No charges were preferred.

It is not to be supposed from this account that Lyon was an insubordinate officer. No one could have been more scrupulous than he in obeying to the letter every legitimate order that he received. No one in the army is required to obey an illegal order. He may, it is true, be compelled by physical force to do what he is told to do, whether the order is or is not in accordance with law, but he has a clear right to refuse obedience to any command that is manifestly contrary to law, and the officer giving such an order would probably be punished for his assumption of authority were the case brought to the notice of his military superiors. Any one, however, who, on the ground of its being contrary to law, refuses obedience to the order of his commanding officer does so at his peril.

An incident that occurred soon after the one I have mentioned gave Lyon an opportunity of showing the dis-

tion that existed in his mind between an unjust and an illegal order. Two settlers named Dixon and their families had settled upon land outside of the military reservation, as they had a clear right to do. For purposes of his own, of a highly dishonorable character, the commanding officer wanted them to move off, but they declined to do so. Determined to compel them to go, he extended the military reservation so as to include their settlement, and then ordered Lyon with his company to go and pull down the Dixons' houses, and put them and their families off the reservation. Lyon was, doubtless, selected for this work because he had stated as his belief that the action of the commanding officer was wrong, and that the men had a right to the land upon which they had settled, and further with the expectation that he would disobey this order as he had a previous one. As I was considered to be Lyon's aider and abettor, I was ordered to accompany, as medical officer, this expedition of a company of infantry against two men, and some women and children.

But Lyon knew the difference between an outrage and a violation of law. He had been informed by his military superiors that the land upon which the Dixons had settled was a part of the military reservation. Whether it was or was not was none of his business. That was a matter that specially concerned the Dixons, and that might safely be left for them to bring to the notice of the highest authority. So he and his command proceeded to obey the order. The Dixons were at first a little disposed to resist, but Lyon told them that if they fired on his men he would return the fire, and that as to the ultimate result there would be no doubt. So they submitted. They went off, and Lyon with yokes of oxen tore down the houses and effectually demolished them. Then after his bloodless victory he marched back, and set himself to work preparing charges against the commanding officer of corruption and other crimes upon which he was not long afterward tried and dismissed from the service. It was

at this trial that he made the statements relative to his religious beliefs that I have quoted.

Lyon was possessed of a great love for science, and was especially interested in natural history, though he knew little of it beyond its familiar every-day features. He was a staunch believer in the doctrine of evolution before Darwin published his views. He had read something of Lamarck's ideas and had full faith in their correctness. Upon one occasion I was performing some experiments with black snakes, during which I daily subjected them to the influence of an atmosphere of oxygen. While they were inhaling the stimulating gas the animals displayed a degree of activity altogether in excess of that that was natural to them; darting here and there about the glass case in which they were confined, and coiling and uncoiling themselves with lightning-like rapidity. Lyon used to come and watch them, and showed the greatest interest in their actions. When I had finished my investigations I let them go, and when Lyon came the next morning to see them, as he expected, under the influence of oxygen, he was much disappointed to find the cage empty. "I was performing experiments of my own with the snakes," he said. "If you had kept them here a little longer I am very sure legs would have grown out of their bellies just as wings have developed on fishes that through the course of ages have been stranded on the shore and that are now birds."

I laughed at this theory, but he stuck to it, and argued with considerable force and intelligence in support of the doctrine that organic beings owned their forms to the circumstances in which they were placed and the demands made upon them by the conditions of their existence. And this was several years before Darwin published his views on the subject though of course many years after Lamarck gave expression to his theory. Lyon was familiar with Lamarck's ideas and had besides a good practical acquaintance with geology.

He was especially kind to children and animals. I have often witnessed him get intensely angry at some teamster who was maltreating a horse or mule. On one occasion he took from the hand of a man the whip with which he was belaboring a mule about the head and laid it over the fellow's shoulders till he shrieked for mercy. Upon another occasion he made a man employed in the quartermaster's department go down on his knees to a dog he had been unmercifully beating, humbly beg the dog's pardon and promise never to do so again.

As I have said, the chief mental characteristics of Lyon as I knew him a few years before the civil war, in which he lost his life, were intensity and conscientiousness. Whatever he felt, he felt with a force that carried everything before it. There was no middle ground with him in any matter that engaged his attention, and he conceived that it was his duty to enforce his doctrines or his ideas upon all with whom he came in contact, even to the extent of being offensive. At the same time he was possessed of as tender a heart as ever beat in a man's breast. He always expressed the utmost respect for women, though probably he would never have married. He was as strong in his friendships as he was in his enmities. He was one to be trusted implicitly to any extent. He was truth personified.

But there was with all his kindness of heart, a vein of cruelty in his disposition so far as those were concerned whom he thought had behaved badly. I am quite sure that if he had possessed the power he would have killed every northern upholder of what he called the "slave power" upon whom he could have laid his hands. Indeed, I have often heard him exclaim that they had equitably forfeited their lives and that they were outlaws whom any one ought to be empowered to destroy. Douglas, Pierce, Buchanan, and all the advocates of the "Kansas-Nebraska Bill" met with his scorn and contempt, and no words short of oaths—for he never swore—were too strong for him to use to express his condemnation

of what he conceived was their treason to the cause of freedom.

Nevertheless, though a most pronounced opponent of slavery he recognized the fact that it had a legal and constitutional existence in certain sections of the Union. From a publication of his faith in a newspaper, *The Manhattan Express*, soon after the election of Mr. Lincoln, I quote the following explicit statement of his views:

Slavery—not to be disturbed where it now exists, nor to be abolished in the District of Columbia without the wishes of the people, and then by moderate degrees.

The Fugitive Slave Law to be enforced in good faith; the present law should not be changed to impair its efficiency.

Slavery is *not* extended by our constitution over the Territories. On the contrary, they are free in the absence of law establishing slavery, and no such law should be made till a Territory become a State, when she can, if it be the unbiased will of her people, that will being expressed without force or fraud, provide for slavery, and should not be refused admission to the Union on this account. Such we believe to be our true policy, and, so far as we understand, the views of our president elect.

He frequently lamented the violence of his temper, that so often led him into the perpetration of unreasonable and unjust acts, and he was always ready to make all the amends in his power for any outrages into which it might have betrayed him. During the few years that we were associated at Fort Riley he certainly succeeded in overcoming, to a great extent, his natural tendency to break into explosions of rage.

We know how, by his energetic and far-seeing conduct in the early period of the war, he prevented the secession of Missouri. We know too how at Wilson's Creek where he was in command of the Federal forces that after he had had several horses shot under him and had received two severe wounds he led the First Iowa Regiment to the charge and how, almost at the very beginning of its advance he was killed by a rifle bullet that, passing near his heart, severed the aorta, the chief artery of the body. Here he gained a victory over an army threefold greater than his own.

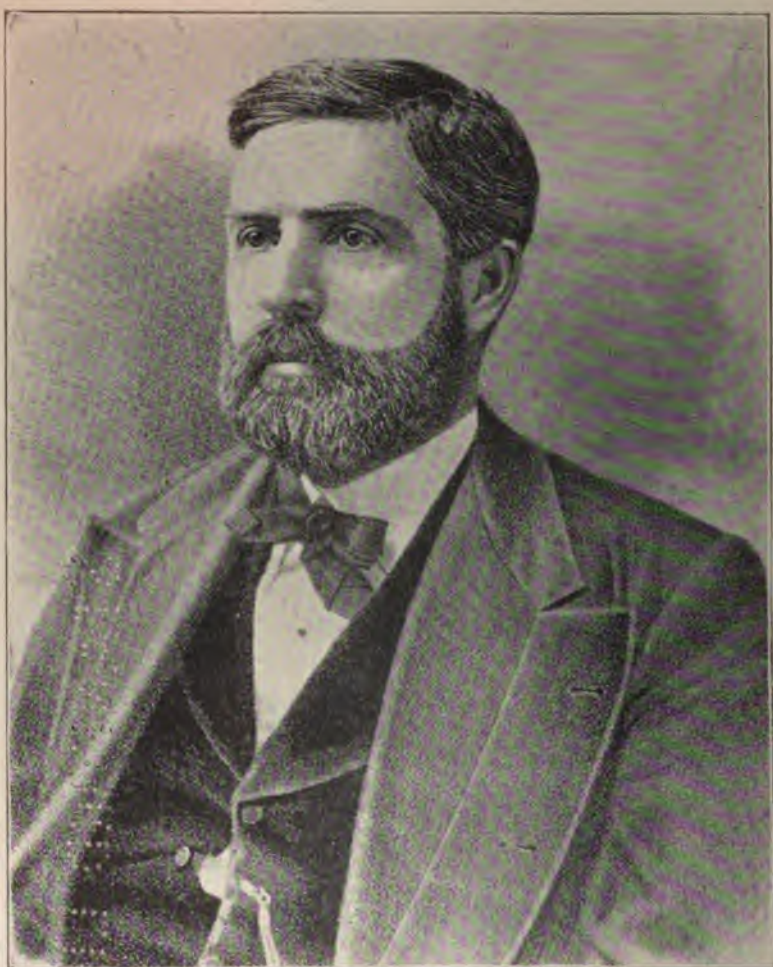
Had he lived there can be no doubt that he would have come to the very top of the pyramid of those gallant commanders who were most successful in the field. And he would have reached the apex, not because of any very great military skill that he possessed—though he was an educated soldier—but mainly because he had in him those qualities without which military science plays a small part in war; an indomitable spirit that was always awake, a fixity of purpose that never faltered, and a courage that was never for an instant dampened by the slightest feeling of fear. He did not know what fear was.

Here I might stop with this imperfect delineation of Lyon as I knew him. But there is one point which, I think, requires special notice. There are monuments in Washington to many distinguished soldiers whose services were invaluable; but there is none to Lyon, among the bravest of the brave and whose deeds were such as to cause his memory to be kept forever green by his fellow countrymen. Yes, among all the statues of heroes that adorn the public places of this city there is but one in honor of a general killed in battle. This, it seems to me, is a reproach which should not rest upon us forever.

WASHINGTON, D. C., October, 1899.

GOVERNOR CHAMBERS arrived last evening, about six o'clock, after our paper was ready for press. He was welcomed on the part of the citizens and committee by James W. Grimes, Esq., in a very appropriate address. Governor Chambers replied in a happy manner, and was then escorted to the National by a large crowd, where he will be happy to meet his fellow citizens to-day.—*The Burlington Hawk-Eye*, May 13, 1841.

2020年12月31日



Yours very truly
Cyrus C. Carpenter

CYRUS CLAY CARPENTER.

Governor of Iowa, 1872-'76, and Member of Congress, 1879-'83. The above portrait was copied from a lithograph which appeared in "Andreas' Atlas" in 1875. While the engraving is a coarse one, it was considered a fair likeness of Mr. Carpenter at the time he was Governor.

THE GRASSHOPPER INVASION.

BY THE LATE EX-GOV. CYRUS C. CARPENTER.

One of the serious calamities which befel the early settlers of Northwestern Iowa was the grasshopper invasion of 1867, and subsequent years. It is one of the phenomena of pioneer life that the people are usually visited by the scourges incident to an untamed frontier, in the inverse ratio of their ability to endure them. The writer retains a vivid remembrance of reading in Greeley's "Recollections of a Busy Life," an account of his first visit to his father's family after they had moved into Western Pennsylvania from Vermont. After describing the country, covered as it then was with heavy timber of beech, maple, hemlock, elm, ash, etc., and the toil and deprivation of the early settler who slowly excavated a hole in the great forest, in order to draw from the penurious soil a meager subsistence, he says: "But the crops grown among green roots, in a small excavation from the vast, tall forest, are precarious and scanty at best, being preyed upon by pigeons in myriads, and by all manner of four-footed beasts, and the pioneer's family must somehow live while he slowly transforms the stubborn wilderness into fruitful fields and orchards." It is true that the pioneers of the prairie are exempted from many of the vicissitudes, and much of the toil incident to the lives of the men who hewed their homes out of the forest, but they experienced many of the hardships and reverses which those who enjoy the fruits of their toil would hardly think endurable. One of the most serious of the pioneer experiences of Northwestern Iowa was the grasshopper invasion. The reader who did not see the destruction wrought by the grasshoppers, and the strange phenomena of their coming and going, will be very apt to regard the story of even an eye-witness as incredible. They made their first appearance in 1867. Hon. Charles B. Richards, at that time a citizen of Fort Dodge, and interested in

many business enterprises, gives the following account of their coming:

The first appearance of these pests was on the 8th of September, 1867, when, about noon, the air was discovered to be filled with grasshoppers, coming from the west, settling about as fast as the flakes of an ordinary snow-storm; in fact, it appeared like a snow-storm when the larger flakes of snow fall slowly and perpendicularly, there being no wind. They immediately began to deposit their eggs, choosing new breaking and hard ground along the roads, but not confining themselves to such places, and being the worst where the soil was sandy. They continued to cover the ground, fences and buildings, eating everything, and in many places eating the bark from the young growth of apple, pear, cherry, and other trees, and nearly destroying currants, gooseberries and shrubs; generally eating the fruit buds for the next year. They disappeared with the first frost; not flying away, but hid themselves and died.

No amount of cultivating the soil and disturbing the eggs seemed to injure or destroy them. I had two hundred acres of new breaking, and as soon as the frost was out commenced dragging the ground, which exposed the eggs. The ground looked as if rice had been sown very thickly. I thought the dragging, while it was still freezing at night, thus exposing the eggs, breaking up the shell or case in which the eggs, some twenty or thirty in each shell, are enclosed, would destroy them; but I believe that every egg hatched.

As the wheat began to sprout and grow the grasshoppers began to hatch, and seem to literally cover the ground; they being about the eighth of an inch long when first hatched. They fed on all young and tender plants, but seemed to prefer barley and wheat in the fields, and tender vegetables in the garden. Many keep the wheat trimmed, and if it is a dry season it will not grow fast enough to head. But generally here, in 1868, the wheat headed out and the stalk was trimmed bare, not a leaf left, and then they went up on the head and ate that, or destroyed it. Within ten days from the time wheat heads out they moult. Prior to this time they have no wings, but within a period of five or six days they entirely changed their appearance and habits, and from an ordinary grasshopper became a winged insect capable of flying thousands of miles.

In moulting they shed the entire outer skin or covering, even to the bottom of their feet and over their eyes. I have caught them when fully developed and ready to moult, or shed their outside covering, and pulled it off, developing their wings neatly folded, almost white in color, and so frail that the least touch destroys them. But in two days they begin to fly—first short flights across the fields where they are feeding, and then longer flights; and within ten days after they moult all the grasshoppers seem instinctively to rise very high and make a long flight—those of 1867 never having been heard of after leaving here, and all leaving within ten days after they had their wings.

Their second appearance was in the summer of 1873, when they seemed

to be driven by a series of southwest winds over the country, not coming in such clouds, but spreading in flocks over a territory—taking Fort Dodge for the southeast corner, running north into Minnesota, and west how far I do not know. Only comparatively few settled in Webster county, and those in small swarms in the northern townships along the Des Moines river. Probably the counties of Clay, Buena Vista and Dickinson suffered as much as those already named. This time they were early enough in the season to nearly destroy all the crops of those counties; evidently having been hatched farther south, and having attained maturity much earlier than those of 1867. They went through exactly the same process of depositing eggs, hatching and destroying crops, as before; and were identical in every respect. The only difference was in their mode of leaving. They made many attempts to leave, rising *en masse* for a long flight, when adverse winds would bring them down; for it is a fact well demonstrated that their instinct teaches them in what direction to fly; and if the wind is adverse they will settle down within a few hours; when if the wind was in the direction they desired to go they never would be heard of again within hundreds of miles.

Wherever they deposit their eggs in the fall, crops are very certain (that is, small grains and gardens) to be destroyed the next season. But, as a general thing, corn is not destroyed or injured, unless it is done in the fall, when the old grasshoppers first come in. So, if farmers know eggs are deposited (and they may be certain they are if there is a swarm of old ones in the country in September or October, or if a swarm has come any time in the season from a distance and settled down and remained any length of time), they should ignore small grain for that season, and plant corn or potatoes.

I am not certain but that grasshoppers will be a blessing instead of a scourge, if their coming will have the tendency to make farmers devote less time and money to raising wheat, and do a more general system of farming.

I have copied this article as it was written by Mr. Richards at the time, because it not only gives a description of the ruin wrought by this invasion, but it goes with particularity into the habits and characteristics of the itinerating grasshopper. Persons who were not conversant with this invasion can hardly realize with what anxiety the people scanned the heavens, for several years after, at each return of the season when they had put in an appearance on the occasion of their previous visit. The great body of the invaders were generally preceded a day or two by scattering grasshoppers. In a clear day, by looking far away towards the sun, you would see every now and then a white winged

forerunner of the swarm which was to follow. Years after they had gone there was a lurking fear that they would return. And if there were any indications of their appearance, especially when during two or three days the prevailing winds had been from the southwest, people would be seen in a clear day standing with their hands above their eyes to protect them from the vertical rays of the sun, peering into the heavens, almost trembling lest they should discover the forerunners of the white-winged messengers of destruction.

To illustrate the absolute fearfulness of the grasshopper scourge, I have recalled a few of the incidents of their visitation. And fearing the reader who has had no personal experience with grasshoppers, might be inclined to regard the story as "fishy," I have taken pains to fortify myself with the documents. I have a letter from Mr. J. M. Brainard, the editor of *The Boone Standard*, relating incidents of his own experience during three years. I give his letter in full, as it furnishes details which show the utter helplessness of a farmer in the presence of the grasshopper:

BOONE, IOWA, SEPT. 3, 1895.

Hon. C. C. Carpenter, Fort Dodge, Iowa:

DEAR SIR:—In a familiar conversation with Mr. Charles Aldrich the other day he said that he had persuaded you to write the tale of the "Grasshopper Invasion," for a future number of *THE ANNALS*. Since, it has recurred to my mind that I know something personally of that occasion, and I will give it to you for use if you see fit, though it is but a trifle. I negotiated for *The Council Bluffs Nonpareil* in the summer of 1868, living at that time in Nevada. That fall I made frequent trips over the Northwestern road from my home to Council Bluffs, and the road was not a very perfect one at that time, either in its roadbed or grades. One day—it was well along in the afternoon—I was going westward, and by the time we had reached Tip-top (now Arcadia), the sun had got low and the air slightly cool, so that the hoppers clustered on the rails, the warmth being grateful to them. The grade at Tip-top was pretty stiff, and our train actually came to a stand-still on the rails, greased by the crushed bodies of the insects! This occurred more than once, necessitating the engineer to back for a distance and then make a rush for the summit, sanding the track liberally as he did so. I think I made a note of it for my paper—*The Story County Ægis*—for, in 1876, on visiting my old Pennsylvania home, a

revered uncle took me to task for the improbable statement; and when I assured him of its truthfulness he dryly remarked: "Ah, John, you have lived so long in the west that I fear you have grown to be as big a liar as any of them!" That same year some of our Nevada people had removed to Boone, and the grasshoppers having eaten up all the garden products at Boone, their friends in Nevada were in the habit of sending them a barrel of "truck" each week, to give them a taste of green food. The grasshopper extended as far east, on this parallel as Ames; beyond that, eastward, all was serene. I think Albert Head could give you some financial returns from that visitation, for he invested a "pile" in deserted lands which added greatly to his wealth. In fact, his brother at Montezuma got scared at his drafts for money, thought Albert had lost his wits and took train to call him off; but on arriving, and seeing the situation, he joined the draft-drawing business with greater unction, much to their future advantage.

Very truly yours,

JNO. M. BRAINARD.

The fact that railroad trains were impeded may seem a strange phenomenon. But there was a cause for the great number of grasshoppers which drifted to the railroad track, hinted at by Mr. Brainard. Those who studied their habits observed that they were fond of warmth, even heat. The fence enclosing a field where "they were getting in their work" indicated the disposition of the grasshopper. Towards evening the bottom boards on the south side of the fence, would be covered with them, hanging upon them like swarms of bees. When the suggestion of the autumn frost began to cool the atmosphere, the grasshoppers would assemble at the railroad track and hang in swarms on the iron rails which had been warmed by the rays of the sun.

The effect of this invasion upon the business of Northwestern Iowa was most appalling. It is safe to say, that one-fourth of the farmers sold out at merely nominal prices and left the country. In order to show this effect by one entirely engaged in business, both as banker and as an extensive owner of farms, I received the following letter from Hon. Albert Head of Jefferson:

JEFFERSON, IOWA, MAY 22, 1896.

Hon. C. C. Carpenter, Fort Dodge, Iowa:

MY DEAR SIR:—Yours of the 19th inst. was forwarded me from Des Moines, and is just received. In reply will say that in the fall of 1867 the

grasshoppers came in clouds from the northwest and destroyed much vegetation. I think it was the last of August they first appeared; but in September and October they were most numerous. They were so thick that they actually stopped trains of the C. & N. W. R. R. on the heavy grades west of this place. Hogs and poultry fattened on them. The fences and trees were covered with them all over this county. They laid their eggs by the millions, and stayed till killed by the frost. The following spring, 1868, these eggs hatched out millions on millions of 'hoppers, and they destroyed all gardens and much grain. They stayed till full grown, and able to fly; when they left—I think flying in a southwesterly direction. The effect on individuals and the country was depressing—land depreciated about one-half, and the people were much discouraged. Farms were sold for half they were worth. It was difficult to collect debts. Business of all kinds suffered. I was in business here and suffered great loss by reason of the depression. In the fall, or late summer, of 1874, the hoppers again invaded this county, but were not so numerous as in 1867-8, yet they did much damage and caused much loss in 1874-5, and some in 1876. I think they were much worse in the newer counties in the northwestern part of the State in 1874-5-6. This county was better settled then and the 'hoppers did less damage than in sparsely settled portions of the State. Many people left here during the scourge of 'hoppers, believing that they were to be permanent settlers in the country.

Truly yours,

ALBERT HEAD.

The last appearance of the grasshopper in northwestern Iowa was in 1876. Hon. J. D. Hunter, editor of *The Hamilton Freeman*, kindly ran over his files for the years 1876 and 1877, and sent me the following excerpts from its columns for those years. I can give no more vivid description of this visitation than to copy them:

First mention of grasshoppers was on August 30, 1876: The grasshoppers in their skipping about the country have not ruined us altogether. During the past week they have been coming in quite plentifully, but, so far as we have been able to learn, are doing no serious damage. They seem to be migrating; and farmers from different portions of the county tell us they do not discover any alarming results from their presence.

September 6: During the past ten days portions of our county have been the scene of a genuine grasshopper invasion. At times they have filled the air until they looked like fleecy clouds around the sun. Careful observers seem to think we have had more of them this time than we did nine years ago, on the occasion of their first visit. The damage to gardens, groves and crops must be very considerable. Late corn has been greatly damaged. But from the millions and millions of eggs being deposited in the ground there is general apprehension that destruction next

year will be great. But before, when the grasshoppers were here, they perforated the ground everywhere with their egg deposits, and yet there was no damage to speak of the next year.

September 30: The grasshoppers have pretty nearly abandoned this region of country. During Thursday and Friday of last week they flew in myriads to the southeast, and only a few stragglers are left here.

In *The Freeman* of June 30, 1877, mention is made of the fact that the 'hoppers have hatched out in large numbers and are doing considerable damage to the growing crops, but are much less destructive than it was feared last summer they would be this year. We do not anticipate any serious results from the 'hoppers hatched here.

August 1, 1877: Crowds of grasshoppers have been passing over town (Webster City) during the past few days. In several localities they came down in the harvest fields and on the prairies like a furious hail storm. But they only stay a short time in one place and we have heard of no serious damage being done by them in this region.

The fact that this invasion of 1876 was so much less destructive than that of nine years before shows that should one come now it would do comparatively little damage. The entire country now being in crops, the grasshoppers would spread themselves over so much more territory that they could live and still leave an abundance. Then, there was only here and there a farm, and the farms were but partially cultivated, thus they stripped bare the fields in crops. Nothing could look more dreary and disheartening than a wheat-field with the bare stalks standing, stripped of every leaf, and even the heads entirely devoured. People tried all sorts of experiments to drive the pests from their fields. I remember my brother, R. E. Carpenter, had a fine piece of wheat, and he bought a long rope—a hundred feet long—and hitching a horse at each end, he mounted one, and his hired man the other, and with horses a hundred feet apart, and abreast, they rode back and forth over the field three or four times a day, the rope swinging along between them, sweeping a strip a hundred feet wide. They would always ride their horses in the same paths, so that they destroyed but little grain, and kept the grasshoppers so constantly disturbed that they did but little damage. Another experiment which many adopted, and which proved very effective,

was the use of a machine called the "hopper-dozer." Mr. Charles Aldrich, who was then living on his farm near Webster City, made one of these machines and gave it this name in an item which he wrote for *The Freeman*, after which the name was generally adopted. The machine was constructed as follows:

Taking a plank about twelve feet long and twelve inches wide, a wagon-tongue was attached to the center in such manner as to keep the plank on edge. To each end was bolted a small piece of wood which being rounded down at the end extending beyond the plank, made an axle-tree upon which was fitted the wheels from an old mower. Attached to the front side of this plank were a succession of tin cups about twelve inches long and three or four inches deep. They were about four inches wide at the top and two inches wide at the bottom. The person using the machine would pour in water sufficient to cover the bottom of the cups about an inch deep, and then pour in about the same amount of kerosene. He would then drive back and forth over the grain, as if harrowing the ground, and every grasshopper that fell into this liquid was a dead 'hopper. At each end of the field the driver would have to clean the grasshoppers out of the cups. In this way millions were killed, and thus many enterprising farmers saved their gain in comparatively good shape.* Mr. Lorenzo S. Coffin, of Fort Dodge, made one of these "hopper-dozers," just as we have described, except that he attached to the front of the plank a tin trough, of the general shape of the cups described above, and extending the full length of the plank. Then, putting in the kerosene, he fought the grasshoppers effectively.

I think that one reason why a Divine Power, whose Wisdom and goodness are unquestioned, permits these scourges and disasters to blight the hopes, and bring want and sorrow to various sections of the country, is, in part, to enable those outside of the stricken territory, and exempted from its calamities to practically illustrate their humanity and generosity. Thus the State legislature, at the session of 1874,

*My recollection of how I constructed the "hopper-dozer" varies somewhat from the quotation made by Governor Carpenter. We used a two-inch plank twelve feet long and one foot in width, lying flat upon the ground, to the middle of which the tongue of a two-horse wagon was attached. The tin cups were about eight inches square by three inches deep. These were soldered together at the ends upon a strip of tin which was fastened lengthwise upon the flat surface of the plank. Water was poured into each to the depth of an inch or thereabouts, and a small quantity of kerosene added. The "hopper-dozer" thus made ready was easily drawn forward, covering a strip of ground twelve feet wide. The voracious but clumsy, half-grown insects would jump or fly upwards and fall into the cups or pans where they died. It seemed that if one wet a foot in the kerosene, it ended his career immediately. Several farmers in that section supplied themselves with similar machines by which myriads of the insects were destroyed and the crops saved.—C. A.

made an appropriation to buy seed for the farmers in the stricken district of Iowa. By this act, \$50,000 were appropriated; but it was confined to Iowa, and limited to the purchase of seed for the ensuing season. Under the act, making the appropriation, the governor was authorized to appoint a commission consisting of three persons who were to investigate the necessities of the people in Northwestern Iowa, and determine upon an equitable method of distributing to the worthy and necessitous, the seed provided by the appropriation. The governor appointed as the commission, John Tasker of Jones county, Dr. Levi Fuller of Fayette county, and O. B. Brown of Van Buren county. They traveled over the devastated counties, appointed local committees in each county to receive and issue the seed, covering the remainder of the appropriation back into the treasury. There was never a better investment than this appropriation. It undoubtedly determined a good many to stick to their farms, who, without this small encouragement, would have given up the unequal contest, sold their farms at a nominal price and moved away.

But this appropriation was limited to the purchase and distribution of seed. How the people in Northwestern Iowa and in the territory of Dakota, which perhaps had been more thoroughly devastated than any portion of Iowa, were to be preserved from suffering was not determined by this legislation. This opened an avenue for the contributions of the benevolent throughout the country. As soon as the necessities of these people came to be understood, money, clothing, and the products of the field, from the portions of Iowa which had not suffered from the invasion, and from other states, even from New England, were tendered in generous profusion. The question of how to make an equitable distribution of these benefactions had to be determined. Accordingly a convention was called to meet at Fort Dodge to consider this and other matters in reference to obtaining and distributing supplies. Delegates were in attendance from

the various counties of Northwestern Iowa and from Dakota. Among these there was one man whose great heart was thoroughly aroused at the tale of woe which came from the stricken region, and who not only had leisure, but had the disposition to give his time and energies to the work of relief. I refer to Gen. N. B. Baker, the adjutant general of Iowa. He, with Col. Spofford of Des Moines, and the writer, then living at Des Moines, attended this convention. It was determined to appoint a committee to visit the various counties in Northwestern Iowa and Dakota, and upon consultation with the people appoint local committees through which the work of distribution could be intelligently performed. General Baker was made the chairman of this committee. This was in the early part of January, 1874. Upon the adjournment of the convention Gen. Baker, Col. Spofford, the writer, and several people from Dakota, who had determined to go farther east to solicit supplies, started for Des Moines. A fierce snow-storm had set in during the afternoon. Before the train reached Gowrie it was stalled in a snow-drift. We remained there nearly twenty-four hours, when, despairing of getting to Des Moines within two or three days by rail, we left the train, walked about five miles to Gowrie, and then hired a team to take us to Grand Junction, from which point we knew the railroad was open to Des Moines. We left Gowrie for Grand Junction just at dark, in a two-horse sleigh. It was a clear, cold, frosty night. But with buffalo robes and blankets we managed to keep ourselves fairly comfortable. There was in the party a gentleman by the name of McIntyre, from Dakota. He was a Baptist minister and a very intelligent man. After getting on the road, the conversation turned upon the dreary situation of the settlers, in their lonely cabins, away on the prairies of Northwestern Iowa and Dakota, shut in by impassable snow-banks, with the fierce wind howling around them; without sufficient clothing to protect them from the frost, and many of them lacking even the coarsest necessities in the way of food.

Gen. Baker gave vent to his overflowing sympathies; and then McIntyre broke in and repeated the entire chapter from Longfellow's "Hiawatha" describing the "Famine." The sad refrain of that beautiful song, as it rang out upon the frosty air, lingers in my memory to this day. Inserting here a brief extract to show its perfect adaptation to the occasion, I close this article:

Oh, the long and dreary winter!
 Oh, the cold and cruel winter!
 Ever thicker, thicker, thicker
 Froze the ice on lake and river;
 Ever deeper, deeper, deeper
 Fell the snow o'er all the landscape,
 Fell the covering snow and drifted
 Through the forest, round the village.
 Hardly from his buried wigwam
 Could the hunter force a passage;
 With his mittens and his snow-shoes
 Vainly walked he through the forest,
 Sought for bird or beast and found none,
 Saw no track of deer or rabbit,
 In the snow beheld no footprints,
 In the ghastly, gleaming forest
 Fell, and could not rise from weakness.
 Perished there from cold and hunger.

Oh, the famine and the fever!
 Oh, the wasting of the famine!
 Oh, the blasting of the fever!
 Oh, the wailing of the children!
 Oh, the anguish of the women!
 All the earth was sick and famished;
 Hungry was the air around them,
 Hungry was the sky above them,
 And the hungry stars in heaven
 Like the eyes of wolves glared at them!
 Into Hiawatha's wigwam
 Came two other guests, as silent
 As the ghosts were, and as gloomy;
 Waited not to be invited,
 Did not parley at the doorway,
 Sat there without word of welcome
 In the seat of Laughing Water;
 Looked with haggard eyes and hollow
 At the face of Laughing Water.
 And the foremost said: "Behold me!
 I am Famine, Bukadawin!"
 And the other said "Behold me!
 I am Fever, Ahkosewin!"
 And the lovely Minnehaha
 Shuddered as they looked upon her,
 Shuddered at the words they uttered,
 Lay down on her bed in silence,
 Hid her face, but made no answer;
 Lay there trembling, freezing, burning
 At the looks they cast upon her,
 At the fearful words they uttered.

Forth into the empty forest
 Rushed the maddened Hiawatha;

Gitchie Manito, the mighty!
 Cried he with his face uplifted
 In that bitter hour of anguish,
 Give your children food, O Father!
 Give us food or we must perish!
 Give me food for Minnehaha,
 For my dying Minnehaha!

FORT DODGE, IOWA, 1896.

FORT ATKINSON, IOWA

U. S. DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S (OFFICE)

WASHINGTON, August 20, 1888.

Mr. Charles Archer, Historical Department of Iowa, Des Moines, Iowa.

SIR: In reply to your letter of the 18th instant, I have the honor to enclose a brief sketch of the establishment, occupation and abandonment of the Fort and land located on Turkey River in about latitude 42.70 and long. 90.1072 in what is now Winnebago county, Iowa, compiled from records of this office. A post together with a sketch of the old post as it appeared in 1840 made by Lieut. A. W. Reynolds, 1st Infantry, is sent you by separate mail. Very respectfully,

WM. H. CARTER,

Assistant Adjutant General.

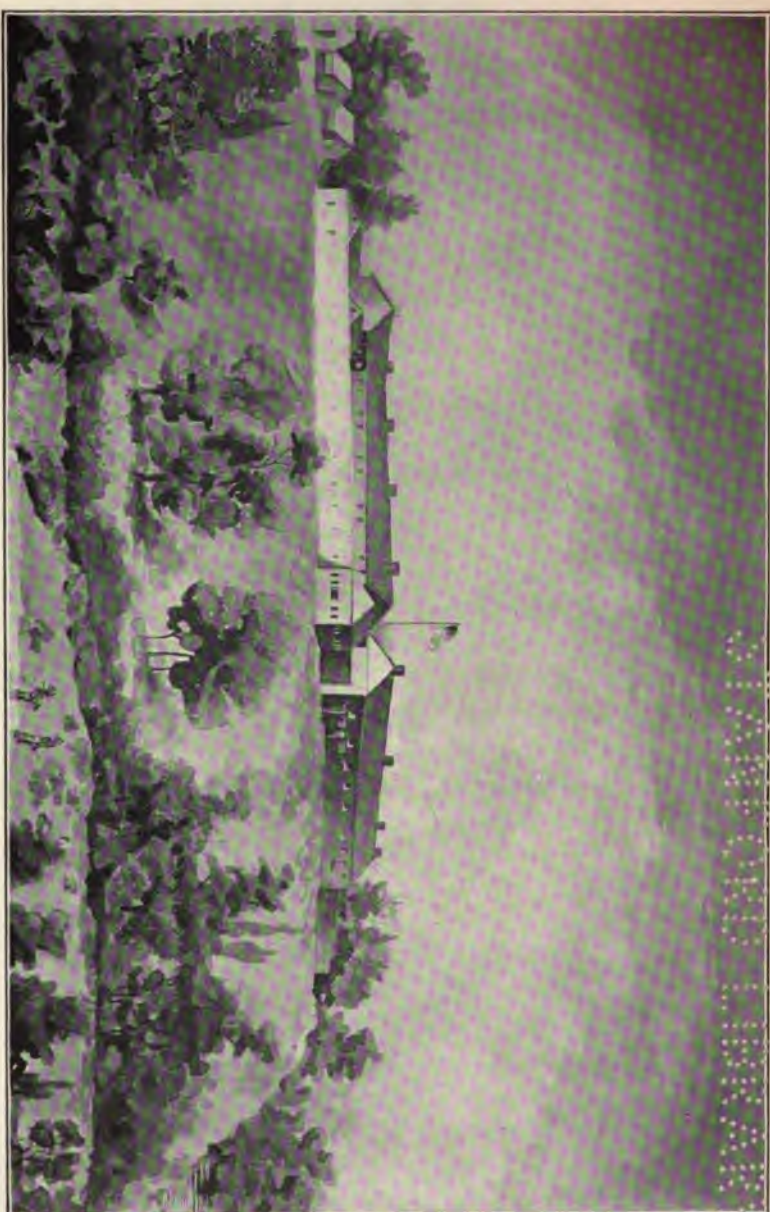
In the spring of 1840 it being deemed expedient to remove the Winnebago Indians to a site on the Turkey River which had been reserved for them the army was directed to superintend the migration. Brigadier General Henry Atkinson, then in command of the First Department, Western Division of the Army, in correspondence addressed to the Adjutant General of the Army outlines the measures taken to peaceably effect this movement.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST DEPARTMENT, WESTERN DIVISION OF THE ARMY.

FORT CRAWFORD, 3d May, 1840.

SIR: I have the honor to report for the information of the General-in-Chief and the Honorable the Secretary of War, the result of my operations here, since the date of my official letter of the 25th ultimo.

The last two days have been employed in counselling with a full deputation of the bands of the Winnebagoes residing on this river, joined by a small number of Chiefs from the bands of the Portage of Wisconsin. The result is a peaceable movement of the bands of this river, to the neutral ground west of the river; all but one band have already emigrated, who will go without difficulty. With regard to the Portage Bands, the small deputation from them, who attended the recent council here, promise to commence to emigrate in three weeks from this time. I have some doubts of their sincerity, and Yellow Thunder and Little Soldier, the principal chiefs in that quarter having refused to attend the council, we may yet have a good deal of trouble to enforce their removal, none, however, I am of opinion, that cannot be overcome without bloodshed, which shall not be resorted to unless they commence hostilities. The presence of the 8th Regiment and 300 men of the 5th Regiment among them will doubtless prevent an occurrence so desperate and futile in its results.



FORT ATKINSON, WINNEBAGO COUNTY, IOWA.
This cut was reproduced from an original drawing on file in the office of the Adjutant General of the Army,
War Department, Washington, D. C.

Passes
Times

Having now arranged everything with the Indians here, and as to locating the garrison west, on the neutral ground for their protection, I shall proceed in ten days or a fortnight to Fort Winnebago with the disposable force here, when I expect the 8th will have arrived, and proceed at once to removing all the Winnebago Bands in that quarter.

The letter of the Honorable the Secretary of War of 7th ultimo, accompanied by a copy of a communication from the Honorable Mr. Doty to him, has been received—also a copy of a letter from the General-in-Chief to Colonel Worth relative to his movement with his Regiment to Winnebago.

With great respect, Sir, I have the honor to be your most obedient servant.

(Signed) H. ATKINSON,

Brigadier General U. S. Army.

BRIGADIER GENERAL R. JONES,

Adjutant General U. S. Army, Washington.

In order to protect these Indians, in their new home, from the incursions of their neighbors, among whom were the Sac and Fox tribes, as well as from intrusions of the whites, and in turn to prevent them from trespassing beyond the limits of the reservation, a detachment of the 5th Infantry (Company F) under command of Captain Isaac Lynde left Fort Crawford, with a complement of eighty-two officers and enlisted men, and went into camp, May 31, 1840, at a point on the Turkey River, about three-fourths of a mile from the mouth of Spring Creek, Latitude 42° 10' N. and Longitude 15° 2' W. of Washington, in what is now Winneshek county. The camp was named "Camp Atkinson" in honor of the Department Commander. Barracks and quarters sufficient to accommodate one company were erected and in March of the following year the Secretary of War ordered that the station be known as Fort Atkinson in honor of Brigadier General Henry Atkinson, U. S. Army.

With the advent of the year of 1841 well developed rumors of the warlike attitude of a portion of the Sac and Fox Indians who it was believed intended sending out a party against the peaceable Winnebagoes caused Governor Dodge of Wisconsin, in a letter to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, dated Madison, Wisconsin Territory, January 23, 1841, to strongly urge, in addition to the present garri-

son at that time, the stationing of a mounted force at Fort Atkinson to protect the Winnebagoes and to turn back to their proper locality any marauding bands.

EXTRACT FROM GOVERNOR DODGE'S LETTER.

In compliance with the instructions of your Department the Agency and School have been removed to the new site on Turkey River with about seven hundred of the Indians of the Winnebago Nation. These Indians, it is confidently expected, will not return, unless another blow should be struck by the Sacs and Foxes. Such an event may not be looked for this winter, but it is the opinion of Mr. Lowry that it may certainly be calculated upon in the ensuing spring unless a mounted force should be stationed at Camp Atkinson.

Information was received by Mr. Lowry through Governor Lucas, obtained from a portion of the Sacs and Foxes not unfriendly to the Winnebagoes, that a war party was to have set out against the latter in November last. A very extraordinary snow storm is believed to have prevented this attack. The war party is now on Red Cedar (fifty miles west of Camp Atkinson); a large body of Sioux are also in that vicinity, and scouts of the former have been fired at by the latter but as yet no blood has been shed. The difficulty of keeping the Winnebagoes at their new homes, under these circumstances, and without an adequate force for their protection, must be readily seen.

This letter was referred to the War Department where it was in turn referred to General Atkinson with instructions to use every effort to prevent any collision between the Indians. General Atkinson responded to these instructions in a letter from Jefferson Barracks, dated March 1, 1841, as follows:

SIR:—I have the honor to report, that I have received your letter of instructions of the 15th ultimo, accompanied by an extract of a letter from Governor Dodge of the 23d of January, in reference to establishing a mounted force at Fort Atkinson for the protection of the Winnebago Indians. It is impossible to station a mounted force at that point before the middle of May, as there are no barracks, quarters or stables for their accommodation, nor forage for their horses. I will, however, order the troop at Fort Crawford to make excursions through the country of Turkey and Cedar Rivers, till the season opens to enable it to go under tents, at which time, the grass will be grown sufficiently to subsist the horses.

No time should be lost by the Quartermaster's Department in proceeding to erect quarters, barracks and stables for the troop at the post on Turkey River, or, they will not be ready for their accommodation by the

coming of the next winter. I request, therefore, that orders to that effect may be given without delay.

With great respect, Sir, Your most obedient servant,

(Signed) H. ATKINSON,

BRIGADIER GENERAL JONES,

Brigadier General U. S. Army.

Adjutant General U. S. Army, Washington.

On the 24th of June following Company B of the 1st Dragoons arrived at the Fort and took up their station and from that time until 1847 the Fort was a two company post. On September 11 Captain Lynde's company was relieved by Company K of the 1st Infantry, Captain J. J. Abercrombie.

In the year following, at various times, on the requisition of Governor Chambers of Iowa Territory, detachments and patrols were sent out from this fort to remove squatters and other intruders from the lands of the Sac and Fox Indians and to prevent their return. On August 7 Company I, 1st Dragoons, under Command of Captain James Allen, arrived at the Fort from whence they proceeded to the Sac and Fox Agency where they established Fort Sanford.

From this time until its abandonment Fort Atkinson was successively garrisoned by the following organizations:

Company B, 1st Infantry, Captain Sidney Burbank; Company A, 1st Infantry, Captain Osborne Cross; Company E, 1st Infantry, Captain A. S. Miller; Company A, 1st Iowa Volunteer Infantry, Captain James M. Morgan; Company A, 1st Iowa Volunteer Dragoons, Captain John Parker; a detachment of Wisconsin Volunteers, Dodge Guards, under command of Lieutenant Benjamin Fox; (here was an interim of several months during which the Fort was not garrisoned) and from September 25, 1848, until the time of its abandonment by Company C, 6th Infantry, Captain F. L. Alexander.

On February 24th, 1849, the post was finally abandoned and turned over to the Secretary of the Interior for disposition January 10, 1851. In the letter of the Secretary of War to the Secretary of the Interior the reservation is described as containing 1,920 acres, and consisting of sections 8 and 17 and the east half of sections 7 and 18 in township

96 north of range 9 west of the 5th principal meridian. This land was finally disposed of under the provisions of the acts of Congress of July 30, 1856, and June 7, 1860.

So interwoven with national events are the names of officers who at various times served at Fort Atkinson, that to attempt to give, with any degree of completeness or particularity, a history of their lives and services would be to detail the story of our western frontier, its extension and the attendant efforts of a comparatively small and well scattered army to properly maintain peace and order, of the Mexican War, with its arduous campaigns and brilliant successes, and of that later and more terrific struggle, the War of the Rebellion, wherein many of these officers won fame and distinction.

Of the officers who served at this post, six, viz.: Captain John J. Abercrombie and Lieutenants Schuyler Hamilton, John H. King and Joseph B. Plummer, of the 1st Infantry, and Captain E. V. Sumner and Lieutenant Alfred Pleasonton, of the 1st Dragoons, attained the rank of general officers in the United States army in the Civil War.

Assistant Surgeon William S. King was retired as an Assistant Surgeon General. Captain Osborne Cross of the 1st Infantry was transferred to the Quartermaster's Department and became Assistant Quartermaster General with the rank of Colonel. Captain Sidney Burbank of the 1st Infantry commanded his regiment, 2d U. S. Infantry, during the War of the Rebellion and was breveted for gallantry.

Lieutenants Simon B. Buckner and Henry Heth of the 6th, and Abraham Buford and Alexander W. Reynolds of the 1st Infantry, resigned their commissions at the outbreak of the Civil War and became general officers in the Confederate service. Assistant Surgeon Charles H. Smith served in the medical department of the Confederate army.

ORDERS NO. 9.

HEADQUARTERS 6TH MILITARY DEPARTMENT,
ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI, FEBRUARY 10th, 1849.

In pursuance of General Orders No. 3, of the 23d ultimo, for the abandonment of Fort Atkinson, the Company of the 6th Infantry stationed

there will be withdrawn to Fort Crawford, and will form a part of the garrison of that post.

The public stores at Fort Atkinson will be removed or sold, as may be found expedient under the circumstances.

By order of Bvt. Major General Twiggs:

D. C. BUELL,
Asst. Adjt. Gen.

GENERAL ORDERS, {
NO. 19.

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE,
WASHINGTON, March 30, 1849.

II. *Fort Atkinson* being no longer required for military purposes, the garrison has already been withdrawn.

Fort Crawford, being also no longer required, the commanding officer of the 6th Department has been authorized to withdraw the companies composing the garrison, and to assign them to such stations on the frontiers as he may judge expedient. The quarters and other public property pertaining to the Post will be disposed of by the responsible departments of the Staff.

BY ORDER:

R. JONES,
Adjt. Genl.

THE DES MOINES RIVER IN 1721.

The Moingona issues from the midst of an immense meadow which swarms with buffalos and other wild beasts. Its course from north to west is said to be two hundred and fifty leagues in length. It rises from a lake, and is said to form a second, at the distance of fifty leagues from the first. Turning to the left from the second lake we enter into Blue river, so called from its bottom which is an earth of that color; it discharges into St. Peter's. Going up the Moingona, we find great plenty of pit coal; one hundred and fifty leagues from its mouth there is a very large cape, which causes a turn in the river, where its waters are red and stinking. It is said that great quantities of mineral stones and some antimony have been found upon this cape.—*Charlevoix, Kaskaskia, Oct. 20, 1721.*

[illegible]





of her several homes in Iowa, New York City, Saratoga and New Jersey.

The volume largely comprises Mrs. Dillon's own letters addressed to her husband, her children and her friends, covering a long period and ending only a day or two before her death. Judge Dillon has written an introductory memoir of about fifty pages, and then follow the letters, grouped into chapters under headings and dates, each chapter having a brief introduction setting forth facts essential to an understanding of the letters that follow; the final chapter giving in detail the circumstances in which Mrs. Dillon and her daughter perished at sea. By this method Judge Dillon has permitted Mrs. Dillon in large degree to become the narrator of her own biography. His decision to give the memoir in this form proceeded, as we see, from careful observation of success for this method as employed in recent biographical writings. His own reading in English literature has been wide and critical. The works of Landor, Taine, Lowell, Browning, Chaucer and Spenser seem as familiar to him as those of Blackstone or Coke or the Revised Statutes. This familiarity has an interesting illustration in an anecdote he records as an example of his wife's skill in repartee. One day at home, after looking in vain for a favorite traveling rug, he found that Mrs. Dillon had permitted one of their sons to take it with him on leaving home, and quietly remarked how Taine has observed that a woman cares little for her husband after her children have grown up. Mrs. Dillon's response was: "Judge, I did not think you would ever reach the stage where you could not even scold without citing authorities."

By using this method in preparing the memoir Judge Dillon follows a custom that has been fast passing into general use, since Carlyle rehabilitated Cromwell by printing his letters with intelligent comments upon them. In no way can the true character of any man or woman be made so understandable. Mrs. Dillon, of course, never wrote these let-

ters with any thought that they would reach other eyes than those to whom they were addressed. They are therefore the spontaneous and unconscious, as well as the charming, revelations of her nature—the nearest possible approach to the woman that she was that could be obtained. Indeed, it may be said that in some way these letters give a clearer insight into character than personal acquaintance could have done, unless that acquaintance had chanced to be very intimate.

Judge Dillon has been much impressed with the value of letters as he has read them in the best memoirs of the times, and remarks how eminent writers, such as Lowell and Carlyle, have insisted on their surpassing value in any estimate even of great geniuses—a value to which no formal writings meant for the public can possibly lay claim. In letters, indeed, we have indexes to character and personality that can be rivalled only by conversation and daily association—sources of knowledge in their very nature evanescent and impossible of adequate description from those possessing it.

Mrs. Dillon, whether she was addressing her husband, her children or her intimate friends, always wrote from the heart. Chesterfield has remarked that letters disclose the character, not only of their writers, but of those to whom the letters are addressed. We instinctively take toward others an attitude prompted by our relations to them, and thus never write to one person in the same way we would write to another. There is a difference, not only in the form of the address, but in every thought and line,—in the degree of freedom shown, or the degree of restraint; and in the freedom as in the restraint there are variations in degree.

No reader can fail to see this quality in Mrs. Dillon's correspondence—that fine quality of adaptability that was hers. We can see where there was intimacy and where not, where complete understanding existed and where only partial. Her range in these matters was wide and the fine variations of it show, not only the woman (in which sex these variations are always so much more exquisitely phrased

and tuned than in man) but a woman highly endowed. Her force of character is constantly manifest—her capacity for action, her grasp of details, her confidence and poise; and yet to these qualities were joined sympathy and tenderness as deep and warm as life itself, consideration for others, with touches now and then of that child nature, that simplicity of heart, which would be found ever present in the strongest natures could we but be permitted to observe it. Mrs. Dillon loved not art alone—not simply the objects which make a spacious home beautiful, that fill the eye and delight the cultured mind. She loved nature even more than these—forests and meadows, streams and glorious skies, flowers, plants, cattle, birds and dogs.

Judge Dillon's experience in life, his professional distinction, the widely-varied fields in which that distinction has been gained, the honors and rewards that have come to him, the blessings he has been able to bestow upon his family, scarcely set this record apart from the experience and understanding of men and women in general. Elemental human nature is much the same in all times and in all environments. We are men and women first and always: we are highly gifted or highly successful afterwards; so that, in the things that make for domestic felicity, the things that promote activity and beneficent usefulness in life, the sources for us all are essentially the same. No man can read this book and fail to understand that Judge Dillon's place in the world could never have become what it is had the influence and support of Mrs. Dillon been wanting. Of that support what evidence may not be found everywhere in these pages? Years ago Judge Dillon gave public recognition to it in that beautiful dedication to his wife of his "Yale University Law Lectures." We see it everywhere recorded in this volume,—it may be in the complete mastery she is shown to have had of every detail in the housekeeping, so that the smallest items among thousands were known to her and could be specified as to the places they were in when she was in Europe; it

may be in her solicitude for her husband's every comfort; it may be in assisting him in the printing of his books; it may be in the professional work that absorbed his time and engaged her interest also, a pleasing example of the latter being found in a trip she once made to his office at night in order to blot his name as he signed it to 600 railway bonds of a thousand dollars each. He once wrote her a letter which tells this story better than any other words can tell it. She was then in Europe, and he was about to join her there:

While I am on this subject, let me write you a little love letter. Are you too old? Am I too old? Well, we have lived together more than a quarter of a century. The days of illusions are passed. You have been a true, faithful and devoted wife. Nothing has ever escaped your vigilant eye that could promote my welfare or your children's, and whatever you saw needful to be done you have always had the energy and the unconquerable will to do. I have never seen a woman who, all things considered, I thought had your ability and intellectual force—such a wide range of gifts. This is my estimate after, as I have said, the illusions which may deceive our youth are over and gone.

This Memoir, prepared with care, taste, self-repression and good judgment, gives throughout abundant evidence of Mrs. Dillon's forceful character and charming personality.

The volume, viewed in a large way, has positive value as a picture of American domestic life under modern environments in the station to which Judge and Mrs. Dillon belonged—a life into which came professional eminence and the social experience such eminence brings, but a life dominated and controlled by those happy domestic relations which are the greatest factors in giving inspiration and recompense, alike to effort and ambition. As a type, therefore, in American life, the record stands upon a plane all its own. It affords a representative picture, and if it be an exceptional one, this is because no one else has given to print so full, so faithful and so convincing an account of felicitous domestic life passed in what may be called the forefront of society in large communities. One need scarcely add how completely it could refute the pessimism of cynics,

but the wiser minds among us care not to see the cynics refuted, having neither faith in them nor patience with their carping.

A word in closing must be written of the restraint, or what might almost be called the judicial spirit, in which the memoir has been prepared. That temper of mind to which his profession has brought calmness as well as strength, cannot alone claim credit for this restraint. All our knowledge and all our culture stand for scarcely more than a surface growth, or a veneer superimposed upon our real selves, our elemental natures. In a crisis such as Judge Dillon so recently met with, that surface of knowledge and habit could have counted for little. Indeed, it must have been quite swept away by the torrent, and in its place must have risen into action the central forces of life itself. There is no page in this memoir where one does not see those forces present. But one must read mainly between the lines. Indeed, one cannot fail to do that, for everywhere present is seen emotion held in restraint. One closes the memoir—this potent illustration of “the infinite pathos of human life”—with a full understanding that his thoughts must always be dominated by the fixed conviction—

But yet I know where'er I go
That there hath passed away a glory from the earth.

STATE GOVERNMENT.—But little interest seems to have been felt on the subject of state government at the late election. A comparatively small number of votes were cast in reference to it, and these generally against it. It is fully evident that at this time the people of this Territory feel no solicitude to come into the Union as a State.—*Burlington Hawk-Eye*, October 24, 1840.

THE VISIT OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN TO COUNCIL BLUFFS.*

In the month of August, 1859, Abraham Lincoln in company with Secretary of State Hatch of Illinois rather unexpectedly visited Council Bluffs. Mr. Lincoln had closed a campaign in Kansas on the issues involved in the coming Presidential election of 1860. Arriving at St. Joseph as he expressed it, "all fagged out," they were induced by the Captain of the boat to go up to Council Bluffs and back as his guests, to see the "up country." They accepted the generous offer and arrived at our steamboat landing early one morning and at the "Old Pacific House" about 10 o'clock A. M. It was soon noised about our city that "Old Abe Lincoln" was in town. N. S. Bates (afterwards Mayor of our city) and Mr. Pusey of the firm of Officer & Pusey, Bankers, were old neighbors of Mr. Lincoln during their residence in Springfield, Illinois. The boat had left our landing on its way to Omaha, and as our distinguished guests expected to return homeward that evening Messrs. Bates and Pusey procured an open carriage and took them sight-seeing over our bluffs. While standing at a point looking from the extreme elevation of "Fairview," at the termination of Oakland Avenue, Mr. Lincoln was shown the projected route of the U. P. Railroad west of the Missouri River, and was told that up the Platte River a distance of over four hundred miles there were but few obstructions to overcome in constructing a railroad at low grades and with few curvatures. He had all manner of questions to ask one of his guides (who had been over the proposed route) and

*One day a year or two ago, Hon. W. H. M. Pusey and the late Hon. D. C. Bloomer of Council Bluffs had a conversation concerning the visit of Abraham Lincoln to that city. A stenographer who was present took down this article which was sent to the Editor of THE ANNALS by Mr. Bloomer who attributed its authorship to Mr. Pusey. The latter, however, gives that credit to his deceased friend, Mr. Bloomer. The reminiscence is both interesting and historically valuable and evidently was the result of their joint recollections.—EDITOR OF THE ANNALS.

afterwards said to the writer in his office at the White House, that when he as the President (and as provided by the charter), came to fix the terminal point of the road in Iowa he "had no difficulty in fixing it on the section of land overlooked by us that August day from your bluffs."

As we returned from the ride at the summit using our large field glass, we could clearly see Lincoln's steamboat at "Hardend Bend" on a sand bar vainly trying to get to Omaha.

We said to our guests, "Now we have you as prisoners for two or three days. That boat will have to light up and unload before it can get into water where it will float." Our prediction was verified, for it was three days before we heard the prolonged whistle which was the signal of the Captain to our guests to join him at the lower landing. So the citizens of our town did everything to make the enforced stay of our distinguished guests endurable. A great desire was expressed to hear Mr. Lincoln talk. He consented to do so. That evening hand-bills were scattered over our city as notices of the meeting. "Palmer's Hall" was rented, lit up with candles about the walls—the floor had been covered with saw-dust ordered previously by the sheriff to deaden the noise while our District Court was in session. (Pottawattamie county was not then indulging in the luxury of a court-house.) When the hour arrived Mr. Lincoln was greeted by an overflowing house. He was then known by our people only as the great political debater in his memorable contest with Stephen A. Douglas.

The next evening a public reception was given Mr. Lincoln at the residence of one of our private citizens, where many hundreds met him socially, who to this day recall with pleasing recollections the privilege they enjoyed in meeting in free, open, social life the great man who soon thereafter occupied so conspicuous a place in the stirring events of American history. Among the married people (aside from the long list of our then young society people who met Mr.

Lincoln that evening) we recall as still living, Hon. D. C. Bloomer,* Gen. G. M. Dodge and wife, Thos. Officer and wife, N. P. Dodge and wife, Sam'l Haas and wife, Jno. T. Stewart and wife, Wm. H. Robinson and wife, E. McBride and wife, Rev. Geo. Rice and wife, and Mesdames Everett, Deming, Nutt, Porterfield, James, Blaine, Baldwin, Badolett, Knepper, the host and hostess Mr. and Mrs. Pusey, and many others not enumerated.

A pathetic instance occurred during Mr. Lincoln's visit, known to but few outside his own family, showing a peculiar phase of the great man's inner life. One day while talking to a friend in a confidential way about their lives in Illinois he drew from an inner side pocket an old parchment, wrapped in a newspaper, which proved to be an old United States land warrant for one hundred and sixty acres of land, issued to Abraham Lincoln, Captain in the Black Hawk War. His friend exclaimed chidingly: "Mr. Lincoln, why did you not years and years ago enter this in the Danville Land District as your friend Judge David Davis did, which was the foundation of his great wealth?" "I know you are right about this as a business proposition," he answered, "but Davis always knew how to make money and I never did. I was so poor that I was afraid I could not pay the taxes on the land if I got it. So I put it and my discharge papers with other little souvenirs in Bob Irvin's Bank Vault, where it has been until Hatch and I a month ago started on our junketing trip through Kansas, when I went and got it and put it in my pocket thinking I would like to have one hundred and sixty acres of land in free Iowa or Kansas." He saw his reason was not satisfactory and added, with the emotion of the great father that he was: "When in after years (and the warrant was almost forgotten) my little boys Bob and Tad came, a great desire sprang up that I would give the boys the warrant, that they would always be

*Since deceased.

reminded that their father was a soldier!" The warrant was located in Crawford county, Iowa, and if the present owner of the land honored the great man's memory as the writer does, how highly he must prize the muniments of title to his farm!

A HISTORICAL PROCLAMATION.

BY GOV. JAMES A. MOUNT, OF INDIANA.

IN THE NAME AND BY THE AUTHORITY OF
THE STATE OF INDIANA.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

At a meeting of representative citizens of Indiana, held in the Governor's office on the 26th day of March, 1900, it was decided to call the attention and enlist the interest of the people of the State to the pressing need for the collection and preservation of early historic incidents connected therewith. This important work has already been too long delayed. Many of our pioneers who had witnessed events and were participants in scenes of thrilling moment have passed away with their valuable experiences unpreserved. It was the consensus of opinion and expression at the meeting aforesaid that it would be wise for the chief executive of the State to formally invite the co-operation of all citizens of Indiana in putting into effect the purposes herein outlined, the appropriateness of the occasion being emphasized by the fact that this is the centennial year of our territorial organization, and, therefore, an opportune time for the taking up of the long neglected work of systematically collecting historic data. It was further agreed that our national holiday could be observed in no more appropriate way than in reviving and gathering facts appertaining to the early growth of our State and its subsequent progress in splendid achievements.

Therefore, I, JAMES A. MOUNT, Governor of Indiana, in compliance with the foregoing expressed sense of said meeting, do hereby designate the

FOURTH DAY OF JULY, 1900,

to be devoted, so far as practicable, to the promotion of this work. It is recommended that the public addresses in the various counties of the State be given to the discussion of early incidents connected with each county; that these addresses be printed and finally aggregated and bound for preservation by the State. It is further recommended that meetings be called and that some competent person be designated to collect from the recol-

lections of old inhabitants and from such records as may be accessible, the most important events in the early history of such county. There are many local histories extant, from which much valuable information can be obtained. The lives of our pioneers which were marked by so many striking characteristics of heroic daring, of patient endeavor, of deprivation, of sacrifice, of danger, coupled with the burdens of increasing toil, must, to future generations, be a theme of manifold importance. The little log cabin in the wilderness, the log school-house and the log church formed the foundation of Indiana's greatness. Primitive agriculture, the crude implements, the old-time corn huskings, quiltings, wool pickings, etc., etc., are things of the past. The loom and the wheel, the home-made wares and fabrics are no more. Much regret exists that the crude implements of agriculture, the wheels and looms of the cabin homes have not been preserved. Greater regret will be felt if we fail to preserve the history of those times, which should include also all available records of courts, schools, printing presses, churches, roads, mills, mines, flat and steamboating, canals, the early railroads, the Indian tribes, their removal, the conflicts with Indians, early hunting and fishing, our great forests, saw mills—in short, everything connected with the pioneer associations of our great commonwealth.

We owe to future generations a comprehensive history of the heroic struggle and the conditions and environments which formed the foundation of our present greatness.

Cognizant of the fact that the public press molds sentiment and moves the people in public enterprise, I earnestly solicit the co-operation of the newspapers in the forwarding of this important work. The active aid of county commissioners and other local officials is invoked to the end that the purposes herein contemplated may be consummated.

Done at the Capitol, in the City of Indianapolis, this twenty-sixth day of March, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred, of the Independence of the United States the one hundred and twenty-fourth, and of the State the eighty-fourth.

By the Governor:

JAMES A. MOUNT.

UNION B. HUNT,

Secretary of State.

[INDIANA STATE SEAL]

HISTORY OF A CLAIM IN JONES COUNTY IN 1838.

Major John Russ, a native of Maine, about 55 years of age, came to Dubuque, in May, 1838, when a man named Smith, who had been one of a surveying party, told him of

the Buffalo fork of the Wapsipinecon as affording a fine water-privilege, and proposed that they should go and see the place. They went thither on foot. Major Russ built a cabin on the west bank of the Wapsipinecon in the thick timber. In the summer he would wade into the river at night, and with torch and gun obtain a supply of fish for food. The summer was extremely hot. Major Russ and Smith and another young man who had come to their cabin died of bilious fever, which also prostrated two other young men, one with his wife and child, who had come to the cabin. These recovered after being reduced almost to skeletons by fever and ague. They were now visited by Timothy Davis,* of Dubuque, to whom the lady said she had not seen a female face during the whole sickness of the family.

In November, a son of Major Russ came out and sold his father's interest to Gideon Ford, of Massachusetts. The claim is the most western that has thus far been made in that part of Iowa Territory. The claim and mill-privilege have since fallen into the possession of Ford and Davis, named above, and of George H. Walworth, of Alton, Ill. They have erected a saw-mill, which will prove as great an accommodation to the Territory doubtless as any other in it.

Mr. Davis was originally from Oneida county, N. Y., but for 20 years a resident of St. Mary's Landing, Mo., where by enterprise he amassed a fortune, which he has invested in Dubuque and its neighborhood, whither he removed last summer. Mr. Walworth was of the gallant little band of heroes who periled their lives at Alton on the night of the memorable 7th of November, 1837, in defense of the liberty of the press and free discussion. Iowa may well be proud of such a citizen.

We have written this sketch from notes taken last week at Dubuque to show our eastern readers some of the perils

*Timothy Davis, mentioned in the above sketch, was Representative from Iowa in the 35th Congress, 1857-9; Geo. H. Walworth was Representative from Jones and Cedar counties, in the 2d, 3d, 5th, and 6th Legislative Assembly of Iowa Territory.

attending "taking up a claim" in the Far West. We relate it as in favor of the principle of preemption rights, and to undeceive those who entertain the idea that the preemption system favors only "land-pirates and robbers." It is thus that the frontiers of our country are extended into the wilderness, and the way opened for the advance of civilization.—*Peoria Register and N. W. Gazetteer*. Vol. 3., No. 8., May 25, 1839. Samuel H. Davis, Editor.

JUDGE WILLIAMS, OF IOWA.—This gentleman, who is distinguished for great versatility of talent, paraded with the volunteers of Bloomington, Iowa, and marched at the head playing the fife. The Judge is a perfect specimen of a happy man. He is a devout member of the Methodist church, and attends scrupulously to his religious duties. He is, also, one of the best temperance lecturers we ever heard; Judge of the Second District, Iowa; Associate Judge of the Supreme Court; a fine poet; a superior musician; fifer for the Texas volunteers; the tallest kind of a companion we ever met with at the social board; and he tells the best story of any humorist of the day.—*The Herald, Bloomington, Iowa, June 12, 1846*.

CROPS IN IOWA.—Our wheat, rye and oat crops have been gathered. The yield is as large as usual, if not larger—and we need hardly add that the crops in Iowa are generally the largest in the world. The corn crop will be tremendous. "Oh, this ruined country!"—*Burlington Hawk-Eye, August 8, 1840*.

THE TIME HAS PASSED when the things that are old can hope to be treated with respect merely because they are old.—*Rev. Father Thurston, S. J.*

卷之五



THE LATE EX-LIEUTENANT GOVERNOR MATT PARROTT.
1837-1900.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

THE ASSASSINATION OF ABRAHAM LINCOLN.

This terrible tragedy occurred at Ford's Theatre in Tenth street in the City of Washington, District of Columbia, on the night of April 14, 1865. The news reached Des Moines by regular press despatches about midnight of that date. *The State Register* of the next morning contained the full details of the tragic event that startled the inhabitants of the Capital City as they had never been startled before. About ten o'clock the succeeding day a considerable number of the leading citizens of Des Moines voluntarily assembled in the editorial rooms of the office of *The State Register* which was then in the corner of Third and Walnut streets, and consulted as to the best manner in which this terrible tragedy should be considered in a public assemblage of the people. After an exchange of views by the gentlemen assembled, Hon. Frank W. Palmer editor and proprietor of *The State Register* was invited to prepare an address to be delivered the succeeding day (Sunday) at a public meeting to be held in the Court House room.

Mr. Palmer went at once to his residence and forthwith having taken with him two of *The Register's* copy other documents from his editorial room, set himself to work at preparing an address which could be appropriately read at the occasion. Before daylight on Sunday he had completed his work and at about half past five afternoon of that day he proceeded to the multitude estimated at one hundred and fifty persons present.

assembled in the open air, he delivered the address, a copy of which will be found in the present issue of **THE ANNALS**.

When the reader considers that only a little more than twenty-four hours had elapsed from the time the news of President Lincoln's assassination had been published in Des Moines, and that telegraph and mail facilities were not then employed to any considerable extent, he will wonder how an assemblage such as that gathered on that occasion could have been brought together; but no event of a more tragical nature had ever occurred in the history of the United States, and the news of it seemed to be carried on the wings of the wind, and every person of whatever class was imbued with the sense of his or her own personal loss as though bereaved of a dearly loved kinsman. When Mr. Palmer reached his own residence with the news of this national calamity, the Irish serving-maid in his household manifested her profound grief in sobs and tears as inconsolably as if she had lost one of her own family. And the scene of sorrow enacted in this household was also repeated in many a home in the City of Des Moines and its immediate surroundings. A third of a century has passed since that memorable assemblage in the Capital City, and yet the memory of it among those who were present will linger with them vividly until the end of their days.

GEN. NATHANIEL LYON.

The fact that this brave soldier fell while leading the First Iowa Infantry at the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., will always endear his memory to the people of our State. For this reason, as well as for the merit of the paper itself, we are glad to publish in the present number of **THE**

ANNALS, the late Dr. William A. Hammond's very interesting "Recollections of General Nathaniel Lyon." They served several years in the same command in the old regular army, before the civil war, but mostly at Fort Riley, a frontier post in what is now the state of Kansas. Dr. Hammond was then a surgeon, with the rank of 1st lieutenant, while Lyon, who graduated at West Point in 1841, had reached the grade of Captain. Dr. Hammond gives a striking analysis of the character, high qualities and marked idiosyncracies of this illustrious soldier. The Doctor, as is well known, became one of the most distinguished specialists in the treatment of diseases of the mind and brain, and therefore thoroughly qualified to understand the mental peculiarities of such a man as Lyon—and doubtless better qualified to write of him a third of a century after the soldier's death. Our late Governor Cyrus C. Carpenter made the acquaintance of Capt. Lyon at Sioux City, in 1856. They stopped several days at the same primitive hotel, where their rooms were only separated by a rough board partition. So far as his acquaintance extended Governor Carpenter bore the same testimony to Lyon's personal peculiarities and views upon the great questions then before the country as that so lucidly set forth by Dr. Hammond.

In order that these pages may show how the hero died, we extract the following from L. D. Ingersoll's "Iowa and the Rebellion," (pp. 27-28), a work of very considerable merit, but which has long been out of print:

It was while the contest (battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., Aug. 10, 1861) was thus fiercely raging, that the Iowa First won the dying admiration of their beloved general, and imperishable renown. The correspondent of the *New York Tribune*, who witnessed the engagement, says: "When the First Iowa came up to the front it was in splendid order and with a firm tread. The Missouri First had been almost overpowered, were almost exhausted from the severe fighting in which they had been engaged for over two hours, and had they not been relieved must soon have fallen before the fourth body of fresh troops brought against them. The Iowas and Kansans now came upon the stage of action, and right well did they fight.

The former fought like tigers, stood firm as trees, and saved us from utter and overwhelming defeat. Gen. Lyon saw their indomitable perseverance and bravery, and with almost his last breath praised their behavior in glowing terms. Major Porter was all along the line, cheering his men forward, even when bullets fell like hail, and scores were dropping all around him. Companies B, under Lieutenant Graham; C, Captain Mason, who was killed soon after entering into action; F, Captain Wise; H, Captain Gottschalk; I, Captain, afterwards Major General, Herron, and K, Captain Cook, were in the very thickest of the fight. The three latter were afterwards placed in ambush by Captain Granger of the regulars. Lying down close to the brow of the hill, they waited for another attempt of the enemy to retake their position. On they came, in overwhelming numbers. Not a breath was heard among the Iowas till their enemies came within thirty-five or forty feet, when they poured the contents of their Minie muskets into the enemy and routed them, though suffering terribly themselves at the same time. Two Kansas companies afterwards did the same thing on the eastern slope, and repulsed a vigorous attack of the enemy.

"Lyon now desired the men to prepare to make a bayonet charge immediately after delivering their next fire, and the Iowas at once offered to go, and asked for a leader. On came the enemy. No time could be lost to select a leader. 'I will lead you,' exclaimed Lyon, 'come on, brave men,' and with an unnatural glare in his eyes, he had about placed himself in the van of the Iowas, while Gen. Sweeney took a similar position to lead on a portion of the Kansas troops when the enemy came only near enough to discharge their pieces, and retired before the destructive fire of our men. Before the galling fire from the enemy fell the brave General Lyon. . . . The regiment lost in this engagement, in killed, wounded and missing, 155 men."

Upon inquiring of the War Department concerning the presence of Capt. Lyon at Sioux City in its early days we received the following reply:

WAR DEPARTMENT, ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, WASHINGTON.

May 14, 1900.

Dear Mr. Aldrich:

I have your note of the 11th instant, regarding Captain Nathaniel Lyon, and replying thereto I beg to say that it appears from the records that Captain Lyon left his company June 19, 1856, for duty as Judge Advocate of a general court-martial held at the Dragoon camp near Sioux City, Iowa, where he arrived, but how long he remained is not of record.

Very truly yours,

W. H. CARTER,
Assistant Adjutant General.

LIBRARY DEVELOPMENT.

Every lover of books and libraries who has noticed the trend of events must have viewed with pride the rapid development of libraries throughout our State during the past ten years. Several causes have brought this about, as the increased general knowledge of books and their uses, the necessities constantly arising for their use, and the ever-increasing demands for good reading in homes and in schools for works of reference. Then, we have fortunately had several people in Iowa who were constantly urging the formation of libraries and doing all in their power to create a love of books. Among these we always take pleasure in naming Mrs. Ada North (now deceased) for ten years State Librarian, and nearly an equal period Librarian of the State University, who often wrote ably and convincingly upon this favorite theme; Hon. Theodore S. Parvin, first territorial librarian, and the founder of the great Masonic library at Cedar Rapids, who has often written and spoken in this behalf, and Capt. W. H. Johnston of Fort Dodge, who was lately rewarded for his arduous and effective work by his appointment as President of the Iowa Library Commission. And "there are others" who have rendered quieter but none the less efficient service in this direction. It has also come to be known that there is no direction in which men who have been blessed with fortunes can so sensibly bestow their accumulations, when their lives are nearing their close, as in the foundation of libraries. There are already many conspicuous instances of this kind, as in Webster City, Fort Dodge, Grinnell, Boone, Des Moines, Fairfield, Davenport, Burlington—and doubtless many more. Others will follow these splendid examples. Another most encouraging result of this movement is the greater liberality of our state legislatures in making provision for the establishment of libraries, rendering it easier for those so disposed to proceed with these good works. Much more might be said upon this subject

but from what has already been accomplished there can be no doubt that the next decade will witness an increase in libraries and library interests in Iowa which has had no precedent in the past. This will be an ample reward for those modest but persistent workers who have kept their faces steadily to the front, even from the days of small things when progress seemed almost imperceptible.

THE POCKET GOPHER.

This little rodent (*Geomys bursarius*) is one of the most curious of the animals which originally existed in our State. While it may be many years before it becomes extinct in Iowa, our observations lead us to believe that its numbers are yearly diminishing. This is due to many causes, the chief of which may be the fact that all the conditions of its existence have been changed by the settlement of the country. Then, it is well known that it is injurious to meadows and often to fruit trees. It piles up heaps of earth and gravel in the meadows, especially the clover fields, to the great injury of the mowing machines, saying nothing of the hay destroyed, and it often eats away the roots of orchard trees. A tree will occasionally fall to the ground when examination will show that its roots have all been devoured by the pocket gopher. The damage thus caused leads many farmers to destroy them by means of poison or by shooting them. These little animals are about the size of a rat, but thicker and much more solidly built. "They are characterized by the enormous external cheek pouches lined with fur, not communicating with the mouth, and extending in some cases along the neck as far as the shoulders." They have powerful fore limbs and strong claws with which they do a vast deal of digging under ground. Their jaws and teeth are also so strong that it would be dangerous to attempt to handle one of them. Many years ago the writer

heard the late Granville Berkley, the pioneer lawyer of Webster county, which then included the county of Hamilton, relate an interesting incident concerning these animals. A great flood came in the Boone and Des Moines rivers sometime in the fifties—possibly the memorable one of 1851. The rivers rose so high as to flood the little promontory at the junction of the two streams, leaving a large gopher mound near the point completely surrounded by water. The flood drove out of their holes a dozen or more gophers, huddling them together as the waters rose higher and higher. The animals became infuriated and soon began a deadly fight among themselves. The more powerful easily killed the weaker ones, and at last but one was left, and it was so bitten that it speedily died. Mr. Berkley's vivid description of this gopher fight was always listened to with much interest and accepted as true. While a most unusual incident it seemed quite probable to those who knew something of the habits of the pocket gopher.

THE FLOYD MONUMENT.

The Floyd Monument Association, the headquarters of which is at Sioux City, Iowa, with a membership extending to several other states, has been earnestly working for several years to secure the erection of a fitting monument at the grave of Sergeant Charles Floyd, of the Lewis and Clark Expedition, who was buried just below that city, August 20, 1804. Many facts have contributed to render this pioneer grave one of the most noted localities within the limits of the Louisiana Purchase, and for several years there has been a growing sentiment in favor of the erection of this monument. The subject was treated at some length in the 2d volume of the present series of *THE ANNALS* (pp. 305-314), by Hon. George W. Wakefield of Sioux City. That article fully sets forth

the circumstances which led to the organization of the Association and the results which it hoped to accomplish. Hon. George D. Perkins of Woodbury county, who was then a member of Congress, secured an appropriation of \$5,000 to be devoted to the erection of the Monument. At the recent session of the Iowa legislature, Hon. E. H. Hubbard, a resident of Sioux City, and State Senator, secured the passage of an act which appropriated \$5,000 to be added to that by Congress. The people of Sioux City have acquired 22 acres of land surrounding Floyd's grave, which is to be converted into a beautiful park. The project is thus amply provided for. The erection of the monument will go forward during the present year under the supervision of Col. H. M. Chittenden of the U. S. Engineers. The shaft will rise 100 feet above the surface and will be visible for many miles around. A large bronze tablet suitably inscribed will be placed upon the die. The completed monument will doubtless be dedicated the coming autumn.

Credit is due to several distinguished gentlemen aside from those named, for the success of this effort. The late Dr. Elliott Coues, through his new edition of the Expedition of Lewis and Clark, revived the public interest in that great work of exploration. He also wrote the history of the present effort, which was published in a valuable historical pamphlet. Mr. John H. Charles, a most estimable gentleman, a pioneer who has long resided at Sioux City, was one of the earliest as he has been the most zealous and untiring advocate of the erection of this monument. Messrs. C. R. Marks and George W. Wakefield of Sioux City, Mitchell Vincent of Onawa, Dr. S. P. Yeomans of Charles City, Prof. J. D. Butler of Madison, Wis., and other gentlemen in different parts of the country, have given the work a most hearty support.

We are glad that Iowa thus takes another substantial step in the direction of honoring her pioneers. Hamilton

county—the pioneer in this peculiar work of erecting Iowa monuments—in 1887, placed a fine brass tablet in her new court-house to the memory of the Company which she sent into the Spirit Lake Expedition, and the State, during the administration of Governor Frank D. Jackson, erected an imposing pillar at Lake Okoboji, in memory of the settlers murdered by the Indians in 1857 and of the volunteers who hurried thither to relieve the survivors and bury the dead. It is most fitting that this grave of Charles Floyd, the first U. S. Soldier to lay down his life within the limits of the Louisiana Purchase, shall be marked by the magnificent shaft now in course of erection. It is but a just recognition of the interest which has long been manifested by the people at large, and especially by travelers to that portion of our State.

UNFINISHED MEMOIRS.

During the later years of their useful and honored lives the editor of *THE ANNALS* repeatedly urged Hon. George G. Wright, Hon. James Harlan and Governor Samuel J. Kirkwood, to write their recollections of men and events in Iowa. Judge Wright began such a work, confining his writing to recollections of public men. Two of these, relating to Judge Caleb Baldwin and Van Caldwell, have appeared in *THE ANNALS*. The manuscripts of several others are in the keeping of his sons. Mr. Harlan, we hear it stated, had written several hundred pages, but had only brought his narrative down to 1863. The manuscript is in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Robert T. Lincoln. On this matter Governor Kirkwood wrote as follows:

IOWA CITY, IOWA, Nov. 16, 1888.

DEAR SIR: Yours of yesterday rec'd. I think it probable I will commence this winter writing a sketch of my life, and of the changes in the manners and customs of our people as I have seen them in the seventy-five years I have lived. I do not intend to publish this, but leave it in manu-

script to some one of my blood relatives or my wife, to be used as may be thought best after my death.

I wish very much to get copies of all my messages to the General Assembly of our State, and of my inaugural addresses; also of my proclamations during the war. . . . My purpose is to have them and one or two speeches I made in the Senate bound in one volume for my family. Can you help me to get them?

Very truly,

S. J. KIRKWOOD.

We are of the opinion that the old War Governor never carried out the purpose above expressed, though he published a few short articles. It is a matter for deep regret that each of these illustrious Iowans did not write an autobiography. A world of recollections of pioneer men and women, of legislators and soldiers, filled their minds, and it was often urged that they could perpetuate hundreds of precious memories which would otherwise perish. But death overtook them, as so commonly happens, before they found time for such tasks, and state history is in consequence a great loser.

TWO IMPORTANT IOWA BOOKS.

The Honorable John F. Dillon, who is remembered in great kindness by thousands of our people, as a distinguished citizen and Chief Justice of our State, though he removed to New York City nearly twenty years ago, has sent to the Historical Department of Iowa a copy of a privately printed volume, an excellent review of which appears elsewhere in our pages. This book was prepared and printed in memory of his wife, Mrs. Anna Price Dillon, who perished at sea in the wreck of the French steamship *Bourgogne*, July 4, 1898. This is doubtless the finest privately printed work of its class thus far seen in this country, no expense having been spared in its preparation. It will only be circulated, however, as a gift to cherished friends and to a few libraries. The review, which is accompanied by a fine etching of Mrs. Dillon, will give the reader a good idea of this remarkable volume.

The other work is entitled, "Twenty Years in Europe," by Major S. H. M. Byers, of Des Moines, a name well known throughout our State. It is finely printed and tastefully illustrated. Aside from the portraits, it contains many exquisitely beautiful half-tones from original sketches by Mrs. Byers. The book is one of the best from the Major's prolific pen, at once bright, breezy, entertaining and instructive. It contains many letters from Gen. William T. Sherman, all of which show that the grim old soldier had a most amiable and social nature when once free from "camps and courts." The book might well have been named "The Record of Twenty Happy Years."

NOTABLE DEATHS.

MATT PARROTT was born at Schoharie, New York, May 11, 1837; he died at the Sanitarium at Battle Creek, Michigan, whither he had gone for medical treatment, April 21, 1900. He was the son of William and Marie (Beck) Parrott, natives of England, who came to this country in 1833. They resided two years in Albany, New York, before they settled in Schoharie. He was the third of ten children in a family of quite limited circumstances. He attended the district schools until his tenth year, when he became a student in the Schoharie Academy, where he paid his tuition by sweeping the rooms and building the fires. He remained in this school three years when he entered the office of *The Schoharie Patriot* to learn the trade of printer. That was in the days when the apprentices—"printer's devils," as they were called—had to do every species of work from washing the rollers and sweeping the office, to setting type, working the hand presses, and folding and mailing the papers, the result of which was, that when an ambitious boy of fair intellect and good habits had completed his time, he came out an excellent printer, fully equipped for almost any position in a publishing house in city or country. After his four years of country printing office tuition, in what has been often aptly called "the poor boy's college," he started out in 1854, seeking employment as a journeyman printer. He wrought at his trade for two years when he came West, stopping a short time in Chicago where he worked on "Long John" Wentworth's *Chicago Democrat*. August, 1857, found him working upon *The Evening News* at Davenport, Iowa. A little later he connected himself with the well-remembered publishing firm of Luse, Lane & Co., in that city, who were then bringing out that now rare historical work the Debates in the Constitutional Convention of 1857. He was also employed a short time on *The Burlington Hawk-Eye*. But in December, 1857, he became a partner in *The Eureka*, at Anamosa, with C. L. D. Crockwell, who afterwards sold his interest to Edmund Booth. In 1862 he retired from *The Eureka*, and started *The Advocate* at Morris, Illinois, an enterprise which did not prove successful. Returning to Iowa, he settled in Waterloo, where he formed a partnership with J. J. Smart, and purchased *The Reporter*, with which he was connected until the end of his life. James L. Girton and L. P. Sherman were at different times partners with him, but he became sole owner of the establishment in 1883. His two sons, William L. and Louis G., were admitted as partners soon afterwards, the firm becoming Matt Parrott & Sons. Mr. Parrott was three times elected state binder, his service extending from May 1, 1879, to January 23, 1884. He served three terms as mayor of Waterloo, and eight years as state senator. He was elected lieutenant-governor in 1895. For this service he was most admirably fitted, not only by reason of his wide and varied intelligence, his spirit of judicial fairness, but by his experience as a senator. The State senate never had a better presiding officer. He became a candidate for governor in 1897, and at one time his nomination seemed well-nigh assured. That he would have given the State a wise, conservative, able and honest administration was confidently believed by his thousands of friends. But the convention of his party decided otherwise, and while he loyally accepted its decree, it was feared that his disappointment over that result was one of the elements of his physical decline. He was a man of such probity and purity of character that the breath of slander never touched him. He acted in his business relations and in political life with rare conscientiousness, leaving a record which is without blot or stain. He had been a leading member of the Protestant Episcopal church for many years and his name is a prominent one in the annals of Iowa Masonic history. He may also be regarded as one of the founders of the Historical

Department of Iowa, for as editor, senator, and lieutenant-governor, he earnestly supported the work from its commencement.

GEORGE S. SMITH was born in Canton, Mass., July 13, 1826; he died at Fort Payne, Ala., Feb. 2, 1900. During his early boyhood his parents removed to North Charlestown, N. H., settling on a rocky hillside farm, where George grew to manhood. He attended the winter schools in his district and two terms at an academy in an adjoining town. After some considerable experience as a merchant's clerk at North Charlestown, he came west and settled in Rockton, Ill. Here he embarked in merchandising and was also a partner in a boot and shoe manufacturing business in Dubuque, Iowa. This enterprise, however, did not prove successful and was discontinued. He then went to Webster City, Iowa, where he engaged in the land business with Kendall Young, L. L. Treat, and his brother, Cyrus Smith. One of their enterprises was the laying out of the town of Irvington, on a most beautiful site a few miles south of Algona, about the year 1857. They made considerable improvements at this point, but the town of Algona had acquired such a start that the Irvington enterprise had to be abandoned. After this, Mr. Smith became a traveling man for a wholesale house in Chicago, and was for a time very successful. During the ten years he was so employed he made investments in real estate in Chicago and Colorado, the most of which proved highly remunerative. He also became a large land owner in the vicinity of Renwick, Humboldt county, Iowa. After this business career, he returned to his old home in New Hampshire where he was elected one of the selectmen, and also representative and senator in the state legislature. In 1896 he returned to Webster City where he remained about two years. He then removed to Fort Payne, Ala., where he resided up to the date of his death. He was a prominent and honored pioneer resident of Webster City, taking an active part in local affairs. A good and true man in every relation in life, he deserves to be remembered among the early settlers of northwestern Iowa.

HENRIETTA SICARTAE, familiarly known as "Aunt Hetty Coleman," died at Keokuk, Iowa, March 12, 1900. She was born some eighty years ago, in a camp of the Stockbridge Indians, at Stockbridge, Conn. Her father was of mixed French and Indian blood and her mother a squaw. When she was but three years old her mother was killed by accident, and Henrietta was taken into the family of Mr. and Mrs. Coleman, who then resided at Hartford. The Colemans removed to this State in 1863 and settled at Montrose, Lee county. After the death of her foster-mother, Mrs. Coleman, several years later, Henrietta resided at Keokuk, where she became well and favorably known. *The Gate City* of March 15 paid a fine tribute to the aged Indian woman. She was bright and intelligent, an omnivorous reader, an interesting person to meet, though her facilities for obtaining an education had been very limited. She always possessed Indian traits—never forgetting a favor and always resentful of ill-treatment. She excelled in all home industries, such as cooking, sewing and other housewifely work. Her memory of early times in Iowa was bright and clear to the end of her days. She was well acquainted with Black Hawk and other noted Indians, and loved the wild forest life of her people notwithstanding she had spent her days among the whites. She joined the Presbyterians in early life and remained a member of that church down to her death. In her old age and reduced circumstances Mrs. A. W. Kilbourne kindly looked after her welfare.

LOBE ALFORD was born at Hope, Maine, March 8, 1838; he died at Waterloo, Iowa, March 30, 1900. He was prepared for college at Kent's Hill Seminary, and later entered Union College at Schenectady. In May, 1861,

he enlisted as a private in the Sixteenth New York Infantry Volunteers. The regiment went at once to the front and Mr. Alford bore his part in the Battle of Bull Run. He served in various capacities—was under Butler at New Orleans—but in June, 1862, was commissioned as first lieutenant of Co. H, Eighth Maine Infantry. He participated in the capture of Jacksonville, Florida, in February, 1863. During the winter of 1863-4 he acted as judge advocate at Beaufort and Hilton Head. In March, 1864, he was appointed upon the staff of Gen. Vodges, of the Tenth Army Corps. He afterwards joined the Army of the James and was present at the battle of Drury's Bluff, the siege of Petersburg, the capture of Fort Harrison, and various other affairs of that year. His regiment was mustered out October 14, 1864, when his military service ended. He came to Iowa in 1866, settled in Waterloo, where he began the practice of the law, and soon drifted into politics. He was elected to the Iowa house of representatives in 1877 and re-elected two years later, thus serving in the seventeenth and eighteenth general assemblies. In his last session he was chosen speaker of the house. He was an excellent presiding officer, achieving a wide and favorable reputation throughout the State.

ABRAHAM V. STOUT was born in Greene county, Illinois, November 29, 1841; he died at his home in Beaver township, Grundy county, Iowa, March 28, 1900. He removed to this State in 1869 and settled on the farm where he resided until his death. Mr. Stout had been known for many years as one of the prominent farmers of Iowa—a leader in the Grange, the Farmer's Alliance and the State Agricultural Society. He was elected to the house of representatives in the State legislature in 1879, and re-elected in 1881. He is well remembered as one of the most active and useful representatives during the four years of his service. He was a delegate in several of the National Farmers' Congresses, and at one session the Iowa vice president of that body. Mr. Stout served six years as trustee of the Iowa Agricultural College, of which board he was a progressive and influential member. He was a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal church, especially distinguished by his efforts to establish and maintain religious worship—everywhere active, useful and exemplary. The papers of his county and throughout the State paid tributes of sincere respect to his memory, as also did the Iowa house of representatives.

ORLANDO B. AYRES was born at Willoughby, Ohio, July 26, 1836; he died at San Diego, Cal., March 27, 1900, where he had been stopping in the hope of recovering his health. He was educated at Knox College and studied law at Galesburg. Admitted to practice at Galesburg in 1864, he came to Iowa the following year, settling at Knoxville. He became a law partner of Gov. W. M. Stone, remaining with him until the outbreak of the War of the Rebellion. At the close of the war the partnership was resumed and continued until Col. Stone was elected governor. At one time Maj. H. C. Curtis of Atlantic was a member of the firm. Judge Ayres retired from this business connection upon his election as Judge of the Fifth District in 1886. He served in this position four years. At the expiration of this service he removed to Des Moines to take the presidency of the State Insurance company. About five years ago he resigned and formed a law partnership with his son W. H. Ayres and D. C. Woodin. Last summer his health began to fail, doubtless leading to a slight stroke of paralysis from which he gradually failed until the end came. He was long prominent and widely known in politics and business affairs.

A. L. GEMSEY was born at Deerfield, Michigan, June 6, 1847; he died at Okoboji, Iowa, May 18, 1900. He entered the Union army at the age of 16 and served to the end of the war. Among the events of his army life

he marched with Sherman "from Atlanta to the Sea." He read law in Champaign, Illinois, after his return to civil life, subsequently practicing in Missouri and Michigan. In 1872 he came to Iowa and settled at Emmetsburg. He soon became one of the leading business men of Northwestern Iowa. He met with some serious reverses, but was rapidly retrieving his losses when overtaken by the disease which ended his useful and active life. He was chosen mayor of Emmetsburg in 1886. *The Palo Alto Reporter* said of him: "Mr. Ormsby was a splendid citizen in every way. He was a public spirited man and always contributed liberally to every good cause, and any cause that had for its object the advancement of the interests of Emmetsburg or Palo Alto county found always a champion in him and a liberal contribution from his pocketbook."

JOHN LEONARD was born in Knox county, Ohio, August 20, 1825; he died at Winterset, Iowa, March 23, 1900. He was raised on a farm, attending the common schools and Granville Seminary. He studied law and was admitted to the bar at Wooster, Ohio, in 1852. He removed to Winterset the following year and resided in that town until his death. He had held the office of surveyor of Monroe county, Ohio, and after coming to Winterset, was chosen district attorney. In 1873 he was elected judge of the Fifth Judicial District, which position he filled four years. But it was as a practicing lawyer that Judge Leonard became best known throughout Southwestern Iowa. He was a leader in the Baptist church for many years, and a liberal giver to that organization and for educational purposes. The bar of his county adopted resolutions of respect to his memory and attended his funeral in a body.

HENRY W. EVEREST was born at North Hudson, New York, May 10, 1831; he died at Des Moines, Iowa, May 4, 1900. He was educated at Bethany and Oberlin Colleges, Ohio. After his college days he devoted the remainder of his life to teaching. After successful work in several colleges he was called to Drake University some ten years ago, where he was placed at the head of the Bible Department. He was a schoolmate at one time with the late President Garfield, and was supposed to be one of the last survivors of the statesman's immediate youthful associates. He had become widely known as an author, having published "The Divine Denomination—A Text Book of Christian Evidence," "Science and Pedagogy of Ethics" and "Higher Education."

JOHN HAMILTON DRAKE was born in North Carolina, July 5, 1828; he died at Chicago, May 27, 1900. The deceased was a brother of Ex-Governor Francis M. Drake of Iowa. His family removed to Fort Madison in the year 1837, where he grew up to manhood, receiving but the limited education which could be acquired in the home schools of that day. He settled in Drakeville, Davis county, where he entered into business as a merchant, in which he continued until 1885. He then removed to Albia, where he afterward resided and became a banker. He was a wealthy and respected citizen, and one of the leading and most influential members of the Christian church of this State, a worthy coadjutor of his distinguished brother in religious and educational work.

JOSEPH CRAMER was born in Strasburg, Pa., April 22, 1813; he died at Clarinda, Iowa, April 7, 1900. He settled at Clarinda in 1857, where he resided until his death. He served as a sergeant in the Fourth Indiana Infantry in the Mexican war, and upon the outbreak of the civil war went to the front as captain of Co. K, Fourth Iowa Infantry. He remained in the service two years, having in the meantime been promoted to the grade of major. He had been a member of the Methodist Episcopal

church for seventy years. He filled all offices open to laymen with energy, faithfulness and great liberality. "His life leaves a fragrance of Christian love to abide with his family and friends."

ABNER DAVISON was born near Cooperstown, New York, January 3, 1820; he died at Davenport, Iowa, May 17, 1900. Mr. Davison was educated at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., graduating in 1845. He studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1852. Coming west in 1854 he settled at Davenport where he afterwards resided. He early won a place among the first lawyers of central Iowa. He had as partners Hon. James T. Lane, Hon. Joseph R. Lane, and Mr. True, another distinguished member of the Scott county bar. He only retired from active business the first of the present year, after he had passed his 80th birthday.

JOHN E. KURTZ was born near Lancaster, Pa., in 1817; he died at Lisbon, Iowa, May 14, 1900. Mr. Kurtz settled in the eastern part of Linn county in 1848, and was the founder of the town of Lisbon, becoming one of the leading business men of that region. He was one of the representatives of that county in the general assembly of 1856—the last session in Iowa City. He was active and energetic in business life until a few years ago. *The Lisbon Herald* of May 17, 1900, contained an elaborate and appropriate biographical sketch and a fine portrait of "Father Kurtz," the pioneer settler of the town.

JOHN S. BRIGGS was born in Cambridge, Ohio, in 1839; he died at Omaha, Nebraska, May 31, 1900. He was the son of Ansel Briggs, the first governor of the State of Iowa. We have few particulars concerning his life, except that he settled at Omaha in 1856, where he was long connected with the newspaper press. This veteran printer-publisher issued the first directory of the city of Omaha. A pioneer settler of that locality, he took a prominent part in laying out the city and starting it upon its marvelous career of progress and development.

WILLIAM WILSON was born in Concord, Pa., February 8, 1820; he died at Keota Iowa, March 22, 1900. Mr. Wilson came west in 1854 and settled at Washington, Iowa, where he resided the most of the years afterward. *The Press* speaks of him as an intelligent and highly estimable man—"in religion a United Presbyterian, but a very liberal one; in politics a Democrat; in social life a citizen of the world, affable with all." This pioneer settler was elected State senator in 1875, serving the regular term of four years.

WILLIAM A. MORRISON was born in Tazewell county, Illinois, March 10, 1838; he died at Iowa City, June 5, 1900. He came with his parents to Iowa in 1854, when they settled on a farm near Marshalltown. They afterward removed to Johnson county in 1879, where he engaged in business. He was one of the most active citizens of that busy town, serving as a member of the city council four years and as mayor two years. He was also connected with the old State Bank at Iowa City.

J. M. SLOSSON was born in New York, May 19, 1835; he died at his home in Kensett township, Worth county, Iowa, March 29, 1900. Mr. Slosson was an early and prosperous settler of Worth county, owning a finely cultivated farm of 600 acres. He was elected as an independent member of the lower house of the State legislature in 1887, serving the following session. During recent years his failing health withdrew him from public affairs.

ROBERT HARPER was born in Franklin county, Indiana, August 17, 1820; he died at Fairfield, Iowa, May 15, 1900. He settled in Buchanan township, Jefferson county, in 1852, but removed to Fairfield in 1875. Mr. Harper was a soldier in the Mexican war. He had a large acquaintance among the early settlers of Jefferson county by whom he was highly esteemed.

AN IOWA ARMY NURSE.

Soon after the lamented death of Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer, Hon. George D. Perkins, of *The Sioux City Journal*, made the following mention of that illustrious woman:

"She belonged to Iowa during the civil war. She was a leader among Iowa women in the collection and distribution of sanitary supplies for soldiers in the field. I was a member of Co. B, Thirty-first Iowa, and soon after our regiment reached Helena, Arkansas, I was taken violently ill. Our camp was utterly destitute of hospital supplies. The boys had fixed me up as well as they could. It was in the winter season and the rain fell almost incessantly. The boys gathered leaves and dried them and made a bed for me. My soldier overcoat was my pillow. In this situation, too weak to move more than my eyes and fingers, Mrs. Wittenmyer found me. She was just spying out the ground. She talked with me in such a cheery way, and when she left she said that in a few days they would have me in better shape. I do not remember all that followed, but I do remember that one day soon after her visit a real pillow took the place of my overcoat under my head. I was weak at the time, and I may as well confess that I instantly began to moisten it with tears. Of course, this is only one small incident in the army work of Annie Wittenmyer; but it is enough to enshrine her in my sacred memory."

OLD LETTERS.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE,
BURLINGTON, IOWA, Nov. 11, 1846.

SIR: I have the honor to inform you that in accordance with the provisions of an act of Congress entitled "An act granting certain lands to the Territory of Iowa," etc., approved July 8, 1846, I have this day appointed Jesse Williams, Josiah H. Bonney and Robert Cook, Esquires, agents to select the lands therein granted for the improvement of the Des Moines river, in this Territory.

Any information or instructions which may be deemed proper or called for in relation to the selection of these lands should be communicated at an early day. Communications on this subject should be addressed to Jesse Williams, Esq., at Iowa City.

Very respectfully, your most ob't serv't,

HON. R. J. WALKER,

JAMES CLARKE.

Secretary of Treasury.

BURLINGTON, IOWA, Nov. 1, 1857.

SIR: It is impossible to give satisfactory replies to the questions propounded in yours of the 6th ultimo.

The railroad companies are not required by the laws of the State to make returns to any department of the State government, hence I have no means of making even an approximate estimate of the capital stock, debts, income, etc., of the several companies in this State.

Your obdt. serv't.,

HON. HOWELL COBB,

JAMES W. GRIMES.

Washington, D. C.

Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES:

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE JOHN C. SHEERWIN, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE C. T. GRANGER, | HON. GEORGE L. DOBSON, |
| JUDGE JOSIAH GIVEN, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE H. E. DEEMER, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1892 for the promotion of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, signification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives; the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers, files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, batteries or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, commissions of officers, newspaper articles in war times, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Seminars, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all principals and presidents, and dates of terms of service. *Catalogues and other publications.*

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, nails, spears, arrow and spear heads, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments in use among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa; also collections of the Iowa Indians by any of the pioneer white settlers.

9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western highway places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all circulars, pamphlets, political speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, or prepared by Iowa men or women on any subject at any time or any place.

Owners of rare documents or valuable relics who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, with the name of the owner attached, subject to withdrawal at any time.

We solicit from historical societies or similar organizations copies of their publications, and will cheerfully reciprocate such favors. We also respectfully solicit from authors and publishers of Western history or biography copies of their works for our Historical Library.

All communications and contributions should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.



THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV. NO. 7.

OCTOBER, 1900.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.



PUBLISHED BY THE
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA.

PRICE \$1.00 PER YEAR. SINGLE NUMBER 25 CENTS.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

CONTENTS FOR OCTOBER, 1900.

Miscellaneous.

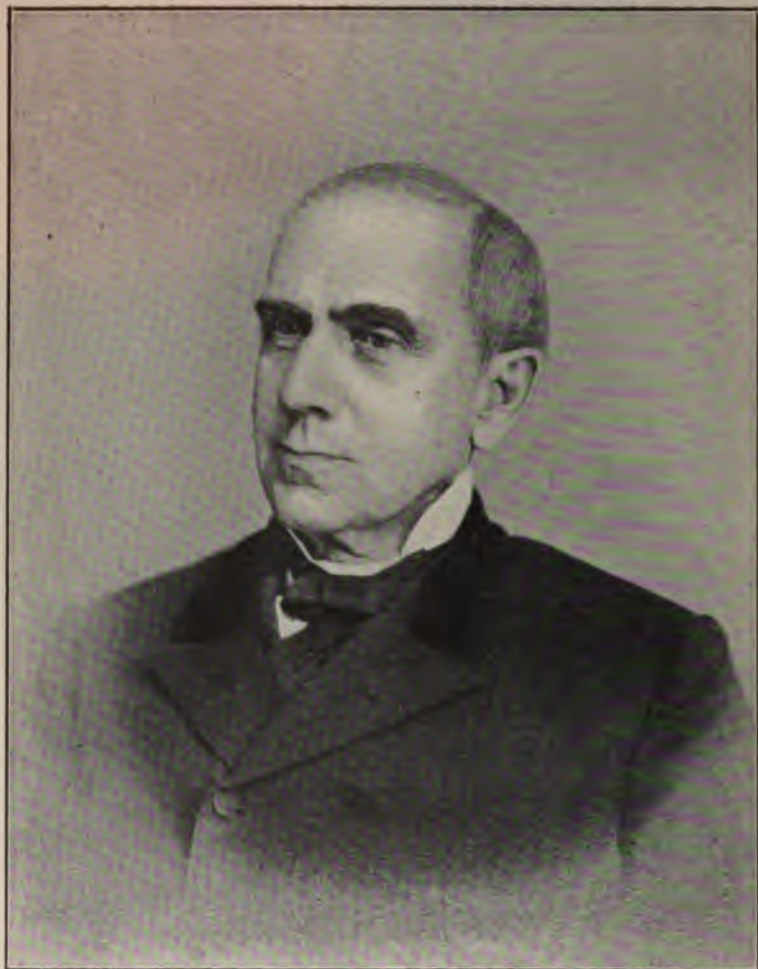
| | |
|---|-----|
| George G. Wright (Portrait) Frontispiece. | |
| Judge George G. Wright (Two Portraits—one illustration) | 483 |
| HON. B. F. GUE. | |
| Stephen Whicher (Portrait—two illustrations) | 494 |
| GEORGE MEASON WHICHER. | |
| Honor to the Brave (Gen. Roberts' Sword) | 521 |
| Reminiscences | 522 |
| IRA COOK. | |
| A Celebrated Indian Treaty—the Blackhawk Purchase | 531 |
| Fort Dodge, Iowa (Illustration) | 534 |
| A. G. O., WAR DEPARTMENT. | |
| Passing of the Walnut | 539 |
| TACITUS HUSSEY. | |

Editorial Department.

| | |
|--|-----|
| Judge George G. Wright | 541 |
| The Lehigh Bone-bed | 542 |
| Corn and Hay as Fuel | 544 |
| Shambaugh's "Documentary Material" | 545 |
| Governor Kirkwood's First Nomination | 547 |
| A Pioneer Newspaper | 549 |
| Origin of a Beneficent Law | 550 |
| Dr. Salter's Contributions to Iowa History | 551 |
| Dr. Josiah L. Pickard | 553 |
| A Historical Reprint | 554 |
| Notable Deaths | 555 |
| At the Tomb of Floyd | 562 |

SIOUX CITY JOURNAL.





Yours most Resp.
Geo G. Wright.

JUDGE GEORGE G. WRIGHT, 1885.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

VOL. IV, No. 7.

DES MOINES, IOWA, OCTOBER, 1900.

3D SERIES.

JUDGE GEORGE G. WRIGHT.

BY HON. B. F. GUE.*

The following article has been extracted from a paper read by the writer at the reunion of the Pioneer Law Makers' Association of Iowa, held at Des Moines on the 10th day of February, 1898. A paragraph has been added to include a mention of Mrs. Wright who died on the 27th of June, 1897.

George G. Wright is a name which for half a century has been familiar to the public in our State, and for forty years has been as widely known, and as intimately associated with Iowa progress and its current history, as any in her long roll of honored public officials. All the mature years of a long and busy life were passed in this, the land of his choice. His father, John Wright, died at Bloomington, Indiana, in 1825, when his son George G. was but five years of age. At sixteen he was admitted into the State University, and graduated in 1839. His oldest brother, Joseph A. Wright, was then a rising young lawyer, located at Rockville, where George entered his office, and began his law studies. His brother was elected to congress four years later, serving three terms, was governor of the state two terms, and afterwards minister to Prussia.

*Benjamin F. Gue was born in New Baltimore, Greene county, New York, December 25, 1828. His mother was of English and his father of French Huguenot descent. The family removed to Farmington, Ontario county, where he passed his childhood and youth. He was educated in the common schools and at Canandaigua Academy. He came west in 1852, settling on a farm in Liberty township, Scott county. He was a delegate in the first Republican State convention which was held at Iowa City in February, 1856. He served two terms in the Iowa House of Representatives (1858-'60), and four years (1862-'66) in the State Senate. Removing to Fort Dodge, Iowa, in 1864, he engaged for some years in journalism, and was elected Lieutenant Governor. President Grant appointed him Pension Agent at Des Moines, and he was reappointed by President Hayes. He now (1900) resides in Des Moines.

George was admitted to the bar in 1840, and in September of that year he started for the new territory of Iowa. It was a long trip down the Wabash and Ohio rivers, and up the Mississippi by steamboat, and across the wild prairie by stage coach, to the new frontier town of Keosauqua, which had been platted three years before. A few log houses had been erected, and it had just been made the county seat of Van Buren county. But one term of court had been held in the little log village, and it was a most unpromising place in which to make a living by law practice. But at twenty a young man is full of hope and enthusiasm, and this "Hoosier" youth could see in the not distant future visions of fame and fortune awaiting the studious, energetic law student, who was willing to work and wait. From the start young Wright won friends by his genial manners, his cordial ways, his hopeful disposition and studious habits. Two years after his arrival he was nominated by the whigs for prosecuting attorney, and elected.

Joseph A. Wright, the older brother, was a staunch democrat, but George G. was a whig, and also took an active interest in politics. In 1848 he was nominated by his party for State Senator, and elected for the term of four years. He soon won recognition as an able legislator, and was in 1850 made a member of the joint committee on the revision of the laws of the State which resulted in the code of 1851.

Judge Robert Sloan, of Keosauqua, an old friend and neighbor of Judge Wright, thus speaks of the lawyers he met in legal conflicts as a young man just entering upon the practice of his profession in 1841:

At this first of the courts where his name appears as transacting legal business there were present: Hugh T. Reid, R. Humphreys, Alfred Rich, J. W. Woods, Oliver Wild, I. N. Lewis, S. W. Somers, David Rorer, James W. Grimes, H. W. Starr and J. C. Hall. Judge Wright had six cases at this term, and from this time the record shows that his business rapidly increased, and during the next few years James B. Howell, J. C. Knapp and Augustus C. Hall were added to the bar.

My object in giving the names of those who practiced in the Van Buren district court is to show the men with whom he was associated and

against whom he had to contend when he entered the practice. James W. Grimes, J. C. Hall, David Rorer, Henry W. Starr, N. H. Starr, J. W. Woods, and Hugh T. Reid, had quite an extensive practice there until Iowa was admitted to the Union, and the mention of the above names is only necessary for any one to observe that they were among the ablest lawyers Iowa ever produced. When we remember the age of the Judge, and the rapid growth of his practice, it is evident that he developed very early the qualities which afterwards so distinguished him as a jurist and advocate.

In the fall of 1850 he was nominated by the whigs of the first congressional district, which then embraced the south half of the State, for representative. Bernhart Henn was the democratic candidate, and as the district had a clear democratic majority he was elected.

In 1853, when Gen. George W. Jones was re-elected to the United States senate, George G. Wright received the votes of the whig members of the general assembly, though he was but 33 years of age. Young as he was, he had become the acknowledged leader of his party in the State. In 1855, when but 35 years of age, he was elected one of the supreme judges, and for fifteen years served the State in that position with marked ability. Among his associates on the bench during this period were Judges W. G. Woodward, N. W. Isbell, L. D. Stockton, Caleb Baldwin, Ralph P. Lowe, John F. Dillon and C. C. Cole, all of whom were jurists of distinguished ability.

It will be generally conceded that during the period from 1855 to 1870 the highest judicial tribunal of Iowa was called upon to settle the most important legal contentions that have ever been brought before our State supreme court.

The code of 1851 presented many legal problems then unsettled by the court of last resort; the new constitution of 1857 embraced many radical changes in our organic law; the creation of a board of education with legislative powers; the acts of the seventh general assembly, the first under the new constitution; the new code of civil and criminal procedure of 1860, the remodeling of our judiciary system; the numerous complicated questions arising out of the various land

grants: the new banking system; the beginning of the era of great corporations for railroad building, and other purposes—all of these problems affecting the interests of the people and the State, came before the supreme court in various phases during this period of Judge Wright's long term of service. How ably and equitably the conflicting contentions were settled by this tribunal, is a matter of history that reflects the highest honor upon the eminent judges who were members of that court in this formative period of Iowa jurisprudence.

In 1870 one of the notable senatorial contests in the ranks of the republican party took place. William B. Allison, a young member of congress from the Dubuque district, who was serving his fourth term as representative, and had won a high reputation, was brought out as a candidate from northern Iowa for the United States senate. From the time the republican party had come into control of the State in 1856, the United States senators chosen by it had all been residents of the south half of the State. In the approaching election of a successor to James W. Grimes, a powerful combination was made by leading republicans of northern Iowa to secure the new senator in that section, and William B. Allison was chosen as their candidate. But the friends of Judge Wright, from all portions of the State, were urging his election as a suitable successor to Grimes. The contest became very warm throughout the entire State. Allison's supporters had a formidable advantage in location, and used it with great effect. A majority of his support came from the north half of the State. But as the contest progressed, the wide acquaintance and great personal popularity of Judge Wright was found to be making serious inroads upon northern Iowa, in spite of the eloquent appeals of Allison's supporters to stand firm for northern representation in the senate. But nothing could check the enthusiasm of the hosts of friends of Judge Wright, who flocked to the capital from all parts of the State, as the legislature convened, to work for the elec-

1. 1. 1.

1. 1. 1.



THE RESIDENCE OF THE LATE JUDGE GEORGE G. WRIGHT, ON PLEASANT STREET, DES MOINES, IOWA.

tion of their old-time friend. The pressure became irresistible, and when the caucus convened Judge Wright was nominated on the first formal ballot. There was probably not another man in Iowa who could have won the nomination over William B. Allison, who has for a long time been the acknowledged leader of the United States senate. It was not the work of politicians, but the unbounded personal popularity, based upon his exalted public services, his commanding ability, and his stern integrity, that placed George G. Wright in the senate.

During the six years' term he won a high position in that body, serving on the committees on judiciary, finance, revision of the laws, claims, civil service, and retrenchment. He declined a re-election, preferring to return to the work of his chosen profession, for which he always had an abiding love.

This ended his official public services, which had been almost continuous for a period of thirty years. In the practice of his profession he had been first a member of the law firm of Knapp & Wright, in Keosauqua. Joseph C. Knapp was an eminent lawyer, who became United States district attorney, and afterwards a district judge. Henry Clay Caldwell, who later became a member of the firm, was a representative in the legislature of 1860; colonel of the Third Iowa cavalry in the war of the rebellion; was appointed by President Lincoln United States district judge, and has for a long time been an eminent judge of the United States circuit court of appeals. Before the close of his term in the senate, Judge Wright became a member of the law firm of Wright, Gatch & Wright, the latter his eldest son, Thomas S. Colonel C. H. Gatch was for two terms a prominent member of the state senate.

In 1881 the firm was composed of Judge Wright, T. S. Wright, A. B. Cummins, and Carroll Wright. In 1887 he finally retired from practice in his profession, having served two years as president of the American Bar association. In 1865 Judge Wright removed from his old home at Keo-

sauqua and settled with his family in Des Moines. In the fall of that year, with Judge C. C. Cole, he established the first law school west of the Mississippi river. After the first year Prof. W. G. Hammond accepted a position with them, giving his entire time to instruction in the school. In 1868 the law school was removed to Iowa City, and by action of the regents became the law department of the State University, Judges Wright and Cole becoming law lecturers of the department.

Up to the last year of his life, Judge Wright took a deep interest in the University, and especially in the law department, which he had helped to establish. His lectures to the students were filled with wholesome advice, wise counsel, and sound enunciation of the fundamental principles of the science. His last lecture given before the law department was in June, 1896, and in it he refers with deep feeling, in eloquent and pathetic words, to the work of the pioneer law-makers, who had in early times been his associates in laying the foundations of our State and its institutions. His closing sentences were as follows:

Our State may challenge any other for the economy of its administration, the ability and wisdom shown in the conduct of public affairs. If we look to those framing our constitution, making and revising our laws, and administering justice in our courts, we shall see how large a responsibility has rested upon our pioneers. No class of men have been more devoted to their State; none more faithful to their obligations; none more proud of its history and position, civil and military, in the great federal family. I love to think of the old guard, the steady march of the old column. I look over our constitution and statutes and there see the impress of their minds. I look abroad at our schools, our colleges and public institutions, and find in them noble monuments of their liberality and public spirit. I inquire for the master spirits who passed through the early days and trials of frontier life, and find the old guard ever in the van doing their whole duty. Those gone, and many of them living, animated by hope or depressed by care, often weighed down by sickness, or old age, or business depression, have performed a noble part in building here a happy, prosperous and free State, with institutions unexcelled, and a name which challenges the admiration of men everywhere.

Soon after I was requested to prepare this paper, I wrote

my old friend, Judge John F. Dillon, who was long associated with Judge Wright on the supreme bench, to send me his opinion of our departed president as a lawyer and a judge. The following is his reply:

NEW YORK, FEBRUARY 4, 1898.

Hon. B. F. Gue, Des Moines, Iowa:

MY DEAR GOVERNOR:—I have the pleasure to acknowledge receipt of your valued favor of January 30th. I comply with your special request to give you in a page my views concerning my old friend and former associate, the late Chief Justice George G. Wright.

I esteem it one of the felicities of my professional career that I was associated for six years with Judge Wright on the supreme court bench of the State of Iowa. It is scarcely necessary for me to express my opinion of his learning as a lawyer, and his merits as a judge. No difference of opinion on this subject, so far as I know, ever existed among the bar and the people of Iowa. The verdict of the bar on this subject, is that, take him all in all, he had no equal among the State's chief justices or judges in her judicial history. Some of them may have had, in special and exceptional lines, superior gifts, or superior learning, but as I have just said, take him all in all, he easily stands conspicuous and foremost. To those who served on the bench with him, and to the bar who practiced during the period of his long connection with the court, the reasons for this are not difficult to find. I may refer to some of them briefly and without elaboration.

First among these reasons may be mentioned his zeal and conscientiousness in the performance of his official duties. As chief justice he was always present; and, having control of the deliberations of the court, would never consent to adjourn any term until every case which had been argued or submitted was considered. The period of my association with him was when there was no rule requiring the records and arguments to be printed. They were mostly in writing. Judge Wright was a rapid and most excellent reader; and his invariable habit during our consultations, in all cases submitted, was, first to take up the argument of the appellant; read it; next the argument of the appellee; then any reply, referring to the record whenever necessary; then to insist on a full discussion and a vote. I believe I may safely affirm that no case was decided during these six years that I was on the bench without this "formula" having been complied with. No case was assigned, previous to full consideration among the judges, for examination and an opinion by a single judge. I verily believe that the admitted excellence of the judgments of the supreme court of Iowa during the period of Judge Wright's incumbency of the office of chief justice, is due to the course of procedure above mentioned.

Another characteristic of Judge Wright was his intimate knowledge and memory of the legislation and course of decisions in the State. He was a living digest of these decisions. He carried in his memory every

important case that had ever been decided, and thus kept the lines of judicial decision consistent.

As a presiding officer he was without an equal. He had remarkable executive ability. He presided with dignity; maintained the utmost decorum in his court, and yet no member of the bar, I believe, ever felt that he was exacting, oppressive, or that he in any way encroached upon their legitimate rights and privileges. He had almost in perfection what I may call the "judicial temperament." He showed absolute impartiality, had great patience of research, and above all, a level-headed judgment, and strong, sure-footed common sense. Combining these merits and qualities with ample learning in his profession, it is no marvel that the bar of Iowa hold him and his memory in such deserved honor. I am very truly yours,

JOHN F. DILLON.

Such an estimate from one of the most eminent jurists and judges Iowa has ever produced, who has since his removal from our State won national fame in the profession, must forever fix the place Judge Wright will occupy in Iowa history.

It is as a judge of our highest court, that his fame will be most enduring.

In an address delivered at Iowa City, in February, 1896, Judge James H. Rothrock, late of the State supreme court, spoke as follows of Judge Wright:

The practice and administration of law, was really his life work. His other public work was temporary. It requires the closest application, earnest study, and untiring efforts of the lifetime of most men, to become distinguished lawyers. But Judge Wright was an exception to that rule. He was a man of diversified acquirements. Some men succeed at the bar who cannot acquire distinction upon the bench. Others who fail as trial lawyers, may become acceptable, and even great jurists. Judge Wright, in all the varied pursuits of life, as lawyer, judge, statesman, or in business affairs, was eminently successful. He was a master workman in every calling or position to which he devoted his attention. The young man of today who is in course of preparation for the bar, has the aid of law schools and access to vast law libraries. Judge Wright had none of these advantages. I do not think it extravagant to say, that there are now in the State, private law libraries which contain more volumes, than were to be found in all the Territory of Iowa, when Judge Wright made his beginning in the profession in 1840. In those days, more reliance was placed on the reasoning faculties, the power to analyze, and apply the law by logical lines of thought, and the application of principles underlying the issues involved in the controversy, than to resort to current opinions of others contained in text books and reports. I have sometimes thought, that while

[illegible]

E. H. Stone) in Sioux City, where she died on the 27th of June, 1897.

During his busy life, while professional and public duties were crowding upon him, Judge Wright took a deep interest in the industrial development of the State. In 1860, he was elected president of the State Agricultural Society, serving for four years, and always thereafter was one of the most influential and trusted advisers of its officers and managers. In 1879 he was elected a director in the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad company, a position which he held the remainder of his life.

After retiring from the practice of his profession, he was chosen president of the Polk County Savings bank, also president of the Security Loan & Trust Company, which position he held at the time of his death. For nearly six years he was the honored president of the Iowa Pioneer Lawmakers' Association, and I am confident that of all the honors that came to him during his long and busy life, this brought him the most unalloyed enjoyment. Here every member was an old acquaintance and friend. These reunions brought together his political associates, opponents and companions of youthful conflicts, defeats and triumphs. All of the animosities of partisan combats have long been buried in the lapse of years. The surviving actors in the fierce and bitter political rivalry of pioneer times, here meet as long separated members of one family, and clasp hands in friendship as they look upon the whitening hair and wrinkled brows from which youthful vigor and enthusiasm have departed. But passing years never cast a shadow of gloom over the sunny face of our late president. His cheerful greeting, his irrepressible fund of anecdote and wit, and happy rejoinders, were contagious and always enlivened our sessions. He could call every member by name, and knew every one's record in the past, his mental calibre and his peculiarities. He was one of the founders of the association and never missed a session. When the shadows of life's evening were gathering around him, his

thoughts wandered toward the companions of pioneer days.

The last letter that his hand inscribed was addressed to an officer of this association, relating to the approaching session, then but a few weeks away, in which he felt a deep interest. But before it assembled he had "passed over the river."

His home life was an ideal one. The sunshine that his presence carried into every group of which he was a part, was never obscured by passing shadows. The wife and mother, the children and grandchildren, were always cheered by his kindly greeting and the household was brightened by his coming. His friends and neighbors were sure of a cordial welcome. His pure, upright life was an inspiration to the young, and was the pride of his children. Three of his sons inherited the rare legal endowments of their father, and attained eminence in the profession before reaching middle life. Our great State has reared and developed many talented, useful and noble men and women. Their achievements have shed lustre upon its fair name. Among those who in early days wisely laid the foundation for the giant structure that has arisen like magic in a period of sixty years from a wild plain, the home of the Indian and buffalo, prominent and honored among its architects and builders will always stand the name of George G. Wright.

WARNING TO NEGROES.—Notices have been printed, and will be served by the Marshal upon the "colored gentlemen" through the city, notifying them to leave the town within a certain specified time, in accordance with an act passed by the Legislature in 1850, prohibiting the importation of free negroes into the State of Iowa. So look out—"white man is mighty deceiving."—*Keokuk (Iowa) Times, June 27, 1857.*

STEPHEN WHICHER.

BY GEORGE MEASON WHICHER.

Stephen Whicher, a lawyer of Muscatine, was one of the early settlers of Iowa, one of the ablest members of the territorial bar and a man of much influence at the formative period of the State. His life was unmarked by any extraordinary events or by any of those vicissitudes of fortune which would serve to point a sermon or adorn a history. As is not infrequently the case, the man was greater than his deeds; the impression which he made upon his contemporaries was much deeper than can be accounted for by any of his recorded acts or words. With that shrewd humor and nice sense of the fitness of things, which were among his marked qualities, he would himself be the first to deprecate an attempt to make him the subject of a formal biography. Yet his life was so characteristically American, and shows so clearly some of the forces which guided the development of the West in the first half of this century, that some account of it may not be devoid of interest, especially to those who care for the annals of early Iowa.

I.

The majority of Whichers and Whittiers now living in America are the descendants of one Thomas Whittier, a Quaker lad, who came from Southampton, England, in 1638, as the "servant," or apprentice, of John Rolfe. He settled eventually at Haverhill, Mass., where he built the homestead afterward noted as the birth-place of his famous descendant, John Greenleaf Whittier. Nine children survived him, and they in turn left large families known as Whittiers, Whichers, Whityears—not to mention other phonetic vagaries framed by rural New England lips. Cheap land was, of course, the great boon which the wilderness bestowed upon the early settlers, and the Whittiers were not slower than their neighbors to push forward, in search of farms, to the



I am My Dear Sir
Very respectfully
Yrs Obedt
Steph. Whicher

STEPHEN WHICHER.

frontier along the north shore, and back into the valleys of southern New Hampshire. Plain country folks for the most part, their names rarely appear save in the short and simple annals of the sparsely settled towns; their lives seemingly were as simple, quiet, and industrious as befitted their Quaker ancestor. The necessities of pioneer life, however, must have led them gradually to abandon some of his peculiar tenets. Thomas had refused even the office of constable, which his fellow-townsmen had offered to confer upon him. But the New Hampshire Revolutionary Rolls contain the names of more than one Whittier who, at his country's call, forsook (if he had ever known) the doctrine of non-resistance.

The conquest of Canada by England in the middle of the eighteenth century opened up a new field for restless New England enterprise. The upper valley of the Connecticut, long the pathway of marauding bands of French and Indians, was thrown open for settlement, and soon the rich intervalles of the Green Mountains were filled with immigrants, land-hungry and eager to build their homes even in this debatable territory—debatable, for both New York on the west and New Hampshire on the east claimed the land by virtue of old grants. Many a stirring tale is told of the struggles of these two authorities and the hardy pioneers, who were quite ready to defy either or both, and who finally solved the difficulty by setting up a state of their own. About the year 1780 the little valley of Rochester, in the heart of the Green Mountains, was reached by this advancing tide of settlers. At that date a few enterprising woodsmen from the lower valley of the White River made their way thither to found a new town, and there, some twelve years later, appeared one Stephen Whitcher, said to have been born in Haverhill or Salem in 1772.

A pioneer community notoriously cares little about the previous history of its members. Strong hands and stout hearts are worth more than Norman blood in subduing the

wilderness and fighting the Indians; it is reserved for a less strenuous period to be curious about the past. And a man's own interest in his ancestors usually awakes only when his age of reflection begins—when he realizes that, whether for good or for ill, his character and career have been more profoundly affected by his ancestry than youth ever imagines. Stephen Whicher, Jr., the subject of this sketch, visited Vermont and Massachusetts in 1854, and seems to have made some attempt to trace his father's ancestry. He visited the poet Whittier, and there was some mutual recognition of "cousin-ship." Friends of Stephen Whicher even fancied that there was a personal resemblance between the two men. "He was a witty and cultured man," wrote the poet of his visitor some time afterwards,* but neither then nor since has the relationship (which must be remote in any case) been definitely traced.

Stephen Whitcher, the elder, whoever his father may have been, was well enough approved at Rochester to marry into one of the leading families there. The Emersons were then, and have been ever since, prominent in local affairs, and they come from a stock in which the best New England traditions of piety, vigor, and intelligence have been faithfully preserved. Daniel Emerson (1753-1821) was the great-great-grandson of the Rev. Joseph Emerson (1620-1679), from whom were descended Ralph Waldo Emerson, and others of the name widely known as ministers, scholars, and men of affairs. In 1782 "Daniel Emerson with his family, consisting of his wife and four children, moved into town. Some stakes were driven into the ground, and a shanty built, in which they lived. During the season, the family, through fear of the Indians, used frequently to leave the shanty at night, and taking such articles as they could for a covering, hide themselves in the woods at the foot of the hill in the rear of the house, and spend the night sleep-

*Recollections of Mrs. M. L. Whitcher.

THE
JOURNAL
OF
THE
ROYAL
ANTHROPOLOGICAL
INSTITUTE
OF GREAT
BRITAIN
AND IRELAND
PART I
1901



THE VILLAGE OF ... IN ...

ing in the open air.”* Esther, a daughter of Daniel Emerson, and Stephen Whitcher, Sr., were married April 10, 1796, and settled on a small farm near the homestead of the bride’s father. And there, probably in a log cabin on the site of the house shown in the accompanying illustration, Stephen, the second of their fifteen children, was born May 4, 1798.

II.

Boyhood on a New England mountain farm has never been described as a luxurious existence, and at the frontier one hundred years ago, it would be characterized by the boy himself as “considerable of a chore.” The first great perils of the wilderness—hostile Indians and starvation—were no longer to be feared. But to clear the land of the dense timber and the encumbering stones, to wring a living from the soil itself, as one must in these isolated settlements, were no easy tasks. Hard work, and much of it, was the lot of the settler and his family, and only the sturdiest frames and most resolute of characters could survive, much less prosper, in such circumstances. Once cleared the soil yielded abundantly; but a market for surplus products could be reached only by a long and toilsome journey. Wheat was sometimes hauled in wagons across the mountains to the thriving town of Albany. Maple sugar, then as now, was manufactured in considerable quantities for sale, and every farmer’s boy, no doubt, had some pelts to show for his skill in hunting and trapping. A standard article for barter at the trader’s store was potash, leached from the ashes of the woods that were burned when the fields were cleared. But for the most part little came to the farmer that he did not produce from his own land; his life was not only strenuous, but also very limited in its opportunities. Two elements in the New England character have helped save these remote and far from wealthy townships from the mental and moral stagnation

*Williams’ History of Rochester, Vt.



THE STEPHEN WHICHER FARM NEAR ROCHESTER, VERMONT.

ing in the open air.”* Esther, a daughter of Daniel Emerson, and Stephen Whitcher, Sr., were married April 10, 1796, and settled on a small farm near the homestead of the bride’s father. And there, probably in a log cabin on the site of the house shown in the accompanying illustration, Stephen, the second of their fifteen children, was born May 4, 1798.

II.

Boyhood on a New England mountain farm has never been described as a luxurious existence, and at the frontier one hundred years ago, it would be characterized by the boy himself as “considerable of a chore.” The first great perils of the wilderness—hostile Indians and starvation—were no longer to be feared. But to clear the land of the dense timber and the encumbering stones, to wring a living from the soil itself, as one must in these isolated settlements, were no easy tasks. Hard work, and much of it, was the lot of the settler and his family, and only the sturdiest frames and most resolute of characters could survive, much less prosper, in such circumstances. Once cleared the soil yielded abundantly; but a market for surplus products could be reached only by a long and toilsome journey. Wheat was sometimes hauled in wagons across the mountains to the thriving town of Albany. Maple sugar, then as now, was manufactured in considerable quantities for sale, and every farmer’s boy, no doubt, had some pelts to show for his skill in hunting and trapping. A standard article for barter at the trader’s store was potash, leached from the ashes of the woods that were burned when the fields were cleared. But for the most part little came to the farmer that he did not produce from his own land; his life was not only strenuous, but also very limited in its opportunities. Two elements in the New England character have helped save these remote and far from wealthy townships from the mental and moral stagnation

*Williams’ History of Rochester, Vt.

which, in other lands, has too frequently overtaken communities existing under similar circumstances: one, the Puritan piety, and the other, the carefully cherished tradition as to the value of an education. Happily for Stephen Whicher both of these were among the strongest influences under which his boyhood was passed. His mother possessed a sturdy nature and deep religious convictions, the true daughter of a line of deacons and faithful church members. Years afterwards a grandchild wrote of her: "She was truly the mother in our home, and obeyed by us all, from father down. She was a staunch Presbyterian; I have the Bible and hymn-book which she kept under her pillow. She always prayed three times a day, going off by herself and putting her little black silk shoulder shawl over her head. Often I have, as a child, slipped in clinging to her dress to hear her. A grand, beautiful, sturdy Christian character."* As might be expected, this piety was deeply impressed upon the nature of her children. At least two of her sons became clergymen, one of them at length following the lead of Newman into the Catholic church; and all her children showed some traces of that religious fervor which is now too often slighted as old-fashioned Puritanism, but which so frequently kindled into effective life the best qualities of heart and brain alike. To the end of his life Stephen Whicher was a deeply religious man. The language of the Bible came naturally to his lips and pen; in his private correspondence and public speeches he adopts its phrases with all the unconsciousness of long familiarity. While living at Dayton, Ohio, he became an elder in the Presbyterian church. At Muscatine, for some reason unknown, he did not join his wife in becoming a "charter member" of the Congregational church; but he constantly attended its service, aided in the support of its pastor,† and was always deeply interested in its welfare. To

*Recollections of Mrs. H. E. Hovey.

†The homestead of Dr. A. B. Robbins, for over forty years the pastor of this church, was built on ground donated by Mr. Whicher.

the last he maintained the institution of family prayers. "No difference what there might be to attend to in business or anything else," wrote one of his sons, "*that* was never omitted within my memory."

In vital influence one must rank next to New England piety the Puritan reverence for learning. Where and when Stephen Whicher acquired his education is not known; a few weeks of training at the district school in the winter, and work on the farm for the rest of the year, made up the usual curriculum of most country lads; and it is not probable that in his youth he enjoyed anything more. The first school was provided for at Rochester in the year 1790. "At this early age of the history of the town, when it would seem that it required all their efforts to overcome the various obstacles in their path, incident to subduing the forest and rearing and providing a home for themselves and those dependent upon them, we find them voluntarily taxing themselves double the amount for schooling the children of the town, that was required to defray all other town expenses."* By 1810 there were eight school districts. The site of one of the school-houses was on the banks of the White River, a few rods from the Whicher home, and here, beyond doubt, Stephen and his brothers and sisters, were instructed in the district-school fashion which is too familiar to need description. However limited such a schooling may have been, its opportunities were at least faithfully used. In the minor subjects of education—penmanship, spelling, grammar—Mr. Whicher's attainments were such as might shame many a college graduate of our more ambitious age. More than this, he had acquired a genuine respect for learning and a zeal in its pursuit, which stood him in good stead for the rest of his life. He was a constant reader, and no doubt made use of the free library opened at Rochester as early as 1801. One who remembers him in his later life describes him as "hav-

*Williams' History of Rochester, Vt.

ing always a book in his hand," and his writings show a fairly extensive acquaintance with history and literature. It is not known that he was ever able to attend college, as did one or two of his younger brothers. But, as will be seen, he sought opportunities for advanced study in his young manhood, and apparently they were not earned without some privation. "I should be much pleased," he wrote to a complaining school-boy, "that your food was better adapted to your accustomed indulgence and to your taste. But in this there is much in habit. The food of New England college boys is not so good as yours is. Most of them live on bean soup. I used to think myself fortunate when, instead of bean soup with coarse rye and corn bread, I could get milk and porridge. Healthful food is the main thing to be secured. All else is governed by habit."

In after years Mr. Whicher not infrequently expressed his regret that he had not been able to acquire a better education, and felt that he was seriously handicapped in his profession because of this lack of early advantages. Each of his own sons was in turn encouraged and aided (often at the cost of serious inconvenience) to acquire some part at least of that liberal education which their father coveted for them, the more eagerly, no doubt, because he had been deprived of it. Like many men who had missed a college training, he was somewhat inclined to over-estimate the profit, or at least the pleasure, to be derived from it. "I hope," he wrote to a discouraged college student, "that you will find your studies easier after you have become a little more accustomed to them. All Greek scholars unite in testifying to their pleasure in the study of that language after a few preliminary difficulties are surmounted!"

It may be doubted whether the ordinary course of Hellenic studies would have produced a higher type of culture than he achieved by his naturally alert mind, and quick appreciation of all that is excellent in literature and life. On most men whom he met he produced the impression—as in

the case of the poet Whittier—of a refined and cultivated man. Probably no one with whom he came in contact ever noticed that lack of a college training which he so keenly deplored.

III.


Piety and a zeal for sound learning may aid one to bear poverty cheerfully, but they do not make it easier to support a large family on a New England farm; much less do they suppress the Yankee instinct to better one's condition. About 1812 Stephen Whicher, Sr., traded his Rochester farm for one in the township of Royalton, near the village of Bethel, and removed his family thither. His son "Steve" is still vaguely recollected by an elderly lady who has lived ever since on an adjoining farm; he worked for her father as the "hired man," and she had afterwards heard that he had "done well" in Iowa.

But this change of residence apparently did not secure what was desired. Then, as for long years afterwards, the prospect of cheap and fertile lands in the West lured the dissatisfied and the enterprising from their homes in the older communities. Land companies were organized to exploit the new country, and a steady stream of emigrants poured from the New England States along the great road through the valley of the Mohawk to the new states beyond. To bring the products of the prairies to the coast, the Erie Canal, one of the first great public works undertaken in America, was constructed, and prosperity seemed within the reach of all who had the courage to seek it. It could not have been an easy journey from the Connecticut to the shores of Lake Erie in those ante-railroad days; but about 1818 Stephen Whicher and his household made the toilsome march and settled on a farm near Westfield, Chautauqua county, New York.

It is possible that Stephen, the son, and his elder brother Jason had preceded the rest of the family; they were now entering upon young manhood and must make a place for

themselves in the world. For a century and more the lines of trade and travel, which now run west along the southern shore of Lake Erie, had turned to the south through the valley of the French Creek and the Alleghany River, and for fifty years the Ohio had been the artery through which the life blood of the nation had streamed toward the distant West. On its banks had mingled the two great currents of immigration—one the hardy Scotch-Irish from beyond the mountain-passes of Virginia and Pennsylvania, the other a stream setting southward from the hills of New England and New York. To “take timber down the river” had long been the ready way for a young man to begin his career, and by this method, apparently, the elder Whicher boys soon found their way to the thriving river settlements of Kentucky and Indiana. Where Stephen first settled is not known; probably, like most pioneers, he tried more than one place before finding a fixed residence. For a while he studied medicine, and for a while (being a genuine Yankee) he taught school; but at length he decided on the law as his profession. His first instructor is said to have been Amos Lane, a prominent lawyer of Lawrenceburg, Indiana, and in 1820 he was admitted to the bar by the judge of the Circuit court at Wayne county. A short trial of his chosen profession seems to have convinced him that he stood in need of further training, and so in the autumn of 1822 he went to the Law School of Transylvania University at Lexington, Kentucky.

This institution—now merged in the Kentucky University—was the first institution for higher learning incorporated west of the Alleghany Mountains. It had had a quarter century of rather troubled existence, but at this time was at the zenith of its fame and usefulness. Doctor Horace Holley, a well known Unitarian clergyman of Boston, had recently become president, and under his influence it rapidly increased in numbers and reputation. Lexington, moreover, was the home of Henry Clay, then one of the most



conspicuous figures in national affairs and soon to be candidate for the presidency of the United States. The town had been founded nearly fifty years before, and still retained some part of that cosmopolitan air which the historian ascribes to it at its foundation, when one might have seen "Puritans from New England; cavaliers from Virginia; Scotch-Irish from Pennsylvania; mild-eyed trappers and bargemen from the French hamlets of Cascaskia and Cohokia; wood-choppers; scouts; surveyors; swaggering adventurers; land-lawyers; colonial burgesses—all these mingled and jostled, plotted and bartered, in the shops, in the streets, under the trees."* Cincinnati had long since begun to supplant it as a center of trade, but few other places in the growing West could pretend to as much political and social importance.

At Transylvania University Mr. Whicher attended President Holley's lectures on the "Philosophy of Mind," and followed the course of instruction at the Law School. In February, 1823, he was graduated in a class that numbered seventeen, among them several who afterwards attained distinction in state or national politics: Simeon H. Anderson and Aylette Buckner, who became members of Congress; Elijah Hise, who was member of Congress and United States Minister to Guatemala; Charles S. Morehead, who was elected governor of Kentucky, and Thomas B. Munroe, a leading jurist and judge. Another member of the class was the eldest son of the statesman, Theodore Wythe Clay, whose melancholy fate was yet undreamed of. Owing possibly to his intimacy with this class-mate, Mr. Whicher was privileged to continue his studies in Henry Clay's law office, though the senior partner himself was not his instructor. Later in

*James Lane Allen in *The Choir Invisible*. His hero, John Grey, is said to have been drawn from one McKinney, a school-teacher whom Robert Patterson induced to come to Kentucky; but his description might have been intended as a portrait of Stephen Whicher: "A young fellow of powerful build, lean, muscular—one who, having thus far won in the battle of life, has a fiercer longing for larger conflict, and whose entire character rests on the noiseless conviction that he is a man and a gentleman."

this same year he returned to Indiana, settling at the river town of Vevay; and in November he was admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the State.

The social life of Lexington was, no doubt, most attractive to the eager and ambitious young man with all his New England hunger for the best in civilization and culture. "I must live among the Southrons," he wrote many years afterwards, when weary of the crudeness and meanness of a frontier post where "babbling politicians from the northern and middle states" seemed to over-run the country. But another tie was soon to connect him with the little Kentucky city, the Athens of the West. At Vevay Mr. Whicher became engaged to Miss M. E. Venable, whose father, Dr. Samuel Venable, had been a resident of Lexington, and whose mother, Margaret Patterson, was the daughter of one of its founders. Colonel Robert Patterson was among those dauntless pioneers who had followed Boone and Logan over the Wilderness Road into Kentucky at the time of the Revolution, and, in defiance of hostile Indians and the no less hostile British, had built their homes in the Dark and Bloody Land—a name that must have seemed indeed appropriate to those whose toils and privations and wounds saved it for the infant nation. Robert Patterson* helped build the stockaded fort on the site named for the first battle of the Revolution, and there in 1786 was born his fourth child, afterwards Mrs. Venable. The Pattersons removed later to the vicinity of Dayton, Ohio; on their "Rubicon Farm," still owned by descendants, Stephen Whicher and Mary Venable were married July 20, 1826. They went to Vevay, where Mr. Whicher continued his law practice and gave instructions to private pupils. In 1828, with their infant son, they returned to Dayton and for a while made their home on a farm which was a part of the Patterson estate; but a short time afterwards they took up their residence in the town itself.


*For interesting anecdotes regarding him, see Roosevelt's *Winning of the West* II, 204-5.

IV.

Of the next ten years of their life little record has been preserved. Men, like nations, are not least happy, however, in periods which afford no material for their biographers. More or less Mr. Whicher engaged in other business, as a young lawyer in a country town must needs do. An entry in his private account book shows that the variety rather than the extent of his business had begun to burden him: "I have now been doing business in this place about one year, and have attempted hitherto to keep my accounts in a ledger without any auxiliary book, but I find many inconveniences resulting from the practice;" and succeeding entries and other memoranda show how varied were the interests which occupied his attention. In politics he had become a strong Whig; if contact with the Clays had not made him such, his acquaintance with the Harrisons at North Bend had completed the work. An oration of his, preserved from this period, recalls an almost forgotten phase of American politics. It was delivered at New Carlisle, Ohio, in 1831, at a Masonic gathering, and shows that the speaker was greatly interested in the prevailing agitation against that society. In no unimpassioned phrase he proclaims the purity of its principles and the loftiness of its aims, protesting vigorously against the charge that the Masons had procured the kidnapping of Morgan, an event then still fresh in men's memory. This Anti-Masonic excitement, as students of American history will remember, did not die out until after the presidential election of 1832, when William Wirt, the candidate of the party, received the electoral vote of Mr. Whicher's native state, Vermont. At the time of his oration the conflict was at its height. Mr. Whicher, it may be added here, retained his interest in Masonry until his death. On this subject his old friend, Hon. T. S. Parvin, writes: "When we organized Iowa Lodge No. 2 of Free-Masons at Bloomington, I took a very active part. It was organized in February, 1841, and Mr. Whicher then made himself known.

to me as a Mason; but for some personal reasons, which he gave me, he did not become a member. Two or three years later we organized a Chapter of R. A. M., which is a grade higher, and of this chapter he became a member. He attended the meetings of our chapter somewhat regularly; occasionally the meetings of the lodge; so that I know he retained his interest in Masonry even, as I believe, up to the period of his death."

In 1838 Mr. Whicher had arrived at the age of forty years. By constant study and unwearying diligence he had attained a fair degree of eminence in his profession; he was enjoying a sufficient income and his abilities were known and respected in a much wider circle than the community in which he lived. His own social qualities and his fortunate marriage had surrounded him with friends and kinsmen who were eager to advance his interests and to whom he was bound by many ties. Four children—three sons and one daughter—were now in his household, and it was the thought of their future, the hope of acquiring wealth for their sakes, that weighed most with him in deciding upon another change of residence. And again it was the still newer West, with its cheaper and more fertile lands, that seemed to promise a rapid prosperity. The territory of Iowa had just been separated from Wisconsin, though a treaty made with the Sac and Fox Indians had thrown the western bank of the Mississippi open to settlement as early as 1833. Even before this later date squatters had ventured to settle on lands across the stream, at the risk of having their cabins burned down and their families and belongings forcibly transported to the eastern shore by the United States soldiers. By 1838, however, settlements had been made at Burlington, Bloomington, Davenport, and points further north, and the surrounding land was rapidly partitioned among the immigrants even before it had been legally surveyed and offered for sale by the United States. Some of these river towns were evidently destined to become places of considerable importance



commercially and politically. In the autumn of this year Mr. Whicher determined to investigate their prospects with a view to removal to the most promising. Taking a light wagon and a couple of horses he started overland on the long journey. His letters written while absent on this tour are full of graphic details, and (with omission of purely personal matters) some of them are presented here.

V.

ON THE PRAIRIE IN ILLINOIS, 23 SEP., 1838.

You can have no idea of the appearance of a prairie by reading—they must be seen and felt before one can realize their appearance. I will begin where I left you at Covington, (Ind.), from which place I sent you my journal by private conveyance. I crossed the Wabash in a ferry-boat; it was about three times as wide as Main street, Dayton, and from one to two feet deep, as smooth as a mirror and as clear as crystal. Landing on the west shore I stopped to eat wild grapes; they were not much better than our wood-grapes, but were about twice as large. A ride of twenty miles brought me to Danville, Ill., where is a land office and some three or four hundred inhabitants. I dined and then took a north-western direction toward Ottawa; my general course was up the Vermillion, a branch of the Wabash. I must go back a little; after crossing the Wabash I entered a prairie called Mound Prairie, because its sides throughout its whole extent are elevated about twenty feet above the surrounding level. The eye on a clear day will reach over an extent of eight to fifteen miles, when the vision will be bounded by a well defined line of elevated green foliage, known here as "timber;" above and beyond that is the sky. A breeze, as delightful as can be imagined of Paradise, brings the odors of a thousand sweets. The rose will give but a faint idea of the richness of the perfume. Away in the distance can be seen as it were a dot, which proves on approach to be a rider on horseback. Three or four of these riders at different points will seem to animate the whole scene. A fox, a wolf, or a deer springs from the grass before one, and bounds away, starting a flock of wild geese here, a flock of cranes there, which drag their ponderous bodies high on elastic wings, secure from danger from below, and filling the air with their harsh music; while ever and anon the prairie hen springs on whirring wing and sails away, skimming the tops of grass and flowers until lost in the distance. Nor are the minor and sweeter songsters of the valleys less numerous than in the fields of the more eastern sections. The field-lark, the ground bird, the yellowhammer, etc., etc., add their offering to the animated scene. The prairie hen is about the size of a half-grown domestic hen, with the general appearance of our quail. The first one I saw sprang from the path just before me into a small tussock or tuft of grass. I sprang from my horse, threw my whip-lash around the grass which partially hid it from my view, and I had it secured in my hand in a moment. I carried it some miles, but its struggles to escape induced me to ring its neck. I left it at a tavern, where it will no doubt be cooked by the time I return.

Well, I departed from Danville through a wilderness of prairie called the Grand Prairie of Illinois. It is of almost illimitable extent and gives rise to the principal rivers of the state. Its outline is irregular, like the map of Greece, and it is half the length of the state—from forty-five to fifty miles wide. The traveler in crossing touches along from one point of timber to another where a cabin or two is erected and a small patch

cultivated. Such heavy growth of corn I never saw anywhere. The ears are of most perfect fullness; husky-white, while the leaf and stock are perfectly green. The tobacco stands in the fields untouched by frost. The cattle and hogs are fat and healthy. Every cabin is a house of entertainment. In passing from one of these points to another I got belated. I took the open prairie and rode until late at night. The horse refused to follow the trail and it was so dark I could not see it. The horse wandered and I lost my course, and could not see the face of my compass. I searched for fire-flies for light, but was unfortunate in this. It rained hard, like an equinoctial storm as it was. I turned my horse loose and lay down to sleep. Towards morning it turned very cold. Then, farewell sleep. There was not a dry thread on me, and having eaten nothing that might be called food for more than forty-eight hours, I was anything but comfortable. It was not until broad daylight that I could find my course.

The whole country between here and Danville, eighty miles, is sickly, and is being deserted. The people are panic-stricken. Pontiac, the county seat of Livingston county, is wholly deserted. I shall leave here tomorrow for the mouth of the Vermillion, where is the starved rock, La Salle, Ottawa, the great canal, the great railroad, and the great prospect for commercial wealth.

OTTAWA, 26 SEP.

The land sales in this country come on in the middle of November. Money is very scarce. One hundred per cent per annum can be got for any amount from \$100 up to hundreds of thousands. I shall go hence to Prairie du Chien to try to sell my horses. My health is good.

PRAIRIE DU CHIEN, 7 OCT., 1838.

I have already told you that this is a pretty, a beautiful, a charming and a delightful country. What should I say more? How much more could I say? I will only add that these impressions of its beauty continue. I am now at the uppermost point on the Mississippi that is inhabited by civilized citizens. All above this are savages, and a floating population of whites scarcely distinguishable from them. Five thousand visitors are here from different parts of the Union. Such is the demand for articles of Indian manufacture that everything that could be carried is gone. I cannot get anything lighter than a canoe. I have traveled a thousand miles, (*sic*). Susan and Lady Jackson (*his horses*) are pretty much worn down. I am offered two hundred dollars for them and shall probably take it, if I cannot get more, and buy a Comanche pony of Gov. Dodge. By-the-way, I called on Gen. Jones and Gov. Dodge, and was treated with polite attention. I shall go directly from here to the mouth of the Rock River, thence to Burlington by way of Bloomington, and then straight home. Shall leave here for down the river to-morrow morning in the steam-boat Ariel.

BLOOMINGTON, IOWA T., OCT. 18, 1838.

I got on board the steam-boat Ariel at Prairie du Chien, went up the Mississippi half a day to Painted Rock, returned and came down about two hundred miles to the upper rapids, where the boat stuck fast on the rocks, where she now lies. I have about fifteen bushels of Galena potatoes aboard which I intended for our own use. The boat will lie there until the water rises. After waiting several days for the boat I bought a canoe and arrived here last night (forty miles) about 9 o'clock, in the midst of the severest snow storm that ever happened here at this season of the year. To-day it rains hard; the waters will soon rise. This is a splendid country. Great changes in regard to the pecuniary concerns of the people and the prospects of this Territory have taken place within the last week. Any amount of funds two weeks ago (I mean hundreds of thousands) might have been disposed of at one hundred per cent per annum.

Now a company is here from Pennsylvania with about two millions, and is making contracts of loan at twenty-five per cent. You cannot easily imagine the change in the appearance of the occupants of the lands, from despondency to cheerfulness. Nearly a million and a half of acres of land will be sold in this Territory at the ensuing land sales.

The town plot (Bloomington) was divided into 16 shares and sold for a sum equal to about three dollars a lot. I have no doubt but they will average \$300 in less than five years. It will undoubtedly be a town of great importance in trade, and will probably be the seat of government. I have seen many people here whom I have known in other countries. Many substantial farmers are settled here, and I have seen some families of high polish from the city of New York and some others from other cities. I have heard much of the honey and wild game of this country, but have seen very little. To-day I had a wild turkey for dinner; honey was on the table; ducks this morning for breakfast. Some venison is promised for tea. A very fine doe is just now brought in (four o'clock p. m.) and is very fat. 'Tis said there are plenty of elk and some buffalo about fifty miles west of this. Three baboons were discovered about four hundred miles north-west of here the past summer. Affidavits of the fact are made by some army officers whose veracity is not doubted. It was while cutting a military road from Ft. Snelling to Ft. Calhoun.

BURLINGTON, IOWA T., OCT. 20, 1838.

The most favorable offer which I have had was made at Bloomington. It was that I should reside there, pay into a common fund an amount of about twelve hundred dollars, and receive an interest in the town lots equal to one-sixteenth of the whole. This would be about sixty in lots; a mill site (*i. e.* one-sixteenth), the best in the country; about ten acres of out-lots; and one-sixteenth of a stone quarry in town yielding stone similar in texture to the Portsmouth free-stone of which window-caps and sills are made in Dayton; the color, however, is nearly white, and it is of greater strength than the Portsmouth stone. Bloomington, aside from its prospect of being the seat of government for Iowa Territory, will be an important place for trade. There are now not a dozen houses in the place; there may be two dozen cabins; not a lawyer in the place, nor a preacher in the neighborhood. I asked a woman why they had no preaching. She said that chickens were scarce; that when the poultry yards became well supplied there would be no scarcity of preachers! The day is not far distant however, (perhaps five years), when Bloomington will equal Dayton in wealth and population. Its moral condition will depend much upon the influence of its first settlers. A good preacher, who could live here without levying contributions upon the people, would be the most powerful engine to make this town what it should be. I have seen Gov. Lucas. He is very popular here and will do nothing to destroy it.

STEAMBOAT ARIEL AGAIN, OFF BURLINGTON, IOWA T.,

OCT. 29, 1838.

I have a couple of bloody stories to tell which will illustrate in some degree the state of society here. A Mrs. Atwood, with an infant child, arrived at the Governor's quarters a day or two ago on her way from the interior of the Territory to her friends in Vermont. She represented to the Governor some facts (accompanied with proof) as follows: Some months ago one of the Sac Indians was killed by a white man named Ross, who immediately escaped. The friends of the deceased Indian sought revenge and determined to take blood of equal value. Atwood had been at work for the United States Government on Indian land, and while returning to his home was killed. His body was found some days afterward with the head tomahawked, one arm cut off, and his body partially eaten by wolves. Atwood was a Methodist preacher and has left a widow with one child in

very indigent circumstances. She sat at table this morning at breakfast in the Burlington house. Mrs. Lockwood, the hostess, passed around the table and collected forty-one dollars for the relief of the widow; the Ariel gives her a passage to Bloomington. The Governor was pleased to place her under my protection to that place. Governor Lucas will institute an investigation, and demand the Indian murderer of his tribe.

After delivering Mrs. Atwood on board the Ariel, I returned to the house for my baggage; walking up the street, I locked arms with Mr. Van Antwerp (receiver of the land office here). We heard the report of fire-arms, and at the same moment a ball passed apparently between our heads. He ran like an affrighted deer about ten rods, when he stopped, turned, and called to me to follow him, but I stood my ground to witness the battle. The first I saw was a man running toward me without a hat, with a broken head, and an empty pistol; his name was Rorer. He asked me for a loaded pistol; I hadn't the article about me. On inquiry it turned out that Rorer had made a speech to the people while a candidate for Congress, to which Jacobs, the District Attorney, took exception and demanded an apology. Rorer refused to give one, whereupon Jacobs caned Rorer in the street. Rorer, as he reeled under the blows, fired a pistol, and as soon as he could recover his feet, ran up the street in the direction I was walking; when Jacobs fired his pistol whose ball whispered me so closely. Jacobs received Rorer's ball through the body. He will probably die to-morrow. . . . All of this occurred in the most public part of the city of Burlington. The death of Atwood occurred about twelve miles west of Bloomington.

While waiting for your letter I am going to procure a topographical survey of the country between the Cedar River and the Mississippi River at Bloomington. I am of the opinion that the Cedar River may be brought across, shortening its distance to the Mississippi about forty miles, and creating a fall of more than a hundred feet by a cut of ten miles. I shall see. It is probable that twelve or fifteen thousand feet per minute may be brought across.

30th Oct.

Arrived at Bloomington; but little prospect of examination or survey—no instruments are to be found here. This town looks much better since I returned from Burlington than before I went down. I am much pleased with my purchase; the prospect is flattering for good society. If my only object was to make money fast I should go farther north.

BLOOMINGTON, 14 Nov., 1838.

Messrs. Lowe and Douglass arrived here about a week ago. They were both in good health and spirits, and have both made purchases here. In the purchases I have made I cannot get lots enough together, on a street that pleases me, for a building spot, and have been a week trying to make such exchanges and arrangements as will give me half a block (say a quarter of an acre) in one place on a principal street.

The Mississippi is filled with floating ice; neither steamboats or other boats can run with safety. The Iowa River is impassable for the same reason. I can not afford to risk much of my neck in making an attempt to leave here. The land sales commence (at Burlington) in less than a week, by which time I hope we can go down, and if the Ohio is navigable, two of us will go immediately home; the other one will stay until after the sales, which will be about the first week in December. Douglass has lent some of his money to the county at fifty per cent; he might have had a hundred by asking it. I could lend thousands of dollars at a hundred per cent if I had it at the land sales.

Money is often scarce on the frontier, but no doubt part

of this abnormal scarcity was caused by the lingering effects of the great panic of 1837. This feverish speculation in land and town lots, the hardships of travel by boat or stage, and all the details of the crude, wild, reckless frontier life, make a characteristic picture, but one which those of a later generation will find it hard to associate with the peaceful shores of the Mississippi.

VI.

In the spring of 1839 Mr. Whicher embarked at Cincinnati with his family, a year's provisions, and a frame house ready for erection. On April 4th he arrived at the settlement of Bloomington, which since 1849 has been known by the name of Muscatine, apparently the Indian name of the remarkable prairie island which lies immediately below it.* The settlement had been organized in the preceding February as a town of the second class, and had a population of seventy-one, chiefly men. But its greatness and prosperity were already assured—in the belief of its inhabitants. The American who has not at least once in his life "grown up with the country"—who has not fervently believed in the future growth of his own infant community and expected it to become the "seat of government," to the speedy enrichment of himself and his fellow-townsmen—who has not fed fat on hope and then eaten the bitter bread of slow disillusion—has missed one of the most unique and typical phases of our national history.

Mr. Whicher had invested in town lots (there is still a Whicher's Addition on the maps of Muscatine), and on one of the bold bluffs overlooking the river, at the end of what became the main street of the town, he proceeded to erect the house he had brought from Ohio. Everything was complete, and timber, door and window frames were so numbered that any carpenter could put them together without difficulty.

*See essay by I. B. Richman in *John Brown Among the Quakers*, pp. 63-75.

"The framing-timbers were cut and hewn from the trees growing within the city limits. It was built with an old-fashioned hip-roof and the gable ends were finished with battlements. It was an old castle in every sense of the word. Mr. Whicher had this roof and the battlements removed in 1849, robbing it of its feudal appearance."*

Old settlers long remembered the unique house-warming which was here celebrated. "In the spring of 1839 Stephen Whicher, Esq., made a large social party at his house at which were about twenty Indians† with their squaws—in calico breeches, round-about, and moccasins ornamented with beads and trinkets. The Indian men were dressed for the party also with faces painted and gay blankets, with war trophies on, jewels in their ears and noses, brass bands on their arms, long ornamented pipes, weasel and skunk-skin tobacco pouches, war-clubs with feathers attached to them, bears' claws and tusks, buck-skin breeches and waumises highly ornamented. All the elite of the town were present, ladies and gentlemen, young and middle-aged (we had no old folks then). George Lucas was there, Ralph P. Lowe, Esq., and his wife, Matthew Mathews and his daughter, H. Mathews and wife and two daughters, M. Couch and wife—a social and jolly company, indeed. The center of the large room was cleared and an Indian war-dance introduced. They lacked music, and Mrs. Whicher brought out some tin pans, and the fire-shovel and tongs with a few sticks made the music."‡ The wild howls of the warriors, joined to the rest of the noise, were too much for the nerves of the white women present, and a scene of confusion ensued. When the Indians at length subsided, they insisted that the whites, and especially the "white squaws," should dance in their fashion, and this brilliant occasion, as the narrator calls it, closed to the familiar strains of a back-woods violin.

*J. P. Walton's Reminiscences.

†Probably on their way north to Rock Island for their annuities.

‡Suel Foster, quoted by J. P. Walton.



HOUSE BUILT BY STEPHEN WHICHER AT MUSCATINE, IOWA, 1839.

24303

1971

The Whicher homestead was later the scene of many less unconventional festivities. "In this picturesque home Mr. and Mrs. Whicher dispensed a hospitality known in that earlier period the whole length of the valley and in all the West for the wit and cheer of its board and fireside. The host was a gentleman of the old school and his genial hearth was witness to the most interesting society and assemblies of this new country."* Here at different times were entertained General A. C. Dodge of Burlington, General George W. Jones of Dubuque, Henry W. Starr of Burlington, Thomas H. Benton, Jr., General J. C. Breckenridge of Burlington and later of Kentucky, Professor David Dale Owen from Scotland, Judge Geo. G. Greene of Cedar Rapids, and General R. C. Schenck of Ohio, the last an intimate friend of the host. There was, of course, a wide circle of friends in the vicinity who were no less hospitably welcomed. Mr. Whicher was a man of some reserve of manner; he was grave and dignified in deportment and preferred that his associates should in general show themselves animated by the same high ideals of conduct which he imposed upon himself. These traits, joined to his power of sarcastic speech, sometimes produced the impression that he was a man who cared little for social intercourse and still less for forming friendships. But this was a mistake, as those knew who once became intimate with him. He was fond of company—of *good* company, at least—and on fit occasion could be merry with the merriest. His power of telling a story was very great, and when in the proper mood he could entertain a company "quite cleverly," as one of his hearers phrased it. A frontier settlement is given to hospitality, and no one in Bloomington was more eager to discharge its duties and enjoy its privileges than the owner of what happened to be the largest house in the town. With very little alteration this house is still standing (1900) and occupied as a residence;

*George Van Horne in Muscatine paper, 1840.

it is supposed that few, if any, homes in Iowa can rival it in antiquity, as antiquity must be counted in the West. Here for the next seventeen years—the last of his life—Mr. Whicher made his home, and at this house, with its ample garden and old-fashioned orchard, occupied and amused the scanty leisure which his engrossing professional work and his frequent journeys left him.

Socially, Muscatine amply fulfilled the hopes of the first settlers of Bloomington; but the promised prosperity was slow in coming. Iowa City became the capital of the new Territory and the seat of the territorial courts. Davenport on the north and Burlington on the south thrived more rapidly on the commerce of the river; and when at last the railroads from the east turned the main trade channels at right angles to their old course, Muscatine failed to secure a place on the direct highway of traffic, and lagged behind still more conspicuously. It was many years before the value of land rose above the price paid by the first settlers, who had borrowed money at fifty and one hundred per cent. to develop the wilderness.

VII.

In November, 1838, the first session of the Supreme Court of Iowa was held at Burlington with Chief Justice Charles Mason of Burlington presiding, and Joseph Williams of Bloomington, and Thomas S. Wilson of Dubuque associate judges.* Twenty attorneys were admitted to practice at that term, and among them was Mr. Whicher, then on his way back to Ohio after his tour of inspection. From this time forward to the day of his death he was one of the most conspicuous members of the bar, and enjoyed a constantly growing practice in the United States District Courts, as well as in the Supreme and District Courts of the Territory (or State). It would be rash for a layman to attempt to determine the rank of a member of the bar; but it seems

**The Early Bar of Iowa* by Theodore S. Parvin, LL. D.

clear from the testimony of his fellow lawyers that Mr. Whicher's wide experience in his profession, joined to his native ability and learning, secured for him at the outset a position of no little eminence. Mr. Henry O'Conner, long a resident of Muscatine and afterwards Attorney General of Iowa, writes of him as follows: "There were beside him at that bar S. C. Hastings, J. Scott Richman, Wm. G. Woodward, Jacob Butler; and here also lived Joseph Williams, among the first and one of the best Supreme Judges that Iowa has ever had. Of this group Whicher was confessedly the finest and profoundest lawyer; indeed, except in a few notable cases, the equal of any and the master of most of the Iowa lawyers."

"Stephen Whicher, Lawyer," was the reading on his sign board, and his devotion to his profession and his care in the preparation of his cases were not infrequently commented upon by his associates. "He was one who practiced law all his life and engaged in no other profession." "Law was his bread and butter and to that profession he gave the whole of his energies." "He conducted a law-suit, in those days of free and easy and perhaps loose practice, with more care than any lawyer I then knew." And it would be easy to adduce other testimony of the same kind. Mr. J. Scott Richman, one of the earliest settlers at Bloomington, writes still more in detail of Mr. Whicher's characteristics as a lawyer:

He had few books and seldom consulted them. He was a fine elementary lawyer, being well grounded in the principles of the law, and made his application of it to new cases by a system of analogy, concluding what the law must be in a new case from what it was known to be in established cases. And he was generally right. His addresses before a jury could not be called eloquent, but they were always interesting, and it was often remarked that he made a better speech when he had a bad case than when he had a good one. He had great faith in himself, and was generally regarded as a sound and successful lawyer in any cause in which he became interested.

A lawyer's life, whatever it may be now, was not altogether a life of ease in pioneer days. Letters of the time abound in references to the hardships and the weariness of

travel by stage or sleigh, and the absences from home to attend the sittings of various courts were frequent and long continued. In November, 1852, Mr. Whicher writes: "This is the first time I have been seen about the house much since the beginning of November, 1848;" and he proceeds to state with much humor the ills which resulted from his continual absences. The slow journeying by land and the monotonous rides up or down the river; the enforced stay at hotels in county seats or state capital; the free and easy life of small and new communities, all gave ample opportunities for men to take each other's measure, and to develop a cordial admiration, or the reverse, for various qualities of heart or mind. Among those whom Mr. Whicher met thus in the intimacies of pioneer life was S. C. Hastings, who afterwards became Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa and later Chief Justice of California. They "rode the circuit" together and became warm friends, though usually pitted against each other in the course of business. Many years afterwards Judge Hastings spoke in the highest terms of admiration of his old friend Stephen Whicher, saying in substance, that "he was a talented and eminent lawyer, the peer of any in Iowa. He was remarkable as a special pleader and was an acknowledged leader at the bar; a man of rugged honesty and integrity; upright and steadfast in his devotion to duty. Being a man of strong determination and character, he had his emotional nature under complete control, though naturally nervous and sensitive. He had been a deep and thorough student and possessed mental faculties of a high order. His knowledge of law was wide in its scope, and his opinions were always quoted with confidence."

Busy as he was with his own profession Mr. Whicher was always ready to serve the community in any way within his power. In the first year of his residence in the Territory (1839) he found an opportunity of service in connection with the so-called Missouri War. An unfortunate dispute regarding jurisdiction over some lands near the

mouth of the Des Moines River threatened to bring the authorities of the State of Missouri and the territorial government of Iowa into armed conflict. Early in October of that year Governor Lucas of Iowa had written to the secretary of state at Washington that it seemed impossible to avoid being drawn into a controversy. But shortly afterwards the affair assumed a still more threatening aspect. At the request of the governor, apparently, Mr. Whicher went to the scene of the difficulty, investigated the condition of affairs, and reported that troops had been mustered in by the State of Missouri and were on their way north to the disputed district. On the basis of this report a new communication was dispatched to Washington by Governor Lucas, asking for instructions at once.* Through the further efforts of Mr. Whicher and others whose advice was for peace, this threatened bloodshed was averted. It was agreed to leave the dispute to the arbitration of the national government, and, after some years of delay, the Supreme Court rendered a decision confirming the right of Iowa to the territory in question. A question which has long engaged the attention of the citizens of Iowa and for which no satisfactory solution has yet been found, is the question of regulating the sale of liquor. Many years after Mr. Whicher's death a grandson went as a student to the college town of Grinnell. He well remembers the warm welcome given him by the genial citizen for whom the town was named, Hon. J. B. Grinnell, "because your grandfather framed the first temperance statute for the State of Iowa." As Mr. Whicher never was a member of the legislature, his help was probably sought in this case because of his well known interest in the cause of temperance reform, a movement which seemed to him one of the most important and far-reaching which had been discussed in his lifetime. There is still preserved an address which he delivered at the anniversary of a temperance socie-

*ANNALS OF IOWA, July, 1870, page 283.

ty in which he clearly shows how greatly he had been impressed by the recent revival of interest in this subject, a revival which, as he remarks, had "repealed the laws of social intercourse, obliterated the accustomed marks of hospitality, and changed and conquered the daily habits of mankind." A chance reference in one of his letters shows plainly how great the change had been since the days of his own youth. "Mr. Robbins," he wrote in January, 1853, "was installed as the stated pastor of the Congregational church here a few evenings ago. The night was beautiful, and the whole ceremony went off in good New England style, only no ball was had by the young people on the occasion, and the ministers had no phlip—a favorite New England winter drink made of beer, sugar, rum, and hot iron!" The cause of temperance had, indeed, made great progress, but much remained to be done, and to this, as to all other efforts to improve the moral and intellectual condition of the State, Mr. Whicher gave a generous and hearty support.

Mr. Whicher's success in his profession and the recognition of his worth by his fellow-citizens were quite sufficient to gratify a reasonable ambition. For political honor, which is so generally considered the fit reward of success at the bar, or at least its natural accompaniment, he did not greatly care. As far as known he never was a candidate for an elective office but once. He ran on the Whig ticket for senator for the district composed of the counties of Muscatine and Johnson. "I was a Democrat in all those years," wrote Mr. Parvin, "and therefore politically opposed to him. I remember having stumped Muscatine county against him. While a very able lawyer and a sound reasoner he had no trait of character in common with the mass of people. He was in no sense one of them; while not an aristocrat, he had yet high notions of the dignity of man and could not bring himself down to the level of the mass of voters. I was therefore able to take him at a disadvantage, and the Democratic candidate was successful."

In politics, as has been said, Mr. Whicher was a confirmed Whig, and between 1840 and 1850 the adherents of that party in Iowa had little taste of success in state elections, nor could they expect to be consoled for local weakness by federal patronage. "The whole patronage of a territorial government is in the hands of the President of the United States," Mr. Whicher wrote on first coming to Iowa. The Jacksonian doctrine of spoils had been too recently promulgated and too thoroughly applied to leave any doubt as to what might be expected as a reward for any degree of fitness for office not accompanied by political orthodoxy. But in the presidential elections of 1848 the Whigs were successful, and in 1850 on the death of Zachary Taylor the presidency passed to Millard Fillmore, who was not only a Whig, but a Whig from the North. About a month after his inauguration Mr. Whicher was appointed United States District Attorney for the State of Iowa, and held the position until the end of that administration. He discharged the duties of this important office in a manner and with a success which won unqualified approval from the best critics, the members of his own profession. It is hoped that some more detailed account of his official work may yet be compiled, either from the court records or from the memory of the few of his contemporaries now living. It is sufficient to say here that they were busy and, on the whole, happy years, although he had already begun to feel that the strain of his professional life was too great for his strength. "My health," he wrote, "is giving way too rapidly for me longer to remain indifferent to the duty of its protection, and I shall not permit the government wantonly to make drafts upon it." During his term of office he was asked to deliver a course of lectures before the students of a law school in Dubuque. His interest in his profession led him to accept the invitation, despite the added burden of preparation, and in January, 1853, he read six lectures on the History of the Common Law, a subject which his great interest in historical questions had rendered

thoroughly congenial to him. "The class paid me the compliment of requesting my portrait. I sat to an artist who assisted Healy in his pictures of eighteen distinguished American statesmen for the King of France. Considering this was at Dubuque where perhaps more than half of the people (!) never had a thought of going to look at Whicher after death, I esteem the compliment higher than if tendered from any other quarter."

The few remaining years of Mr. Whicher's life fell in the stormy political period of the anti-slavery discussion, marked by the Fugitive Slave Law and the Kansas-Nebraska Bill. It was evident that there must be a re-arrangement of political forces, and though it grieved an ardent Whig to see his party disrupted, Mr. Whicher was ready for the new duties which the new occasion brought. Early in 1856 he was at Iowa City on legal business, and there signed the call for the meeting at which the Republican party of the State of Iowa was formed. The paper had been brought to him for his signature while he lay on a sick bed, and before the meeting was held he had passed away. His constitution, long undermined by hard work, had suddenly and unexpectedly succumbed to an attack of cholera. His death occurred February 13, 1856. His remains were conveyed for interment to the city with whose foundation and early history he had been so closely identified. The members of the Muscatine bar assembled at the tidings of his death and unanimously expressed their sorrow at the "great loss to the community in which he had lived and acted since its organization; by the death of Stephen Whicher the legal profession has lost one of its oldest, most learned, and most gifted members, whose professional acts from the time of the first establishment of judicial procedure in Iowa to that of his death, had resulted in honor to himself and benefit to the profession and to the public." To be born in poverty, to acquire an education by self-denial, to rise in one's chosen profession by hard labor, to win the love and respect of one's fellow-citizens, to

have some part in serving the State, to leave an honorable name to one's children: these are not the elements of which one may construct a romance. But such, happily, has been the outline of a typical American career. It is such lives which "constitute the State," and form the broad and stable basis on which our commonwealth has been built.

HONOR TO THE BRAVE.

We were permitted, by the politeness of our fellow-citizen, Charles Nealley, to examine, at his store, the magnificent sword, manufactured in pursuance of a resolution of the last legislature of Iowa, to be presented to Capt. B. S. Roberts of this State, for gallant service in the Mexican war. It is a beautiful weapon, finished in Ames' best style, with a polished steel scabbard, gold mounted, with gold and silver hilt and guard. On the scabbard, engraved on a gold plate, is the following extract from Gen. Scott's official report:

"Capt. Roberts, of the mounted rifle regiment, who had greatly distinguished himself the preceding day in leading the advance company of the storming party at Chapultepec, was selected by me, *to plant the national flag on the capitol.*"

On the end of the hilt are the words, "State of Iowa, to Capt. Roberts;" and on the guard, in a crest, the words: "Presented by the State of Iowa to Capt. B. S. Roberts for meritorious and gallant services in Mexico."

On the right of the blade is the inscription:

"Contreras, Churubusco, Chapultepec, Streets of Mexico, Tlascalla."

And on the reverse:

"Vera Cruz, Puente del Media, Cerro Gordo, San Juan de los Llanos."

Capt. R. is now in California—when he returns, the State of his adoption will present to him this fitting testimonial of his brave and patriotic services in his country's cause.—*Iowa Democratic Enquirer, Muscatine, May 23, 1850.*

REMINISCENCES.

ANOTHER CHAPTER BY IRA COOK.

Sixty-four years ago this day I came to Iowa, landing where now stands the city of Davenport, and although nearly two-thirds of a century have passed since that day, and I am fast nearing my four score years; I cannot forget the impression then produced on my mind, boy as I was, that it was the most beautiful land on God's green earth, and the richness of the soil, the wondrous profusion and fragrance of the wild flowers, the green hills, and pleasant valleys, still remain with me after all these long years.

A journey in those days from our home in western New York to the new land, was a very different affair from that of the same trip to-day. My father, one sister and her husband came out in October, 1835. They came to Buffalo by the Erie canal, thence to Cleveland by steamboat, down the Portsmouth Canal to the Ohio River, then down the Ohio and up the Mississippi Rivers by steamboat to Rock Island. The trip consumed just one month.

In the spring of 1836 the remainder of the family, consisting of twelve people, including the children of my brothers and sisters, left home on the 25th day of March. Our route was one-hundred miles by wagon to "Olean Point," on the Alleghany River. There we built cabins on a lumber raft and floated down to Pittsburgh, from there to Cincinnati by steamboat, thence by way of Ohio and Mississippi river boats to Rock Island. We were two months, less two days, making the trip.

In those days three to four weeks were required to bring from, or send a letter to New York, and the postage was twenty-five cents for a half ounce. Then Iowa was attached to Michigan for judicial purposes, and my father held a commission from the Governor of Michigan as a justice of the peace. Only what was called the "Black Hawk Purchase"

then belonged to the government, and the settlements were mostly confined to a narrow strip along the Mississippi River; all of the rest of this great State, now the home of 2,000,000 people, belonged to the Indian tribes.

During the years 1836 and 1837 the influx of people into the new territory was great and the country was full of "land hunters." My father had a hewed log house with a *shingle roof*, which in those early days was considered "quite swell;" and although there were fourteen all told in the family, still in a way that cabin was a hotel, for there was scarcely a night that some one did not apply for something to eat and a place to sleep, and my father was a man with so kind a heart that no man was ever turned away hungry or tired, so long as there was any thing to eat in the house, or a place to stow away another body, and that would generally be on the soft side of a hard wood (oak) "puncheon." The Indians called him Nish-i-shin Che-mo-ka-man (good white man). I should say here that, in addition to the log cabin described, which was 16 x 18, it had a loft reached by a ladder, where people could be stowed away, and another very small cabin made of rough logs and roofed with "shakes," which, by the way, make a very good "fair weather roof," excellent so far as ventilation is concerned.

As I have before said, we arrived on the 23d of May, 1836. My father and William Van Tuyl, my brother-in-law, had prepared and had ready for planting about twenty acres, broken up the previous year, and on the 24th all hands turned in to planting this ground to corn. We had then none of the modern farm implements and so that crop was planted in the old-fashioned way. The ground was furrowed with a horse, the corn dropped by hand and covered with a hoe. We had a very good crop, and I believe it was the first crop of corn raised in the vicinity of Davenport. I know we had no neighbors within several miles who raised any corn that year.

In connection with this crop of corn, I must tell of a boy-

ish prank of mine. Our field was only about one-half fenced, and as soon as the corn was planted all hands went to the timber making rails to complete the fencing. One evening on returning from the timber we found that a drove of hogs belonging to a neighbor, a man by the name of Faulkner, had been in the field and had made sad havoc with the newly planted corn, so the next day I was left at home to guard the field and replant the corn. Well, if that drove of hogs did not make it lively for me that hot summer day, then I lose my guess! I was a small boy for my age, with very short legs; that drove of hogs was very large, with very long legs (the "razor-back breed"), and they could go around the field and get in their work sooner than I could go across and head them off. The day came to an end, and it came near making an end of me, too. That night I told my brother, John P., of the awful time I had and then he said: "See here, Bub, I tell you what to do. After we go out in the morning you take 'Old Betsey' ('Old Betsey' was a single-barrel shot gun about six feet long), fill your pocket with peas (we had a barrel, brought out for seed) and I think you can keep them off." This looked like a large-sized picnic for me and I acted upon his advice promptly. I did not have to wait long for the enemy, and I was ready for them. As soon as they were in range "Old Betsey" spoke in her loudest voice. That shot took effect, because the individual hog which received the charge "squealed," but it had no more effect on that drove than if I had thrown a stone among them. I kept up that "cannonade" for a half hour. The confounded drove would retreat, but immediately make a charge on another part of the field. At last hot, mad, tired out, the devil thought it a good time to make his appearance, and I have noticed that when "Auld Cloutie" has work for his subjects to do, he takes particular care to provide the means. I happened just then to put my hand in my pocket and there I found a dozen or more buckshot that a man had given me. Without any hesitation I rolled six or eight of them down

"Betsey's" throat, and as the enemy was then just within fair range, I blazed away. The result—yes, sir, all that his satanic majesty could desire! Two of the largest fell to rise no more; others, how many I do not know, went limping and squealing home. One, I know, only succeeded in going a few rods to an Indian trail, where it lay down and became "pork," making a total "bag" of *three*! The enemy were effectually routed and I saw no more of them that day.

The Indians were plenty with us. They were not reconciled to give up their hunting and fishing ground on Rock Island and vicinity. Black Hawk says in his life, dictated by himself: "This was our garden spot, our fruit orchard, and was very dear to us." And so they lingered in the vicinity and made frequent visits to their loved and lost old homes. They were, as a rule, peaceable and well behaved, glad to exchange game and fish for the products of the white man's fields. Occasionally, when under the influence of whiskey, they became troublesome. One such incident happened to my sister, Mrs. Van Tuyl. She was alone in the house when two Indians came in. They had a bottle of whiskey and were already under its influence. It was a cold day, and after warming themselves they made signs that they wanted a drinking cup. My sister gave them a tea cup, which they managed to drop on the floor and, of course, it went to pieces. Then they asked for another, but she said "no," and shook her head. At once one of them drew a knife and threatened her. She stepped to a corner of the room, seized a broom, pointed to the door and said "pucko-chee!" (go), and sure enough they went, and in a hurry, too. It seems to be a fact that a "brave" fears nothing so much on earth as to be struck by a woman. He is disgraced forever.

Those pioneer days were days of toil, interspersed with frequent attacks of ague, and, as I have somewhere said before, "when we were not at work we were shaking." I well remember that in the fall of 1836, 1837 and 1838, and espe-

cially in 1837, there were not enough well people in all the country to care for the sick.

Where the flourishing city of Davenport now stands there was not a single house, on what was the original town site, only a cabin on the bank of the river, in which lived the ferryman. Further up the river and about opposite the Rock Island bridge lived Mr. Antoine Le Claire, and that was the sum total of the inhabitants in May, 1836. During that year and the succeeding ones the influx of settlers was great and we soon had plenty of neighbors. The town of Davenport began to grow and was soon a thriving village, with churches, schools, stores and mechanical trades in full operation.

The country around Rock Island in those days was a paradise for sportsmen. Game was plenty and the river fairly swarmed with fish. To those who had the leisure to take advantage of this condition of affairs, there was lots of sport every day in the week; but to those of us who were compelled by necessity to labor from dawn to dark, and then do the "chores," the fun was not so apparent. However, even we, the unfortunates, occasionally got a "half day off," and on days when it rained so hard and steadily that we could not work, even in the barn, we were allowed to "go a fishin'."

Of public men and public measures in those early days I can say but little. I was but a boy of 15 or 16 years, and that boy was confined closely on a farm and worked from fourteen to sixteen hours each day. I remember one morning seeing Gov. Henry Dodge of Wisconsin pass our farm on his way to Burlington to attend the annual session of the legislature. He was on horseback and attended by other state officers. They had ridden the entire distance from the then capital of Wisconsin, which I believe was at Mineral Point, and still had a ride of one hundred and twenty miles before them.

I once met and was introduced to Gen. Robert Lucas, our first territorial governor. I believe this occurred in the

spring of 1841. I was then living in Tipton, Cedar county. Some of "us boys" one day borrowed an old horse and wagon and started over to Rock Creek for the purpose of fishing. As we were driving through the timber we saw coming toward us two men on horseback. We soon recognized one as Mr. Harmon Van Antwerp, the then member of the territorial legislature from Cedar county. When we met we stopped and Mr. Van Antwerp introduced his companion as "Gov. Lucas." After a little chat and a kindly inquiry by the governor as to where we boys were bound, we said "Good morning" and went on our way. I mention this interview to give me an opportunity to tell how one, at least, of our early governors was dressed. First, he had on a complete suit of blue linsey woolsey, evidently of home manufacture, and the cut and fit showed the handiwork of an amateur. His shirt was of unbleached cotton cloth, with turn down collar, and shirt front of the same material; a pair of coarse cowhide boots and a soft wool hat completed his attire. A sturdy figure of a pioneer was he, but under that soft felt hat was a brain large enough for a ruler of nations, and we of this day (as those of that day could not) can see how much that plain old man contributed to the solid foundations of this great commonwealth.

A notable person in those very early days was Antoine Le Claire. He lived in a very comfortable house, about opposite the lower end of Rock Island, on a section (640 acres) reserved for him by the Indians when they made their first sale to the United States of their Iowa lands.

Mr. Le Claire was of French and Indian blood. He was well educated and exercised a powerful influence over the Indians. He was for very many years in the employ of the United States as an interpreter. He officiated in that capacity in making the treaty at the time (September 21, 1832) the government made the first purchase of the Indians, called locally the "Black Hawk Purchase." And again in 1836 when General Scott made a treaty with the Sacs and

Foxes, at which time a further large purchase of land was made. That treaty was made on the reservation belonging to Mr. Le Claire and was attended by the entire tribe, many thousands in numbers. I remember distinctly the hundred and hundreds of Indians, squaws, papposes, ponies and dogs, that for days prior to that of the treaty swarmed past our cabin. The main trail from the Indian villages on the Iowa river to the agency on Rock Island passed within twenty or thirty rods of our cabin and right across our land. So, as I was confined at home with the "shakes" (ague) and could not go to the treaty grounds some two or three miles away, I used to sit day after day and watch the moving procession.

Mr. Le Claire was a man of immense proportions, weighing from 350 to 400 pounds, yet he could mount a horse or dance a cotillion with more ease and grace than many a man of half his weight.

He was a good citizen, liberal, public-spirited, benevolent and always ready to help the deserving. The city of Davenport owes much to him. He accumulated large wealth for those days, and made good use of it. He died September 21, 1861.

Col. George Davenport was another man who figured in the local affairs of Iowa and Davenport, although his residence was on Rock Island, where he had lived since 1816 or 1817, coming there, I believe, with the soldiers who built Fort Armstrong. He had been for many years, and was still as late as 1836, an Indian trader. He was one of the original proprietors of the town of Davenport, and it bears his name. For years he had been again and again placed in deadly peril in his dealings with hostile tribes, yet he lived to meet death at the hands of cowardly robbers, who first shot him, and then so abused and maltreated him to force him to tell where his money was that he died that night.

The pursuit and capture of his murderers was one of the most thrilling chapters of western history. My brother,

Ebenezer, was of the counsel for the prosecution, and his story of the pursuit and capture of Birch, Fox, the two Longs and Young, was most interesting. Birch and Fox escaped in some mysterious way, but John and Aaron Long and Young were tried and condemned, and I had the satisfaction, together with some thousands of other spectators, of seeing them hung! Maybe that sounds rather sanguinary, but the whole country was aroused by the brutal murder of an unoffending peaceable old gentleman, who was known to every citizen, old and young, in the country, and there were not many but who would have been glad to pull upon a rope to one end of which dangled the murderers.

There were many other men who came to Davenport and Scott county in 1836 and 1837 and later who deserve and are entitled to honorable mention and praise for their efforts in building up the new country, but space forbids the record of their names here.

On the 22d day of February, 1858, (Washington's birthday) the Pioneer Settlers' Association of Scott County held their first re-union at the Burtis House. J. A. Birchard, Esq., of Pleasant Valley, in responding to the toast, "The History of Scott County," closed as follows: "We have made the new homes; raised the new altars; built the new school houses and churches. To do this required men; men of iron nerve, of strong arms and large hearts, and such men were the pioneers of Scott county, and I may justly add, and so of all Iowa."

My sister, Mrs. William Van Tuyl, of Davenport, is to-day the oldest living settler of Davenport, and, I believe, with the exception of Capt. Lewis Clark, of Buffalo, of Scott county.

But there were others who aided in laying the foundations of Iowa strong and deep and who contributed largely to the final result. The pioneers of Iowa were a strong and sturdy set of men and of the very best blood of this nation. It took a man of more than ordinary courage and determina-

tion, sixty and more years ago, to decide to pack up his worldly possessions and leave the comforts of the east and come to what was then the very far west; and so it was, that those that did come were of the best, and the best equipped for the work before them.

Last winter, at the biennial meeting of the "Pioneer Law Makers" in the city of Des Moines, on the occasion of the reception of that body by the legislature, then in session, the Hon. S. P. Yeomans, of Lucas county, one of the pioneer legislators, in reply to an address made by the presiding officer of one branch of the legislature, tells the story of the work of the pioneers far better than I can. He said:

I could not keep you on the mountain top if I would. I ask you to step down to the level plain of facts. The profound compliments we receive may turn our heads. Our work was not so marvelous after all. The truth is that the Lord Almighty made Iowa. When we came here we found in Iowa a veritable cornucopia of wealth. We found it in soil, climate, sky and woods. Our civilization was crude. The men who laid the foundations of the state were not pioneer law makers, but for the most part pioneer farmers. They planted trees, they tilled the land, they raised the crops. Prosperity came apace. The iron horse came to carry away to the east the products of the farm. It is true that laws had to be established. A judiciary system was devised, schools were organized and were made free to all. If we did our work well, we have received our reward.

DES MOINES, IOWA, May 23, 1900.

GO TO THE WEST.—We say, as we have ever said, to young men or young women of light purse, but willing hand; to the farmer or mechanic of increasing family, slender means or dubious prospects, your true home is in the West! Seek it, rear your children there to larger opportunities than await them on the rugged hill-side or in the crowded streets of the East.—*Horace Greeley, Oct. 15, 1857.*

A CELEBRATED INDIAN TREATY.

THE "BLACKHAWK* PURCHASE."

[CONCLUDED SEPTEMBER 21, 1832—RATIFIED FEBRUARY 13, 1833.]

Articles of a treaty of peace, friendship, and cession, concluded at Fort Armstrong, Rock Island, Illinois, between the United States of America, by their commissioners, Major General Winfield Scott, of the United States Army, and His Excellency John Reynolds, governor of the State of Illinois, and the confederated tribes of Sac and Fox Indians, represented in general council, by the undersigned chiefs, head men, and warriors.

Whereas, under certain lawless and desperate leaders, a formidable band, constituting a large portion of the Sac and Fox nation, left their country in April last, and, in violation of treaties, commenced an unprovoked war upon unsuspecting and defenceless citizens of the United States, sparing neither age nor sex; and whereas, the United States, at a great expense of treasure, have subdued the said hostile band, killing or capturing all its principal chiefs and warriors; the said States, partly as indemnity for the expenses incurred, and partly to secure the future safety and tranquillity of the invaded frontier, demand of the said tribes, to the use of the United States, a cession of a tract of the Sac and Fox country, bordering on said frontier, more than proportional to the numbers of the hostile band who have been so conquered and subdued.

ART. 1. Accordingly, the confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes hereby cede to the United States forever, all the lands to which the said tribes have title or claim, (with the exception of the reservation hereinafter made), included within the following bounds, to-wit: "Beginning on the Mississippi river, at the point where the Sac and Fox northern boundary line, as established by the second article of the treaty of Prairie du Chien, of the fifteenth of July, one thousand eight hundred and thirty, strikes said river; thence, up said boundary line to a point fifty miles from the Mississippi, measured on said line; thence, in a right line to the nearest point on the Red Cedar of the Ioway, forty miles from the Mississippi river; thence, in a right line to a point in the northern boundary line of the State of Missouri, fifty miles, measured on said boundary, from the Mississippi river; thence, by the last mentioned boundary to the Mississippi river, and by the western shore of said river to the place of beginning. And the said confederated tribes of Sacs and Foxes hereby stipulate and agree to remove from the lands herein ceded to the United States, on or before the first day of June next; and, in order to prevent any future misunderstanding, it is expressly understood, that no band or party of the Sac or Fox tribe shall reside, plant, fish, or hunt, on any portion of the ceded country after the period just mentioned.

ART. 2. Out of the cession made in the preceding article, the United States agree to a reservation for the use of the said confederated tribes, of a tract of land containing four hundred square miles, to be laid off under the direction of the President of the United States, from the boundary line crossing the Ioway river, in such manner that nearly an equal portion of the reservation may be on both sides of said river, and extending downwards, so as to include Ke-o-kuck's principal village on its right bank, which village is about twelve miles from the Mississippi river.

*It was because of the great prominence of Blackhawk at that time in the popular mind that the "cession," made "partly as an indemnity for the expense incurred" by that war, was given by the people the name of "the Blackhawk Purchase." It was never a legal name—only a popular one.

ART. 3. In consideration of the great extent of the foregoing cession, the United States stipulate and agree to pay to the said confederated tribes annually, for thirty successive years, the first payment to be made in September of the next year, the sum of twenty thousand dollars in specie.

ART. 4. It is further agreed that the United States shall establish a trading post, to maintain within the limits, and for the use and benefit of the Sacs and Foxes, for the period of thirty years, one additional black and gunsmith's shop, with the necessary tools, iron, and steel; and finally make a yearly allowance for the same period, to the said tribes, of forty kegs of tobacco and forty barrels of salt, to be delivered at the mouth of the Ioway river.

ART. 5. The United States, at the earnest request of the said confederated tribes, further agree to pay to Farnham and Davenport, Indian traders at Rock Island, the sum of forty thousand dollars without interest, which sum will be in full satisfaction of the claims of the said tribes against the said tribes; and by the latter, was, on the tenth day of June, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-one, acknowledged to be justly due for articles of necessity, furnished in the course of the seven preceding years, in an instrument of writing of said date, duly signed by the chiefs and head men of said tribes, and certified by the late Felix St. Vrain, United States agent, and Antoine Le Claire, United States interpreter, both for the said tribes.

ART. 6. At the special request of the said confederated tribes, the United States agree to grant by patent, in fee simple, to Antoine Le Claire, interpreter, a part Indian, one section of land opposite Rock Island, at one section at the head of the first rapids above said island, within the country herein ceded by the Sacs and Foxes.

ART. 7. Trusting to the good faith of the neutral bands of Sacs and Foxes, the United States have already delivered up to those bands the great mass of prisoners made in the course of the war by the United States, and promise to use their influence to procure the delivery of other Sacs and Foxes, who may still be prisoners in the hands of a band of Sioux Indians, the friends of the United States; but the following named prisoners of war now in confinement, who were chiefs and head men, shall be held as hostages for the future good conduct of the late hostile bands, during the pleasure of the President of the United States, viz: Muk-ka-ta-mish-a-kaik (or Black Hawk) and his two sons; Wau-ba-kee-shik (the Prophet) his brother and two sons; Napope, We-sheet Ioway, Pamaho, and Cha-keep-shi-pa-ho (the little stabbing chief).

ART. 8. And it is further stipulated and agreed between the parties to this treaty, that there shall never be allowed in the confederated Sac and Fox nation, any separate band or village, under any chief or warrior of the late hostile bands; but that the remnant of the said hostile bands shall be divided among the neutral bands of the said tribes according to blood—the Sacs among the Sacs, and the Foxes among the Foxes.

ART. 9. In consideration of the premises, peace and friendship are declared, and shall be perpetually maintained between the United States and the whole confederated Sac and Fox nation, excepting from the latter the hostile bands before mentioned.

ART. 10. The United States, besides the presents, delivered at the signing of his treaty, wishing to give a striking evidence of their mercy and liberality, will immediately cause to be issued to the said confederated tribes, principally for the use of the Sac and Fox women and children whose husbands, fathers, and brothers, have been killed in the late war, and generally for the use of the whole confederated tribes, articles of subsistence, as follows: thirty-five beef cattle; twelve bushels of salt; thirty barrels of pork, and fifty barrels of flour; and cause to be delivered for the same purposes, in the month of April next, at the mouth of the Ioway, six thousand bushels of maize or Indian corn.

ART. 11. At the request of the said confederated tribes, it is agreed that a suitable present shall be made to them on their pointing out to any United States agent, authorized for the purpose, the position or positions of one or more mines, supposed by the said tribes to be of a metal more valuable than lead or iron.

ART. 12. This treaty shall take effect and be obligatory on the contracting parties, as soon as the same shall be ratified by the President of the United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate thereof.

Done at Fort Armstrong, Rock Island, Illinois, this twenty-first day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and thirty-two, and of the independence of the United States the fifty-seventh.

WINFIELD SCOTT.

JOHN REYNOLDS.

SACS.

Kee-o-kuck, or he who has been every where, his x mark.

Pa-she-pa-ho, or the stabber, his x mark.

Pia-tshe-noay, or the noise maker, his x mark.

Wawk-kum-mee, or clear water, his x mark.

O-sow-wish-kan-no, or yellow bird, his x mark.

Pa-ca-tokee, or wounded lip, his x mark.

Winne-wun-quai-saat, or the terror of man, his x mark.

Mau-noa-tuck, or he who controls many, his x mark.

Wau-we-au-tun, or the curling wave, his x mark.

FOXES.

Wau-pel-la, or he who is painted white, his x mark.

Tay-wee-mau, or medicine man, (strawberry,) his x mark.

Pow-sheek, or the roused bear, his x mark.

An-nau-mee, or the running fox, his x mark.

Ma-tow-e-qua, or the jealous woman, his x mark.

Me-shee-wau-qua, or the dried tree, his x mark.

May-kee-sa-mau-ker, or the wampum fish, his x mark.

Chaw-co-saut, or the prowler, his x mark.

Kaw-kaw-kee, or the crow, his x mark.

Mau-que-tee, or the bald eagle, his x mark.

Ma-she-na, or cross man, his x mark.

Kaw-kaw-ke-monte, or the pouch, (running bear,) his x mark.

Wee-she-kaw-k-a-skuck, or he who steps firmly, his x mark.

Wee-ca-ma, or good fish, his x mark.

Paw-qua-nuey, or the runner, his x mark.

Ma-hua-wai-be, or the wolf skin, his x mark.

Mis-see-quaw-kaw, or hairy neck, his x mark.

Waw-pee-shaw-kaw, or white skin, his x mark.

Mash-shen-waw-pee-teh, or broken tooth, his x mark.

Nau-nah-que-kee-shee-ko, or between two days, his x mark.

Paw-puck-ka-kaw, or stealing fox, his x mark.

Tay-e-sheek, or the falling bear, his x mark.

Wau-pee-maw-ker, or the white loon, his x mark.

Wau-co-see-nee-me, or fox man, his x mark.

FORT DODGE, IOWA.*

Latitude 42° 38'; Longitude 17° 01' W. Wash. A United States fort, situated on the Des Moines River near the junction of the Lizzard Fork in what is now Webster county, Iowa, the site of the present town of Fort Dodge.

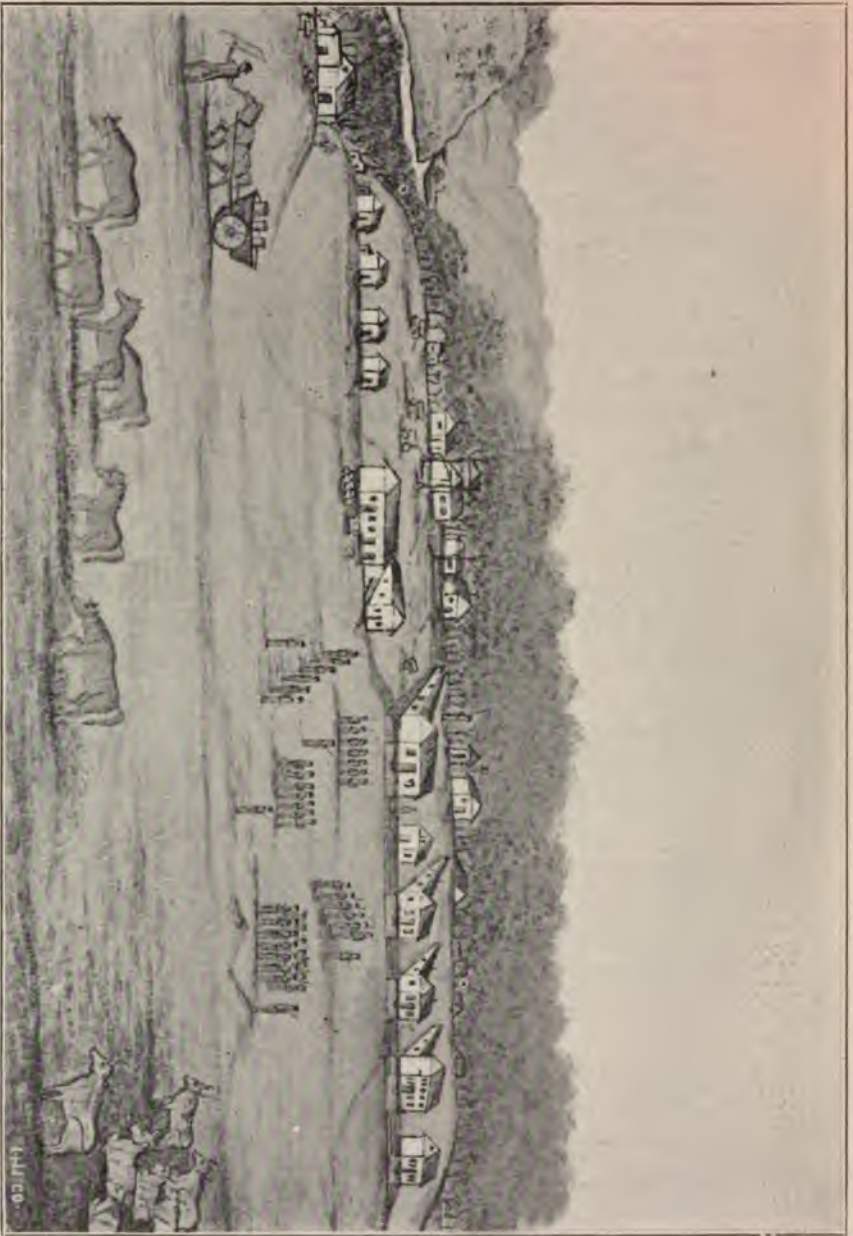
The establishment of a military post at this point was the result of a petition of the citizens of Boone county, Iowa, to the U. S. Senate and House of Representatives, praying that a post be established somewhere on the Des Moines River at or about the Lizzard Forks, for their better security against the Indians, and for the encouragement of settlers. By General Orders No. 19, War Department, Adjutant General's Office, 31 May, 1850, it was ordered:

For the protection of the frontier settlements of Iowa, a new post will be established under the direction of the Commander of the 6th Department, on the east bank of the Des Moines, opposite the mouth of Lizzard Fork; or preferably, if an equally eligible site can be found, at some point twenty-five or thirty miles higher up the Des Moines. The post will be established by a company of the 6th Infantry to be drawn from Fort Snelling, which will for the present constitute its garrison.

This order was supplemented by Orders No. 22, Headquarters 6th Military Department, St. Louis, Mo., 14 July 1850, which directed that:

In pursuance of General Orders No. 19, current series, from the War Department, Brevet Major Woods 6th Infantry, will select a suitable site in the state of Iowa, near the mouth of the Lizzard Fork of the Des Moines river, for the establishment of a military post; which with his company E, 6th Infantry, he will proceed to construct and garrison, without however, withdrawing his personal attention from the duty of removing Indians, on which he is now specially engaged. A military reserve eight

*This article completes the series of historical sketches of Iowa Forts which have been appearing in the pages of this magazine. It was prepared at the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, Washington, D. C. The statements relating to each of our pioneer military establishments have for the most part been drawn from official sources and may, therefore, be accepted as correct. Brief as these sketches are, they include every important fact that is at present accessible. Other sources of information may come to light hereafter. In most cases we have been able to present an engraving, showing the old "fort" as it appeared when it was an important center, alive with the din of military activity. At this time, with the exception of one or two rough buildings at Fort Atkinson, scarcely a vestige of one of them is left to mark the spot where it stood. Indeed, the locations of some of them were long ago built over within the limits of thriving cities. But what they were in the old days may be learned from the pages of this work.—EDITOR OF THE ANNALS.



PORT DODGE IN 1862. FROM A PENCIL SKETCH BY THE LATE MAJ. WILLIAM WILLIAMS.

XXXXXXXXXXXX

miles in length (four miles above the post, and four below) along the river, and two miles in depth on either side, will be marked off and appropriated exclusively to the present use of the Government. The proper Staff Departments will forthwith provide the stores and supplies necessary in the construction of the post on the Des Moines, and for the subsistence and temporary shelter of the garrison.

Immediately on receipt of this Order at Fort Snelling, Captain Samuel Woods with his Company E of the 6th Infantry, two officers and sixty-six men who were then in the field, broke camp and proceeded to the point designated, where they arrived on the second of August, 1850, and established a post, which they named *Fort Clarke*, in honor of Brevet Brigadier General Newman S. Clarke, Colonel 6th Infantry, then commanding the 6th Military Department. According to Prof. Tuttle (*History of Iowa*, 1876) the first encampment was on the ground now lying between the public square and Walnut street, between Fourth and Fifth streets, in the present town of Fort Dodge. Materials for building the necessary quarters for the troops were at once prepared and their construction so rapidly pushed forward that by the first of December they were in a condition for occupancy. Early in the spring of 1851, we find Major Woods urging upon the War Department the necessity of establishing a postoffice at the fort, around which settlers were commencing to congregate and recommending Mr. William Williams, the post trader, as a suitable person to assume its charge. During the session of Congress of 1850-51 we find the merchants of Dubuque petitioning for the building of a road from their town to Fort Clarke, but beyond an estimate of the topographical engineers of the approximate cost of such a road, no action seems to have been had in the matter during the lifetime of the post.

Correspondence between the fort and the authorities at St. Louis and Washington appears to have been limited to mere requisitions for supplies, the rendition of statistical returns, and such formal reports as afford little information regarding the events of this occupation, none of which seem

to have been at all removed from the original extreme frontier post. It was regarded as more than a temporary post, although, as was the case with such establishments, and as set forth in the act cited, a reservation was laid off with the fort as an initial point, with lines running four miles north and south, along the Des Moines river, and east and west on either bank, but before the reservation was surveyed and properly laid out and declared, it was decided that the so-called "Des Moines grant" should extend from Raccoon fork to the source of the Des Moines river. This decision gave every alternate section to the private landowners for internal improvements; thus throwing the frontier settlements beyond the limits of the public domain. It was, however, that Major Woods and his men spent a few idle moments in the routine of camp life, in watching the Indians from their inclinations to warlike elements, and in controlling their districts. The fort was all the frontier of Iowa from the Des Moines to Missouri.

On the 25th of June, 1851, by General Fremont from the Headquarters of the Army, the name of the fort was changed to *Fort Dodge*, doubtless in honor of the Dodges (Gen. Henry and Augustus Caesar Dodge) who at that time were United States senators from Wisconsin and Iowa, and who were active in that section. At the same time there were several forts occupied by troops under the name of "Fort Dodge"—one of which had been recently located at the headquarters of the 6th Infantry—with the exception of a little confusion in the forwarding of mail.

Several causes operated toward the removal of the post which was contemplated at interval periods of its existence. It was urged that the presence of troops in that vicinity was more necessary than at a point further north, and that for

poses the troops at Fort Crawford (Prairie du Chien) were amply sufficient to protect that vicinity. The country was being rapidly settled up, Indian incursions becoming less frequent in this section and more troublesome on the north line of the new purchase from the Sioux in the Minnesota country, where it had been determined to locate one or more strong posts. It was not however until the spring of 1858 that plans were finally adopted by the War Department for the building of the work which was afterwards known as Fort Ridgely, on the Minnesota, when, under date of 16th March, General Clarke was charged with its construction, which was directed to be simultaneous with the breaking up of Forts Scott and Dodge. General Clarke's Order (No. 9) is dated Headquarters 6th Military Department, Jefferson Barracks, Mo., March 30th, 1853, and directs that:

In pursuance of instructions from General Headquarters, Forts Scott and Dodge will be broken up; the garrison of the former will be marched to Fort Leavenworth, and that of the latter by the most practicable route at the earliest moment the season will permit, to the new post on the Minnesota. The Commanding Officer will take immediate measures for carrying this into effect, and for sending to the neighboring posts such of the public property as may be needed at them, and for selling the remainder.

Accordingly, on the 18th April Major Woods left the post with the larger part of the command for the new site on the Minnesota, leaving 2d Lieutenant Corley with twenty men to dispose of the property. On the 2d June, 1853, Lieut. Corley, with the remainder of the troops, marched out of the camp, pulling down the flag from its staff, and before noon that day Fort Dodge as a military post had been wholly abandoned. Such of the buildings as remained, including a steam saw-mill, were disposed of at public sale, the principal purchaser being Mr. William Williams, the late post trader and postmaster, who remained at the site with a view of becoming its owner as soon as the lands could be surveyed and placed on sale. "On the 27th March, 1854," says Prof. Tuttle (page 218), "the first town plat was surveyed on the premises known as the fort site, the land hav-

ing become the property of Major Williams who had made the purchase in January, 1854."

There had been no change in the garrison of the post, from its first occupation until its final abandonment, Company E of the 6th Infantry performing that duty during the whole period. Of the officers Bvt. Maj. Samuel Woods, its first commandant, was also its last. A few years later that officer was transferred to the Pay Department, in which he subsequently reached the rank of colonel and assistant paymaster general, and was retired from active service on the 24th January, 1881, at his own request, having been over forty years in active service. Colonel Woods died September 22, 1887, at Oakland, California.

First Lieutenant and brevet Major Lewis A. Armistead, the second in command and acting assistant quartermaster and commissary of subsistence during the whole period of occupation, reached his captaincy 3rd March, 1855, but together with 2d Lieut. James L. Corley, who joined the command upon the resignation of 2d Lieutenant Tubbs, resigned the service in May, 1861, to cast his lot with the South.

NOTES.

Samuel Woods entered West Point Military Academy, from Indiana, in 1833. He graduated No. 36 in his class of fifty in 1837. His military life was one of great activity and usefulness. He served in the Florida war with the Seminole Indians and was engaged in the battle of Okeechobee, December 23, 1837. He participated in several battles in the Mexican war and was brevetted for gallantry and meritorious conduct at Chapultepec. He afterwards served on the northwestern frontier, and was at Fort Dodge, Iowa, from 1850 to '53.

Lewis A. Armistead was two years at West Point, but never graduated. However, he was appointed 2d Lieutenant in the 6th U. S. Infantry in 1839. He was awarded brevets for gallantry in the battles of Contreras, Churubusco, Molino del Rey and Chapultepec. He resigned from the regular army in 1861, entering the Confederate service in which he became a brigadier general. He was wounded at Antietam. At Gettysburg he was in Pickett's charge, in which he fell mortally wounded and died a prisoner.

James L. Corley entered the military academy in 1846, graduating in 1850. He was promoted to 2d lieutenant in 1851, and to 1st lieutenant in 1853. His service up to 1857 was on the frontiers of Iowa, Kansas and Missouri. He was sent to California in 1858 where he remained in the regular army until 1861, when he resigned to enter the Confederate service. Of his subsequent history we have no record. He died at Norfolk, Va., in 1883, at the age of 54. He was the last army officer in command at Fort Dodge.

Lieutenant John L. Tubbs was not at West Point and we have no record of his civil or military history.

PASSING OF THE WALNUT.

At Wabash, Indiana, the other day was enacted a somewhat pathetic scene. The last merchantable walnut logs had been brought to the city on twenty-one wagons. The procession passed through the business portion of the city, and some of the older ones said it looked very much like a funeral procession, and expressed themselves: "There goes the last of the black walnut!" When one lets memory run back to pioneer days in Indiana, and remembers with what prodigality black walnut was used for all purposes it is quite enough to bring sombre thoughts. That everything must pass away at some time or other is a foregone conclusion. The deer, the prairie chicken, the wild turkey and the buffalo have ever been used to point to the wicked prodigality of man; but now that the inanimate denizens of the same forests and prairies have been sacrificed, it is a double grief to those who saw them in their magnificence, to see them passing away until there is not a vestige left worth naming. During the last sixty years there has been enough walnut timber burned up in log heaps in the heavily timbered states to pay the national debt if it were standing today, with its accumulated growth. Why was it thus sacrificed? Merely to get it out of the way. Walnut is said to have required the best soil on which to grow, and the mere fact that the trees were growing on certain portions of the land to be "cleared up" for farming purposes sealed their doom; for it was the land the pioneer was after and not the timber. Some years ago it was discovered that black walnut was the finest wood from which to make counters, bedsteads, tables, chairs and desks, and the country was searched for it in every nook and corner. The wooded portions of Iowa did not escape; for in 1883, and later, some men came out here from the East and went up and down our rivers buying and cutting all the walnut timber they could find. It was rafted down to Des Moines and sawed up into lumber or shipped

away in the bulk by rail. Since the cutting of these supplies this kind of timber has become most valuable, and men who used walnut beams for their barns erected forty years ago, have only to name the price for the walnut lumber, old as it is, and there will be a buyer for every foot of it. In some instances old walnut rails have been bought, of which to make gun stocks, and the purchasers hugged themselves because of their good fortune. Some day there will be a great cry for this favorite wood which cannot be responded to for the reason of the improvidence of the men who have an abundance of land, but did not have the foresight to plant walnut trees and have them coming along to meet the new demands. On examination of some of the logs which were accepted as marketable, it has been found that many of them were not more than fifty years old. Had a few thousand acres of waste land been planted half a century ago, there would now be a supply; but as it is the coming generations will have to wait. In some of the older states there were stately trees of the coveted walnut standing; but when prices were offered for them which seemed fabulous to the owners, they were sold root and branch and carted off to the ever-hungry saw mills, and latterly to fill the heart's desires of those who must have walnut furniture, no matter what the cost. Some of the first houses in Des Moines were built of walnut lumber almost entirely from foundation to the rafters and siding. The old house occupied for so many years by Wesley Redhead, built in 1853-4, on Locust street, lately torn down, had walnut weather-boarding, sawed from our native lumber and planed by hand in the usual laborious way; and many of our old houses and churches were built of the same material, only to give place to the march of progress. If our forefathers could have seen sixty years in advance, their children and grand children might now have had fortunes galore and "money to throw at the birds!"—*Tacitus Hussey in the Mail and Times, Des Moines, July 21, 1900.*

9
3
4
2
2
7
5
5



CHIEF JUSTICE GEORGE G. WRIGHT, 1870.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

JUDGE GEORGE G. WRIGHT.

Mr. Gue's interesting sketch of the life and public services of this illustrious Iowa pioneer, jurist and statesman, embodies the principal events in a most useful life and fortunate public career. Coming here a young man, good fortune attended him from the beginning to the end. He was always an especial favorite of the people. Those who knew him best gave him their confidence with no reservations. He was a member of the State senate for four years, serving the two legislative sessions of 1848 and 1850-51. Later on he came quite as a matter of course to the Supreme bench of the State where he won his crowning reputation. After he retired from the bench he was borne to the United States senate upon a tide of personal popularity which has scarcely ever been equalled in our State. He was a fine type of the Christian gentleman—always dignified and courteous, and his personal friends were coextensive with his acquaintance. Coming to Iowa so early, he was acquainted with most of the men who figured in public life. Mr. Gue graphically sets forth how proud Judge Wright was to be called to the presidency of the Iowa Pioneer Law Makers Association. Of all his public honors he prized this as by no means the least. While his health permitted he seldom missed attending the annual re-unions of the early settlers of Van Buren county, where he was always most heartily welcomed. They continued to call him "George Wright," as they did in the days when he was a young pioneer lawyer at their county seat. He possessed one marked characteristic which will account for much of his personal popularity. This was his love of association with young men, whom he continued to

influence as long as his life lasted. If a bill was before the legislature in which he felt an interest, he argued the case to the young men who were generally glad to further his wishes. Socially, he was always a pleasant person to meet, and while he was a man of positive convictions, he had few or no enemies. His life was one of eminent usefulness and when he was called hence the entire State mourned his departure. The most permanent and distinguishing feature of his public record will long be consulted in the Reports of the Iowa Supreme Court from 1854 to 1870.

THE LEHIGH BONE-BED.

An editorial article appeared in Vol. III, current series of this magazine (pp. 647-9), in which a visit to that locality was mentioned, with the surmise that possibly it might be what is known as a "kitchen-midden," or "refuse heap," of some long-ago dwellers in the Des Moines valley. Ancient mounds abound in that section, and stone implements and fragments of pottery are often found thereabouts. But opinions as to the origin of this bone-bed are various. One Iowa naturalist, who, by the way, had not visited it, ventured the suggestion that there might have been a slough or swamp at that place in which large numbers of animals had been mired and perished. Another believed that the elk and buffalos had been driven over the high bluffs by the Indians and slaughtered in large numbers. Not long ago Prof. Samuel Calvin, our distinguished State Geologist, visited the deposit and made a hasty examination of the stratum of bones, as well as of the geological features of the locality. At our solicitation he sent the following brief but highly interesting account of his observations for these pages:

An interesting accumulation of bones, belonging apparently to the buffalo or American bison, has recently been unearthed at a point three or four miles north of Lehigh, in Webster county, Iowa. The find occurs a few rods back from the Des Moines river, near the mouth of a secondary

ravine which has appropriately been named "Bone-yard hollow." The bones are numerous and seem to have been piled together in a promiscuous heap. By far the larger number are in an advanced stage of decay; the teeth being the only skeletal parts which can be said to be reasonably well preserved. The hundreds of teeth, chiefly molars and pre-molars, taken from the locality, indicate that a large number of individual skeletons had been heaped together by some process or other. All the specimens which had been taken out at the time the writer visited the locality had been secured by a process of undercutting at the base of a low bank of earth, and the softened bones—everything indeed except the teeth—were destroyed by the operation.

From six to eight feet of fine silt overlies the bones; and this deposit, charged with numerous shells of land snails representing several species of *Mesodon*, seems at first glance to be a portion of a distinct terrace which extends along the Des Moines river for some distance southward from Bone-yard hollow. The terrace is flat-topped, eight or ten rods wide, and fifteen or twenty feet high where it fronts the river flood plain. The river is here bounded by steep bluffs eighty to a hundred feet in height; and, for some distance back from the river, Bone-yard hollow and all the other lateral ravines are picturesque gorges cut in Carboniferous sandstone. As to age, the terrace dates back practically to the Glacial Epoch; it should probably be referred to the time immediately following the withdrawal of the Wisconsin glaciers, when in this region the ice which had previously choked the valley had melted away and left the channel free, but while glaciers still lingered about the head-waters of the stream and gave origin to more or less copious, silt-bearing floods.

Now the question arises as to whether the deposit of bones is older than the terrace. Is the overlying silt an original part of the terrace with which it is associated and into which it blends with apparently perfect homogeneity? If so it would be a most interesting fact. For arrow points, deftly fashioned by human hands, are associated with the bones and teeth in such wise as to leave no doubt that man and the animals represented by the buried skeletons were contemporaneous. It looks as if there had been no disturbance of the terrace or additions to its materials; forest trees have grown to maturity since the bones were covered; many facts, which there is not space here to enumerate, might be cited in support of the hypothesis that the bone deposit was there before the materials of the terrace were laid down; and yet there is a possibility, a very strong probability in fact, that the bones and arrow points of this interesting locality are much younger than the latest Wisconsin floods which swept down the valley of the Des Moines.

The bone deposit occurs at the point where the terrace abuts against the bluff. It also occurs at the point where the terrace was cut transversely by the stream which excavated Bone-yard hollow. The lateral valley is somewhat widened at this point; the little stream has shifted its course so that it is no longer cutting the upper end of the terrace, the materials of which have assumed a stable slope. The bones happened to be piled at

the very point where a slight re-adjustment of the terrace materials, covered with the waste and wash from the bluff, would cover them with a indistinguishable from that laid down by the older Wisconsin floods. If the deposit is old compared with the historic period of Iowa may safely be affirmed; but that it is preglacial or interglacial, as would at first seem to be the case, is highly improbable. Under what conditions and for what purpose the bones were accumulated where they are now found is a question for the ethnologist.

CORN AND HAY AS FUEL.

Along in the early seventies, chiefly in 1871-'72, corn was plenty and cheap, while coal and wood were scarce and dear. Some man tried the experiment of using corn for fuel and announced the result as a success. He found that from burning a dollar's worth of good Iowa corn more heat could be evolved than from the wood or coal that could be bought with the same money. Others had occasionally tried the same experiment, in Iowa and Illinois, even as far back as 1857, and reached the same conclusion. The writer of this item distinctly remembers seeing corn so utilized both in heating furnaces and in cooking and heating stoves. In many cases corn and bituminous coal were burned together making hot fires. But cheap as corn was in those days it seemed a criminal waste to use it in this way. When one considers the amount of choice food for man and beast that is contained in a bushel of our magnificent Iowa corn, no matter how cheap it may become, there would seem to be no excuse for burning it for fuel except in some dire extremity. But with many people the question was merely one of dollars and cents. Which fuel was the cheapest?

During the same period, perhaps reaching down some years later, prairie hay was used for fuel in like manner in Northwestern Iowa. Large cylindrical heating stoves were constructed from thin sheet iron, expressly for burning hay. A machine was invented for twisting the hay into hard coils so that it should not go up in a flash and burn too rapidly.

These machines were something like the cutting-boxes used by farmers for chopping corn-stalks or straw for fodder. A box three or four feet long, a foot or more in width, and a foot in depth, was attached to an iron gearing which gathered in and twisted the hay. The heavy iron balance-wheels which were used on corn-shellors were easily adjusted to these mostly home-made machines. One person was required to turn the wheel, and another to feed the hay into the box, from which it was rapidly drawn into the iron gearing. The product was large clumsy coils of hay which were fed into and consumed by the big stoves. Prairie hay would burn down to a live coal, and so remain for some time, constantly giving out heat. And then it was both plenty and cheap. On some "blizzard days," however, it required lively work to keep a large house warm with this evanescent fuel. It is probable that prairie hay was utilized in this manner for several years, until the extension of railroads enabled the settlers to supply themselves with bituminous coal from the mines of central Iowa. And even now, whenever a coal famine is abroad, whether due to strikes of operatives, lack of transportation, or a snow blockade, corn and hay may again serve as winter fuel. In fact, we believe they are still so utilized in regions farther north.

DOCUMENTARY MATERIAL RELATING TO THE HISTORY OF IOWA.

Some four or five years ago Prof. B. F. Shambaugh, of the Iowa State University, published the first of a series of pamphlets with the above title. These pamphlets received a cordial welcome at once, though they did not escape the criticism that the "material" presented was already sufficiently accessible. This opinion was wholly incorrect. The pamphlets were made up from laws passed by Congress relating to the Old Northwest and the organization of terri-

teries—the acts, resolutions and memorials of the Territorial legislatures of Ohio, Indiana, Wisconsin and Michigan. These various documents disclose the origin of local government, showing how a great region was governed before subdivisions took place, and how territories were organized and governed until their own legislatures took that responsibility upon themselves. All this material existed and was “in books recorded,” it is true, but was only accessible through great effort and at much expense. The plan adopted by Dr. Shambaugh was to page these pamphlets for volumes of about 300 pages each. Two have now appeared and four or six are to follow. From the time that the first volume appeared the work has been widely quoted by historical students. When it is completed it will become one of the most valuable sources of western history. The thought which inspired this work was a happy one. Carried out to a successful conclusion, it will have a permanent and most important place in the historical literature of the Middle West.

Hon. James F. Wilson began his address before the makers of our present constitution, at the reunion in Des Moines, in the winter of 1882, with the following philosophical statement of the importance of a study of the laws of people in arriving at a clear understanding of their history

Law is history. A substantially correct history of a people may be written from a copy of their laws. The philosophy of the world's movements may be read in the lines of the laws of the nations which have come and gone. Give the competent historian this data and he will put the nation of the past before you. The growth of a nation may be read in its laws. They tell us how it commenced, how it progressed, what point of excellence it reached, when it faltered and how it failed. They tell us of its moral conditions, its degree of intelligence, its pursuits, its dominant thoughts, its characteristic traits. In the lines of its laws we read of its trade, its commerce, its occupations, its times of peace, its preparation for conflict, its victories and defeats. Indeed, the careful student of a nation's laws will arrive at a more correct knowledge of its real self than ordinarily comes from reading history as it is generally written. For the things which most nearly, practically and definitely affect a people are almost sure of a lodgment in their laws.

In investigating any or all these “points of history” the

future student must have recourse to this great work, which will undoubtedly become sufficiently comprehensive to obviate the necessity of consulting original publications. The materials are exceedingly well edited, showing the sources whence they were derived. In fact, the importance of the work can scarcely be overestimated. He who reads State or Western history which is written after this time will learn from the multitude of references and quotations that in Shambaugh's "Documentary Material" Senator Wilson's idea of the importance of studying the laws of a people to gain a knowledge of their history has been fully realized.

GOVERNOR KIRKWOOD'S FIRST NOMINATION.

Ralph P. Lowe succeeded James W. Grimes as Governor of Iowa in 1858. Mr. Lowe had served in the first Constitutional Convention (1844), and in other useful and honorable positions. His name is often met with in the public journals of early Iowa. He had become so generally known and esteemed that he was easily nominated for the Governorship by the Republicans in 1857. In this high office he made an excellent record, and had the "piping times of peace" promised to continue he would undoubtedly have been renominated for a second term, in accordance with the political precedents of those days. Personally, he combined a gentle graciousness of manner with high dignity. He immediately placed every one who came into his presence at ease. He was a reliable and abiding friend, wherever his friendship was bestowed. His portrait in the capitol, from the easel of George H. Yewell, shows a most kindly face and one to be wholly trusted. How he would have succeeded had he become the "War Governor" of Iowa can at this time be but a matter of opinion, and opinions upon the subject are not likely to be called out at this late day. Those, how-

ever, who knew him well had the highest confidence in his ability to meet any emergency likely to arise. But if the clouds of war were not already gathering in the Southern horizon when the State convention of the dominant party assembled at Des Moines in 1859, there were many alarming portents of the great crisis which came in 1861. Previous to its assemblage there had been some discussion relative to the fitness of Gov. Lowe for the stern emergencies not unlikely to arise. Kirkwood came into the State in 1855, but during these four years he had given evidence of the possession of great ability both in the State Senate and upon the stump. He had become in a large degree a popular representative of the feeling and determination of loyal Iowa. But Governor Lowe was not disposed to stand aside for any man. An early settler of the State, one who had been largely influential from the start, it seemed to him that in the matter of just deserts, no man ought to stand before him. In contrast with him Mr. Kirkwood was comparatively a new comer. But the feeling in favor of Mr. Kirkwood developed very rapidly upon the gathering of the delegates in Des Moines. Among other influences, according to Henry W. Lathrop, his biographer, he had the powerful support of Ex-Governor Grimes. It soon became a matter of great doubt whether Mr. Lowe could be re-nominated—for the simple reason above stated. At this juncture his name was proposed for Judge of the Supreme Court and it immediately became apparent that if he would accept it there would be no question of his nomination. The matter was presented to him, and though he was at first most reluctant to yield his claims to the executive office, he finally gave his consent, and so both men were nominated—Mr. Kirkwood for Governor and Mr. Lowe for Judge of our highest court. In this latter position Governor Lowe drew the short term, and became Chief Justice January 12, 1860. He was re-elected in 1861, serving until January 1, 1868. He was Chief Justice in 1860-'61, '66 and '67.

A PIONEER NEWSPAPER.

Some time ago Mr. Gurdon Pellett, of Binghampton, New York, sent to the secretary of state, who turned it over to the Historical Department, Number 1 of *The Republican*, published at Mitchell, Mitchell county, Iowa, October 25, 1856. He stated that it was the first copy printed, and that it was sold at auction for \$13. This interesting paper is neat and clean, and in an excellent state of preservation. It supported John C. Fremont and William L. Dayton for president and vice-president. Henry O'Conner of Muscatine county, S. A. Russell of Washington county, Daniel F. Miller of Lee county, and William M. Stone of Marion county, were the candidates for presidential electors, and John T. Clark of Allamakee for delegate to the convention which adopted our present State constitution. Henry O'Connor was afterwards elected attorney general, and is now living at Sioux City. W. M. Stone was distinguished in the Civil War and later elected governor. S. A. Russell became a well-known State legislator. Daniel F. Miller served in congress (1849-1851), and long afterwards (1894) in the Iowa house of representatives. The three last named are now dead. We copy from *The Republican* the following interesting items:

For several weeks past the prairies on all sides of us have been swept over by fires, resulting in much serious damage to many of our country people. We have heard of several who have lost not only the entire fruits of their summer's labor, but also their houses and stables; thus leaving them without shelter, and their herds of cattle without fodder for the coming winter. This is a bitter lot for those who have to depend upon their daily toil. Houses can be rebuilt, but the season is too far spent for hay gathering, even if the fires had made no ravages. We believe it is the opinion that hay and corn will be high this winter, and that many cattle will suffer from the scarcity, though we hope these fears will not be realized. Much damage has also been done to the timber. To close one's eyes to the damage being done, it is a beautiful sight to see the fires sweep over the prairies at a distance in the night, but on a near approach it partakes more of the terrible.

Building is progressing at this place as fast as lumber and help can be

obtained. Though one year ago this month, but one small frame building had been erected at this place, now Mitchell and Eureka contain not far from fifty frame buildings, while several more are to be erected before winter sets in. This will be a busy winter for hauling logs, and next season will witness a vast improvement in the appearance and size of our town.

Prairie chickens are very abundant upon our prairies, and deer, in various sized herds, are not unfrequently seen, affording ample sport for huntsmen, as well as quite an item of food.

ORIGIN OF A BENEFICENT LAW.

A short time ago Mr. Ira Cook, of Des Moines, gave a friend an interesting account of the origin of the Iowa law for the adoption of children, kindly consenting to put it in writing for these pages. This wise and most humane measure passed the house by a unanimous vote. (Jour. H. R., 1858, p. 527.) Eight senators voted against it, and twenty-three for its passage. (Senate Journal, 1858, p. 434.) There has never been a voice raised for its repeal. The original act may be found on page 102, Laws of 1858. It was published in the Revision of 1860, and in the Codes of 1873 and 1895. Its provisions are so acceptable to the people of Iowa that it may be regarded as one of our permanent laws:

Editor of The Annals:

SIR: Referring to a conversation with you a few days since, in which I gave you a bit of history regarding the origin of the enactment of the present statute regulating the adoption of children and your request to put the same in writing, I have to say: That in the summer of 1857, while my wife was on a visit in Davenport, she had given to her a little girl, some three or four years of age, by the child's father, it being understood (and a written contract made to that effect), that she should rear the child as her own. We became very much attached to the little one, and after she had been with us eight or ten months, I became uneasy because we really had no legal claim over her, as against her father. One day along in the winter of 1858, I asked Hon. John A. Kasson if there was any law by which we could obtain legal authority over the person of the child? He replied: "No, only by the apprentice law; but there ought to be a statute regulating the adoption of children." He said further: "We will have one right now." He then and there drew up a bill of two sections, afterwards

increased to five, and the legislature being at that time in session, he asked Hon. John Clark to introduce it. After the usual preliminaries it was passed, unanimously by the house and with a few opposition votes in the senate. It was ordered to take effect upon publication, which was done immediately. In the meantime I sent a copy to Cook & Dillon, at Davenport, and John F. Dillon drew a deed of adoption in accordance with the law. He caused it to be executed by the father and returned it to me. My wife and I executed it and I put it on record. It now stands as the first deed recorded under that law.

IRA COOK.

DR. SALTER'S CONTRIBUTIONS TO IOWA HISTORY.

We have had no more welcome contributor to the pages of *THE ANNALS* than the Rev. Dr. William Salter, the distinguished pastor of the Congregational Church of Burlington, Iowa. He has written much relating to the history of the Territory and State of Iowa, always with the highest purpose in view, and his accuracy has never been questioned. He is a thorough and careful student and investigator, going to original sources, where such are accessible, and sparing no pains to verify any statement for which he is responsible. Whatever historical studies he may bequeath to coming generations will be accepted as the truth. His most considerable undertaking and one which will undoubtedly have a permanent place in the history of the West, is "The Life of James W. Grimes, Third Governor of Iowa." This has been widely accepted as an invaluable historical work, not only as a deserved tribute to one of the greatest American statesmen of his time, but as throwing much light upon Iowa history, when our State, as well as the Nation, were breaking away from the control of "the Slave Power," in all of which Governor Grimes bore a part that has made his name illustrious. But all of Dr. Salter's works possess great value to students of Iowa and western history. We have, therefore, secured the following bibliography of his writings, on Iowa history, from which the reader may readily locate and

refer to any of them. They deserve a place in every public library in Iowa:

1. Address in commemoration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the Discovery of Iowa, delivered before the Historical Society of Iowa, at Iowa City, June 23, 1873.
ANNALS OF IOWA, 1873. xi. 501-515.
2. The Western Border of Iowa in 1804, 1806.
Iowa His. Record. x. 71-'8.
3. The Eastern Border of Iowa in 1806-'8.
Record. x. 107-121.
4. Dubuque in 1820.
Record. xvi. 100-108.
5. Henry Dodge, Governor of the original Territory of Wisconsin (including Iowa, etc.). 1836-1838.
Record. v. 338-361; vi. 391-422, 445-467; vii. 101-119; viii. 251-267, 297-317; xiv. 289-309.
6. Letters of Henry Dodge to George W. Jones.
ANNALS. 3d Series. iii. 220, 290, 384, 560.
7. James G. Edwards (founder of *The Burlington Hawk-Eye*, author of the cognomen "Hawkeyes" as applied to the people of Iowa): a sermon preached with reference to his death, August 10, 1851,—reprinted in part in *Burlington Hawk-Eye*, June 11, 1899.
8. James Clarke, 3d Governor of the Territory of Iowa. 1845-'6.
Record. iv. 1-12.
9. James W. Grimes, 3d Governor of the State.
D. Appleton & Co., N. Y. 1876. pp. 398. Record. viii. 337-360.
10. The Progress of Religion in Iowa for Twenty-five Years (1833-1858).
Burlington, June, 1858.
11. "The Death of the Soldier of the Republic," with reference to the death of Capt. C. C. Cloutman at the storming of Fort Donelson, Feb. 15, 1862. Ottumwa, May 18, 1862.
12. Rev. Benjamin A. Spaulding—sermon preached at his funeral. Ottumwa, April 2, 1867.
13. Memorial Discourse upon the Thirtieth Anniversary of the Denmark Congregational Association. Oct. 28, 1873.
14. Joseph W. Pickett, Superintendent of Home Missions in Southern Iowa and in the Rocky Mountains.
James Love, Burlington. 1880. pp. 150.
15. The Planting of Iowa—Address upon laying the corner-stone of Gaston Hall, Tabor College, Mills County, June 30, 1886.
16. Fiftieth Anniversary of the Congregational Church of Burlington.
Nov. 25, 1888; reprint in part in Record. v. 212-222.
17. Augustus C. Dodge, U. S. Senator, 1848-1855.
Record. iii. 385-422.

18. Mrs. Clara A. Dodge (A. C.)
Record. vii. 159-161.
19. Mrs. Elizabeth S. Grimes (J. W.)
Record. vii. 180-184.
20. Sermon in Commemoration of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Congregational Association of Iowa, at Des Moines, May 21, 1890.
Minutes of the Association, 1890. pp. 48-59.
21. Major General John M. Corse.
ANNALS OF IOWA. 3d Series. ii. 1-19, 105-145, 278-304.
22. Fiftieth Anniversary of the Adoption of the State Constitution by the People of Iowa Territory. August, 1896.
ANNALS. 3d Series. ii. 509-517.
23. Celebration of the Semi-Centennial of the State, at Burlington, October 1-8, 1896.
ANNALS. 3d Series. ii. 619-627.
24. Alfred Hebard.
ANNALS. 3d Series. iii. 47-52.
25. The Old People's Psalm, with Reminiscences of the Iowa Band, and the Golden Wedding of the Rev. Dr. Ephraim Adams and Wife.
E. C. Gnahn, Burlington. 1895. pp. 24.
26. Commemoration of Fifty Years' Pastorate in Burlington, Iowa. April 12, 1896.
E. C. Gnahn, Burlington. 1896. pp. 98.

DR. JOSIAH L. PICKARD.

The news has gone forth that Dr. J. L. Pickard, ex-president of the State University of Iowa, has recently sold his home in Iowa City, and is about to leave the State. This is, indeed, sad news to the alumni of the University and to all those who may be classed as workers in Iowa history.

After years of experience as an educator (first as principal of Platteville Academy, then as state superintendent of Wisconsin, and finally as superintendent of the schools of Chicago) he took up his residence in Iowa City as president of the State University in 1878. In 1887 he retired from this position. But his work did not cease. Subsequently he served on the school board of Iowa City, and continued to fill the office of president of the Iowa State Historical Society. He was a member of the Board of Curators of this Society.

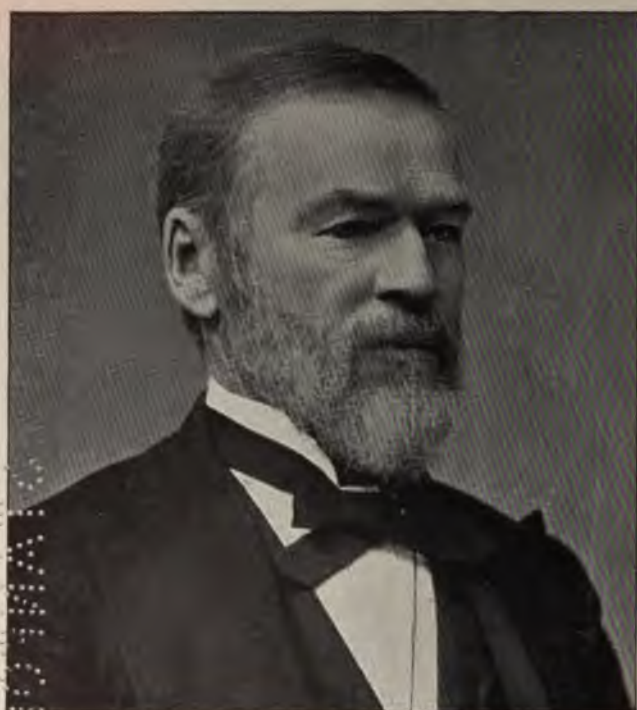
As a student of the history of Iowa and of the West in general, Dr. Pickard has been an inspiring leader. After

retiring from the University he devoted much of his time to the interests of the State Historical Society. He made valuable contributions from time to time to **THE HISTORICAL RECORD** and to **THE ANNALS OF IOWA**. His resignation from the Board of Curators of the Historical Society and departure from the State is a great loss to Iowa history. And yet his devotion to this work and the standards that he maintained therein will remain with us a rich heritage.

Dr. Pickard was always plain, simple, democratic. He never did things for show. He worked silently but effectively. His has been a great moral character, influencing profoundly the young men with whom he came in contact. In education he emphasized the acquisition of knowledge, not for its own sake, but rather for the sake of life and character. He led young men to seize upon ideals and to hold and cherish them. His devotion to high purpose, his steadfastness, and his gentleness withal made him one of the great powers in the history of this State.

B. F. S.

A HISTORICAL REPRINT.—Simultaneously with the publication of this number of **THE ANNALS** there will be issued by the Historical Department the first volume of the **Laws of Iowa Territory (1838-9)**. This work will contain about 600 pages. It has been neatly printed, upon fine paper, and the binding is an excellent quality of law sheep, similar to that of the Iowa Supreme Court Reports. It is intended that a copy shall be deposited in each public library throughout the State, with such other distribution as may be directed by the Trustees of the Historical Department. The volume has been out of print more than forty years. Copies occasionally come to light in the hands of dealers in rare books, but this supply is a very limited one at best and wholly insufficient to meet a demand which is now yearly increasing. Its appearance will be welcomed by historical students and members of the bar throughout the State.



John H. Gear

THE LATE UNITED STATES SENATOR JOHN H. GEAR, 1825-1900.

NOTABLE DEATHS.

JOHN HENRY GEAR was born at Ithaca, New York, April 7, 1825; he died at Washington, D. C., July 14, 1900. Such is the brief notice that spans the seventy-five years of a most useful life, a record of whose deeds can be but briefly summarized in these pages. His father, E. G. Gear, a clergyman of the Protestant Episcopal church, was a native of New London, Connecticut; his mother's maiden name was Marinda E. Cook; she was born in Middlebury, Vermont. Rev. Mr. Cook occupied pulpits in various places in Western New York until 1836, when he removed with his family, consisting of his wife and only son to Galena, Illinois. After remaining two years in this location, he received the government appointment of post chaplain of the United States army, at Fort Snelling, Minnesota. He died in 1874. We have little record of the early days of John Henry Gear's life, but from the age of eighteen his association with Iowa and his connection with Iowa history begins. In 1843 he commenced his business career in Burlington, Iowa, engaging as a clerk with the mercantile firm of Bridgeman and Partridge; he later accepted a similar position with W. F. Coolbaugh, wholesale grocer, at that time one of the leading merchants of Eastern Iowa. Five years of faithful service brought recognition to the young man, and he was made a member of the firm; five years later he became sole proprietor, and remained at the head of the establishment until 1880, when he retired from the business. In 1852 Mr. Gear was elected a member of the Burlington city council; in 1863 he was a candidate for mayor, and was the first Republican to be elected to that office on a party issue. In 1867, when the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Minnesota (now the Burlington, Cedar Rapids & Northern) Railway was organized, Mr. Gear was chosen its first president, he being actively interested in the building of this line for the benefit of his home city. He also labored zealously for the construction of the Burlington & Southwestern (now the Chicago, Burlington & Kansas City) Railway, as well as the Burlington & Northwestern and the Burlington & Western Railways. He was also associated with many other enterprises, as an officer or stockholder, looking to the upbuilding of the business interests of his city and State. Mr. Gear's political career began in 1871, when he was elected a member of the House of the Fourteenth General Assembly. He was re-elected in 1873, and made speaker of the House, receiving the unanimous nomination of the Republicans. His courteous treatment and impartial rulings met with such general recognition that at the close of the session he was presented with an elaborately engrossed vote of thanks, signed by every member of the House. In 1875 he was again nominated and elected to his seat, and again chosen speaker,—an honor never before similarly conferred, and at the close of the session was made the recipient of a unanimous testimonial. His services for the State had by this time won for him marked attention, and his political career was watched with interest. His reputation as a parliamentarian had become more than state-wide, and this, together with fine executive ability, a pleasing personality, and thorough business training, rendered him a most desirable official, and in 1877 he was nominated for governor, elected by a large majority, and took his seat January 17, 1878, serving four years—being re-elected in October, 1879. During his two terms of office as governor the finances of the State were brought from a condition verging on insolvency to one of marked prosperity, Iowa at the time ranking with states practically without indebtedness. In recognition of his able administration of office and the thrift which characterized his methods, the people gave to their chief executive the title of "Old Business"—a title which has clung to him through all the after years of his eventful life. In 1881 Mr. Gear met his first political rebuff, as candidate

for United States senator. He was defeated by the late Senator Wilson. In 1886 he was elected to the Fiftieth Congress, and was re-elected in 1888. He was defeated in 1890, but reelected in 1892, serving in the interim as assistant secretary of the treasury, by appointment of President Harrison. In January, 1894, Mr. Gear was elected to the United States Senate. His term of office would have expired in 1901. In the winter of 1900, after one of the most spirited contests on record, in which a number of prominent Iowa men were candidates for the office, Senator Gear was elected to succeed himself. Though advanced in years and physically far from robust it was hoped he might be spared to complete the term of service to which he had been elected, and the news of his death, after an illness of but a few hours, carried with it sincerest sorrow and regret. For nearly forty years Senator Gear was actively interested in the politics of his State and Nation. He was loyal to his friends and faithful to his trusts—his attention to details in his business career characterizing his management of the affairs of his constituents. He was not an orator, strictly speaking, but was a good and effective campaigner. In committee he was eminently successful, rarely failing to secure the passage of any measure he championed. He was noted for his remembrance of faces, and was seldom at a loss to recall a name, though the list of his acquaintances was probably the largest of any man in the State. It is safe to assume that the experiences of his own youth made him especially interested in the young men with whom he came in contact, for certain it is that such a bond of sympathy as existed between them is rarely witnessed, and they were ever his steadfast and valiant supporters. In Congress he distinguished himself, as a member of the Committee on Ways and Means, by his connection with the "McKinley Bill," some of the most important schedules of which owe their authorship to him. He was chairman of the Senate Committee on Pacific Railways during the last Congress, and through his efforts the government was enriched by many millions of dollars. Senator Gear was married in 1852 to Miss Harriett S. Foote, who survives him, and who has been to him champion and helpmeet in his public career as well as in home and social life. Of the four children born to them, the two now living are Margaret, wife of James W. Blythe, and Ruth, Mrs. Horace S. Rand. The home was one of generous hospitality. Senator Gear was most affable, and was approached with perfect freedom by those in the humblest walks of life, and was never too much occupied to give willing ear to matters of personal, as well as public, interest; while his generous spirit and kindliness of heart have endeared him to the people as could no honors of State or Nation. His life long friend, the Rev. Dr. William Salter, of Burlington, Iowa, spoke of him in a letter to a friend as "a unique and charming character."

SAM M. CLARK was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, October 4, 1842; he died at Keokuk, August 11, 1900. He was the son of the Rev. Samuel Clark, the most distinguished Methodist Episcopal clergyman of South-eastern Iowa during our pioneer days. The father resided upon a farm a few miles from Keosauqua, where the subject of this notice spent his early years. In 1894 there appeared in the pages of THE ANNALS (Vol. i, 3d series, pp. 454-466) an appreciative sketch of the life of the Rev. Samuel Clark, from the pen of his gifted son who has now followed him to the grave. Young Clark was educated in the public schools near his home and in the old Des Moines Valley College at West Point, Lee county. He was an all around product of this State. It is recorded that he sought to enlist in the Union Army during the Civil War, but was rejected owing to his lack of health and strength. At the age of eighteen he entered the office of George G. Wright, who then resided at Keosauqua, and began the study of the law. He completed his law studies in the office of Rankin &

McCrary, of Keokuk, and was admitted to the bar in 1864. Immediately afterwards he was invited by J. B. Howell, who had published a paper several years earlier at Keosauqua, to join the staff of *The Gate City*, as associate editor. This invitation was accepted. Journalism and not the law was his proper field of effort, and it was not long until he had won an enviable reputation throughout the State. He was a keen-eyed observer, an omnivorous reader and a clear-headed, philosophic thinker. He became one of the ablest and most versatile editorial writers in Iowa. His early life on the farm, his habits of close observation, his appreciation and love of nature, and his wide acquaintance with the pioneers of our State, had given him a fund of out of the way knowledge possessed by no other Iowa journalist. And above and beyond all this, he was a man of the purest morals and the kindest heart. There are hundreds of men throughout the State who will say today: "The kindest words ever written about me were from the pen of Sam Clark." We once heard him reproached by a great Iowa jurist for so constantly "saying and doing things for other men and seldom anything for Sam Clark!" But he enjoyed the opportunities which fell in his way to act generously toward friends—and who was not his friend? If a friend called upon him at a busy moment in Washington, while he was serving in Congress, he was certain to be invited to a longer visit before he left the city. Nothing so pleased him as a long evening's visit with a valued friend. In 1894 he was elected to a seat in the national House of Representatives and re-elected two years later. He was always an important factor in his party's State conventions and councils, and very frequently the author of its platform of principles. When fit names were mentioned for governor or U. S. senator his would come first or close to the head of the list. He was a delegate in the Republican National conventions of 1872, '76 and '80. The president appointed him commissioner of education to the Paris Exposition of 1889, which gave him a long-coveted opportunity of travel in Europe. He was four years postmaster of the city of Keokuk. That he served twenty-one years as a member of the public school board of Keokuk, fourteen of which he was its president, shows the high confidence of those who knew him best and his own absorbing interest in the cause of education. It also shows that he shrank from no public duty, however laborious and unremunerative. In all the characteristics of a grand manhood he was admirably equipped. For fully thirty years he was recognized as one of the foremost Iowa editors, in many respects without an equal. He was possessed of that sublime patience which always enabled him to bide his time—and the fruition of his hopes doubtless came to him as far as was possible to one who was racked with acute pain during most of the years of his manhood. He was one who could "suffer and be strong."

WALTER C. WILLSON was born at Arkwright, Chautauqua county, New York, December 28, 1824; he died at Webster City, Iowa, August 16, 1900. Mr. Willson came west some time in the early fifties with his brother, the late Sumler Willson, and remained for a while in Wisconsin. But in 1854 they removed to Iowa, with some money, but with a much larger capital in the way of perseverance, energy and enthusiastic ambition to achieve business success. They had started with the intention of pushing on still farther west or northwest, but upon reaching the beautiful plain upon which Webster City afterward arose, they determined to stop and build a town. A small tract of land had been laid out in town lots and called Newcastle. They acquired a controlling interest in this new town and changed the name to Webster City. At that time the present county of Hamilton was a part of Webster county, as the reader may see by reference to the old maps. The Willsons rapidly made many improvements in their little town—erecting houses, keeping a hotel, building a mill, bridging the river,

V. Hayden, the scientist, and Jacob Dolson Cox, the Union General, Governor of Ohio, and Grant's Secretary of the Interior. Much of her life was devoted to teaching. Before her graduation she taught two years in Cincinnati and was urged to accept the best place in the schools ever offered to a woman. After that time she taught in Willoughby Female Seminary in Ohio, and after her marriage she often taught some of her husband's classes or was in the same faculty with him. Of her teaching her eight years of continuous work in Iowa College (during seven of which she was the first lady principal) were the most conspicuous. Her hours in the classroom were a delight to teacher and to pupils. There literary subjects were mastered, and lifelong friendships were formed, for she took her pupils, like her children, into her heart, and often, when sick or despondent, into her own home under her personal care. During her forty-four years in Grinnell and Iowa City she was a leader in organizing and in maintaining literary, charitable and religious associations of which the Ladies' Education Society of Iowa College is specially noteworthy for its usefulness and prosperity. The secretaryship of the Iowa Branch of the W. B. M. I. absorbed much of her time and gave her rare pleasure during the last twenty-four years of her life. Her love of nature and of art was greatly quickened by her tours in Europe and in the United States. Her poetic nature revealed itself in her reading, her conversation, her correspondence, her descriptive articles, in occasional poems from her pen, and in the ease with which choice fragments of poetry became fixed in her memory. A fuller notice of her life in a booklet is anticipated.

HENRY B. HENDERSHOTT was born in the State of Ohio, in 1816; he died at Ottumwa, Iowa, August 10, 1900. He came to Burlington, Iowa, in 1837, where he studied law. He was admitted to the bar in 1841, residing a while at Mt. Pleasant, and afterwards at Fairfield. He finally settled at Ottumwa, which became his permanent home. He was one of the best known among the early settlers of this State, and held several important public offices. He was appointed by Judge Charles Mason, Clerk of the District Court of Wapello county in 1844. While acting in this capacity he organized the county. In 1845 the Governor appointed him to the office of District Prosecutor for the Seventh District of Iowa. He was at one time Colonel of the 2d Regiment, 1st Brigade, 4th Division of the Iowa Militia. He also had charge of some important surveys of government lands. With Joseph G. Brown he acted as commissioner to settle the vexed question of the Missouri boundary. He served until the matter in dispute was considered settled. Years afterwards it was reopened and a settlement was only reached in quite recent times. Judge Hendershott represented Wapello, Monroe and Lucas counties in the State senate from 1850 to 1854, where he was chairman of the judiciary committee. In 1856 he was elected judge of the District Court of the Third Judicial District, in which position he won very distinguished credit. During all these years he had filled many other positions in the State, county and city, and was a man in whom the public reposed the largest confidence. As a speaker he was fluent, forcible and convincing, and an able supporter of education, morality and sobriety, enjoying the fullest confidence of all who knew him. A biographical sketch of Judge Hendershott, from the pen of Hon. E. H. Stiles, now of Kansas City, but many years ago reporter of the Supreme Court of Iowa, with his portrait, appeared in this magazine, Vol. 3, No. 8, pp. 624-630.

THOMAS OFFICER was born near Little Washington, Washington county, Pennsylvania, December 28, 1822; he died at Council Bluffs, Iowa, September 12, 1900. He was a graduate of Washington-Jefferson College in 1839, and completed his education for the ministry at Princeton Theological

Seminary. His eyesight failing, however, he was compelled to relinquish all hope of following his chosen profession. Removing to Iowa he became associated with his brother-in-law, Hon. W. H. M. Pusey, in the banking and real estate business as early as 1857. Mr. Officer was early recognized as a leading business man of Western Iowa. He also acquired commanding influence in the councils of the Presbyterian church and as an educator. He organized the first school in Council Bluffs and was an important factor in establishing the State Institution for the Deaf and Dumb at that city. In the matter of banking, Messrs. Officer and Pusey were especially fortunate. This was due to the confidence with which they were always regarded by the public and to their careful and conservative methods in the transaction of business. Their house went safely through the panic of 1857, and its reputation during all these forty-three years has remained the highest character. From the pioneer days until his lamented death no citizen of Council Bluffs has been more influential in whatever pertained to the growth and progress of that enterprising city.

JOEL M. WALKER was born in Pickaway county, Ohio, November 1835; he died in Moscow, Idaho, July 5, 1900. In 1840 he removed with his parents to Fort Madison, Iowa. His education was obtained at the pioneer institution of Denmark Academy, Denmark, Iowa, and at an early age he was admitted to practice law in the Supreme Court. On the breaking out of the Civil War, he enlisted two hundred men and was himself elected first lieutenant, and later captain of Company B, 23d Iowa Infantry. He served with his company at Vicksburg and in other important battles. Soon after the war Captain Walker was appointed U. S. Marshal for Iowa by President Johnson. He afterwards engaged in stock-farming on a large scale. In 1882 he left this State and removed to Kansas, hoping to benefit his health. He was engaged in the loaning and banking business at Howard, Kansas, and afterwards in Kendrick and in Moscow, Idaho. He was influential in military, business and political circles wherever he resided. He was a leader in the Democratic party and was at one time candidate for United States Senator in Idaho.

EUGENE A. CONSIGNEY was born in St. Cesaire, Canada, May 15, 1844; he died at Manitou, Colorado, August 8, 1900. His grandfather, a French voyageur, settled in Montreal in 1790. His father, Antoine Consigny, owing to civil war in Canada, settled for a time in Vermont, but returned to that country. By the death of his father, Mr. Consigny's legal studies were interrupted and he engaged in mercantile life. When the war broke out, he enlisted in Company M, First Vermont Volunteers. He was in many important battles. He served as sergeant, orderly sergeant, second lieutenant, and was finally promoted to first lieutenant and then appointed adjutant of his regiment. Soon after the war he removed to Dubuque, Iowa, after two years to Cascade, and in 1872 to Avoca, where he afterwards resided. He was prominent in the G. A. R. organization and at one time Department Commander in Iowa.

MATTHIAS J. ROHLFS died in Davenport, Iowa, September 5, 1900, at the age of eighty-four. He was a native of Schleswig-Holstein, Germany. He came to the United States in 1847, settling at Davenport. His expectation was to become a teacher, but he soon removed to a farm just outside the city. He was one of the leading citizens of Scott county for almost half a century. He served eight years in the Iowa House of Representatives, where he took a leading position. He was also for fourteen years county treasurer. During this time he was engaged in several successful business enterprises. At the start he conducted a German school and a singing society, and interested himself in whatever pertained to the ge-

eral culture of the people. While he was able to travel he was certain to attend the meetings of the Pioneer Law Makers of Iowa.

DAVID BURKE HILLIS was born in Jefferson county, Indiana, July 24, 1825; he died at Keokuk, Iowa, September 9, 1900. He was educated at South Hanover College, Indiana, and graduated from a St. Louis medical college as a doctor of medicine in 1847. In 1860 he settled in Keokuk which was afterwards his home. In August, 1861, he was appointed aide-de-camp to Governor Kirkwood. In 1862 he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel of the 17th Iowa Infantry. Col. John W. Rankin resigned soon after and Dr. Hillis was appointed to the place. His regiment participated with great credit in the battles of Iuka, Corinth and Champion Hills. After the war he returned to Keokuk where he engaged in the practice of medicine, in which he achieved high distinction.

CHANDLER CHILDS, a journalist, naturalist and geologist, who settled in Dubuque in 1853, died at Mercy Hospital, in that city, September 6, 1900. We have no particulars of his early years. He was well educated and a man of considerable ability, a collector of books, documents and newspapers, relating to the general and scientific history of his city and county and of that portion of the State generally. He had written much for the local press and was for many years widely known as a scientist. We believe he was at one time connected with the geological survey of Iowa. In his later years he became very poor, during which time he owed much to the kindly offices of U. S. Senator William B. Allison.

RAYMOND M. KELLOGG was born near Rutland, Vermont, July 15, 1825; he died July 30, 1900, at the home of his daughter, Mrs. W. R. Moninger, near Galvin, Marshall county, Iowa. Mr. Kellogg was one of the early settlers of Grinnell, having located there in the summer of 1855. He became a leading citizen of that place. He was an expert builder; for a time served as U. S. collector of internal revenue; he was for several terms a member of the city council and for many years a director of the First National Bank. He took an active interest in politics and was a delegate to the first Iowa Republican State Convention in 1856.

SAMUEL J. GILPIN was born at New London, Ohio, June 11, 1837; he died at Winterset, Iowa, July 28, 1900. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted in Company E, Third Indiana Cavalry. He was with the Army of the Potomac in many engagements and served until the close of the war. He then resumed his interrupted studies and graduated from South Hanover College, Indiana. In 1868 he removed to Winterset and began the practice of the law. He was for years a leading citizen of that county, taking a prominent part in public affairs. He was well known in political circles throughout the State.

LORENZO D. LEWELLING was born in Salem, Iowa, December 21, 1846; he died at Arkansas City, Kansas, September 2, 1900. Mr. Lewelling resided in this State until 1887, when he settled in Wichita, Kansas. With his wife he had charge of the Iowa State Reform School for Girls for fifteen years. He was the first Populist governor of his adopted State, having been elected for the term of 1893-5. His administration was a stormy one, the history of which would fill a large volume.

CARL ROHL-SMITH, the distinguished Danish sculptor, died in Copenhagen, September 23, 1900. He resided some years in Chicago, during which time he developed Mrs. Harriet Ketchum's sketch for the Iowa Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, and also executed the art work, statues,

the monument, the one which bore that imposing pillar. *The Iowa Freeman* of August 23, 1900, contained a lengthy sketch of the career of the pioneer, and the happy characterization by Ex-Governor Frank Johnson.

FRANK JOHNSON was born at New York, August 23, 1823; died at Webster City, Iowa, August 24, 1900. He came to Webster City in 1847, and was the oldest pioneer in that community at the time of the late war. *The Freeman* says that he was "the type of the sturdy pioneer, plain in manner, but unexcelled in the conduct of his best transactions."

JOHN B. SMITH was born in Derby, Vermont, September 19, 1816; died at Webster City, Iowa, Mrs. G. J. Maris, in Guthrie court, Webster City, Iowa, December 1, 1900. He came to Iowa in 1838 and settled on a farm near Guthrie court, where the subsequent life was spent. He was a member of the Iowa Society of Friends and devoted to its interests until his final departure.

AT THE TOMB OF FLOYD.

THE day of the laying of the corner stone of the Floyd monument was exceedingly interesting. President of the Iowa Monumental Association, was in general charge, but the ceremony was ably aided by the Grand Army, assisted by the young soldiers of the Grand Army of the Republic of Commander Davis, of the Iowa National Guard. The sun was very warm, but the visitors made the most of the heat, and the interest in the proceedings was very great. It was entirely fitting that the volunteer soldier should be the one to lay this corner stone. Sergeant Floyd was a brave and gallant soldier, and ninety-six years ago he was the first to lay the cornerstone and the honor of this later tin soldier to lay the corner stone. The ceremony was attended save by the vast so many of the people of the city. The shaft is to be erected to his memory. Yesterday was a day of the active members of the association who were in charge. They have found a char of the Louisiana purchase, and the magnitude of the Louisiana purchase for its culmination. The day of the Louisiana purchase was particularly a day of the Louisiana purchase. The expedition of 1804 has drifted into a dream of the Louisiana purchase. The imagination runs riot with history and with the future. An August day is not different from an August day then, e and in the landscape of the work and life of man. The sun shone upon the land and vale spread out as a bordered lake upon the horizon of the industry of men; and yesterday it showed upon a multitude of people, looking forth upon the city and upon past and scene of wondrous beauty. No sound then disturbed the solitude; yesterday there was the rattle of the railroad train at the foot of the hill, and hard by the busy husbandmen were bearing away the gold sheaves of the year. There is no measure that the mind can place to cover the wondrous transformation which the century has wrought. What hope is too great for this prosperous and happy people to render the volunteers in that early time who blazed the way? Sergeant Floyd is our hero. He is our pioneer soldier of the Louisiana purchase. The shaft to his memory will be a shaft to the memory of many. It will be more than that. It will reflect the light of years and years to come and be a teach to many generations. *Sioux City Journal, August 21, 1900.*

Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES:

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE JOHN C. SHERWIN, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE C. T. GRANGER, | HON. GEORGE L. DOBSON, |
| JUDGE JOSIAH GIVEN, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE H. E. DEEMER, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1892 for the promotion of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, signification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives; the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers, files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, battalions or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, commissions of officers, newspaper articles in war times, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Seminaries, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all principals and presidents, and dates of terms of service. Catalogues and other publications.

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, nails, pestles, arrow and spear heads, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments in use among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa; also recollections of the Iowa Indians by any of the pioneer white settlers.

9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western historic places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all circulars, pamphlets, political speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, or prepared by Iowa men or women in any subject at any time or any place.

Owners of rare documents or valuable relics who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, with the name of the owner attached, subject to withdrawal at any time.

We solicit from historical societies or similar organizations copies of their publications, and will cheerfully reciprocate such favors. We also respectfully solicit from authors and publishers of Western history or biography copies of their works for our Historical Library.

All communications and contributions should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.



Vol. 4, no 8 - Oct. 1900

THIRD SERIES.

VOL. IV. NO. 8.

JANUARY, 1901.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

A HISTORICAL QUARTERLY.



PUBLISHED BY THE
HISTORICAL DEPARTMENT OF IOWA.

PRICE \$1.00 PER YEAR. SINGLE NUMBER 25 CENTS.

DES MOINES, IOWA.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

CONTENTS FOR JANUARY, 1901.

Miscellaneous.

| | |
|--|-----|
| George Wilson (Portrait) Frontispiece. | |
| George Wilson, First Territorial Adjutant, (Two Portraits) | 563 |
| By his son GEORGE WILSON. | |
| Historical Address (Portrait) | 577 |
| MAJ. GENERAL G. M. DODGE. | |
| Charles Mason—Iowa's First Jurist | 595 |
| JUDGE EMLIN MCCLAIN. | |
| Nicolas Perrot | 610 |
| REV. WILLIAM SALTER, D. D. | |
| First Legislative Assembly in Iowa Territory | 614 |
| REV. WILLIAM SALTER, D. D. | |
| McLoughlin and Old Oregon—A Review | 624 |
| W. S. | |

Editorial Department.

| | |
|---|-----|
| Our Dying Forests | 626 |
| Asleep in Battle | 628 |
| The Great Flood of 1851 | 629 |
| Available Law Books in Iowa Territory | 631 |
| The Laws of Iowa, 1837-9 | 632 |
| Historic Marbles | 633 |
| Usury in Early Iowa Legislation | 634 |
| Portrait of Henry O'Connor, facing page | 637 |
| Notable Deaths | 637 |



Your affectionate father
Geo. Wilson

FIRST LIEUTENANT GEORGE WILSON.

Graduated from West Point July 1, 1830. Served in the Black Hawk War, and participated in the battle of Bad Axe River, Aug. 2, 1862. Resigned Dec. 31, 1837. Member Wisconsin House Reps., 1838-9, and later held many civil offices in Iowa.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

VOL. IV, No. 8.

DES MOINES, IOWA, JANUARY, 1901.

3D SERIES.

GEORGE WILSON:

FIRST TERRITORIAL ADJUTANT OF THE MILITIA OF IOWA.

BY HIS SON GEORGE WILSON.

Among the many good citizens of early Iowa were three brothers, Judge Thos. Stokely Wilson* of Dubuque, Col. David Stokely Wilson† of the 6th Iowa Cavalry, and their oldest brother, Captain George Wilson, the first Adjutant of the Militia of the Territory of Iowa. The latter was eighteen when his father died at Steubenville, Ohio, their home. The family owed much to the determined spirit of the mother, who, left a young widow with eight children, and little help from the estate of a wealthy father, brought up her children creditably.

George Wilson was born January 20, 1809; he was the son of Peter Miller Wilson of Philadelphia, and Frances Pope Stokely of Delaware. Peter M. Wilson was the son of George Wilson who was born on a ship coming to Philadelphia; both parents died on the voyage and were buried at sea. This George, the immigrant, married Elizabeth Richardson, a great-granddaughter of Sir John Richardson and the Lady Elizabeth Aubrey, who was the daughter of Sir John Aubrey and the Lady Marie, his wife. Both sides, Richardson and Aubrey, belonged to the nobility of Wales. The family name, Miller, was an inheritance from an immigrant ancestor, Gottfried Mueller, a German, who came from Nassau and joined Penn's colony. One of his sons was with

*See ANNALS OF IOWA, Vol. I, 3d Series, p. 503.

†ANNALS OF IOWA, No. 5, 1st Series, pp. 198-9.

Wolf at Quebec, and both were in the American army in the Revolution.

The subject of this sketch, Capt. George Wilson, was named George Stokely Craig Wilson by his mother, but for a man of his plain tastes this was too much, and he never wrote or used the two middle names. His home in Steubenville was near the Stantons, and Edwin M. Stanton and the Wilson boys were playmates. George Wilson's father, Peter Miller Wilson, was appointed Receiver of Public Moneys at Steubenville by President Jackson, who was his personal friend. Mr. Wilson did not live out his term, but was stricken with apoplexy and fell dead at his desk while still a young man.

George Wilson was appointed a cadet at West Point Military Academy as a compliment to his mother's father, Thomas Stokely, a native of Edenton, N. C., and a captain of Pennsylvania troops in the Revolution. Mr. Wilson's father was living at the time and carried his fifteen-year old son on horseback behind himself, from Steubenville to Philadelphia, where they took shipping for New York. Though small of his age at that time, he grew to be six feet high, and his West Point training never failed him. He was to the day of his death as straight as an arrow, scrupulously neat, methodical and orderly. His favorite roommate was Merriwether Lewis Clark; both were athletes and were chosen for their fine figures and soldierly bearing to be sergeants of the color guard. He said that Alexander was never prouder than they, when first promoted and marching with a corporal behind them. One night when Wilson was officer of the guard, a cadet named Dargan, from South Carolina or Georgia, made a murderous assault on a young officer among the instructors, having fancied receiving an insult or slight from him. Wilson was the first to reach the spot and to find the nearly murdered officer, who was a favorite with the cadets generally. Wilson was a fine swordsman all his life, and he was so outraged at the cowardly and brutal manner of the attempted assassination that he drew his sword and afterwards

said that it was with the greatest effort at self-restraint that he kept from running Dargan through. The man was expelled.

Cadet Wilson was but fifteen when he received the appointment and before he could enter the Military Academy had to wait until he was sixteen. He was thus immature in mind and could not keep up with such older men as Charles Mason, afterwards of Burlington, Iowa, and Robert E. Lee, members of the same class. In the last letter he ever received from his father the latter said to him, "for God's sake try to get through in four years and do not be turned back another year." But the struggle to keep up with the older men was vain, and he, with about a third of the class, failed to meet requirements and was obliged to remain through another year. His father had died previously and never knew of this circumstance. The last letter from his father is a long one, beautifully written and finely composed, full of good advice covering almost the whole conduct of life. The strict rules of the Academy forbade him to go home at the time of his father's death as he wished to do. When graduated, his class standing was not high, except in drawing, where he ranked fourth. His right-line drawings in India ink are beautiful for their correctness and precision, and the ink on them is as fresh today as in 1830, the year he was graduated.

After graduating, he was put on duty as second lieutenant in the First Infantry, of which Zachary Taylor was Colonel; the regiment being at Fort Crawford, near the town of Prairie Du Chien, Wisconsin. Many men whose names became famous were at this fort. Jefferson Davis was a lieutenant in the same company with Wilson and together they were sent to drive the miners from the Dubuque lead mines where they were intruding. I have given the State of Iowa the official history of this matter, from copies of all the orders and correspondence, for some of which I am indebted to Gen. Shafter, who was at the time I got them, Colonel of the First Infantry and courteously furnished them on my request.

There has been some controversy about the part taken in this case by Mr. Davis, which the official history settles.

Lieutenant Wilson met at Fort Crawford the daughter of Gen. Joseph Montfort Street, agent for the Winnebago Indians, but the father opposed his attentions because he did not wish his daughter to marry any young lieutenant, knowing as he did the hardships of an under-officer's life. Mr. Jefferson Davis was at that time paying his addresses to the colonel's daughter, Miss Sarah Knox Taylor. Miss Street and Miss Taylor were devoted friends and when Mr. Davis called at Gen. Street's Miss Taylor was sure to be found spending the evening there; and when Mr. Wilson called at Colonel Taylor's Miss Street always happened to be there.

About this time the Black Hawk War began Mr. Wilson was through all the severe campaigning and fighting in the terrible cold of a Wisconsin winter. Sleeping out of doors with no tents was so severe an experience that often when he tried to get up in the morning in camp he would be so stiff from cold that he would fall down three or four times before he could finally stand on his feet. He froze one side of his face badly, and in later life lost the sight of an eye as a result from the injury then received. In the battle of Bad Axe, he had command of a company and getting his men in a piece of bottom where they were well under cover, he bore an active part in the battle. Towards the last, Albert Sidney Johnston, the adjutant of the regiment, rode down to him and asked if he knew how long he had been there. He answered, "About half an hour, I suppose." "You have been here two hours and a half," answered Johnston, taking out a fine gold watch, something less common in those days than now.

In some respects Mr. Wilson was not fitted for a soldier. He took no pleasure in war and in this case he felt that the Indians were wronged. They were in a starving condition, making a vain effort to stay hunger with the soft inner bark of saplings, and the soldiers following them were often freez-

ing. After this battle Mr. Wilson saw the surgeon cut off the arm of a papoose, which had been broken by the same bullet that killed its mother. He gave it a biscuit which it ate ravenously while the surgeon was at work. At another time he saw the squaws jump into the Mississippi and with their papooses on their backs try to swim its wintry waters, while the Illinois militia shot mothers and children from the banks. This, Mr. Wilson said was "a sickening sight." Black Hawk relates this same incident in the story of his own life.

After Black Hawk gave himself up he was taken to St. Louis on a steamboat by Gen. Street, Lieut. Jefferson Davis being in command of the escort. Miss Street was taken to St. Louis by her father on this trip and sent to school at Jacksonville, Illinois. On the way down Mr. Davis managed to have a note from Lieutenant Wilson carried to her by the mulatto chambermaid. Later on Gen. Street gave his consent to their marriage and their attendants were Ethan Allen Hitchcock, major of the regiment and a grand-nephew of Ethan Allen of Ticonderoga, and Miss Sarah Knox Taylor. They were married by the Rev. David Lowry, a Cumberland Presbyterian preacher, and a notice of their marriage appeared in the Army and Navy Journal at the time, of date March 26, 1835. Their first child, a daughter, was born in Fort Crawford. From there Lieut. Wilson was ordered to Florida for the Seminole War, but was sent back from New Orleans. He kept a journal of the trip from Fort Crawford to St. Louis by stage. In St. Louis he met Dr. Emerson, the army surgeon who owned the slave Dred Scott, afterwards famous in the Supreme Court decision, but who all unconscious of his coming celebrity was nicknamed "Old Dreadful" by one of the officers. On going to one of the two taverns in St. Louis. Lieut. Wilson and the Doctor found so much glass out of the windows and so much plastering off the walls that it was uncomfortably cold, so they went to the other, carrying their portmanteaus and Mr. Wilson's trunk. This

trunk, of stout harness leather, his children still have. In a letter from New Orleans to his wife in Wisconsin, he says that he unexpectedly "met Mr. Davis of our regiment" there. This painful separation from his wife and child, with other reasons, caused him to resign after getting back to Fort Crawford. He was afterwards nominated for the council of the Wisconsin legislature and elected over a professional politician who only knew that "some lieutenant" was running against him. Many of the voters were loggers and saw-mill hands who had been soldiers, and knew and liked Mr. Wilson for his good treatment of them. Many stories are related of his kindness. He was once sent on a winter expedition to a lake at the head of the Mississippi, but the weather was severe and believing that the safety of his men was more important than to get the dimensions of the lake just at that time, he brought them back. For this he was censured. He once had to drum a drunken soldier out of the service; he had the man's head shaved in a small spot and a little dab of tar and a few feathers put on, enough to comply with the law but easy to remove. He afterwards saw that man, who had taken up a claim, breaking prairie with a spade; and he lived to see him a well-to-do farmer, who never touched liquor.

Another instance of his humanity was at the time he was ordered by the Secretary of War to burn the cabins of the intruding miners at the Dubuque lead mines. He found them living with their wives and children, in many cases a family in a single-room cabin, in February with a deep snow on the ground. He said that he did not believe that any human authority had the right to order him to burn the cabins and turn the women and children out in the snow in the dead of winter, and he flatly refused to obey the orders. The Secretary of War could not afford to let his own inhumanity become public, so he passed the matter over by giving Lieut. Wilson a leave of absence, a mild rebuke.

From Wisconsin he went to Dubuque, where he was clerk of the court under his brother, Judge Thomas S. Wilson.

Afterwards he farmed in the neighborhood of Dubuque and later he removed to the Sac and Fox Agency on the Des Moines, where Gen. Street, his father-in-law, was agent. Here he was put in charge, by the department, of the Indian Pattern Farm to teach the Indians farming. In that agency house the writer of this sketch was born. When the Sacs and Foxes sold their lands and went to Kansas, Mr. Wilson bought part of the farm and spent several years on it. During this time he secured contracts for surveying government lands. He was the first surveyor to use a solar compass west of the Mississippi. He bought an instrument from Mr. Burt, who invented it. He surveyed most of Mahaska county.

At this time he took great pleasure in hunting, as game was abundant. He was a fine rifle shot and always had a lot of dogs. One day as he saw a partridge walking slowly down the road away from him he shot its head off with his rifle; an Englishman who had just come over saw it, and concluded that if all Americans were such shots it would be well to keep peace with them. One day his dogs bayed a deer in the fence corner, and he went out to them with only a bowie knife. As the deer broke through and ran by him he struck it in the back, severing its spine at a blow. He was very active, and had a powerful grip of the hand.

Although his father was a Democrat he was a Whig. He had been under anti-Jackson influences at West Point, as is evident from his father's letter to him. His father-in-law was an old Virginia Whig, too. When Taylor was elected Mr. Wilson's mother, then at Steubenville, went to Washington and asked the President to make her son Surveyor General of Iowa; but political reasons outweighed fitness and the place was given to some one who had more political influence, but knew nothing about practical land surveying. Mr. Wilson was given the office of Register of the Land Office at Fairfield. He succeeded Bernhart Henn, and filled the office with credit to himself. None of his decisions in contests

were ever reversed at Washington. In a county south of Jefferson some one was unjustly trying to get away from a widow a claim that she was holding, and in the contest Mr. Wilson took her side. For this he gained great admiration from the settlers of her neighborhood, who all sympathized with her. While here a delegation of Hungarian exiles from Kossuth's rebellion came to Iowa and chose lands for their colony. They had come all the way from Burlington without meeting any one to whom they could talk, but by means of a good knowledge of French, learned at West Point, Mr. Wilson was able to transact business with them.

About this time the Democratic press began to assail Gen. Street's family; though in terms that would be thought mild now, they were taken as a deadly insult in those days. An editorial in a Fairfield newspaper assailing them for "feeding at the public crib," was published and at once, on reading it, Mr. Wilson went to the office and without saying anything by way of introduction, struck the editor a straight blow from the shoulder, right in the mouth. One of my earliest recollections is that of seeing my mother dressing the wound made by the editor's teeth, which had cut through a thick woolen mitten that my father wore. My mother's devotion to her father made her entirely approve the proceeding.

It was stated in the ANNALS OF IOWA, July-October, 1895, that George Wilson entered the Confederate army. This is a mistake; he never bore arms against the government, nor entered the Confederate service, nor that of Missouri under Governor Jackson in opposition to the Federal government. His position was a most trying and difficult one. No man was ever worse needed than he, with his military knowledge and experience, and firm, cool ways, to organize Price's army. But he could never get his own consent to fight against the republic that his forefathers had helped to found; while he was on his mother's side of a Southern stock and many of his kinsfolk on his father's side had gone South

• 100

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•

•



Respectfully
Henry Harrison Triplitt.

REV. HENRY TRIPLETT.

Born a slave, and given when a child to Mrs. George Wilson, he was raised in the family and made free at the age of twenty-one. He then became a Methodist preacher. He was still living when the accompanying article was written.

from Philadelphia at an early day and intermarried there, he was not in favor of the system of slavery. He had owned a negro woman on his farm near Agency, or in Dubuque county, or in both places, but she was so unruly that he traded her for a pair of mules and never bought another. A black boy given to Mrs. Wilson by her father at her marriage was by the terms of the gift to be taught a trade and given his freedom at the age of twenty-one, all of which my father faithfully carried out. Many old citizens of Iowa will remember the boy, Henry Triplett, who became a partner of a blacksmith named Stephens at Agency, and a good and fair man Stephens was to the black boy. The latter is now a Methodist preacher and reveres the memory of his old master, Wilson, as much as Wilson's children do. Here in Missouri he never owned a slave and grew more and more in opinion against it. He took open ground against the invasion of Kansas territory by Missourians who were trying to make it a slave state, when it took a great deal of courage to do so. Just before the war broke out he raised a company at Lexington and well drilled it, making a fine infantry company. But it was simply for local protection; there being bad blood between the Kansans and Missourians, and bad men on both sides of the border ready to start the flame. This company was never sworn into service, and when the war broke out it disbanded and some of its members went into one army and some into the other. They parted friendly and met on the field of battle. This company gave rise to a curious hallucination in the minds of the Lexington negroes. They were the first soldiers that any of them had seen, unless some very old ones who remembered 1814 in Virginia. When the war was over some negroes were talking about the punishments that would be meted out to Lee, Davis and others, when one loquacious old woman broke in with: "I tell you, dey's gwine to do sumpn *awful* wid Captain George Wilson, cayse he's de man dat stabted dis here *whole wah!*" Only a few years ago when his son, Joseph,

the ex-Confederate, was drilling a company of blue-coats in the Missouri militia, some negroes were watching him and one old man remarked gloomily and with portentous shakes of the head: "Deys gwine to be anuder wah." When asked why he thought so he answered, "dem Wilsons started dat las' one." And nobody can get them to think differently.

My father had made business engagements and there were large property interests of others in his hands which he stayed at home and cared for at the risk of his life. His wife was in such a condition of health that he felt he could not leave her, and he had then two young children. I was as a boy utterly astounded when, after the battle of Lexington, he told me that the probabilities were all on the side of the Northern States for final victory, for I thought Price was an invincible hero after his capture of Mulligan at Lexington. My father told me that there were two men in the army, both named Johnston, who would make their mark. He seemed to pick them out from and above all others. Some years ago my brother met Gen. Jos. E. Johnston in Washington and asked the old white-headed warrior if he knew Cadet George Wilson at West Point. "I should think I did know him," he answered: "I knew him well enough to borrow his coat to be graduated in," and the old fellow looked musingly at the floor as he added, as if remembering a half-forgotten dream. "it was a better coat than mine."

Had he been either selfish or ambitious he could scarcely have resisted taking up arms on one side or the other during the civil strife, and it would have been with every promise of reward and distinction. For though, perhaps, he might not have developed the high soldierly qualities that Generals Meade and Thomas did, he was very much that type of man. He was a deeply religious man and besides had a strain of Quaker blood in him. His first ancestor of the same surname in America lies buried in the grounds of the Friends' Meeting House in Philadelphia. The commands of religion, as he gathered them from the Bible, were paramount to him,

and when he had maturely reflected on them and made up his mind about them, it mattered not if every one else in the world was against him, he would not act against his own conscience.

His opposition to taking life had grown very strong. He discovered a way to make a gun carriage that would completely protect the gunners behind entrenchments, but he would not publish the information because as he said he doubted the propriety of adding anything to man's power to destroy his fellow men. Yet he was as brave and cool in danger as a man ever was. I once saw a man take dead aim and shoot at him with a rifle, the ball falling in the water near him, and say something threatening about "filling him full of lead." My father had on his waist a pistol with six loads but he did not draw it, but answered the fellow coolly, "well, you haven't all the lead in the world." And the difficulty was afterwards settled in a much better way than if he had done as I expected him to and would have done myself—emptied the whole six shots into the other party.

My father's dislike of slavery grew upon him but the practical question was the difficult one. It was not in the power of any individual to settle the matter, and what to do with the freed slaves, and how to get some one to work in their places seemed questions that had no answer. It was not for the cruelty of slavery that he objected to it, for its dangerous side was that it was so humane; there never had been a place or a time where as many negroes were as humanely treated as the slaves were before the war, nor had the ancestors of these slaves ever been as well off as they. But his objection to it was that it made the slaveholders an overbearing, tyrannical class. He used to say that Kentucky raised the best horses, but Ohio the best men.

The little boy, Henry Triplett, was the son of a Virginia slave who was part Indian; his mother was a nearly white quadroon, whom we all remember as "Aunt Patsy." She was presented to Gen. Street's wife, the oldest daughter of

Gen. Thomas Posey of the Revolution, when a child, for her own maid, coming from the Grymes family of Virginia. When we lived on the farm near Agency the boy Henry saved my mother many a step and was a great help, as he was bright, active and intelligent. Gen. Street's sons took up a claim for Patsy and had to lie out with their rifles more than one night to defend it from "jumpers." Gen. Street set all his slaves free by his will. Henry was to be kept by my father until of age, and before his majority was to be taught a trade. When he was a little boy, he says, he had a great admiration for his master, Wilson, and tried especially to hold himself straight and walk like him. He is now a clergyman of the A. M. E. church, a man of high character and of self-respect, spoken of in the most approving terms by those who know him wherever he is stationed, and a faithful and intelligent worker for the moral elevation of his people. On a visit to Mr. Wilson's sons he said, "I used to think your father was too hard on me and you boys when we were little, but I have many a time thanked him in my mind for his rigid discipline and training." On one of his visits as he was waiting for a late evening train he said, "Get out your father's old leather-covered family Bible that he always used in family prayers when we were boys. I would like to have prayers with you all before I go, as I have so many times listened to my faithful friend and master reading from it." He read and prayed fervently and it seemed to do him much good, and was a gratifying circumstance to all present.

Mr. Wilson said in his later years that he thought he had been too severe a disciplinarian in his early married life. His long military training tended to this. But he was a man who tried to be just, and faithful to his obligations. He was not naturally of a quick mind, but was a person of singularly good judgment. His especial pleasure was in the study of mathematics, and the use of firearms of which he always had plenty. During the reign of the bank-raiding robbers in Missouri, he told his sons in the bank with him not to depend

on the peace officers, and he kept the bank like an arsenal for years. There were so many chances to rob banks without a fight that the robbers, who were always well posted by their friends, would not go where they knew the bankers were ready for them.

Mr. Wilson had handsome, regular features, soft dark-brown curly hair, and eyes in which the grey iris bore a few spots of dark brown. He was the perfection of personal neatness; neither he nor any of the Wilsons before him used tobacco. In early life at Fort Crawford he was a member of the Washingtonian temperance society.

He was especially fond of his old friends, Gen. Dodge and Judge Charles Mason, of Burlington; and, indeed, the important friendships of his life were mainly with Iowa people. Undoubtedly the happiest part of his life was spent on his farm near Dubuque and on his farm near Agency City. The country was new, the soil rich, his faithful companion was by his side patiently bearing the share of burdens that fell to the "helpmeet for him;" hope was in their hearts, life was young and their children were blooming around them. My mother said there never was a happier year in her life than one during which they lived in a one-room log house, their dietary spare of luxuries, and the young soldier trying to be a farmer. Though only in his seventy-second year when he died he had shown greatly the loss of his faithful companion who went before him by two years. He was of so sound a constitution that he ought to have lived in comfort for ten more years; but his death was caused by pneumonia resulting from an accidental cold. He loved the scenes about the old Agency neighborhood, and fancied he would like to live there again, but on going there the year before he died he felt oppressed with loneliness as he saw that "all, all are gone the old familiar faces." And he felt like saying in the words of Beranger:

"Let us be gone, the place is sad and lone;
How far, far off those happy times appear."

Love for all children and interest in their little affairs

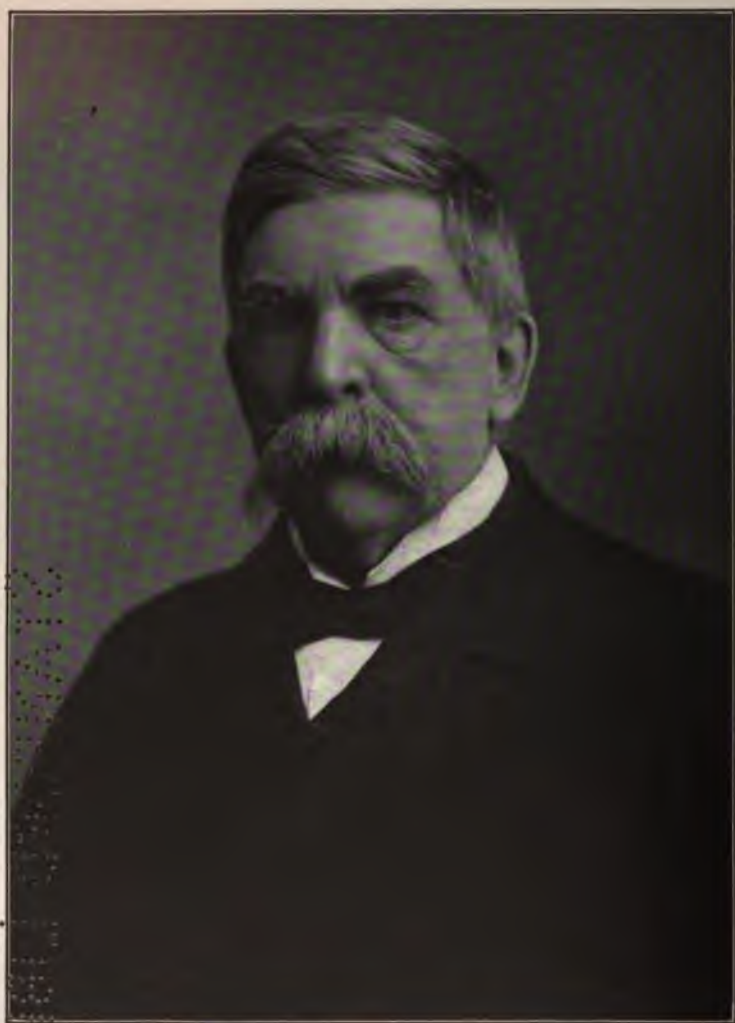
seemed to be the most marked trait of his character. He never passed a child in the street without saying something pleasant; he never lost his lively interest in and sympathy for them. He is buried at Lexington, Missouri, by the side of his wife.

CHOLERA.—This dreadful pestilence still continues to spread death and devastation over many parts of the land. Along the Mississippi its ravages are most fearful. No remedy has yet been discovered that may be implicitly relied upon to check the disease. It is truly a wonderful and alarming malady. Wherever it appears the wail of the dying is heard. The rich and the poor—the proud and the humble, alike bow down to its fearful sceptre. No one can consider himself entirely exempt from its blighting attack. But much may be done to guard against it. Our place has thus far been spared its ravages. Let us endeavor to keep it afar off. In order to do this, all putrid and offensive matter should be removed from the corporate limits of the city, and a thorough renovation be had. It might be well for the town authorities to take the matter in hand and put the place in order. “An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure.”—*Western (Keosauqua, Iowa) American, July 19, 1851.*

NEGRO AND BLOOD-HOUNDS.—A Southerner, en route for Natchez, passed down the river last week, having in charge forty-two full-grown blood-hounds. Having trained them to negro hunting, he expected to realize a fortune for them on his arrival in Mississippi. A more ferocious, bloodthirsty lot of devils was certainly never created.—*Mound City (Ill.) Emporium, Oct. 15, 1857.*



2023
12



Granville, M. Dodge

GEN. G. M. DODGE'S HISTORICAL ADDRESS.

At the Camp Fire of the Crocker Brigade, at Keokuk, Iowa, on the 27th day of September, 1900, Major General G. M. Dodge delivered the following address, in which he reviewed the military operations of that command during the civil war. The paper includes several interesting letters by Gen. Crocker, as well as Gen. Dodge's estimate of the value of the military services of that illustrious soldier and of Generals Samuel R. Curtiss, William W. Belknap and James A. Williamson. It is a historical document of great value.

THE COUNCIL BLUFFS GUARDS.

Comrades of the Crocker Brigade: In 1853 I made my first survey across the State of Iowa for a railroad terminating at Council Bluffs. Examinations which I had made on the western plains caused me to firmly believe that if a railway to the Pacific was ever built it would occupy the Great Platte Valley, and have its eastern terminus in the vicinity of Council Bluffs. I, therefore, chose that place as my future home. My profession as a civil engineer kept me so busy that it was 1854 before I had an opportunity to settle down in my new home. My explorations satisfied me that the frontier was in an unprotected condition, and in 1856 I organized, armed and equipped (with the aid of the Governor) a military company, known at that time as the "Council Bluffs Guards," and now as the "Dodge Light Guards."

At that time there was no law in the State of Iowa providing for such organizations, or for in any manner supporting them, so it was only the love for the military that induced anyone to take part in such an organization, and I assure you that at first it was uphill work. My duties kept me on my explorations either east or west, so that I was able to give but little attention to the company. I drilled it thoroughly, however, and had in Lieutenants J. H. Craig, W. H. Kinsman and George E. Ford, young men, spirited fellows, who, in my absence, kept up the organization and felt pride in it.

MEETING WITH M. M. CROCKER, AND ATTEMPT TO PASS A MILITIA LAW.

Not long after I had organized this company I received a letter from M. M. Crocker, which was very characteristic of

the man. He said he wanted to become acquainted with a man who had the nerve and the presumption to raise a military company in Iowa, and maintain it, as I had the Guards, and asked me to let him know whenever I happened to be in Des Moines, so that he might call to see me. I am not certain, but think that Crocker had tried to raise a company in Des Moines. Soon afterwards we met and became acquainted with each other, and from that day until the time of his death, we were close, fast friends.

Crocker had a great love for the military, and was very anxious that the State should pass a law that would arm, equip and uniform an active militia, with independent companies, and prevailed upon me to take hold of the matter with him. We drafted a good bill, patterned after those of the eastern states, but adapted to the limited population and means of Iowa. I went to Des Moines and had it introduced in the legislature, and, as he was on the ground, Crocker took charge of it. Some time afterwards he wrote me that if I would come on to Des Moines and go before the legislature, he thought the bill could be passed. I believe at that time there was an independent company at Dubuque, and, perhaps, at some other point on the Mississippi river.

I went to Des Moines. The bill was taken up at an evening session, and was kicked and cuffed all over that legislative hall, amended, disfigured, and made so disreputable that it was impossible to recognize it. They really reflected on us for being such idiots as in those days to think of organizing a military force in Iowa, and were of the opinion that persons guilty of spending their time in such work were proper subjects for the insane asylum. We were both thunderstruck at our treatment. I was humiliated and chagrined; Crocker was mad all over, and if any of you have ever seen him mad, you can judge what his language was. We went down to the Kirkwood House, where many of the members of the legislature lived, and when they began to come in Crocker went at them, and I never heard such a

denunciation and word-mauling as he gave them, and, to my astonishment, he made them see what fools they had made of themselves. They proposed to take the matter up again, but I had measured the militarism of that legislature, and, declining to have anything more to do with it, returned to the Bluffs and kept up my own company, which increased in numbers, but was so poor that it was difficult to keep it in a presentable condition as to arms and dress. But the military spirit was growing in the Bluffs. The Indians were threatening and creating disturbances, and Captain Samuel C. Clinton raised an artillery company, which had two six-pound guns. The two companies drifted along until 1861. All this time Crocker was praising and supporting us, writing items for the press, and endeavoring to arouse a military spirit throughout the State.

COUNCIL BLUFFS GUARDS OFFERS ITS SERVICES TO THE
GOVERNOR.

When we were threatened with civil war in 1861 I felt it would be my duty to take part in it, and so informed the company, stating, that in my opinion, we should declare ourselves. At that time Council Bluffs was settled principally by Mormons and Southerners, and I was greatly astonished to find that every member of the company voted to enlist. I was authorized to offer the services of the company to the Governor, and it is my recollection that Governor Kirkwood stated that it was the first company to offer its services to Iowa in the civil war. The Governor, however, felt constrained to decline the offer of the company's services, giving as his reason in a letter to me that it was the only organized company in western Iowa, and its services and influence were needed there, as there were all kinds of rumors of what the Missourians and Indians would do. I was not so fortunate as Crocker, for upon the declaration of war he immediately raised a company and had it accepted in the Second Iowa Infantry.

APPOINTMENT ON GOVERNOR'S STAFF—SENT TO WASHINGTON
FOR ARMS.

I wrote Crocker that I was going to Washington to enter the service. The Governor learned of my intention (no doubt through Crocker), and I was immediately placed on his staff, and sent to Washington to obtain arms and equipments for the State. Our Senators and Members of Congress had failed to provide any. I immediately proceeded to St. Louis, where I saw General W. S. Harney, whom I had been acquainted with in my explorations on the plains. He had no arms, but told me that at the Pittsburgh, or some other eastern arsenal, there were about ten thousand stand that appeared to have been overlooked. I proceeded to Washington, where I met Fitz Henry Warren of our State, then the correspondent in Washington for *The New York Tribune*, and a power with the administration. He took me to Simon Cameron, the Secretary of War, who informed me that there were no arms, and he could not furnish the State with a single gun. I asked him if I could find arms belonging to the United States which were not in use if I could have them. He said "yes," but that it would be impossible to find any. I left him and told Fitz Henry Warren about the arms General Harney had spoken of, and he, being far more astute than I, made the bargain with Secretary Cameron a little more definite and certain. We found the arms, and having obtained an order from the Secretary of War, they were shipped to Iowa. There were six thousand stand, a portion of which were sent direct to my own regiment, the Fourth Iowa; of which I had been made Colonel. In going to their destination these arms passed through Keokuk and Burlington. About the time they reached Iowa there was a great alarm on the border, in fact a great scare, and reports that the Missourians were marching in force upon Keokuk. General Cyrus Bussey, who was either in command or was present here at that time, has since informed me that he was the person who seized these arms and distributed them to the organizations that

were forming in this vicinity to meet the Missourians. The Fourth Iowa never saw a single one of these guns. After all my labors, when my regiment reached St. Louis it was armed with old Prussian muskets, and the first time the boys fired them thirteen of them burst; they were more deadly at the butt than at the muzzle.

All this time I was in frequent correspondence with Crocker. He was close to headquarters at Des Moines, and never ceased to sing my praises. While I was in Washington a Brigadier General was allotted to the State of Iowa, and Fitz Henry Warren wanted me to take the appointment, but I felt that it was too great a responsibility for one of my experience, and declined it. Then Secretary Cameron, who had formed a better opinion of me after my having obtained the arms, asked Governor Kirkwood to appoint me Colonel of an Iowa regiment. Kirkwood immediately responded by making me Colonel of the Fourth Iowa Infantry, with instructions to recruit and rendezvous it at Council Bluffs.

Crocker heard of the offer of the star, and my timidity in connection with it, and wrote me a letter indicating that he was about to lose faith in me. He had built me up so to others that he had come to believe himself that I could acceptably fill any position, and that in declining this appointment I had lost a great opportunity. That generalship was given to General S. R. Curtis and the next to General Thomas J. McKean. Every time an appointment was announced Crocker came at me declaring what a fool I had been, and what opportunities I had lost.

The old Council Bluffs Guards joined the Fourth Iowa, every man in the company enlisting. Lieutenant W. H. Kinsman became its Captain, but was soon selected as Colonel of the Twenty-third Iowa, and fell leading his regiment at the charge of the Black Bayou. Lieutenant George E. Ford succeeded him as Captain, and fought through the war. When the company returned home it kept up its organization, and honored me by changing its name to "The Dodge

Light Guard." The sons of the old veterans joined the company, and when the Spanish war came they followed the example of their fathers and enlisted unanimously as Company L of the Fifty-first Iowa Infantry. They, too, were a great credit and honor to the State. They returned home and are now a flourishing company of the new Fifty-first—a part of the National Guard of the State. You who understand all the ups and downs and struggles of that frontier company, will appreciate how I love and honor them, and how proud I am of their record. It is an object lesson to the young men of our State, and if they want to learn to respect power and government, be taught obedience and discipline, and obtain physical development that will last them through life, let them join a company of the National Guard. The State now furnishes every inducement, the government arms, equips and uniforms them, and the legislature has made ample provision and is generous in its appropriations to sustain them.

Soon after Crocker entered the Second Iowa he was promoted to the command of the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry, and it was not long until he was in command of this Crocker Brigade. He won his star and received his appointment as a Brigadier General in 1862, for his masterly handling of his brigade at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. I do not say this from my own observation alone, but also from the testimony of those with whom I was closely associated, who never failed to speak of Crocker when the State of Iowa was mentioned. Sherman and Grant were his friends, and Grant did everything in his power to prolong his life. Many and many a time has he spoken to me of his great promise. After every battle I fought, every promotion I obtained, every new command I was raised to, Crocker was the first to write to me and send his congratulations, and it seemed to break his heart to think how I had at first failed to grasp my opportunities.

THE FOURTH IOWA INFANTRY IN THE BATTLE OF PEA RIDGE.

The record of the Fourth Iowa is known to all of you. When I organized it I drilled and disciplined it until the

boys were wishing I was "in Halifax." I endeavored to put them through the same motions they would go through in battle, and over similar ground, and drove them through brush and over hills until the officers said I would bankrupt the boys on account of the new clothing they had to buy, but in their first and last great battle under me, Pea Ridge, where they stood when all others had gone, where, when night came, and they lined up with not a man missing except those who were dead or wounded, and when they were coming off the field of battle without a round of ammunition, they received that great compliment from General Curtis, and under his order charged the enemy with their bayonets across the open field, then it was that they realized what drill and discipline had done for them, and enabled them to do for their country. They saw regiments uselessly exposed and melt away. They then unanimously forgave me for all the hard knocks to which they had been subjected. Sheridan, who was then a quartermaster, speaks in his memoirs of their work for him in this campaign, and said they would always have a warm place in his heart.

GENERAL SAMUEL B. CURTIS ENTITLED TO CREDIT FOR SUCCESS
OF PEA RIDGE.

At Pea Ridge, which was one of the longest, hottest and most destructive battles, for the number engaged, of any fought in the West, the Fourth Iowa won my first star, and the regiment then fell to the command of one of Iowa's best and bravest officers, General James A. Williamson. In the first reports of this battle that reached the people, the newspapers gave the credit of winning the great victory to General Franz Sigel, and his troops. While that portion of his command that was engaged in the first two days did splendid work, especially a portion of General P. J. Osterhaus' division, still the greater part of General Sigel's command did not take part in the battle until the last day, when one-half of Van Dorn's army had been already defeated by General Jeff. C. Davis, and had fled south, and on the last day we had

only General Sterling Price to meet, who retreated as soon as we attacked him. General Sigel's losses, although he commanded nearly one-half of Curtis' army, were small compared with those of E. A. Carr's and Jeff. C. Davis' divisions. Probably no one had a better opportunity than I to judge this battle. My command opened the fighting, and, I think, was the last to fire a gun. General Curtis, the commander of that army, was entitled to the full credit of that great victory. That battle virtually cleared up the southwest, and allowed all our forces to concentrate on or east of the Mississippi. General Curtis had under him as division commanders several experienced, educated soldiers, who met and defeated on their own ground, three hundred miles away from any base, a force twice as large as his own. General Curtis was attacked in rear and on the flank with great force, the fighting lasting three days, and he defeated, yes, virtually destroyed, General Earl Van Dorn's army, and here, in his home, I take pleasure in giving to him the full credit that he is justly entitled to.

General Crocker's first anxiety when he heard of the battle was for me. The first reports indicated that I had been given a permanent leave by the Confederates, but when he found that I was good for another campaign and had received a promotion, he opened up on the press that had endeavored to take the credit for the victory from his first Colonel, General Curtis. As soon as I was fit for duty I reported to General Halleck, and took a division with headquarters at Columbus. Crocker was then at Bolivar, Tennessee, and wrote me under date of August, 1862, that he was still in command of the Iowa Brigade, and that the creation of new regiments would probably keep him in command of a brigade.

COLONEL M. M. CROCKER APPOINTED BRIGADIER GENERAL.

Immediately after the battle of Corinth, October 3, 1862, I was assigned to the command of the Second Division, Army of the Tennessee. This was the division that Grant

had organized at Cairo. Crocker's old regiment, the Second, and Colonel Elliot W. Rice's Seventh Iowa, were in it. Crocker, as I have stated, had been appointed a Brigadier General, but the Senate had failed to confirm him in that position. Here was my opportunity to return in part some of the favors he had shown me, and I immediately took the matter up with our delegation in Congress, urging his reappointment and confirmation. Governor Kirkwood, and Hon. John A. Kasson, my own representative, responded promptly, but the matter dragged along, and for a time nothing was accomplished. In the meantime, Crocker with his brigade had gone to General Grant down the Mississippi, and on February 13, 1863, he wrote me as follows:

LAKE PROVIDENCE, LA., FEB. 13, 1863.

After spending ten days encamped opposite Vicksburg, we were ordered to this place, which, by the way, is a most delightful situation, for what purpose I am unable to say. I hear of you frequently. I saw Gen. Grant this morning, and asked him if you were not to be ordered to the front. He said that you were a good man for any place, but that you could not be spared from Corinth. This division, you perhaps know, is in McPherson's army corps, the 17th, I believe, composed of McArthur's, Logan's and Quinby's. As far as I can judge, it is in much better condition than any other portion of the army down here, indeed, I do not think that crowd of poorly cared for, poorly drilled, discouraged and sick fellows that I saw in the mud opposite Vicksburg can properly be called an army. No enthusiasm, no discipline, no pride, not anything that leads to success in fighting. I was greatly disappointed, and, I confess greatly discouraged; the men are as good as any, but there is something wrong and I fear it is in the officers. I saw Col. Williamson; he was not looking well—had not fully recovered from his wounds received at the storming of the works at Vicksburg. I did not see your old regiment. I am satisfied that the authorities at Washington made a great mistake in not brigading the troops from each state and putting them in divisions together to be commanded by their own officers, for after all, public opinion at home is the tribunal most feared, and if we command men from our own state we are more interested to take care of them.

I received a letter from Tuttle today; his health he says is bad. I am sorry to hear it, for I hoped to see him down here. Ransom is in our division, commands the 2d brigade. He is a glorious good fellow. Do find time to write me a few lines, if not more.

General Crocker often refers in his letters to General T. E. G. Ransom, of whom he had often heard me speak.

Ransom and myself were cadets together at Norwich University, and, like Crocker, he had a great future in the army, for he was a splendid soldier. You all remember that he died on a litter while in command of my corps, on the chase after Hood in the fall of 1864. Like Crocker, he was one of my closest and dearest friends. He remained on duty when he should have been in the hospital, simply because he was fearful something might happen to the corps during my absence. After his death General Sherman paid him the highest possible tribute that could be spoken of a soldier.

On the first of February, 1863, Congressman Kasson wired me as follows: "I have this morning ascertained from Stanton in person that Crocker and Mathies are nominated to be Brigadier Generals." On February 27, 1863, I wired from Corinth to Kasson: "See that Crocker goes through; we must not lose him. Show this to the delegation. There is not an officer but backs him."

I cannot refrain from quoting here a dispatch from my old Adjutant, who succeeded me as Colonel of the Fourth Iowa, General J. A. Williamson. The dispatch is dated Vicksburg, January 28, 1863, and is as follows: "Crocker is here. Speaks highly of you and also says Governor Kirkwood has been urging my appointment as a Brigadier General. This is news to me as I have no aspirations in that way." You see our Iowa officers were doing their duty and earning their promotions from their records in the field. Crocker's nomination went through all right, and on March 19, 1863, he wrote me the following letter:

LETTER OF GENERAL M. M. CROCKER.

LAKE PROVIDENCE, LA., March 19, 1863.

I have delayed writing for several days until I should hear from Washington, as my future course depended somewhat on the result there. We have just heard of my confirmation, and I am going in a day or two to Vicksburg to see Gen. Grant. I feel so grateful to you for the interest that you have manifested in my promotion, and the service that you have rendered me, that I could swim the bayous from here to Vicksburg to do you a favor. When I return from there I will write you fully.

As far as I can see, military matters here are at a standstill. Until more troops can be brought down, all the schemes about chutes, cut-off and canals seem to be humbugs, gotten up for the purpose of killing time and distracting attention from the real game; but something may happen soon. I wish you were here.

The campaign in the rear of Vicksburg was a severe one, and after it was over Crocker had to take a leave of absence. The fatal disease that had hold of him was developing, and we all knew it. General Grant was aware of it, and tried to save him, for in this campaign he developed the soldierly qualities that we all knew he possessed. After arriving at Des Moines he wrote to me as follows:

DES MOINES, July 2, 1863.

I have been absent from Vicksburg, you know, for some time. When the movement from Milliken's Bend commenced General Quinby was absent sick, and I was ordered forward to take temporary command of his division. I overtook the division at Port Gibson, just after the fight, and had command of it at the battles of Raymond, Jackson, and Champion Hills, and up to Vicksburg, when Quinby having returned, I was relieved and made Chief of Staff for the Seventeenth Army Corps, a nominal position for the purpose of enabling me to stay around until after the fall of Vicksburg—we then thought of taking it by storm. I waited eight days and until the idea of storming was abandoned, and then obtained from General McPherson an order to report at St. Louis for medical treatment; came to St. Louis and had an operation performed on my throat and got leave to come home. My health is much improved, and I will start back on the 5th.

During the time I commanded Quinby's division it acquitted itself with great credit, and I made some reputation out of it. I do not know what command I will have when I get back but the best one at their disposal, I think.

It was a good thing to get rid of McClelland, and now that he has gone, I do not think there can be much difficulty. I like Ord, and think he will do.

I came home in time to be present at the Republican convention. I found them hell-bent on nominating some military hero. Warren and Stone were both on hand urging their claims. I could have been nominated, but declined peremptorily. I told them that if they must nominate a military man to select one who had seen the enemy, and who had a good record, and suggested your name, but when asked if you would accept, I was compelled to say I did not believe you would, with your views and prospects, consent to sever your connection with the army. Had I felt at liberty to give any assurance in your name you would have been easily

nominated. They did not want Stone, but preferred Stone to Warren. The Copperheads talk about nominating Tuttle, but Tuttle won't accept.

After a short stay at Des Moines, Crocker returned to Vicksburg and wrote me the following letter, which I read to show you his high sense of honor, his unselfishness and his attachment to a friend:

VICKSBURG, July 21, 1863.

I arrived here yesterday and found the city warm, dusty and generally as disagreeable as possible. I have been assigned to the command of Lauman's division (the Fourth), at present attached to the Thirteenth Army Corps, General Ord's. I have not reported for duty yet, but am waiting for the corps to return from Jackson; will probably start out in that direction tomorrow. Our old friend Lauman has been relieved. His force came upon the enemy strongly posted, with a battery, his skirmishers being advanced about thirty yards, so that he was cut up before he knew what was the matter. He thinks he exercised abundance of caution, and that great injustice has been done him. General Tuttle is out in the direction of Jackson with General Sherman. I have not seen him and cannot hear much of him. I wonder what he will think of the action of the Copperhead convention?

Ransom is at Natchez capturing beef, but will return in about ten days. In the siege he greatly distinguished himself and deservedly stands very high.

General Grant in connection with the order assigning me to duty with General Ord, ordered Rawlins to give me an order to him, which I will take the liberty to send you a copy of:

General: I am directed by the Major General Commanding to say that Brigadier General M. M. Crocker has been ordered to report to you with the view to his assignment to the command of Lauman's division. He is an officer brave, competent and experienced, in whom you may place the fullest confidence, and grant the greatest discretion without fear of the one being misplaced or the other imprudently given.

Signed,

JOHN A. RAWLINS, A. A. G.

General Grant takes every occasion to speak in the highest terms of you and myself as the two Iowa men in whom he takes stock; he may be mistaken, but it is none the less a compliment to us.

Quite a number of Colonels have been recommended for promotion, but no Brigadiers have as yet been recommended. I do not know that any will be. I know that you ought to be promoted. After you, my claims are just as good as anybody's. I would not, if I could obtain it, accept promotion at your expense. Tuttle deserves promotion, if he had not allowed himself to be hurt by his political aspirations, that may stand in his way. I will see him as soon as I have an opportunity, and if he thinks he can make the rifle I must help him. One thing is certain, I cannot enter into com-

petition with a man who has been as good a friend to me as Tuttle. Let me hear from you.

GENERAL JOHN A. RAWLINS' VISIT TO WASHINGTON.

After the fall of Vicksburg General Grant sent General Rawlins to Washington for the purpose of giving the President a full account of his campaign, and also sent by him his recommendations for promotions. On that list General Grant had done me the great honor to place me at the head of the list for promotion to the rank of Major General. Many of you can remember the very favorable impression General Rawlins made. He appeared before the President and his Cabinet and gave that remarkable description of Grant and his Vicksburg campaign, and what he said on that occasion fully developed to the world the great qualities of that modest man. The only recommendation Grant made at that time for promotion that they acted upon was to make Rawlins a Brigadier General. Not one of the other recommendations, even after many subsequent requests from Generals Grant and Sherman, was acted upon until the year following. Grant and Rawlins supposed that such a great victory would bring several promotions, but the pressure east was so strong that Rawlins afterwards said that Vicksburg was almost forgotten.

I had recommended that Colonel Elliot W. Rice, of the Seventh Iowa, be made a Brigadier General. He was an admirable soldier. To make sure that my recommendation reached General Grant's personal attention, I sent it in a letter to General Crocker, who knew Rice, and asked him to present it and add his recommendation. In August, 1863, I received this response from Crocker:

I took your recommendation of Colonel Rice to General Grant, and he endorsed a strong approval on it. He told me that he had recommended you for promotion in the strongest terms, and that you would be made Major General. I hope you will be, and since talking with him have no doubt you will be. Let me hear from you.

In August, 1863, General Crocker was transferred from the Thirteenth to the Seventeenth Army Corps with his di-

vision and General T. E. G. Ransom's brigade, and was assigned to the command of the district from Grand Gulf to the Louisiana state line. You are all aware that he stayed with his command much too long for the good of his own health, for when General Grant left Vicksburg there was no one to watch over him or send him away. I wrote General Grant what I had heard about Crocker's condition, and suggested that he be given a command on the plains, or in a climate better adapted to his condition. I also wrote to Crocker, and received the following letter from him while I was in the Atlanta campaign:

DES MOINES, 24th June, 1864.

Yours of June 9th has just come to hand. I am rejoiced to hear from you. I have all the time heard of you. I desire before saying anything more to congratulate you upon your promotion. Your friends here are greatly pleased thereat, none of them more pleased than myself.

I yielded to the necessity that compelled me to leave the field with great reluctance, and hoping against all probability, I stayed longer than I ought, so that I came very near dying, but I am better and improving rapidly, I think.

I do not know what disposition they are going to make of my resignation at Washington. I received a dispatch from Governor Stone and a letter from Kasson to the effect that the Secretary of War would arrange for me a separate command on the Pacific, thereby giving me a chance to try the effect of a change of climate on my bronchitis. In answer to these I sent to the Secretary a withdrawal of the resignation upon the condition that I was assigned to such command, but I am not particular about it, and since I can't serve with my old comrades I don't much care to stay in the army.

If you see Clarke say to him that I have been expecting a letter from him. And do please write to me yourself whenever you can find time. I suspect you are now pretty busy. Whenever I learn what disposition is to be made of my case I will write you. There is no news. Kasson will be renominated without a dissenting voice. Hub Hoxie sends his regards; he lets on to be very busy and I suppose that he is. He says he has a kind of general supervision of affairs, civil and military, in the State, and has divers times threatened me with arrest, and since I find his office a very convenient place to sponge stationery, envelopes, &c., I have not seen proper to dispute his authority. Let me hear from you soon.

ASSIGNMENT OF GENERAL CROCKER TO DUTY IN DEPARTMENT
OF NEW MEXICO.

Upon request of General Grant, General Crocker was sent to New Mexico to report to General James H. Carleton,

in hopes that the dry climate would restore him to health. There was nothing for him to do there but get well, but he was restless, and chafed under the fact that he could not be in active service. He appreciated that his disease was making rapid strides, and therefore decided to go home to die.

In December, 1864, after recovering from the Confederate leave of absence given me in front of Atlanta, I was assigned to the command of the Department and Army of the Missouri, and soon afterward the Department of Kansas, then commanded by General Curtis, was merged into mine, in order that I could make the Indian campaigns that followed in the winter of 1864, 1865 and 1866. Crocker kept in correspondence with me, but I was on the plains most of the time, and away from communication, and it was a long time before his letters reached me. On his return from New Mexico he went to Washington, and I received from him this letter:

CHICAGO, ILL., May 17, 1865.

I arrived at this city last night a good deal tired out, but am rested, and start home by Dix's Air Line at 7 o'clock this p. m.

I have heard today from a New Mexican gentleman that Major General McCook has been ordered to New Mexico to supersede General Carleton, and that McCook has passed through St. Louis en route. Let me know if you heard anything about this; if you saw McCook and know from him his destination.

Secretary Stanton told me to write General Carleton and say to him that he duly approved his official conduct in managing his department, and that the General might rely upon the support of the War Department. He did not mention McCook.

Now, if at the time the Secretary told me I might write these things a General was on the way to Santa Fe with the Secretary's own order to relieve Carleton, it would look like very unnecessary trifling; indeed I can't believe it. But, if it turns out to be true, then I will write a private letter to Secretary Stanton giving him my views of his conduct. This, if he were fifty Secretaries of War and I much less able than I am to "turn a tide in a dead eddy." Let me hear from you.

General Alex. McD. McCook, whom Crocker mentions, had not been ordered to New Mexico, but had been sent out to my department with a commission to make treaties with

the Indians. I wrote Crocker to this effect, and in answer received this letter:

DES MOINES, 24th May, 1865.

I arrived home all safe and am improving rapidly, I think. At any rate, I am able to circulate to some extent. I found my wife and all my babies well, and everything at home satisfactory. Have not seen many of the people; they seem to be jogging along very much after the same old sort.

I am very much relieved to learn that McCook was not ordered to New Mexico. Of course if he had gone to relieve Carleton, Carleton would have said at once that the statement contained in my letter of my conversation with the Secretary of War was a lie, and it would look decidedly like it. I see that Sheridan has gone to Texas. This, I suppose, will prevent an expedition from your department. However, I don't think it will make much difference. Kirby Smith will probably disband or surrender, and if you made the expedition all there would be of it would be a hard summer's work and very little glory, for the public are so hell-bent on considering the war closed that no expedition that can now be made would attract much attention.

I do not know what I will do, only if I live I will try to draw my pay regularly during my ninety days' leave, and maybe by the time my leave is out I can make up my mind.

Give my kind regards to Hub, and let me hear from you.

The expedition Crocker refers to in the foregoing letter was one Grant had ordered me to make through Southeast Missouri, Arkansas and Texas, to clear up the forces there which had refused to surrender. They included Generals Jeff. Thompson, Kirby Smith, Taylor and others. My force had only reached White River when Thompson, with about six thousand men, surrendered, and the other forces surrendered at the same time to General E. R. Canby, which, as Crocker suspected, closed up my campaign in that direction.

DEATH OF GENERAL CROCKER.

Soon after this I started on a campaign against the Indians that took me as far north as the Yellowstone River, and I heard nothing more from General Crocker until I received a telegram out on the plains from my aid, Major George C. Tichenor, notifying me of General Crocker's death, which occurred in Washington on August 28th. I was too far away to hear or take part in the tribute paid him by his State

and country, who knew the value and appreciated accordingly his services. His commanding officers placed such a high value upon his ability that they used every means to prolong his life. He would have preferred to fall at the head of his column in battle, but, like the good soldier he was, he was willing to take whatever was in store for him. Nothing I can say to this brigade tells so forcibly and clearly of the man as the personal narrative I have so imperfectly given you. Crocker stamped himself a natural born soldier the moment he put on his uniform. Every commanding officer mentioned his services and recommended him for promotion. They had all great faith in his ability and judgment. His bravery was unquestioned, and had he retained his health he would have risen to the highest rank and command in the army.

The great State of Iowa has perpetuated his name and fame in the monument they have raised to him in our capital, but no work of painter or sculptor can picture him to the world as his commanding appearance and soldierly acts are impressed upon the minds of you, who served so faithfully with him.

You are assembled at the home of another of your commanders, who was also a close personal friend of mine. We who knew him best honor him most, and as time goes by he is given the credit that his acts and services entitle him to receive. I can only pay my tribute to him. Everyone in the Crocker Brigade and Army of the Tennessee knew of our old friendship.

There is one circumstance connected with your brigade when General W. W. Belknap was with you and the Sixteenth Corps that may interest you. The night after the battle of Atlanta, on the 22d of July, when you were lying on that bald hill where the battle had raged so fiercely, General Logan, General Blair and myself met under a tree near the Augusta Railway, just behind the intrenchments of the Fifteenth Corps that the Confederates had broken through and

captured Captain J. C. DeGress' Battery, which was retaken by Colonel Aug. C. Mercer's Brigade of the Sixteenth Corps, and General C. R. Wood's Division of the Fifteenth. General Blair told General Logan that his force on Leggett Hill was nearly worn out fighting first on one side of the intrenchments and then on the other, and asked him to send a force to relieve them. On that night nearly every man in the Army of the Tennessee was in a similar situation. Mercer's Brigade of the Sixteenth Army Corps was bivouacked right near where we were standing, and I told Blair I would send that brigade in to relieve them. They reached you some time before midnight, and gave you a chance to have a deserved rest. Colonel Mercer's Brigade had that day fought on three parts of the battlefield. His own regiment, the Ninth Illinois Infantry, had been mustered out of service several days before the battle, and were awaiting transportation home. There was no reason why they should take part in the battle, but they went in with the rest of the brigade, and, as you know, lost heavily, and were a part of the command that went to your relief. Of such material was made that great Army of the Tennessee.

My comrades, I thank you for the invitation you have given me to be with you, and doubly so that it has presented the opportunity I have long wished for to pay my tribute to your great commander, General M. M. Crocker, and also to testify to the bravery of your other distinguished commander, General William W. Belknap, and testify to the respect, honor and love I bear him.



CHARLES MASON—IOWA'S FIRST JURIST.

BY HON. EMLIN M'CLAIN.

An interest, almost as romantic as that which attaches to the discoverer or the pathfinder, surrounds the pioneer law makers of a new community. They introduce into the wilderness the essential element of civilization—order in civil affairs. The law maker considers the circumstances and the needs of the people who are associating themselves together under new surroundings to build up a state, and aims to provide for their present and future civic welfare. The judge attempts, while administering justice between litigants, to mold the system of law which he finds at hand so that it shall be suited to and keep pace with the anticipated growth of the institutions under which the people are to live. Each is conscious of a freedom and responsibility in determining what shall be the tendency of the course of development which can be enjoyed to but a slight degree by those who follow him.

The constitution maker, the legislator, the codifier in a new state, each has some of the opportunities for indulging in philosophical considerations as to the functions of government and the proper relations of the subject to the state which furnished such intellectual delight to Plato, Locke and Bentham, coupled, however, with the responsibility for keeping his theorizing within the bounds of practicable administration which those theorists lacked in their abstract speculations. That which has become obsolete in the systems of law which serve for models can be pruned away and plainly desirable reforms can be introduced, without the controversy involved in changing an established order of things. It is easy at the beginning to abolish the peculiarities of sealed instruments; to wipe out absurd fictions as to the status of married women; to eliminate the complicated rules of evidence depending upon the technical doctrine that

a party cannot be a witness; and to bring the rules of pleading which have been perpetuated from a time when functions of court and jury were very different, into harmony with the present methods of trying cases. So the judge can refuse to follow precedents which have become objectionable, and set up new guide-posts. Thus it was that the Supreme Court of the Territory of Iowa could hold a note under seal to be a negotiable instrument and the Supreme Court of the State could find that cattle running at large were "free commoners," the uniform rule of the common law in this respect to the contrary notwithstanding. The credit for ability and originality still given in many of the states to the early courts as compared with the courts of a later day in the same states is largely due, no doubt, to the opportunities they had, rather than to the inferiority of the later judges; nevertheless, the early judges who could rise superior to the difficulties with which they were necessarily surrounded when able lawyers were few and law libraries were limited, could appreciate the necessities of a rapidly developing country and could foresee the outcome of problematical changes, are justly entitled to the greatest praise.

Judge Mason, as the Chief Justice and most influential member of the Supreme Court for the Territory of Iowa, and as the draughtsman of the first code for the new State, is entitled to the great distinction of having done the most notable and satisfactory work in both of these fields. The object of this paper is to point out some of the particulars in which the excellence of his work is shown and thus help in forming a just estimate of his character and ability as a jurist.

Charles Mason's education and training were not such as to specially prepare him for the technical work of a judge. If he succeeded in that work, it was rather by reason of natural qualities of mind than special attainments, either as a student or a practitioner. Perhaps the requirements for a position on the bench of the new Territory were not so exacting as those of a similar position during a later period in the

history of the State; but as will appear when the work he did is noted hereafter in detail, he dealt successfully with technical questions of procedure as well as with general principles of law.

Entering West Point as a cadet in 1825, when nearly twenty-one years of age, he graduated in 1829 at the head of his class, Robert E. Lee and Joe Johnson, both subsequently noted confederate generals, being members of the same class, and on graduation he was assigned to the engineering corps. He served for the two years following as assistant professor of engineering at West Point and then resigned from the army. It should be said in connection with this reference to his military experience that at the beginning of the War of the Rebellion Judge Mason tendered his services to the Governor of Iowa in connection with the raising of troops for the defense of the Union, but for some reason—perhaps because younger and more ambitious men were pressing for recognition—he was not given an opportunity to turn his military training to account in the service of the country; and beyond acting as one of the commissioners appointed in 1861 by the Legislature to control a State war fund, he had no part in the military history of the State. He was in politics a Democrat, but his opinion in the first case decided by the Territorial Supreme Court in which it was held that there could not be slave property in Iowa (the case of Ralph, hereafter referred to) would indicate that he was not a sympathizer with the pro-slavery attitude of his party.

Mason had studied law while a professor at West Point, and after resigning from the army he practiced at Newburg, New York, for two years, and then for two years in New York City. Here he was a contributor to the *Evening Post* under William Cullen Bryant, and for a year or more he was managing editor of that paper while Bryant was absent in Europe. Then he came to Burlington, served a year as district attorney while Des Moines county was still a part of

Wisconsin, and was appointed by the President in 1838 as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the newly formed Territory of Iowa. This position he held for nine years, and until the creation of a State Supreme Court on the admission of Iowa to the Union. Immediately after leaving the supreme bench he was selected by the Legislature to act as one of three commissioners to prepare a code for the State, which was adopted in 1851. The thirteen years of his life, therefore, from the time he was thirty-four years of age, cover the period of his activity as a public jurist and it is to this period that the present paper relates. It is enough to say of his subsequent life that for the following four years he was United States Commissioner of Patents, and from the expiration of this term of service until his death in 1882 he was actively engaged in the management of various and important financial enterprises at Burlington.

In relation to the work of the Territorial Supreme Court as a whole, the significant thing seems to be that there was so little of it. At the first term, July, 1839, but one case was decided, so far as reported, and though that case was one of great public importance the report of it, arguments included, occupies but seven pages. At the December term ten cases are reported as decided, and in all of these Judge Mason wrote the opinions. Of the following July term, twenty-one cases are reported, in all of which, save four, and these of small importance, Mason wrote the opinions. Indeed, in the whole seven years of its existence the court decided only one hundred and ninety-one cases, and in only twenty-five of these were opinions written by either of the other two judges. Chief Justice Mason must have been largely predominant not only in the labors but in the judgments of the tribunal.

It will be interesting now to notice some of the questions which came before this court, and how Judge Mason dealt with them. The first one involved the interesting question of the status of a slave under the laws of the territory.

Ralph, a colored man and formerly a slave in Missouri, had been allowed to come to Iowa under a contract to pay a stipulated sum for his own freedom, but this sum not being paid within the time agreed upon, the former master commenced proceedings to recover possession of him, and Ralph was delivered by the sheriff of Dubuque county to the master for transportation to Missouri. The colored man took legal steps for release, it being claimed for him that by the terms of the Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the Northwest Territory, which ordinance had been extended over Iowa, and by Congressional legislation, slavery was prohibited in the Territory; and further that the master, by permitting the slave to come into Iowa where slavery was not recognized, virtually manumitted him and could not afterwards recover him as a fugitive under the so-called fugitive slave law. On the other side it was contended that the congressional declaration of 1820, known as the Missouri Compromise, which prohibited slavery in the territories north of latitude thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes was not intended to operate without further legislation, and that even if it was intended to so operate it was not effectual to work a forfeiture of previously existing property in slaves. In the opinion Judge Mason declares that the Missouri Compromise was intended of its own effect to terminate slavery in the territory described, and that, when the slave was allowed to become a resident of Iowa, property in him ceased to exist. The opinion contains no elaborate or ostentatious declaration of general principles; but the questions in controversy are clearly stated, and the validity of the Missouri Compromise as a prohibition of slavery in the free territories is fully announced. The conclusion of the court in the whole matter is thus tersely stated: "When the slave-owner" seeking to retain the custody and control of his slave "illegally restrains a human being of his liberty, it is proper that the laws, which should extend equal protection to men of all colors and conditions, should exert their remedial interposition." It is to be remembered that Chief

Justice Taney and a majority of his associates on the bench of the Supreme Court of the United States in the famous Dred Scott case subsequently declared the Missouri Compromise invalid and denied any legal status in the free territories to one who had been a slave. The correctness of this conclusion of the federal court as a principle for the guidance of the administrative branch of the government was one of the burning issues of the presidential campaign of 1860, and as a result of the election of President Lincoln the entire theory of the majority of the court was overthrown and cast aside. The former slaves were treated as men with rights, in accordance with the views of Judge Mason, and not as the mere chattels which Chief Justice Taney had declared them to be.

In an action on a promissory note under seal *it was held without discussion of authorities that the affixing of a seal to such an instrument did not prevent its being made a negotiable instrument under the terms of the laws of Michigan on the subject, and that a subsequent statute of the Territory of Iowa allowing fraud to be pleaded as a defense to a negotiable note did not apply to a note already executed before the statute was passed, even though the note was under seal. This conclusion is based on the language of the Ordinance of 1787 which declares in general terms that "no law ought ever to be made or have force in the said Territory that shall in any manner interfere with, or affect private contracts or engagements, *bona fide* and without fraud, previously formed;" and *incidentally* the prohibition in the federal constitution against the impairing the obligation of contracts was referred to. It was found that the suit by the holder, though he took the note before the passage of the Iowa statute, was, however, brought in the name of the payee, and therefore on the authority of a Delaware case it was decided that the defense of fraud might be pleaded.

*Temple v. Hays & Hendershott, Morris, p. 9.

In another case* the fundamental principle, so often announced in later decisions, that the Supreme Court, having no power to try an issue of fact before a jury or send it to a district court for such trial, could not interfere with the verdict of the jury in the lower court on the facts, was laid down. Another principle, often since recognized, was announced, that a strong case must be made out to authorize the Supreme Court to interfere with the exercise of discretion by the lower court in refusing to grant a new trial.

In a suit against the Commissioners of Dubuque County† the court had to deal with a county seat election contest and discussed elaborately the want of power on the part of the Supreme Court to issue writs of mandamus and other such writs not pertaining to the exercise by that court of its appellate powers.

Another case involved‡ a question of great moment in the young commonwealth. By act of Congress it had been provided in 1807 that settlers on public lands without right previously acquired from or recognized by the United States should be subject to the penalty of a forfeiture of all rights in such land and removal by the marshal. When the Territory of Iowa was organized, there were within its limits over twenty-five thousand people who lived on public land, none of them, except the few who had title in portions of the so-called Half-breed Tract, having any title or right recognized by the federal government to the lands on which they lived. The claims of these squatters to the occupancy of and improvements on their respective tracts were treated, however, among themselves as subject of sale and purchase, and the question was whether such transactions were of any validity. The court concerned itself very greatly (and very properly) with the effect upon the welfare of the people which would result from holding such transactions illegal, and it sought for and found a theory

*Brazelton v. Jenkins, Morris, p. 15.

†United States ex rel. Davenport v. Commissioners of Dubuque County, Morris, p. 31.

‡Hill v. Smith, Morris, p. 70.

guinary edicts of tyrants. The judges had no power to annul or even to mitigate the law which affixed death as the penalty for many of the minor offences, but they could and did give the accused the benefit of delay, and even of ultimate escape, by sustaining objections to indictments for formal and trivial defects. If they could not modify the severity of punishments too severe, humanity prompted them to diminish their certainty. With us the case is very different. Following the dictates of humanity and sound policy, we have gone far to revolutionize the penal code of our ancestors. Our legislators recognize the maxim that certainty of punishment is better than severity. Under these circumstances it seems to me the courts should do all they justly can to render punishment the inevitable consequence of transgression. Instead of blindly adopting rules dictated by humanity, under circumstances so totally different, we should apply the principles of reason to our own laws and present situation."

In the same strain of respect for common sense in the administration of the law and regard for reasons that shall appeal to all, the following language is used in another case where a convicted criminal sought to escape punishment because of an alleged want of technical verbiage in an indictment: "This perhaps may be thought a deviation from the ordinary current of judicial argument, but if it be so we think it a deviation on the side of reason. Courts should accommodate their decisions, so far as is compatible with justice, to the common sense of mankind, if they would secure for the law its ablest guardian—public respect. There is some reason to apprehend that criminal justice has been already in some instances so disguised by technical refinements and subtleties, as to become a subject of ridicule to men whose minds are unbiased by their peculiar education or interests. This feeling ought not to be increased by increasing the cause, but on the contrary, where the current of authority is not too strong, we should seize all occasions to bring back

the rules of decision to such a standard as the common reason of mankind may sanction and approve."

In regard to the weight to be given to precedent this forcible language is used under similar circumstances: "Where authorities are thus discordant, we should resort to principle by which to guide our decision. In fact it seems to me that reason should in such cases be appealed to in the first instance, relying upon authority to direct us only where our natural guide becomes incompetent. To bow blindly to any decisions, however respectable, is to subject ourselves to the risk of misapplying those decisions, of improperly engrafting them upon statutes different from those to which they naturally apply, and at all events of keeping alive abuses and absurdities which such a course will inevitably create and perpetuate in any branch of science. Frequently, at all events, we should, in nautical language, 'take an observation' to determine by the fixed and unvarying lights above whether some uncalculated current of authorities is not drifting us from the great object we are endeavoring to reach—the administration of justice. This is more particularly important when we are founding a judicial system for an independent community. The decisions of other courts should be treated with high respect, but they should be regarded in the light of wise counsellors rather than that of arbitrary sovereigns."

All the opinions above referred to or quoted from are by Chief Justice Mason. They illustrate the homely good sense and sound legal discretion constantly made use of by him in administering the law. They show that he wielded a trenchant pen and was capable of stating his views with such terseness and clearness as to leave no doubt as to his conclusions or the soundness of the reasoning on which they were based. In construing a statute he says of the legislators that in "lugging in" a certain provision "by the head and shoulders they have spoken so as not to be misunderstood." And on his part he never exhibited any hesitation in taking the bull by the horns when a difficulty was to be handled.

It is not extravagant to say that in the vigorous manner of so treating legal difficulties as to reach sound results Chief Justice Mason is to be likened to Chief Justice Marshall of the United States Supreme Court. Each came to his position without great reputation as a jurist; each had successors who surpassed him in technical knowledge; but neither was ever surpassed on the bench which he graced, as a great expounder of the law in its formative condition when reason rather than authority must furnish the best guide to wise conclusions.

Distinguished as were the services of Judge Mason on the bench, his most marked influence on the laws of the State was exercised in drafting the first code of the State, the so-called Code of 1851. The Revised Statutes of the Territory, published in 1843, compiled by a joint committee of the Legislature and arranged by the Secretary of the Territory, was a mere aggregation of existing statutes, under general headings selected with more or less discretion as the case might be, and arranged in alphabetical order. The results of this plan were in some instances truly wonderful. You find for example edifying chapters on Abatement, Agent, Auctioneer, Acts Amended, Blacks and Mulattoes, Chancery, Dogs, Right, Gaming, Immoral Practices, Grocery License, Laws, Prairies, Right, Stallions and Jacks, Wolves, and Worshipping Congregations; and you marvel at the high regard for consistency and convenience which seems to have dominated the minds of the compilers in selecting the titles and thus determining the order of the contents. It must have required the concurrent wisdom of master minds to collect provisions as to commissioners to sell county lands, a superintendent of public buildings at Iowa City, and commissioners to sell town lots in Iowa City, all under the head of Agents; to arrange in another chapter designated as Acts Amended, various provisions relating to taking up strays, fixing terms of court, regulating criminal procedure, and sales under execution; to place provisions re-

lating to the offense of swearing within the hearing of a religious assemblage in the chapter on Immoral Practices and those as to the disturbance of a religious meeting by profane swearing, vulgar language or immoral conduct in a chapter on Worshipping Congregations in a distant part of the volume; to bring together two different codes for the government of the militia, one of which wholly superceded the other; to treat Bills of Exchange in one place and Promissory Notes in another; to treat the Action of Right as a substitute for ejectment and again among the R's; to insert in the chapter headed Repeal, and regulating the effect of the repeal of a statute, a section repealing "An act respecting seals"; to collect statutes as to Roads in one place and insert elsewhere as the sole topic under Supervisors a section as to penalties for refusing to work on the roads, while provisions as to Road Tax were placed in a chapter between Trespassing Animals and Townships; and to treat Boats and Vessels in one chapter and Watercrafts, Lost Goods and Estrays in another.

By an act of the First General Assembly of the State convened in January, 1848, in extra session, a commission was appointed consisting of "Charles Mason, Des Moines County, William G. Woodward, Muscatine County, and Stephen Hempstead, Dubuque County" "to draft, revise and prepare a code of laws for the State of Iowa." The commissioners were directed to "prepare a complete and perfect code of laws, as nearly as may be, of a general nature only, and furnish a complete index to the same when completed." The task thus set before the commissioners was certainly one of great magnitude for even an infant commonwealth, and it was discharged "as nearly as might be" by the preparation of a code of three thousand, three hundred and sixty-seven sections, covering as printed four hundred and sixty-nine pages of ordinary law-book size, which was reported to the Legislature in 1851 and adopted as the Code of Iowa.

Although Mr. Woodward was charged with the duty of

superintending the publication of the Code and the preparation of marginal notes and index, it is nevertheless generally understood that Judge Mason, who was the chairman of the Commission, did the principal part of the work of compilation, and the quality of the performance is such as to reflect great credit upon the author. Indeed, the person who wrote the Code of 1851 is to be spoken of in that connection as an author, rather than a compiler; for while he had before him the volume of compiled laws already described, and several volumes of session laws of succeeding Territorial and State legislatures, he managed to condense and re-write the matter in such a masterly style that while preserving the essence of the statutory law as it had already been enacted, he gave it a form entirely different from that of the verbose and stilted statutes in which it had originally been embodied.

The notion that a statute will be defective and inadequate unless full of repetition, reduplication and tautology, seems to have obtained a strong foothold in the popular mind, yet experience shows that language which is simple and direct, and which states one thought but once and in as few words as possible, is least likely to cause confusion when it comes to be construed. This was certainly Judge Mason's idea, for the Code of 1851 is a model of plain and unambiguous statement, in direct and clear language, of the rules and legal propositions which are attempted to be laid down. So satisfactory has been the work done, that while these sections have been overlaid with subsequent legislation, they have been largely retained in the Revision of 1860, the Code of 1873 and the Code of 1897, as the best statement of that portion of the law which they were intended to cover.

But Judge Mason did not confine himself to a mere condensation of the existing statutory law. Legal reform was in the air, and during the year in which the first Code Commission of Iowa was appointed, the New York commissioners, led by the great statutory law reformer, David Dudley Field, had reported the first New York codes. The codes prepared

by Mr. Field were not fully accepted by the New York legislature, either then or subsequently, but many of his cherished reforms were incorporated into the written law, and the code of procedure was fully adopted. It was but natural that Judge Mason should feel the influence of this movement, which, commencing in New York, rapidly extended westward and radically affected the legislation of all the newer states, culminating eventually in California, where the Field codes so-called were substantially adopted in a body. In Iowa the movement for complete codification of the law never got beyond the code of procedure and the criminal code. No attempt was made either by Judge Mason or succeeding codifiers to embody any considerable part of the general principles of the law in statutory form. It is doubtful if such an attempt would have been wise. As a matter of fact the difficulties of applying the terms of a statute are found to be quite as great as those in applying the general rules of the unwritten law. But the reform movement did result elsewhere and also in Iowa in remedying some of the most striking defects of the system of law derived by the American colonies from England, and those reforms were introduced by Judge Mason in the Code of 1851.

It must not be assumed that the Code of 1851 was a copy of, or substantially derived from, any code found in any state. The general principles of law reform as they had been discussed in New York and elsewhere were recognized, but the result was the production of the Iowa author, and not a mere adaptation of the work of another.

One of the notable results of giving to the work of codification an intelligent interest and judgment, and of keeping touch with similar undertakings elsewhere, was the abandonment of the alphabetical arrangement of subjects which had been followed in the Revised Statutes of 1843, and is still followed in compiling the laws of some of the states, and an introduction in its stead of a classification based on an intel-

ligent analysis of the subject matter of the law. This arrangement has been preserved in subsequent codes, and we have the general division into four parts—public law, private law, civil procedure and criminal law. The classification may not be scientifically accurate, but it is practical and convenient as compared with the old alphabetical plan.

To sum up as a whole Judge Mason's services to the State as a codifier, it is enough to say that he introduced the scientific arrangement of the subject-matter, executed the work in a skillful and scholarly manner, set a precedent for the embodiment of statutory enactments in plain, direct and intelligible English, and furnished the model which has been followed in subsequent State codes.

TERRITORIAL EXTENSION OF IOWA.—The General Assembly of this State has memorialized Congress for an extension of territory on the northwest boundary. Our present western boundary from the junction of the Big Sioux river with the Missouri, is defined by the course of the former, up to latitude 43 deg. 30 min. The design of the memorialists is to take up the northern boundary line from this latter point to the Big Sioux river, and continue it upon that parallel until it intersects the Missouri river. The projection of this line would strike that river about 200 miles above the mouth of the Big Sioux, nearly opposite the Mankisitah, or White Earth river, which runs nearly a due east course, and heads directly on a line with the South Pass of the Rocky Mountains, about one degree of latitude north of Fort Laramie. This is a large tract of territory, portions of it exceedingly rich and valuable, and is well watered by the Vermillion, or Wadshesha river, the James river, and its tributaries, five considerable streams, dignified with the name of rivers, the Wanauri river, the Nawii, and several smaller streams.—*Quasqueton (Iowa) Guardian, February 28, 1857.*

NICOLAS PERROT,
THE FIRST COMMERCIAL TRAVELER ON THE UPPER MISSISSIPPI

BY REV. DR. WILLIAM SALTER.

Among the explorers and traders in the country of the Upper Lakes and of the Upper Mississippi Nicolas Perrot was one of the earliest and most adventurous. Born in France in 1644, he came when eleven years old to Canada, as it was called by the Indians, or New France, as it was called by the French. At the age of twenty-one he embarked in trade among the Indians, and made himself familiar with their languages and manners and customs. He was a man of some education, of enterprise and courage, and of fine address. Possessed of religious fervor, he affiliated with the Jesuit Fathers and supported their missions. A silver ostensorium which he presented to the St. Francis Xavier mission at Green Bay is treasured among the curios of the Wisconsin Historical Society.

From his acquaintance with the tribes of the Upper Lakes he was employed by Talon, the Intendant of New France, to assemble their chiefs at the Falls of St. Mary, where the French standards were set up and formal possession taken of the country in the name of Louis XIV with pomp and ceremony on the 14th of June, 1671. Next to the Jesuit Fathers who were present on that occasion, his name as "His Majesty's Interpreter in these parts" is affixed to the Proces-verbal. The next name is that of Joliet. It was Perrot's report of what the Indians told of a great river running south that impressed Talon, and was the immediate occasion of his dispatching Joliet at once with Marquette to make the discovery of the Mississippi.

Perrot was the first commercial traveler to engage in trade on the Mississippi. Joliet preceded him ten years, but only as a discoverer; he never returned to the Mississippi. Perrot made an "establishment" among the Sioux on the

west side of the river near the foot of Lake Pepin in 1683. It is marked "Fort Perrot" on early maps. Afterwards he established "Post St. Anthony" on the east side of the Mississippi. Meanwhile he built "Fort St. Nicholas," named for his patron saint, at the mouth of the Wisconsin. The site of this "Fort" has been a matter of much discussion. "An Indian tradition places it on the west side of the Mississippi in what is now the State of Iowa" (C. W. Butterfield). The learned antiquarians, J. D. Butler, E. D. Neill, L. C. Draper, place it at Prairie du Chien; one of them calls upon Wisconsin to "Hold the Fort." The subject is discussed *in extenso* in Wis. His. Coll. x. 54-63, 299, 300, 307-313, 321-372.

Meanwhile La Salle, in the name of Louis XIV, on the 9th of April, 1682, had taken possession at the mouth of the Mississippi of the country watered by it and its tributaries. By that act the soil of Iowa, as included in that country, fell under the authority of France. In exercise of that authority, "in order to make incontestable his Majesty's right to the countries discovered by his subjects," the Governor of New France ordered Perrot to take formal possession of the Upper Mississippi country.

Accordingly on the 8th of May, 1689, Perrot as Commandant at Post St. Anthony took formal possession of the country in the name of Louis XIV. His record of the act is in Wis. His. Coll. xi, 35-'6. Among the witnesses of the ceremony were De Bois Guillot, Commandant at Fort St. Nicholas, Father Gabriel Marest, afterwards missionary for many years at Kaskaskia, and Le Seuer, a hardy adventurer and mine-pro prospector in the Sioux country. Le Seuer was a kinsman of Iberville, the first colonizer of Louisiana. His name is perpetuated in a county of Minnesota.

The following year, 1690, some Miami Indians, then living upon the Mississippi, brought Perrot a specimen of lead ore from a "ruisseau" (probably Catfish creek, Dubuque), and requested him to come and establish a trading-post

among them, which he shortly proceeded to do. Hence the region became known as "Perrot's Mines." Thomas Jeffreys, in "The Natural and Civil History of the French Dominions in North and South America," London, 1760, p. 135, says, "Ten leagues below the Wisconsin are the lead mines, formerly discovered by the Sieur Perrot, and still bearing his name." The site of that trading-post is undetermined. A commanding point at the mouth of Tete des Morts creek, ten miles below Catfish creek, has been suggested for it. "The fact that the village of the grand chief of the Miamis was but four leagues below, was a good reason for locating the trading-post at this place, where it would be convenient for him and his people to barter their furs." (L. C. Draper. Wis. His. Coll. x. 332).

At this period what was known in the English colonies as "King William's War" was raging in Europe and in America. Louis XIV had declared war upon William III as a usurper of the British throne. The Indians were entangled in the broil, mostly as allies of France. Hence it was known in the English colonies as a "French and Indian war," though the Iroquois and Fox Indians took the British side. In this state of things the French authorities revoked all traders' licenses among the Indians, ordered the western posts evacuated, and the return of traders and soldiers to the St. Lawrence. This was disastrous to the fortunes of Perrot. His trading posts were looted by the Indians. Vainly endeavoring to mediate between warring tribes, he suffered from their jealousy and treachery, was robbed of all he had, and at one time was tied to a stake to be burnt, when he was rescued by some Fox Indians who were his friends.

Perrot was never able to regain his fortunes. In his old age when the French wanted to exterminate the Foxes for despoiling the trade between Green Bay and the Mississippi, he offered to go and make terms with them without war; but his proposal was rejected. He prepared for the government a "Memoir of the Manners, Customs and Religion of the

Savages of North America." Charlevoix mentions it in the list of authors which he consulted in composing his History of New France. The "Memoir" remained in manuscript until 1864, when it was printed in Paris. Some scant extracts were printed in the Minnesota Historical Collections, ii. 200-214. In these extracts there is a reference to "the river of the Ioways (Ayoës), twelve leagues from the Wisconsin, which was followed to its source; there was no wood but only prairies and level plains; and buffaloes and other animals were in abundance." The "Memoir" is quoted by Parkman, who, however, gives countenance to an unjust imputation upon Perrot with reference to La Salle.

PROVENDER is said to be so scarce in western Tennessee that the inhabitants have been obliged to cut down the trees to allow the cattle to eat the buds, and the circuit court at Jacksonborough has been obliged to adjourn from the impossibility of procuring feed of any description for the horses of those in attendance.

We learn from Mr. Billings, who recently arrived here from Blue Earth, Minn., that a like state of affairs exists in the northern counties of this State and those of southern Minnesota. He reports that for a hundred miles after leaving Blue Earth City, he was unable to get a mouthful of food for his horses, and but little for himself. A great many cattle have died from cold and starvation during the past winter, and much suffering has been experienced by the people from the same cause.—*The Quasqueton Guardian*, May 30, 1857.

AN ADDRESS
IN COMMEMORATION OF THE MEETING OF THE FIRST LEGIS-
LATIVE ASSEMBLY OF THE TERRITORY OF IOWA,
NOVEMBER 12, 1838.

BY REV. WILLIAM SALTER, D. D.

[Delivered in the Congregational Church of Burlington, Nov. 11, 1900.]

The name of Iowa first appeared a little more than two centuries ago as that of bands of Indians who roamed over the vast region between Lake Michigan and the Missouri river. They were nomads, not like the Arabs, with flocks and herds and some measure of civilization, but in a low stage of savagery, living by the chase and by fishing. They occupied from time to time small villages scattered here and there upon water-courses of the region. They were found upon the Milwaukee river in Wisconsin, and upon rivers that still bear their name in this State; the Iowa, that has a tortuous course of more than two hundred miles, and the Upper Iowa. For a more continuous period since the discovery of the country than any other tribes, the Iowa Indians had villages in Iowa. Hence the State bears their name.

Upon early maps the interior of North America had been named "New Spain," but no white man looked upon the soil of Iowa until on the 17th day of June, 1673, James Marquette and Louis Joliet entered the Mississippi from the Wisconsin river, and they beheld the bluffs where the city of McGregor now stands. "We entered the Mississippi with a joy I cannot express," says Marquette. In the eight following days they passed down along the shores of Iowa, seeing no man and no trace of any man until on the 25th of June they observed human footprints in the sand on the west side of the river. Thereupon, they left their canoes and followed the trail of those footsteps. Going about six miles, they came to two Indian villages on the Des Moines river. Here they were kindly received, and entertained with a dog-feast. These Indians called themselves "Illinois." They were bands of a

tribe bearing the name of the river where were their chief villages. Longfellow has put Marquette's narrative of his reception into the closing scene of "Hiawatha."

On the 30th of June the discoverers proceeded down the Mississippi. They went as far as the Arkansas, and returning passed up the Illinois river and over to Lake Michigan. They prepared maps of their discovery. Upon Marquette's map the Mississippi is named "R de la Conception;" what is now Iowa is only marked by two faint lines to indicate rivers, by "Peourea," "Moingouena," indicating the Indian villages visited, and by the names of distant nations, "Oton-tanta," "Pana," "Maha," "Panoutet," suggesting the Otoes, Pawnees, and "Omahaws," as they were called later, and the Iowas under a name given them by the Sioux. The four tribes were of Dakota stock, the Illinois were of Algonquin. Marquette's map was first published in "Discovery and Exploration of the Mississippi Valley," by John G. Shea, 1852.

Joliet's map was sent to Paris, where a rough copy was published by Thevenot, 1681. Upon this map the Mississippi is called "Buade," in honor of Buade Frontenac, patron of the voyage of discovery, Governor of New France.

The next European upon the border of Iowa was Louis Hennepin. In the spring of 1680, with two Frenchmen, he ascended the Mississippi from the mouth of the Illinois river. He carried presents to ingratiate himself with the Indians. Game and fish were found in abundance. A party of Miamis were met crossing from the west to the east of the Mississippi, on whom it was afterwards learned a band of Sioux were seeking revenge for killing their chief's son. Near the mouth of the Wisconsin river, stopping to cook a turkey and repair their canoe, that band of Sioux came down upon them with hideous clamor. Hennepin told them that the Miamis had escaped across the river, and would be out of their reach. Whereupon the band took Hennepin captive, and returned up the Mississippi.

In the course of the summer (1680), while Hennepin was

moving about among the Sioux villages, another French explorer appeared upon the scene. Du Luth, whose name is preserved in the city at the head of Lake Superior, had threaded his way through the wilderness and swamps between that lake and the Mississippi, and fell in with Hennepin. In the fall they went together down the Mississippi to the Wisconsin, and up that river, and over to Green Bay and Mackinaw, retracing from the mouth of the Wisconsin the route by which Marquette and Joliet had come to the Mississippi seven years before.

These discoveries were at once followed by a rush of adventurers to the region for trade with the Indians, or in search for mines, or to plant missions. Prominent among these adventurers were Nicholas Perrot,* Le Seuer, and Father Marest.

Meanwhile, on the 9th of April, 1682, La Salle took possession at the mouth of the Mississippi of the whole country watered by its tributaries, in the name of Louis XIV. By that act the soil of Iowa fell under the authority of France. In the exercise of that authority, "in order to make incontestable his Majesty's right to the countries discovered by his subjects," Denonville, Governor of New France, ordered Nicholas Perrot to take formal possession of the Upper Mississippi country, as he did on the 8th of May, 1689.

Meanwhile LeSeuer discovered mines which he thought of great value in the Sioux country. To obtain miners for working them he went to France, and after many mishaps returned with a party of miners. They arrived at the mouth of the Mississippi in December, 1699, and in the spring started up the river and in the course of the summer (1700) passed along the border of Iowa. They encountered upon the river parties of Canadian voyageurs, and on the 30th of July a Sioux war-party intent to avenge the killing of some of their people by the Illinois. Telling them that the King

*A more full account of Perrot is given on pp. 610-613 of this number of THE ANNALS.

of France did not want the river any longer polluted with blood, Le Seuer gave them presents and induced them to return. He also met "Ajavois" or "Ainoves," another form of "Ioways." They, too, were at war with other tribes.

On the 13th of August Le Seuer passed the lead mines "on the right and left bank" of the Mississippi, then and long after known as "Perrot's mines." On the 5th of September he passed Bad Axe river, just above the boundary line between Iowa and Minnesota. Continuing in his voyage, he passed up to St. Peter's river, and up that river to Blue Earth river, where he made an "establishment." Here he again met "Ioways," with Indians of other tribes.

In those closing years of the 17th century, England and France were at war. Each had colonies in America, and these colonies embroiled themselves and their respective Indian allies in the barbarities and cruelties of the war. Louis XIV cherished a warm and ambitious regard for New France and Louisiana. He gave their affairs his personal attention and liberal support. No English sovereign gave similar consideration to the English colonies in America. Those colonies grew from their own independent and self-reliant spirit. As against the despotic imperialism of Louis XIV, they were firm supporters of the Revolution of 1688, which brought William III to the throne of England. The contest raged fiercely in America, as in Europe. In this country it was confined chiefly to the frontiers of the Hudson, Connecticut, and Merrimack rivers. The French forts and "establishments" upon the lakes and the Mississippi were abandoned, and the troops called to the St. Lawrence. So far as the Indians of this region took part, it was on the British side. Upon the final close of the war on this continent, with the fall of Quebec (1759), and the treaty of Paris (1763), what is now Iowa in common with the whole country between the Mississippi river and the Rocky Mountains was transferred to Spain, and remained in the possession of Spain until its retrocession to France by secret treaty (1800), and its pur-

chase by the United States in 1803. Meanwhile, wandering bands of Indians continued to roam over the soil of Iowa. The vast prairies were known as "buffalo meadows." They were the hunting grounds of tribes who fought each other, as well as the buffaloes, elks, bears, and other game.

The aborigines, whom the first discoverers of Iowa found there, roamed about in small and scattered bands, and were in the lowest stage of savagery. Students of Indian history make this distinction between savagery and barbarism, that savages know nothing of the art of pottery, or use of stone or adobe in building. That was the condition of the aborigines of Iowa. Neither knew they to construct a chimney. They had no arts or trades. Their only tools or implements were shells, fish-bones, the bones and sinews of animals, and clubs or spears of wood. Their clothing was of skins which they decorated with feathers and bears' claws. The only skill or genius of construction they displayed was in their light and graceful canoes of birch-bark, which were, aside from journeys on foot, their only mode of transportation. The rivers were their highways. They had no horses, cows, sheep, pigs, or chickens. They knew not the use of milk as food. They had no wax, oil or iron.

The bands of Illinois and Miami Indians, who were found upon the Des Moines and Mississippi at the time of the discovery of Iowa, soon returned east of the Mississippi. For one hundred and fifty years after Marquette, the country remained a favorite hunting ground for different tribes, chief among them were the Iowas, the Sioux, the Missouris, the Otoes, the Omahaws, and the Pawnees. The Sacs and Foxes came later, after they had been severely worsted in wars with the French and with other tribes in the region of the lakes and of Green Bay, when they came in the latter part of the 18th century to the banks of the Mississippi. The idea of their owning Iowa by long hereditary possession, or by right of conquest, is fabulous. Bands of them came and established a few villages, because they found the land deserted of

its previous occupants, and it was open before them. The idea of a title to land, or of land purchase, was an incongruity foreign to an Indian mind. To him land was free as air or sunlight, and no more subject to bargain or sale. When we speak of Indians selling their land, of our people buying their land, we speak wholly from the standpoint of the white man, from the language of what we call civilization, and in fact of what is the beginning of civilization.

By the treaty of Paris (1763) this region fell to Spain. But the Spanish government never interfered with the Indians who were here. It only granted licenses to a few traders in furs, and made two small grants of land on the banks of the Mississippi, to traders, one in what is Lee county, at Montrose, the other in Clayton county.

With the Louisiana Purchase by President Jefferson in 1803, what is Iowa fell to the United States. Lewis and Clark passed along our western border in 1804, and Lieutenant Pike along our eastern border in 1805. In the war of 1812 with Great Britain the Sacs and Foxes took the British side, and attacked and burned Fort Madison, which the United States had built in 1808. After the close of that war the different Indian tribes in this region made treaties of peace and friendship with the United States, and, though they had wars with one another, no serious disturbance with the United State arose until the Black Hawk war of 1832. Black Hawk was the leader of what was known as the "British band," in distinction from the peace party, of which Keokuk was chief. The Black Hawk war terminated in his utter rout and defeat, and in a treaty, by which a long strip of our territory was thrown open to settlement by the white people on and after the 1st day of June, 1833. Then began the transformation of our soil from a savage wilderness to cultivated fields and golden harvests, to homes of industry and order, to barns bursting with abundance, to schools and churches, and to cities of fair renown.

In advance of the beginning of this transformation, it

should never be forgotten that by an Act of Congress, approved by President Monroe, slavery was prohibited upon this soil, and the vexing question that had threatened the life of the nation was so predetermined and settled, that Iowa became the first free State of the Louisiana Purchase.

After being made a part of Michigan territory in 1834, and of Wisconsin territory in 1836, the Territory of Iowa was created in 1838, and the first legislative assembly of the territory convened in this city sixty-two years ago, on the 12th of November. A census taken in 1838 showed that in three years 10,531 persons had come to Iowa. In 1838 the census showed a population of 22,559. Pursuant to law, by appointment of the Governor, Robert Lucas, previously the Governor of the State of Ohio, an election for members of the legislative assembly was held September 10, and the assembly convened in Burlington on the 12th day of November.

That day was a day of great interest in Burlington, to which the people had looked forward with eager expectation. The territorial legislature of Wisconsin had met here previously, and the people west of the Mississippi river congratulated themselves on having a separate government of their own. The people had come from every portion of the country. The prohibition of slavery here, which had been enacted in 1820, did not prevent a large emigration from the southern states. It encouraged many to come who disapproved of slavery, who came for the very reason that the land was dedicated to Freedom. There were more members who were natives of those states in the first legislative assembly than there were who were natives of the northern states. The whole number of members was 39, of whom 9 were from Virginia, 8 from Kentucky, 1 from Tennessee, 1 from Maryland, and 2 from North Carolina, making 21, a majority of the whole number. The New England states furnished five members: 1 from Connecticut, 2 from New Hampshire, 2 from Vermont. New York furnished 4, Pennsylvania 4, Ohio 4, Illinois 1, making 18. The assembly consisted of a council

with 13 members, and a house of representatives with 26. The council met in the basement of Old Zion church, as it was afterwards called; the house of representatives in the upper story. Des Moines county had eight members, three in the council and five in the house, a larger representation than any other county. Jesse B. Browne, of Lee county, was president of the council. He had been a captain in the United States dragoons, under General Henry Dodge, and was six feet and seven inches in height, the tallest man in the assembly. Wm. H. Wallace, of Henry county, was speaker of the house. The oldest and the youngest member of the assembly were from Des Moines county, Arthur Inghram, sixty years of age, and James W. Grimes, twenty-two. Fourteen of the members were under thirty years of age, three of whom came to high and honorable positions in the subsequent history of the State. Stephen Hempstead, of Dubuque, became the second Governor of the State. Serrano Clinton Hastings, of Muscatine, was a member of six territorial legislatures, in one of which, 1845, he was president of the council, he was one of the first two Representatives to Congress from Iowa, 1846-7, Chief Justice of Iowa in 1848, and afterwards Chief Justice of California. James W. Grimes was the third Governor of the State, 1854-8, and United States Senator, 1859-1869.

Such were the men who were called to frame the first laws of Iowa. They gave themselves to the task with vigor and industry, and completed it in seventy days. Mr. Grimes was chairman of the judiciary committee in the House of Representatives, and all the laws passed through his hands. Their clearness of statement, their freedom from verbiage and ambiguity, is largely due to his critical sagacity and judicious revision, in which he had also the assistance and co-operation of Mr. Hastings, of Muscatine, who was a member of the same committee. By judges learned in the law that code is to this day held in high honor and esteem. Pursuant to an act of the last general assembly of the State, it has been reprinted this year by the Historical Department of

Iowa, under the careful eye of Mr. Charles Aldrich, the accomplished curator of that department. The laws provided for the administration of justice by courts, for roads and ferries, for common schools and academies, for the punishment of crime, for the erection of a penitentiary at Fort Madison, for the establishment of the seat of government in Johnson county, with a proviso that "for three years the sessions of the legislative assembly shall be held in the town of Burlington." A strenuous effort was made to locate the seat of government at Mount Pleasant, but it was defeated largely through the determined opposition of Thomas Cox, a representative from Dubuque, Jackson, and Clayton counties.

The Governor of the territory was a man of high personal character, firm and unyielding in his convictions of duty, and an ardent supporter of education and moral order. With the experience of years and of public service as Governor of the State of Ohio, he had an overweening confidence in himself to direct matters of legislation, and entrenched so much upon the rights and prerogatives of the general assembly as to bring on a bitter controversy with a large majority of the members of the assembly. Fifteen of them, who belonged to his own political party, were so indignant at his course that they petitioned President Van Buren for his removal from office. Foremost among them were Mr. Hempstead, of Dubuque, and Mr. Hastings, of Muscatine. Among those not of the Democratic party, Mr. Grimes was the leader of the opposition to the course of the Governor. The controversy resulted in an Act of Congress (March 3, 1839), amending the organic law of the territory and curtailing the Governor's power.

By the action of the legislative assembly the Supreme Court of the territory held its first session in this city on the 30th of November. During the same month occurred the first land sales in Iowa; at Dubuque, November 5, and in Burlington, November 19. Those were occasions of the most lively interest. They attracted a large concourse of people

eager to secure a title to their homes from the United States. The receipts at the United States land office in this city during that month were \$295,000. The late General A. C. Dodge was Register of the land office, and he once told me that, when shipping silver dollars in kegs to the United States sub-treasury at St. Louis, he employed Mr. E. D. Rand to transport them from the land office to the steamboat.

In conclusion, I shall be pardoned if I add that it was in the stirring days of that November, on the 25th of the month, a few Christian people in this town met in a house then used for a school, taught by Mr. J. Park Stuart, which stood on the ground now occupied by the county jail, and organized this church with twelve members, the Rev. James A. Clark, a graduate of Yale College, 1834, who had been sent to Iowa by the American Home Missionary Society, the same society that sent me in 1843, preaching and assisting in the service. He was then stationed at Fort Madison and was invited to remove here, but preferred to remain in our neighboring city. Prominent among the members were Mr. and Mrs. James G. Edwards, Mr. and Mrs. William H. Starr, Mr. Joseph Bridgman, who a few years afterward removed to Muscatine. Mr. Edwards was a native of Boston and son of a Revolutionary soldier, who fought at Bunker Hill. He was the founder of the *Burlington Hawk-Eye*. His wife, with no children of her own, had a mother's heart that embraced scores and thousands of other people's children. Mr. Starr built the houses that stand immediately north of this church. He was a classmate in Yale College with Rev. Mr. Clark. The lives of those good men and women and their associates were incorporated and interwoven with the foundations on which rest our institutions of social and religious order. Let us honor their memory by continuing and perpetuating their work, by advancing the city of Burlington and the State of Iowa higher and ever higher in things that ennoble and enrich human life.

From a population of 22,859 in 1838, the census of 1900 shows a population of 2,251,899 in Iowa. With such a his-

tory as we have behind us in the nineteenth century, who shall fix a limit to the progress of the Commonwealth in the twentieth century? May those who have entered into this inheritance, and those who shall enter into it, guard well the sacred trust, and make the future history of Iowa one of the noblest chapters in the Book of Time!

NEW PUBLICATIONS.

McLOUGHLIN AND OLD OREGON by Eva Emery Dye. Chicago. A. C. McClurg & Co. pp. 381.

This is a graphic chronicle of startling occurrences that give more than romantic interest to the history of Oregon. The hero of the book, though misrepresented and maligned both in the British parliament and in the American congress, in one as treacherous to British interests, in the other as false to American interests, was one of nature's noblemen. Born on the St. Lawrence, head of the Hudson Bay Company west of the Rocky Mountains, governor in baronial style of Fort Vancouver, on the Columbia river, friend of Jason Lee, and Whitman, and the American pioneers, and at last making his home and finding his grave among them on the Willamette, John McLoughlin's memory is vindicated, and he is honored as the "Father of Oregon."

A number who had been pioneers of Iowa were also pioneers of Oregon. Among them were Berryman Jennings, the first school-teacher in Iowa (on the Half-Breed tract, Lee county); Morton McCarver, one of the three brothers-in-law who laid out the city of Burlington, Iowa, in 1834, afterwards founder of Sacramento, Cal., of Tacoma, Washington, and missing Portland, Oregon, by only ten miles; W. W. Chapman, the first delegate to Congress from Iowa Territory, 1839-'41, who said "he came all the way from the States for the purpose of burning Fort Vancouver;" Samuel R. Thurston, a lawyer of Burlington and city solicitor (1846), who became the first delegate from the Territory of Oregon to Congress; Delazon Smith, a member of the Convention which formed the State Constitution of Oregon in 1857, and one of the first U. S. senators from Oregon, 1859; and George H. Williams, judge first Judicial District of Iowa, 1847-'52, chief justice, Oregon Territory, 1853, U. S. Senator from Oregon, 1865-'71, Attorney General of the U. S., 1872-'75. Of Mr. Thurston the author says:

A young fire-eater from the States, of surpassing oratory, espoused the anti-Hudson's Bay cause, and rode on the popular wave to Congress. Congress had looked for some lean and bearded trapper from the far-away West, and was startled by the youth, beauty, boldness, and eloquence of Oregon's first delegate, a boy from Maine, scarce two years out, (graduate of Bowdoin College, 1843). They leaned to catch the fiery invective of this brilliant but misinformed young man, who pictured Dr. McLoughlin, the

"old monopolist," holding the savages in leash upon the trembling immigrants of Oregon. Naturally prejudiced, it took but little to carry the tide. Every other settler in Oregon was confirmed in his title to land, but Dr. McLoughlin's was taken away. The old philanthropist, who had filed his papers for American citizenship, was left without a foot of land in all that territory he had opened up to trade.

Much to be regretted, as was Mr. Thurston's course towards Dr. McLoughlin, it may be pardoned as proceeding not from malice, but from jealousy for his country and for American citizenship. Nor should it obscure the honor that is due Mr. Thurston, for the brave stand he took in Congress in the crisis of the Nation fifty years ago upon the question of the admission of California to the Union as a free State. It was a good omen, prophetic of the greatness the last half-century has brought to the States on the Pacific coast, and of the devotion of those States to the Union, that the first representative on the floor of Congress from that coast spoke these fervid words in the hall of the House of Representatives, March 25, 1850:

The people of California take the view, that the introduction of slavery there would be the greatest evil which could be imposed on them. They claim the right to settle their own institutions. Opposition to the admission of California will kindle a fire there which will burn for ages, a fire I hope never to see lighted on that coast. I hope to see the altar of the Union planted there, before which its devotees can come from each State, and kneel amid the sweet perfumes of a common and loving brotherhood. God knows I shall be glad when all causes of contention are settled, all clogs to our national progress removed, the carriage of State righted again, and the Genius of Liberty shall crack his whip over the chargers of civilization, rushing on to new conquests and the goal of the Nation's glory. And withered be my hand, if I ever do aught intentionally to stop its progress. . . . As to the dissolution of the Union, which has been discussed with this question, I will take the liberty of expressing my opinion, and what I believe to be the opinion of my constituents. I believe that such a doctrine should be driven from the pale of civilization as a common enemy of us all. With pain have I been asked, Where Oregon would go in case of a dissolution? Sir, where should she go? She is now a foster child of our common mother, whom she loves and adores; and if any of the family are so inhuman as to stab the mother, shall Oregon aid or abet? Sir, so long as there is a vestige of the old homestead remaining, will Oregon remain to revere the spot where it stands. Oregon says that she is for the integrity of the Union under all circumstances, and cannot entertain any proposition for dissolution. She is willing to contribute to her last cent, to the last drop of her blood, to the last vestige of her honor, to defend it. And while there is a star of the old Constitution twinkling, the needle of Oregon will point to it as the beacon light of her safety.

The author of this volume is of Revolutionary stock, being a great-great-granddaughter of Capt. Titus Salter, of Portsmouth, N. H., who captured ammunition from a British fort at the mouth of the Piscataqua in 1774, which was used the next year by the Americans at Bunker Hill. A mistake is made in placing Caleb Cushing in the U. S. Senate, p. 324; he was in the H. R.

W. S.

ANNALS OF IOWA.

EDITORIAL DEPARTMENT.

OUR DYING FORESTS.

During the past decade attention has been widely directed to our constantly diminishing forests. The subject is now undergoing thorough and exhaustive examination by the Agricultural Department at Washington, as well as by private investigators. It is also studied in the light of the most advanced science in many of the Industrial Schools, from all which good results may be confidently expected. Ours having been so largely a prairie state, the losses are not so directly appreciable, though thousands of young trees—the “second growth” in the original woodlands—have been dying for several years. This is no doubt due to the dry seasons of the past fifteen years, though the use of the woodlands for pastures has had much influence in that direction. As bearing upon this subject, we may state upon the high authority of Prof. J. L. Budd, who was so long at the head of the horticultural department of our Agricultural College, that in 1894 the forest trees made no growth of wood whatever. They leaved out and barely lived. The conditions of forest growth during several years, and especially in 1894, throughout a wide extent of country, were most adverse. At the same time apple trees of Russian origin sent out shoots to the length of 18 to 20 inches, showing that in our own worst seasons the conditions were still favorable to their growth.

The estimated percentages of loss vary very much, depending upon location and drainage. This becomes obvious to any one who travels “up and along the valley of the Des Moines” and its tributaries, doubtless prevailing to a greater or less degree in all parts of the State. On some of the

higher bluffs from 40 to 90 per cent of this young timber has died out, and that which is left alive is making but a feeble growth, though it has been doing better the past two years. Another cause is annually proving destructive to thousands of these "second growth" trees. The beautiful hickories, maples, ash, elms, walnuts and lindens, all of which are growing into such precious material for manufacturing purposes, are in demand for fuel. They make ideal firewood, but the cutting of such young trees for this purpose is criminally wasteful.

These are startling facts, but there is still another which has a most important bearing upon the subject. Little or no timber—very few seedlings—are coming forward to take the place of that which is so rapidly fading away. This is due to several causes. The old coating of forest leaves, which always kept the ground moist, and in a state of most natural cultivation, no longer exists. The leaves that fall are cut to pieces by the hoofs of horses and cattle and no longer fulfill their old beneficent mission of fertilizing and protecting the surface of the earth. Blue grass has penetrated into every nook and corner of our woodlands, and is performing a powerful work in dessicating the surface of the earth. These causes prevent the germination of nuts and tree seeds, so that one may often walk half a day in the woods without seeing a single little tree unfolding its first leaves. Fewer nuts and seeds are produced than in former years. In the vicinity of towns most of the nuts are gathered by the boys, so that few are left to sprout and grow to maturity. And farther yet, cattle, horses and sheep have a wonderful penchant for nipping off the leaves and branches of little trees. If the intelligent reader will bear these facts in mind the next time he goes into the timber, he will look in vain for the nooks and corners which were thickly studded with a young growth of forest trees 30 to 50 years ago. When we take into account the rapidity with which this "second growth," which began its life about the close of the Civil War, is now dying out or

disappearing before the woodman's axe, coupled with the fact that little or no new growth is coming on to take its place, the prospect for the supply of native timber a generation hence is, indeed, a dubious one. Congress and the state legislatures, and the teachers of forestry, cannot act too quickly to avert a scarcity which is even now at our doors.

The foregoing paragraphs were submitted to Prof. Budd, who has had a large experience in practical forestry. His opinions possess high value, and we are glad to be able to make them a matter of record in our pages. He writes as follows:

I return the paper. It is all right except that not enough stress is laid on the needed forest conditions. In this vicinity and over the State, the native and planted timber from which stock has been excluded, was never thriftier than at the present time. Not a single root-killed tree can be found. But whole groves of native second growth and planted groves have been root-killed where the roots were exposed by tramping of stock. In Europe all forest growth has forest conditions as to leaves, leaf mould and undergrowth. Where stock is excluded unexpected seedlings spring up from bird-planted seed. In a grove of conifers I have in Benton county, Thorn's Black Cherry, Bird Cherry, Hackberry, and other trees are coming up wherever open spaces are found.

J. L. BUDD.

ASLEEP IN BATTLE.

George F. Schoonover, a bright young printer, enlisted at Cedar Rapids, on the 24th day of April, 1861, in Company K, First Iowa Infantry. He was in the battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., and in the charge led by Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, when that great soldier was killed. Soon after his arrival home he gave the writer an interesting account of his experiences in that memorable affair. He was wounded in this way: A grape shot passed under his left arm, inflicting a severe bruise both upon the body and the arm. The shot went into the ground a few inches and the young man dug it out with his bayonet. The bruised surfaces remained "black and blue" for some time after he was discharged. Among other things, he said he went to sleep in the midst

of the fight. The regiment had marched many hours before it went into battle and the men were completely tired out. While they were under fire they were placed on the opposite slope of a low hill which partially protected them from the shot and shell of the enemy. In order to make this cover as secure as possible the men were directed to lie down. While in this position private Schoonover fell asleep. He could not tell how long he slept, but probably only a very short time. He was quite chagrined to think that he had slept under such circumstances and said nothing about it until two or three days afterwards. He finally heard some of his comrades relating like experiences and then told his own. He reached home safely, and resumed his old avocation as a printer. In the spring of 1862 he purchased *The Story County Advocate*, at Nevada, and changed the name to *The Rencille*. After publishing it a year and a half, he sold it to Hon. John M. Brainard, now of Boone. Not long after this sale his money was stolen, when he determined to re-enlist in the military service. He therefore joined Company A, Twenty-third Iowa Infantry, in which he served until the end of the war. He was on the Red River expedition and served awhile in garrison duty at Galveston. His muster-out occurred at New Orleans, June 11, 1865. After reaching home he was employed for awhile on *The Marshall County Times*, but in 1866 was elected recorder of Story county. He died in Nevada in 1867, before the expiration of his term of office. He was a brave soldier, and an intelligent and versatile pioneer editor, of whom many pleasant recollections still survive.

THE GREAT FLOOD OF 1851.

It has been occasionally mentioned during the time which has elapsed since it occurred, but generally in a merely incidental way. Its history is yet to be written. Contemporary

newspapers seem to have given it little attention, devoting to its phenomena and results only brief paragraphs. Editors in new countries, where "immigration" is so welcome, and always promoted, are little given to exploiting the adverse features of a year or a season, however temporary they may really be. Doubtless the best account of some of its incidents that has yet appeared is that of Major Hoyt Sherman, which was incorporated into "The History of Steamboating on the Des Moines River," by Tacitus Hussey, and appeared in THE ANNALS for April, 1900, pp. 341-44. We have invited several of "the oldest inhabitants" of our State to prepare an article for these pages, giving an account of that unexampled flood, the damaging effects of which were felt throughout the west, but nowhere more severely than in the valley of the Des Moines. One gentleman, who has been a most welcome contributor to our pages, has undertaken the task, though some time will probably elapse before his article can be written. It is a work of much difficulty at this time to collect the necessary data, owing to the fact that most of those who looked upon the waste of waters which made the long reaches of the Des Moines river now a great lake and again a rushing torrent, migrated to other regions, or long ago passed away. In October last Mr. John A. Miller, of Keosauqua, kindly presented to the Historical Department the first volume of *The Western American*, which was published in that city. It is a well-edited country weekly of that olden time—a four-page folio—"set up" and printed at home, and conducted with much ability. It was published by L. D. & H. Morris. In the first issue, dated July 5, 1851, we find the following account of that long wet season and of the successive inundations. While it is brief, it graphically describes the gloomy outlook which confronted the pioneer settlers of our State, depicting conditions which it is difficult to imagine or appreciate at this time:

RAINS, RIVERS, FLOODS AND CROPS.—Never, perhaps, in the history of the country, have the people been visited with such a complication of

afflictions as has fallen upon them for the last two months. During that time we have been visited, at short intervals, with many of the heaviest storms we have ever experienced. For six or eight weeks it has rained almost without cessation. The consequence has been that all the rivers in the State have been swollen to an extent never before known, producing suffering and devastation all along their borders. The meanest rill has "roaring fled its channel," adding its might to the great aggregation of destruction. Three different times the Des Moines has overflowed its banks at this place, driving our merchants and others on Front street back to the bluffs. No one can estimate the amount of damage that has been done. Along the principal rivers the loss of stock, crops, rails, lumber, &c., has been immense; in some instances houses with all their effects have been swept away. The business of the entire country has suffered a severe shock from this great calamity. But the worst feature in the whole matter is the destruction of crops. We have no disposition to croak, but set it down from reliable data that there cannot be more than half crops of wheat and corn. Many farms have not an acre in cultivation. The continuous rains with which the earth has been drenched, prevented some from planting, whilst much of that put in the ground was washed out or rotted where it lay. There can be no question but that the prospect for crops in this State is gloomy enough; and we venture the prediction, that there will not be corn and wheat enough raised in our State to supply home consumption.

AVAILABLE LAW BOOKS IN THE TERRITORY OF IOWA.

The excellency of the products of manual labor depends as much upon the tools as upon the skill of the workmen. Now since that is equally true of intellectual effort, the work of men who use books as tools ought to be measured by the equipment of their libraries. This truth we should bear in mind when we read the reports of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Iowa. The judges and lawyers of that day must have been greatly handicapped by the lack of many useful volumes. The following memorial, which is here printed for the first time, reveals the embarrassing condition under which the pioneer jurist carried on his work:

Memorial of the Judges of the Supreme Court of Iowa Territory and members of the bar of said Court to the Honorable the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States:

Your petitioners respectfully ask from your honorable body an appro-

priation for the purpose of increasing the library of said Territory, and state to your honorable body that the law portion of said library is extremely deficient—so much so that the Supreme Court are frequently compelled to take causes under advisement from term to term in order to enable them to get access to authorities.

So defective is the library that it embraces very few reports of the states of this Union, and none of the reports of the United States by *Peters*, and many other reports and works of the highest and most frequently cited authorities.

Your honorable body need hardly be reminded that our country is new and young; that our libraries are few and small, and that we cannot hope to increase the Territorial library for some years to come, and that we are suffering very great inconvenience during the sessions of the courts for want of those books of authority which are a part of the law of the land and necessary to allow our judiciary to do justice to themselves and the country, and permanently to settle the law of our Territory and to construe in an enlightened manner the statutory enactments of our own Legislature.

We respectfully suggest that an appropriation of five thousand dollars be made.*

This memorial is signed by Charles Mason, J. Williams, and T. S. Wilson (Judges of the Supreme Court) and by thirty attorneys.

B. F. S.

THE LAWS OF IOWA, 1838-39.

The Historical Department has begun a work for which the people of Iowa are deeply grateful. The recent reprint of "The Statute Laws of the Territory of Iowa" which were "enacted at the first session of the Legislative Assembly of said Territory, held at Burlington, A. D. 1838-'39," is the beginning of a line of reprints that should be continued without interruption until all of the laws of the Territory of Iowa, the journals of the constitutional conventions of 1844 and 1846, and the code of 1851 have been made accessible to the people of the State. The truth is that only a few of the older libraries of the State contain copies of the originals

*Taken from the original manuscript copy of the memorial, as preserved in the office of the Clerk of the House of Representatives in the Capitol at Washington, D. C.

of the volumes just mentioned. Within the last twenty years scores of school and public libraries have been established; and recent legislation relative to libraries will mean the establishment of a much greater number in the future. Not one of the many school and public libraries in Iowa should be without a complete set of the statute laws and codes of the State and Territory. We shall look to the Historical Department to furnish the necessary reprints. An excellent beginning has been made.

But students of law and government outside of this State are interested in our laws. It is a fact that Iowa has furnished models for more than one commonwealth. The volume of laws which the Historical Department has just reprinted was in 1843 adopted and enacted as a part of the law of the Provisional Government of Oregon. The Iowa Code of 1851 was in many parts enacted verbatim by the neighboring State of Nebraska. No one can discuss the development of law in the West without making prominent mention of the statute laws and codes of Iowa.

BENJ. F. SHAMBAUGH.

HISTORIC MARBLES.

During the month of December the Historical Department came into possession of marble busts of Gov. and Mrs. William Larrabee. They were from the studio of the Messrs. Pugi Brothers, Florence, Italy, and were accompanied with beautiful dark polished stone pedestals. The material from which these busts were carved is the finest Carrara marble. As likenesses of those well-known and distinguished Iowans they leave nothing to be desired. They are at once recognized by all who have known them in the past. The Department also owns a fine marble medallion bust of the late Hon. William Pitt Fessenden of Maine. This was from the chisel of Larkin G. Meade, one of the best

known American sculptors, who has long resided in Florence. This bust was procured by the late Governor James W. Grimes, a close friend of Mr. Fessenden, for his own residence at Burlington. Shortly before her lamented death Mrs. Grimes sent it to Governor Boies for the State of Iowa, when it naturally came to the Historical Department. As works of art and as faithful likenesses these busts are among the finest in the United States. A plaster bust of the lamented Hon. D. N. Richardson, of Davenport, has also been contributed by his family. It was painted black, but is a faithful likeness of that distinguished Iowa journalist and traveler.

USURY IN EARLY IOWA LEGISLATION.

The taking of interest from borrowers of money has been a subject of sharp controversy in the history of religion, philosophy and politics. Until the beginning of the modern industrial era it was regarded as an offense against morals to exact interest which was generally punished as a crime. Philosophers condemned it and the church inveighed against it. With the transition from the patriarchal and feudal regimes to the present industrial and commercial organization of society wherein capital, or accumulated wealth, plays such a vital part in the conduct of business people began to look upon the practice of exacting interest differently. It was perceived that capital was sought for not solely or chiefly by the unfortunate and spendthrift as in former times, but mostly by merchants or undertakers of enterprises with a view to increasing their profits. Money was to be considered as any other commodity in the market, subject to the laws of supply and demand. When this fact was fully realized political economists and financiers began to condemn the laws against usury, on the ground that instead of really protecting the borrower such laws in fact made interest rates higher. England has repealed all of her

statutes, and in this country Massachusetts has removed all prohibitions respecting the lending of money.

Early in the history of Iowa this subject came up for legislative consideration. In 1843 the Territorial Council passed an act (C. File 16) regulating interest on money. The bill when sent to the House of Representatives did not meet with immediate approval. On January 17 the House debated it in Committee of the Whole and referred it to the Judiciary Committee (See House Journal 1842-43, p. 118). This committee made their report on February 6. In many respects the report was a remarkable document for the knowledge and breadth of view shown at a time and under circumstances that would lead us to expect the contrary. The classical writers on political economy have seldom stated more concisely the reasons for exempting loanable capital from hindrances and regulations aiming to control the rate of interest. The committee said:

The committee are of the opinion, from the partial examination they have given the subject, that all laws regulating the percentage on money, with the exception of fixing a uniform rate where none is stated by the contract, are inexpedient—injurious alike to the borrower and the lender. Such they believe would be the general sentiment of mankind, if this question could be considered free from religious prejudices and the influence of long established custom.

Money, like every other exchangeable commodity, is subject to frequent fluctuations in value, being no more uniform in price than cotton, tobacco and other great staples of the country. Its worth depends on the state of the market, and is regulated by the great law of demand and supply. There is no more reason for arbitrarily establishing the rate for the use of money, than for the use of houses, lands, merchandise and other property.

It has been deemed sound policy, and essential to individual prosperity, to allow every person to hire his farm, house, or chattels, upon such terms as he could obtain. Why deny the same privilege in the disposal of money? Individuals are presumed to understand their own business better than legislatures. It will be soon enough for these grave bodies to interfere with private rights, and assume the control of the personal matters of others, when the people shall have proven themselves incompetent to manage their own affairs.

Usury laws are rarely enforced and easily evaded. Their penalties do little more than furnish arguments for the lender to charge for the hazard he runs, which the borrower has to pay. When the market value of money

is higher than the legal rate, they prevent competition, the great reducer of price. Upright men, who would not violate the law, but are unwilling to loan their money for less than its real worth, cease to be lenders, leaving the needy borrower at the mercy of grinding brokers and swindlers, who monopolize the market.

Usury laws have a highly prejudicial influence upon the morals of the community. They hold out temptations for the wanton disregard of solemn engagements. The borrower who first suggested the offence, without whose agency it could not have been perpetrated, not only escapes "unwhipped of justice" but is paid for his infamy, and all the sympathetic feelings of our nature are invoked in behalf of the unfortunate victim of his own voluntary promises.

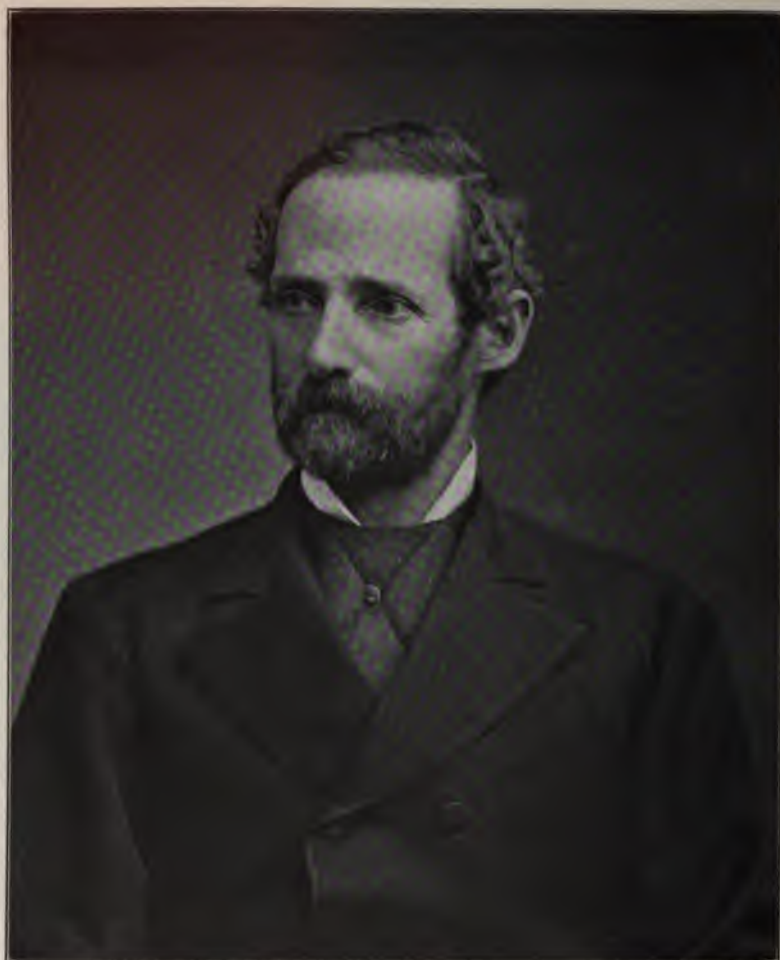
The conclusions of the committee are adverse to any restrictions upon the loaning of money, but fearing that public sentiment may not be ripe for so sudden a change in our laws, have so amended the bill as to allow parties to contract for as high a rate of interest as twenty per cent. per annum, and the borrower to recover the excess beyond that amount.

In a new country of vast undeveloped resources, it is the dictate of wisdom to offer inducements for men of wealth to send their money among us; and a less rate of interest than that recommended, in the opinion of the committee, would not have the desired effect of diverting the capital of the East to the far West.—Journal of the House, Feb. 6, 1843.

The chairman of the Judiciary Committee of the House of Representatives in the fifth session of the Territorial Legislature was Thomas Rogers, who represented the counties of Dubuque, Delaware and Clayton. Associated with him were Isaac N. Lewis of Van Buren county, Frederick Andros, representing the same counties as the chairman, Thomas McMillan of Henry county, and George Hepner of Des Moines county.

F. I. H.

A NOTABLE event occurred in Cedar Rapids Thanksgiving Day—a family dinner given by Mrs. W. W. Walker in honor of her aunt, Mrs. J. F. Ely, eighty-three years old, and the oldest living resident of Cedar Rapids. Mrs. Ely's first husband, Alexander Ely, and her brother, John Weare, and their friend, Judge Greene, were the three public-spirited men to whom the Cedar Valley and the northern half of the State of Iowa owe much of their present prosperity. About sixty relatives sat at table together, including representatives of the Elys, Weares, Carpenters and Walkers, names prominent in the early history of the State.



*Yours always,
Henry O'Connor.*

THE LATE HON. HENRY O'CONNOR.
Soldier in the civil war, 1861-5; Attorney General of Iowa, 1867-72.

NOTABLE DEATHS.

HENRY O'CONNOR was born in Dublin, Ireland, in 1820; he died at the Soldiers' Home, Marshalltown, Iowa, November 6, 1900. We have no record of his early life. He came to this country at the age of 20, stopping in New York City, where he learned the tailor's trade, at which he worked several years. During this time he studied law and was admitted to the bar in May, 1849, in which year he came to Iowa and settled in Muscatine. He was a popular and most eloquent speaker and soon became well known throughout the State. At first an Anti-Slavery Whig, he naturally went into the Republican party upon its organization. He was a candidate for presidential elector and supported Gen. Winfield Scott for president in 1852. He was also nominated for the same place in 1856 as a Republican, supporting John C. Fremont. In 1858 he was elected district attorney, in which office he remained until the outbreak of the Civil War. He enlisted as a private in Co. A, First Iowa Infantry, with which he marched down into Missouri. He bore his part in the battle of Wilson's Creek, where Gen. Lyon was killed. In many of the towns receptions were given to the regiment, upon which occasions the duty of responding to speeches of welcome devolved upon "Private O'Connor." It was also jocosely reported that his musket "kicked" so severely that it faced him half-way around into the position of "load!" When the regiment was mustered out he was the best-known man in it. Upon his return, Gov. Kirkwood appointed him Major of the Thirty-fifth Iowa Infantry. He served in this command until the close of the war. In 1866 he was elected attorney-general of the State, and re-elected two years later. In 1868 a memorable case arose in Mitchell county which was referred to him for his opinion. A woman was elected county superintendent of schools whose qualifications were questioned on account of her sex. Attorney General O'Connor decided that in Iowa women were equally eligible with men to any office except that of member of the legislature. This decision settled the question for the time, but it was made the subject of legislation later on. It was one of the events of his career of which he was always proud. Some years later he was appointed solicitor of the State Department at Washington, from which position he retired upon the election of President Cleveland. This was his last official service, except that when far advanced in life he was two or three times chosen to some subordinate office in connection with the State legislature. The manuscripts of his opinions fill many folio volumes in the State Department at Washington. Major O'Connor was a typical Irishman, impulsive, genial, courteous, warm-hearted, a man of many friends, with few or no enemies, a brave, self-sacrificing soldier in the nation's time of need, a lawyer of ability and learning.

CAPT. JOSEPH A. O. YEOMAN was born at Washington Court House, Ohio, in 1842, where he lived until the breaking out of the Civil War, when he entered the 1st Ohio cavalry as a private. He served throughout the war, quitting the service with the rank of Captain. Speaking of his military service the *Fort Dodge Messenger*, of November 20, says: "Captain Yeoman's war record is a brilliant one. He was a dashing army officer, shrewd in plans and daring in action; a typical cavalryman in a war in which cavalry reached a height of effectiveness seldom seen. His chief reputation is linked with the capture of Jefferson Davis, in which he bore no inconsiderable part. He was detached with a party of twenty picked men in the disguise of rebel soldiers, to endeavor to secure news of Davis, and after hard riding and numberless adventures succeeded in joining the escort which was accompanying the rebel president. Captain Yeoman's plan was to capture Mr. Davis by a sudden attack, but he was prevented by the

watchfulness of the Confederate escort, but he succeeded in sending news to the Federal forces of Davis' movements, which ultimately resulted in his capture. In recognition of his services, Captain Yeoman, by special act of Congress, together with three other officers, was voted \$3,000 of a grant of \$100,000 made by Congress to signify the gratitude of the country to those who were instrumental in capturing the President of the Confederacy, the remaining \$88,000 being divided among the enlisted men. He also received special mention as the only officer who had actually risked his life in the capture." On being mustered out of the service Captain Yeoman entered the Albany law school from which he graduated and was admitted to the bar in 1867. He immediately came west and settled in Fort Dodge where he continued in the practice of law until the time of his death. As a lawyer Captain Yeoman was regarded as one of the most aggressive, forceful and able advocates in the northwestern part of the State. He was known as a fighter, always entering into his cases with terrible earnestness. When any case absorbed his interest he pushed it on to a conclusion regardless of cost, and often at his own expense. He was attorney in several famous cases, notably Boies vs. Allen and in the Olsen case. In politics Captain Yeoman was a Democrat. In 1879 he was nominated by the Democrats for Lieutenant-Governor. In 1888 he was the opponent of Hon. J. P. Dolliver for Congress and in the campaign held a series of joint debates which will long be remembered in the Tenth district. On the election of Grover Cleveland he was a prominent candidate for District Attorney for northern Iowa, though unsuccessful. He died at Washington Court House, Ohio, Saturday, November 17, 1900, while on a visit at his old home.

JOHN BRENNAN, the Irish orator and editor, was suddenly stricken dead at his home in Sioux City on October 5, 1900, at the age of fifty-five. His death removes an interesting and romantic figure from Iowa life and from a very large circle of friends and admirers. Mr. Brennan was born in Ireland, in Elphin, county of Roscommon, July 14, 1845. He was the son of a butcher, and was educated at the national schools in his native town, living with his parents until 1865, when he came to the United States. Here he pursued various occupations, working at any labor that presented itself, being a farm hand, porter, railroad grader and teamster, during the first four years of his sojourn in America. In 1867, while working for A. J. Poppleton, a leading lawyer of Omaha, he took up the study of law and was soon admitted to the bar. He was a powerful advocate before a jury, but in a short time was compelled to abandon the profession because of defective hearing. In 1869 he became a reporter for the *Sioux City Daily Times*, which position he filled five years. In 1875 he was elected Justice of the Peace, and later was a member of the city council and city attorney. Mr. Brennan's chief reputation rested on his remarkable oratorical powers. Although a facile and effective writer, he was most effective on the platform, especially when dealing with England's treatment of Ireland. So effective was he as a campaign orator that in the celebrated speaking tour of James G. Blaine, in 1884, Mr. Brennan accompanied him in his campaign through the east. During the agitation in this country for the aid of Ireland in the home rule struggle, Mr. Brennan was closely allied with Patrick Egan and John P. Finnerty, taking an important part in the national gatherings of the Irish leaders. In religious matters he was a devout Catholic, during his later years devoting his energies to editorial work on *The Northwestern Catholic*, published at Sioux City.

MORTIMER A. HIGLEY was born in Hartford, Connecticut, April 18, 1838; he died at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, October 30, 1900. He came to Linn county with his parents in 1842. After quitting school he entered the service

of his elder brothers who were engaged in the mercantile business in Cedar Rapids. He was employed by various merchants until the outbreak of the Civil War, when he entered the Union Army. He spent some time at the start in recruiting Co. A of the 5th Iowa Infantry, of which he was made first lieutenant. Some months later he was assigned to the staff of Gen. E. O. C. Ord, commanding the District of Corinth, as Acting Commissary of Subsistence. He served on the staff of Brig. Gen. T. J. McKean, as Quartermaster of the 6th Division of the Army of the Tennessee. Promoted to Commissary of Subsistence with the rank of Captain, he was assigned to the staff of Gen. J. B. McPherson, becoming Chief Commissary of Subsistence of the 17th Army Corps. He also served on the staffs of Generals J. M. Tuttle, C. C. Washburn and B. H. Grierson. He participated in the battle of Shiloh and the siege and battle of Corinth. After leaving the army he returned to Cedar Rapids, where he engaged in the hardware business with P. W. Zeigler. In 1885 he was elected president of the Merchants' National Bank of Cedar Rapids, and held the office till 1899, when he resigned on account of ill health. He was a most useful citizen of that city. Among other trusts, he served on the school board for twenty-one years. The Legislature elected him a member of the Board of Regents of the State University, where he became Chairman of the Building Committee, having in charge the construction of the Liberal Arts building which is now being completed at Iowa City. He was also prominent in Masonic circles. In his death the city and the State lost an upright man and a most useful citizen.

Mrs. ELIZA W. MILLER, widow of the Honorable Samuel F. Miller, late Associate Justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, died suddenly at her home in Washington, of heart disease, being found dead in her bed on the morning of December 1, 1900. Her remains were brought to Keokuk, where the funeral took place. Mrs. Miller had just returned to Washington from her old home in Keokuk, Iowa. Her maiden name was Elizabeth W. Winter. She was born in Sharon, Pennsylvania, in 1828. She was first married to Lewis R. Reeves, who became the partner of Samuel F. Miller in the practice of law. In 1856 Mr. Reeves died and some years later Mrs. Reeves became the wife of Mr. Miller. On the appointment of Mr. Miller to the federal bench by President Lincoln, Mr. and Mrs. Miller left Keokuk and made their home in Washington. *The Gate-City* of Keokuk thus describes Mrs. Miller's character: "She was always hearty and sincere, and while lacking in the veneering of diplomacy in some degree, she made and kept friends by the good cheer with which she was always surrounded. She liked to visit her old friends here, and her annual visits to Keokuk were always the occasions of pleasant, although quiet social affairs in the old families in which she was the life of the company. She was an excellent conversationalist, gentle in spirit, and strong in ideas. She had much force of character, but kept the strength veiled behind a constant gentleness." Mrs. Miller left surviving her two children, Mrs. A. E. Touzalin, of Colorado Springs, and Mr. Irvine Miller of Springfield, Ohio.

LEVI FULLER was born in Tioga county, Pennsylvania, August 14, 1824; he died at West Union, Iowa, December 8, 1900. He was a lineal descendant from Edward Fuller, of the Plymouth Rock Colony, who came over in the Mayflower in 1620. He was educated at the Academy at New Castle, Pennsylvania, after which he entered upon the study of medicine. Upon his admission to the practice of his profession, he first settled at Rock Grove, Stephenson county, Illinois, but removed to West Union, Fayette county, Iowa, in 1853, which was thenceforth his residence. He was chosen to the Iowa House of Representatives in 1861, serving in the regular session of 1862, and in the extra session of the latter year. Gov. Kirkwood

commissioned Dr. Fuller as Surgeon of the 38th Iowa Infantry, but before he could join his regiment President Lincoln had appointed him Collector of Internal Revenue for the Third District of Iowa. After the war he was appointed upon the commission to distribute the aid provided by the legislature for the people who had been impoverished by the grasshoppers in Northwestern Iowa. He served on the school board of West Union for sixteen years, and for twenty years was President of the Board of Trustees of the Upper Iowa University at Fayette. A kind-hearted, excellent gentleman, a friend and promoter of education, awake to every public interest of his town and county, a progressive, but careful and judicious legislator, Dr. Levi Fuller will be long remembered as one of the foremost and most useful pioneer citizens of Northeastern Iowa.

EDWARD W. LUCAS was born in Pike county, Ohio, September 13, 1825; he died at Iowa City, December 17, 1900. He came to Iowa with his father, Gov. Robert Lucas, in 1838. Soon after the family reached this State he became a clerk in the store of Ezekiel Clark. Some time later he formed a partnership with Messrs. Clark and Crosthwaite and engaged in locating lands, paying taxes and general banking business. The firm afterwards consisted of Clark, Kirkwood and Lucas. Their business transactions were mainly at Des Moines, but for a time at Fort Dodge. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was commissioned Lieut.-Colonel of the 14th Iowa Infantry, with which command he served for something over a year. He was taken prisoner at Shiloh, April 6, 1862, and confined in Libby Prison until the following October. After he was exchanged he resigned to organize a cavalry regiment, which plan, however, he did not carry out, as orders were received from Washington that no more cavalry regiments were required. He was for something over two years postmaster at Iowa City under the Johnson administration. He served in the Nineteenth and Twentieth General Assemblies, where he was a leading and well-known member. He was one of the charter members of the Johnson County Agricultural Society and served as one of the directors for twenty-two years. He had filled many important places, always with credit to himself and to the satisfaction of his fellow citizens.

LUCRETIA MITCHELL TENBROECK was born in Portland, Maine, July 7, 1824; she died at the home of her son, Dr. E. L. Baker, at Indianola, Iowa, November 7, 1900. She was married May 10, 1843, to Nathaniel B. Baker, at Concord, New Hampshire, where her parents had settled some years before. Mr. Baker was then a rising young lawyer of that city. He soon entered upon a political career in which he was remarkably successful. His county sent him twice to the lower house of the State Legislature and at both sessions he was chosen speaker. In 1854 he received an almost unanimous vote for Governor of New Hampshire. In 1856 the family removed to Iowa and settled in Clinton. In 1859 he was chosen to the Iowa Legislature, where he was prominent and influential from the start. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, Governor Kirkwood appointed him Adjutant General. In this position he won national fame. His death occurred in 1876. Throughout his life she was a quiet force assisting him in achieving name and renown. She was a devoted Christian mother, and the friend of the poor. Among the sincerest mourners who followed the saintly woman to the grave was an aged colored woman whom she had befriended in other days. She was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Des Moines, by the side of her husband.

EBENEZER P. UPHAM died at his home in Jamestown, New York, December 31, 1900, at the age of seventy-three. The writer has no record of the date and place of his birth, though he had known him well nearly fifty

years. Mr. Upham grew up in *The Jamestown Journal* office of Adolphus Fletcher, where Horace Greeley and Frank W. Palmer wrought as apprentices or as journeymen in the olden time. Palmer and Upham became proprietors of *The Journal* and published it several years. Coming west, however, in 1859, they first purchased and for a time published *The Dubuque Daily Times*. Mr. Palmer was elected State printer just before the outbreak of the war, and coming to Des Moines purchased *The Register*, then a weekly paper. He started the daily issue in April, 1861, from which time the business grew rapidly. Later on Mr. Palmer and Mr. Upham were connected with *The Inter Ocean* and *Industrial World* of Chicago. Altogether they were associated in business for more than thirty years. Mr. Upham was a popular and successful business manager, and as such became widely known in the middle west. He was a genial, excellent gentleman, enjoying a high measure of esteem and confidence.

WILLIAM CHARLES HARRIS was born at Bristol, England, November 2, 1830; he died at Nevada, Iowa, (October 5, 1900). His early life was quite an adventurous one. He ran away and went to sea at the age of fourteen, where he remained two years. He afterwards enlisted in the English army, where he served ten years. During this service he went to South Africa and also into India, and was for a while in garrison in Canada. When a detail from each regiment was sent to London to attend the funeral of the Duke of Wellington, he was one of this Guard of Honor. He was also in the Crimean War and was one of the Light Brigade which made the celebrated charge at Balaklava. He was undoubtedly one of the last survivors of that disastrous affair. He returned to England soon after this last service, and migrated to America. He crossed the plains with a wagon train, passing through the city of Des Moines. After various travels, he returned to Iowa and settled near Nevada, Story county, in 1874. His career from that time forward was uneventful. The Nevada papers characterized him as a quiet and peaceful Iowa farmer, whose life was in all respects highly praiseworthy.

WILLIAM H. M. PUSEY was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, July 29, 1826; he died at Clarinda, Iowa, November 15, 1900. He was a graduate of Washington and Jefferson College, Washington, Pennsylvania, in 1847. He removed to Iowa and settled in Council Bluffs in 1856. He had studied law in Springfield, Illinois, where he made the acquaintance of Abraham Lincoln. In after years he became Mr. Lincoln's agent in sundry business transactions in this State. Soon after coming to Council Bluffs he entered into a co-partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Thomas Officer, as private bankers. From that time until the death of Mr. Officer a few months since, their house was one of the most prominent in western Iowa. Mr. Pusey was elected State Senator in 1857 from a pioneer district embracing twenty-two counties. He served in the sessions of 1858-60. He was chosen to Congress in 1882, serving one term. Few Iowa men have ever enjoyed a higher degree of confidence than that reposed in Mr. Pusey for over forty years.

MISS FLORA WRIGHT, whose death occurred on November 8, 1900, was the youngest and only surviving child of the late General Ed Wright. She was born in Cedar county, Iowa, in 1857, and came to Des Moines with her parents when her father assumed the office of Secretary of State in 1867. On the death of her mother in 1877 Miss Wright took charge of her father's household, and during his long service for the State of Iowa and for the city of Des Moines she was his most efficient helper. In the later years of her life she had the care of her deceased sister's children, to whom she stood both as a guardian and as a mother. The immediate cause of Miss

Wright's death was an operation performed at Mercy Hospital, Des Moines, with the hope of affording her relief from a serious malady with which she had been afflicted for some time.

JAMES B. EDMONDS was born in Saratoga county, N. Y., May 20, 1832; he died in Washington, D. C., December 29, 1900. He was admitted to the bar at Elmira, N. Y., in 1853, and was associated in law partnerships with Hon. John L. Taylor, M. C., and with Gen. B. F. Tracy, late Secretary of the Navy. He came to this State in the late fifties or early sixties and settled in Iowa City, where he became one of our widely known lawyers. His health failing in 1875, he removed to Washington, where he resided until his death. He was one of the District Commissioners—a position of high responsibility—from March 3, 1883, until April 1, 1886. As a mark of respect the flags on all the city buildings were placed at half-mast upon the occasion of his death.

WILLIAM H. HUNTER was born in Sciota county, Ohio, September 10, 1834; he died at Keokuk, Iowa, October 29, 1900. He came with his parents to Lee county in 1852, where he afterwards resided. He received his education at Maryville College, Kentucky. After his college days he entered upon the study of medicine under the late Dr. John F. Sanford. He had practiced a few years before the outbreak of the war, at which time he was made surgeon of the 2d Iowa Infantry, which place he held to the end of the war in 1865. He also held the position of medical examiner of the Pension Board during the administration of President Cleveland.

HERSHEY JONES was born in Lancaster, New York, July 1, 1842; he died at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, November 21, 1900. He enlisted in the 9th Wisconsin Cavalry, serving until it was mustered out at the close of the war. Like many other young soldiers, he attended school after he left the army. He settled in Cedar Rapids in 1869, having received an appointment in the Iowa Railway Mail Service that year. He was at one time deputy clerk of the United States Court, but retired some years ago from active business life. The Cedar Rapids papers paid high tributes to his memory.

JABEZ BANBURY died at Pasadena, California, December 11, 1900, at the age of 70 years. He was born in England and was brought to this country at the age of twelve years. He entered the Fifth Iowa Infantry as a First Lieutenant and after four years of active service was mustered out with the rank of Colonel. After the war he settled in Marshalltown, Iowa, where he built up a good business as a groceryman. About the year 1870 he removed to California, becoming one of the pioneer settlers in Pasadena, where he resided until the close of his useful life.

HENRY C. KUMMER was born in Bevenson, Hanover, Germany, Feb. 4, 1831; he died at Keokuk, Iowa, October 29, 1900. He came to America in 1854. He resided for some time in Sac City and Madison, Wisconsin, but afterwards removed to Keokuk, from whence he went to Kansas for two or three years, returning to Keokuk in 1860. He enlisted in Co. D, 1st Iowa Infantry, and was in the battle of Wilson's Creek. He was long in the employ of the Des Moines Valley Railroad, in which he held several responsible positions.

A. S. FAVILLE was born in Manheim, New York, seventy years ago; he died at Norfolk, Virginia, December 25, 1900. He was a brother of Hon. Oran Faville, the first Lieutenant Governor of this State. He settled in Mitchell county in 1855, where he taught the first public school and organized the first Sunday-school. As time progressed he became active in public affairs, holding the offices of county surveyor, probate judge, auditor and treasurer. He also represented Mitchell and Howard counties in the Thirteenth General Assembly.

INDEX.

VOLUME IV—THIRD SERIES.

PERSONS.

- Abercrombie, Lieut. J. J. . 231, 451, 452.
Abernethy, Alonzo 11, 12
Aby, Frank S. 49, 54
Acheson, George 12
Adams, Austin 12, 52
Adams, Mrs. Austin 115
Adams, Rev. Ephraim 558
Adams, Judge Franklin G. 319
Adams, John, 95, 120, 406
Adams, John Quincy 95, 120, 407
Agassiz, Louis 383, 395
Ahern, Patrick 320
Ahren, Sarah 429, 430, 431
Ainsworth, Capt. J. C. . 329, 330, 378
Ainsworth, L. L. 257, 259
Akers, John W. 11
Alden, Ebenezer 79
Aldrich, Charles, 85, 86, 90, 101, 102, 116, 117, 257, 431, 444, 448, 622.
Aldrich, Mrs. Charles 86
Alexander, Capt. F. L. 451
Alexander, Gideon 338
Alford, Lore 478, 479
Alfrey, Mr. 332
Alger, Freeman 366
Allen, B. F. 246, 247, 359, 360
Allen, Mrs. Cora 399
Allen, Ethan 567
Allen, Capt. James, 164, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 291, 292, 293, 314, 334, 451.
Allen, James Lane 503
Allen, John R. 366
Allender, Corp. Robert, 419, 428, 429, 430.
Allender, Mrs. Sarah 431
Allison, William B., 82, 85, 146, 223, 224, 225, 486, 487, 561.
Anderson, Capt. 425, 426, 427, 428
Anderson, F. A. 337
Anderson, M. B. 42
Anderson, Simeon H. 503
Andrews, Alfred T. 400
Andrews, Launcelot W. 47
Andrews, Lorin 30
Angle, H. G. 378
Anthony, Howard 366
Anthony, Oscar W. 46, 48
Appanoose 334
Applegate, C. C. 250
Apthorp, Mary E. 43
Armistead, Maj. Lewis A. 538
Arner, A. L. 48
Arnold, Delos 12, 312
Arnold, Jesse 265
Astor, John Jacob 92
Atchison, John 5
Atchison, Pearce 332
Atchison, Sam 332
Atchison, Sol. 332
Atkinson, Brig. Gen. Henry, 382, 448, 449, 450, 451.
Atwood, Mrs. 509, 510
Aubrey, Lady Elizabeth 563
Ayers, Orlando B. 479
Ayers, Squire 866
Ayers, W. S. 479
Babb, W. E. 12
Babb, W. I. 317
Badeau, Gen. Adam 296
Badolett, Mrs. 462
Bagg, E. 374
Bain, H. F. 396
Baird, Henry S. 5
Baird, Rev. Mr. 281
Baker, Dr. E. L. 640
Baker, Nathaniel Bradley, 229, 230, 376, 403, 446, 447, 640.
Baker, W. H. 379
Baldwin, Caleb 371, 475, 485
Baldwin, Royal W. 57
Baldwin, Mrs. 462
Bales, Albert L. 320
Ball, Mrs. Harry 218
Ball, Joseph. . 249, 250, 251, 253, 254
Banbury, Jabez 642
Bancroft, George 306
Banning, Alice P. 288
Bannister, Dwight 78
Barker, Jesse 337
Barnes, Daniel 369
Barnes, W. S. 373
Barnett, Dr. 345

- Barrett, Richard C..... 11
 Barris, W. H..... 12
 Barrows, Mary Elizabeth.....317
 Barrows, Willard.....67, 84
 Bass, George L.....379
 Bateman, Henry.....331
 Bates, Benjamin.....266
 Bates, Curtis.....12, 361
 Bates, Curtis G.....320
 Bates, Ellaworth.....366
 Bates, N. S.....460
 Bates & Smith.....231
 Bauer, George N.....46
 Bayard, James Ashton.....148
 Beach, Abel.....29, 42, 43, 159
 Beach, John.....172, 174, 289
 Beardsley, Charles, Jr.....45, 257
 Beatty, Mrs. Alice Walton.....317
 Bebb, Alfred C.....320
 Becker, Fred J.....56
 Bedell, John.....331
 Bedell, William P.....266
 Beekman, H.....373
 Beers, F. E.....323, 329
 Belknap, William W., 366, 577, 593, 594.
 Bemis, Hon. George W., 239, 240, 257
 Bemis, Mrs. Narcissa T.... 239, 240
 Benedict, Lavinia Blackmar....321
 Benedict, Spencer S.....159
 Benjamin, Judah Philip.....148
 Bennett, G. G.....246, 261
 Bennett, Martin.....366
 Benton Hon. Thomas H., Jr., 3, 11 12 513.
 Berkley, Granville.....473
 Berry, William C.....79
 Bessey Charles E.....114
 Bestow Samuel.....312
 Bicknell, F W.....84
 Bidwell, E C.....12
 Bierring, Walter L.....54
 Billings, Mr.....613
 Bingham, G. W.....389
 Birch.....529
 Bird, Thomson.....12
 Bishard, John C.....160
 Bishard, Mrs. John C.....160
 Bismarck, Prince.....95
 Bixby, Anna C.....42
 Black, Greene D.....57
 Black, James.....12, 40, 44
 Black, Perry A.....320
 Black Hawk.....67, 99, 231, 232, 195, 196, 525, 531, 567, 619.
 Blackman, William M.....312
 Blackshere, T. A.....374
 Blackston, John W.....5
 Blackstone, William.....455
 Blaine, Mrs.....462
 Blaine, James G.....638
 Blair, Gen.....593, 594
 Blair, John I.....318
 Blair, Thomas.....4
 Bloomer, Amelia.....398
 Bloomer, D. C.....398, 460
 Blythe, James W.....556
 Boardman, Henry E. J.....156
 Boardman, Norman.....378
 Boerner, Emil L.....58
 Boies, Horace.....11, 84, 85, 104, 146, 158, 257, 634.
 Bolin, Walter A.....320
 Bolter, Caroline J.....160
 Bolter, L. R.....160
 Bondalie, Edward S.....31, 44
 Bondurant, Alex. C.....240
 Bonney, Josiah H.....338, 482
 Boomer, Albert.....160
 Boone, Daniel.....504
 Booth, Edmund.....477
 Booth, Edwin M.....44
 Boreland, Charles E.....34, 43
 Bosquet, A. E. Dudok.. 348, 350, 355
 Bosquet, H. F.....323
 Bosquet, P. H.....323, 348, 374, 376
 Boucher, J. H.....54
 Bowen, Jesse.....378
 Bowen, Jessie M.....33
 Bowman, Charles H.....48
 Bowman, Mattie J.....33
 Box, John.....4
 Bracewell, Hartley.....379
 Bradley, Phil p B.....366
 Brainard, John M., 157, 440, 441, 629
 Brainard, N. H.....281
 Brander, C. C.....366, 371
 Brandt, Isaac.....377, 378, 380
 Brannan, W. F.....12
 Brazil, Father.....255, 256
 Breckenridge, Gen. J. C.....513
 Breene, Frank T.....54, 57
 Brennan, John.....638
 Brewster, Elder.....209
 Bridgman, Joseph.....401, 623
 Bridgman & Partridge.....555
 Briggs, Ansel.....12, 481
 Briggs, John S.....481
 Briggs, Otis.....361
 Brigham, David F.....366
 Brigham, Ebenezer.....5
 Brink, Frank N.....47
 Brock, Frank V.....45
 Broherd, James.....336
 Brooke, Gen.....174
 Brooks, T. K.....170

- Brown, Antoinette 558
 Brown, Austin 320
 Brown, Barton J. 320
 Brown, Emma 34
 Brown, Joel 247
 Brown, John L. 213, 214
 Brown, O. W. 445
 Browne, Jesse B. 621
 Brownell, Dr. S. C. 372
 Browning, M. D. 129, 130, 132
 Browning, Robert 455
 Bruguier, Theophile 239
 Bruguier, Mrs. Victoria Tournot, 239
 Brush, Frank E. 43
 Bryant, Benj. B. 170
 Bryant, William Cullen. 109, 424, 597
 Buchanan, Pres. James 158, 434
 Buckner, Aylette 503
 Buckner, Lieut. Simon B. 452
 Budd, J. L. 626
 Buell, D. C. 453
 Buford, Abraham 452
 Bulis, Henry C. 12
 Burbank, Capt. Sidney 451, 452
 Burchard, J. A. 529
 Burge, Albertus J. 49
 Burgett, W. F. 363
 Burnett, R. M. 12, 244
 Burnham, Charles 12
 Burnham, E. L. 359
 Burns, Tom 333
 Burrill, H. A. 12
 Burris, William 12
 Burton 369
 Burt, Mr. 569
 Burton, Joseph 379
 Bussey, Gen. Cyrus 580
 Butcher & Cox 347
 Butler, Jacob 515
 Butler, J. D. 474, 611
 Butler, William 258
 Butterfield, Gen. 299
 Butterfield, C. W. 611
 Byers, Adj. Gen. M. H. 82, 83, 320
 Byers, S. H. M. 84, 106, 476
 Byrne, Bishop 156
 Cable, George W. 12
 Caldwell, Henry Clay 371, 487
 Calfee, William M. 379
 Califf, Joseph 47
 Call, A. F. 238
 Call, David F. 43
 Call, Leona A. 43
 Calvin, Samuel 48, 49, 60, 61, 396, 542.
 Cameron, Simon 407, 580, 581
 Camp, Hosea T. 4
 Campbell, A. K. 12
 Campbell James 359
 Campbell, Tom 345
 Campbell, William 366
 Canby, Gen. E. R. S. 592
 Canoe, John 203, 206
 Cantwell, Alonzo 322
 Carleton, James H. 590, 592
 Carleton, J. P. 12
 Carlyle, Thomas 455, 456
 Carnegie, Andrew 92
 Carpenter, Mrs. 82
 Carpenter, Cyrus C. 11, 84, 309, 310, 440, 441, 444, 469.
 Carpenter, Mrs. Edwin H. 218
 Carpenter, R. E. 443
 Carper, A. S. 83
 Carr, E. A. 584
 Carr, Henry C. 312
 Carse, Henry 374, 376
 Carter, Col. William H. 289, 443, 470.
 Carver, Fred B. 320
 Casady, P. M. 12, 178, 326, 361
 Casey, Gen. 425
 Casey, J. A. 366
 Cash, Capt. 326, 328, 331
 Cass, Lewis 148
 Cassady, J. J. 366
 Cattell, Jonathan W. 243, 245, 275, 366.
 Cave, Capt. Richard 330, 332
 Cavenor, Ayers & Co. 363
 Chamberlin, T. C. 389, 390
 Chambers, Gov. John, 67, 289, 290, 291, 314, 436, 451.
 Chance, David B. 4
 Chance, Mr. 369
 Chantland, W. T. 45
 Chapman, W. W. 624
 Charles, John H. 474, 562
 Charlevoix 613
 Chase, Charles S. 54
 Chase, Daniel D. 312
 Chase, D. W. 379
 Chase, Salmon P. 78
 Chester, Capt. 299
 Chester, James 47
 Chesterfield 456
 Childs, Chandler 561
 Childs, Sanford & Co. 363
 Chittenden, H. M. 474
 Church, Jerry 358
 Clapp, Mrs. Charles B. 218
 Clapp, Ed. R. 345
 Clapp, Elmer F. 54
 Clark, Ezekiel 11, 312, 640
 Clark, Rev. James A. 623
 Clark, John 551

- Clark, J. S. 56
 Clark, John T. 549
 Clark, Justus 366
 Clark, Leander 379
 Clark, Capt. Lewis 529
 Clark, Lincoln 12, 366
 Clark, Meriwether Lewis 564
 Clark, Rodney 320
 Clark, Rush 12, 76, 379
 Clark, Sam M. 111, 556, 557
 Clark, William 315, 562, 619
 Clark, William G. 57
 Clarke, Gov. James, 147, 313, 314, 315, 482.
 Clarke, Gen. James 552
 Clarke, Bvt. Brig. Gen. Newman S. 535, 537
 Clarke, Capt. S. B. 328, 330, 331
 Clarke 590
 Clarkson, Anna Howell 240
 Clarkson, C. F. 12
 Clarkson, James S. 223
 Clay, Henry 502, 503
 Clay, Theodore, Wythe 503
 Cleveland, Pres. Grover, 79, 381, 637, 638, 642.
 Cleves, John 379
 Clinton, DeWitt 94
 Clinton, Samuel C. 579
 Close, Mrs. Helen S. 28
 Cloutman, Capt. C. C. 552
 Clune, W. H. 366
 Clyde, John F. 46
 Cobb, Howell 482
 Cochran, Richard L. 57
 Coffin, L. S. 115, 444
 Coffin, Capt. T. C. 330
 Cogswell, Charles H. 55, 56
 Coke, Sir Edward 455
 Coldren, Mrs. Clifford 297
 Coldren, John N. 11
 Cole, Chester C. 51, 485, 488
 Cole, Samuel W. 12
 Coleman, Aunt Hetty 478
 Collins, S. M. 363
 Colton, W. A. 320
 Connelly, Edward 12
 Consigny, Antoine 560
 Consigny, Eugene A. 560
 Cook, Capt. 470
 Cook, Mrs. 367
 Cook, Rev. Mr. 555
 Cook, Ebenezer 529
 Cook, Ira 366, 550, 551
 Cook, John P. 524
 Cook, Lyman 366
 Cook, Marinda E. 555
 Cook, Robert 482
 Cooke, George C. 42
 Coolbaugh, William F. 366, 555
 Cooper, Frank B. 45
 Corley, Lieut. James L. 537, 538
 Corse, Maj. Gen. John M. 147, 552
 Cottle, Jennie S. 55
 Cotton, A. R. 249
 Couch, M. 512
 Coues, Dr. Elliott 474
 Cowles, W. F. 238
 Cowperthwaite, Allen C. 55
 Cox, Jacob Dolson 559
 Cox, Thomas 622
 Craig, Lieut. J. H. 577
 Craig, Dr. William 399
 Cramer Joseph 480
 Crane, William E. 46
 Crapo, Philip M. 305
 Crawford, Martin J. 406
 Crawford, Theophilus 366
 Crittenden, John Jordan 148
 Crocker, Gen. Marcellus M., 228, 229, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 585, 586, 587, 591, 592, 593, 594.
 Crocker, Mary E. 34
 Crocker, T. D. 129, 132
 Crockwell, C. L. D. 477
 Croghan, Col. George 161, 162
 Cromwell, Oliver 455
 Crosby, James O. 82
 Crosby Mrs. J. O. 82
 Crosby, W. O. 12
 Cross, Capt. Osborne 451, 452
 Crosthwaite, G. D. 12
 Crum, William 11
 Crum & Bailey 222
 Cumming, Thomas B. 12
 Cummins, A. B. 487
 Currier, Amos N. 4, 42, 43, 49
 Currier, Mrs. Celia A. M. 43, 46
 Curtis, Maj. H. C. 479
 Curtis, Israel C. 366
 Curtis, Gen. Samuel R., 240, 577, 581, 583, 584, 591.
 Curtis, Warner H. 379
 Cushing, Caleb 625
 Cutts, M. E. 247, 249, 250, 251, 253, 254, 259.
 Dalbey, James W. 54
 Dallam, James B. 5
 Darwin, Charles 433
 Darwin, Mrs. M. A. P. 309
 Dashiell, Henry L. 312
 Davenport, Col. Geo. 528
 Davenport, William 290
 Davidson, Frank 329
 Davis, Capt. 330
 Davis, A. J. 349

- Davis, Charles 333
 Davis, Judge David 462
 Davis, George M. 366
 Davis, Jefferson... 78, 148, 230, 232,
 565, 566, 568, 637, 638.
 Davis, Gen. Jeff. C. 583, 584
 Davis, Miss Lavinia..... 32, 33
 Davis, M. B. 562
 Davis, Moses..... 383
 Davis, Samuel..... 466
 Davis, Timothy 465
 Davis, W. P. 12
 Davison, Abner 481
 Dawley, A. M. 374
 Dayton, William L. 549
 Dean, Mrs. 231
 Dean, Amos 11, 30, 31, 32, 37
 Dean, L. W. 54
 Deemer, Horace E. 52, 82
 DeFord, William H. 57
 DeGress, J. C. 594
 Delevan, Edward C. 233
 Deming, Mrs. 462
 Denlinger, Christian..... 379
 Denonville..... 616
 Depew Chauncey 223, 224
 Des Islets, C. M. 43
 Devault, Jim..... 373
 Dewese, William P. 266
 Dewey, Lauren..... 12
 Dey, Hon. Peter A. . 4, 160, 258, 261
 Dey, Mrs. Peter A. 160
 DeYoung, Michel Harry 223
 Dibble, Hannah Mary 491
 Dibble, Ruth Gates..... 491
 Dibble, Hon. Thomas..... 491
 Dickey, Adam..... 345
 Dickinson, D. Wilmot 56
 Dickinson, William P. 57
 Dickinson, Wilmot H. 55
 Dicks, Jesse & Sons... 329, 351, 353
 Dietz, Mrs. J. J. 44
 Dillon, 54
 Dillon, Anna Price ... 454, 455, 456,
 457, 458, 476.
 Dillon, John F. . 12, 52, 111, 454, 455,
 456, 457, 458, 459, 476, 485, 489,
 490, 551.
 Dimmitt, J. S. 372
 Dixons, The 432
 Dixon, J. M. 368
 Dixon, J. P. 330
 Dixon, J. W. 378
 Dobson, G. L. 82, 309
 Dodge, Augustus C. . 15, 71, 147, 392,
 513, 536, 552, 623.
 Dodge, Mrs. Clara A. 552
 Dodge, Gen. G. M., 298, 462, 575, 577
 Dodge, Gov. Henry, 4, 137, 148, 262,
 449, 450, 508, 526, 536, 552, 621.
 Dodge, N. P. 462
 Dodge, William W. 16, 17
 Dolliver, J. P. 146, 154, 638
 Dolliver, Mrs. J. P. 146
 Donnan, W. G. 249, 261
 Doofman, Jacob 333
 Doolittle, E. 46
 Doran, Elisha 320
 Dorcas, Hubert C. 45
 Dorr, J. B. 77
 Dorr, Miss J. S. 15
 Doty 449
 Douglas, Stephen A., 148, 411, 423,
 434, 461.
 Douglas 510
 Downer, Ed. 368
 Downey, Hugh D. 11, 12
 Dows, Stephen L. 312
 Drake, Gov. Francis M., 11, 82, 84,
 85, 104, 146, 480.
 Drake, G. M. 15
 Drake, George W. 12
 Drake, James..... 170
 Drake, John Hamilton..... 480
 Draper, L. C. 611, 612
 Drummond, Thomas 366
 Drummond, Willis 372
 Dudley, Charles..... 244, 247, 250
 Duffield, George C., 323, 328, 329, 364
 DuLuth 616
 Duncombe, John F., 12, 52, 257, 259,
 374, 375.
 Dungan, Warren S. 378
 Dunham, Asahel 210
 Dunham, Clark ... 209, 210, 211, 213,
 214, 216, 217, 218.
 Dunham, Frank Reese..... 218
 Dunlavy, Harvey..... 379
 Dunn, Charles..... 5
 Dunn, Louis 320
 Dunne, James..... 322
 Dunning J. S. 12
 Duntun, William C. 51
 Dwelle, Lemuel 312
 Dye, Eva Emery 624
 Dye, William McEntyre 318
 Dysart, Joseph..... 257
 Eads, James D. 11
 Earp, Nicholas P. 348, 349
 Eastman, Clarence W. 44
 Easton, Col. 351, 352
 Easton, Burton S. 46
 Eaton, Amos..... 233
 Eaton, Charles W. 56
 Ebersole, E. C. 34, 43
 Edgerton, Mr. 195

- Edgerton, Joseph 266
 Edmonds, James B. 642
 Edmunds, George F. 148
 Edson, H. K. 389
 Edwards & Beardsley 216
 Edwards, James G. 552, 623
 Edwards, Mrs. James G. 623
 Edwards, Joe A. 52
 Egan, Patrick 638
 Egge, Albert E. 42
 Eggert, Charles A. 43, 44
 Eichorn Godfrey 379
 Elbert, John Downs 321
 Elbert, Samuel H. 320, 321
 Elliott, George 320
 Elliott, Rachel 34
 Ellis, Elbert G. 5
 Ellis, John 333
 Ellis, J. W. 152
 Ely, Edward H. 47
 Ely, Francis A. 55
 Emerson, Daniel 496, 497
 Emerson, Esther 497
 Emerson, Rev. Joseph 496
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo 496
 Emerson, Dr. 567
 Emery Rush 47, 48
 Ende, Carl L. 47
 Engle, Peter H. 4, 5
 English, Harvey 378
 Esteb, E. F. 378
 Evans, Gov. 321
 Evans, Charles 115
 Evans, Hiram K. 12
 Evans, Capt. S. B. 289
 Everest, Henry W. 480
 Everett, Mrs. 462
 Everett, Horace 12
 Ewing, George Washington 171
 Ewing, Washington George 171
 Fairall, Samuel H. 249, 257, 259, 379
 Fairchild, James H. 558
 Fairfield, James 57
 Faribault, David 158
 Farley, J. P. 158
 Farmer, Thomas 12
 Farnsworth, Philo J. 53, 58
 Farnsworth, William O. 44
 Farris, Joseph 329, 371
 Farris, Robert 323, 330
 Farris, Capt. W. H. 329, 330
 Farwell, Charles Benj. 223
 Fashnat, Samuel 338
 Faville, A. S. 642
 Feehan, Archbishop 399
 Fellows, Stephen N. 33, 45
 Ferguson, David 379
 Fessenden, William P. 148, 633, 634
 Field, David Dudley 607, 608
 Fillmore, Pres. Millard, 125, 213, 519
 Finkbine, Robert S. 258, 261
 Finnerty, John P. 638
 Finney, Charles G. 558
 Fish, Hamilton 159
 Fisher, Maturin L. 11, 12, 258, 260
 Fiske, John 75
 Flagler, Daniel W. 157
 Flanagan, A. 402
 Fleene James E. 57
 Fleming, W. H. 82, 229, 237
 Fletcher, Adolphus 403, 641
 Flickinger, R. E. 152
 Flint, Dr. 29
 Flint, Joseph H. 379
 Floyd, Sergt. Chas. 66, 473, 475, 562.
 Foley, John 4
 Foote, Miss A. L. 76
 Foote, Miss Harriet S. 556
 Foote, John G. 258, 261, 378
 Ford, Augustus W. 312
 Ford, George F. 577, 581
 Ford, Gideon 465
 Forsyth, John 406
 Foster, Silas 12
 Foster, Suel 512
 Foster, William A. 312
 Fox 529
 Fox, Lieut. Benjamin 451
 Fox, George 265
 Franklin, Benjamin 94, 110
 Frasier, Gideon 264
 Frasier, Stephen 264
 Frasier, Thomas 264
 Frazee, George 118, 127, 130
 Fremont, John C. 319, 417, 549, 637
 Frisbie, Rev. A. L. 257
 Frontenac, Huade 615
 Fuller, Edward 639
 Fuller, Levi 379, 445, 639, 640
 Fulton, Robert 78
 Fultz, W. S. 219
 Funk, Frederick 129
 Gaines, Gen. 231
 Galbraith, Latshaw & Woodwell, 363
 Galland, Capt. Washington 114
 Gallup, William H. 312
 Garaghty, J. 375
 Garden er Capt. J. R. B. 169, 232
 Garfield, Pres. J. A. 480
 Garner, J. W. 13
 Garst, Charles E. 77
 Garst, Warren 78
 Gary, James Albert 276
 Gaskell, Capt. 330
 Gatch, Col. C. H. 487

- Gates, Dr. George A. 237
 Gault, Capt. 329
 Gault, Edward J. 379
 Gauser, John A. 320
 Gaylord, Mrs. Mary Wells. 79
 Gaylord, Reuben. 79
 Gear, John H. 11, 82, 84, 85, 146, 258, 311, 312 315, 555.
 Gear, Mrs. J. H. 82, 146
 Gherardi, Gen. 300
 Gibbons, Cardinal. 399
 Gibbons, Patrick. 247, 251
 Gibson, Hiram D. 379
 Gilbert, J. Allen. 45
 Gilchrist, James G. 55, 56
 Gillett, Oliver T. 54
 Gilliland, Shirley. 13
 Gilman, Charles Carroll. 239
 Gilman, Frederic. 51
 Gilmore, Thomas R. 312
 Gilpin, Samuel J. 561
 Girard, Stephen. 92
 Girton, James L. 477
 Given, John H. 322
 Given, Judge Josiah. 82
 Glanville, Joshua. 379
 Glimpse, Eli. 333
 Gnahn, E. C. 553
 Goss, Mrs. Henry. 82, 146
 Gottschalk, Capt. 470
 Gow, James M. 46
 Gower, James H. 13
 Grafe, E. F. 348, 849
 Graham, Lieut. 470
 Graham, George E. 320
 Graham, Seth. 326, 350
 Graham, William. 312
 Granger, Capt. 470
 Granger, Barlow. 178, 326, 345, 358
 Granger, Robert S. 173
 Grant, Hon. James. 50
 Grant, Gen. U. S. 182, 148, 264, 283, 288, 296, 297, 321, 411, 483, 559, 582, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 592.
 Gray, Charles. 112
 Gray, George W. 379
 Gray, Samuel. 361
 Greeley, Horace. 296, 368, 437, 530, 640.
 Green, George F. 378, 380
 Greene, Judge George G. 513
 Greene, Gen. Nathaniel. 276
 Grier, Lieut. William N. 169, 175, 176, 177, 178, 226, 291, 293.
 Grierson, Gen. B. H. 639
 Griffin, E. M. 29, 30, 34
 Griffin, Dr. John S. 169
 Griffith, Elizabeth A. 46
 Griffith, Floyd E. 297
 Griffith, George E. 245, 249
 Griffith, Isaac. 314
 Griffith, Joseph Evan. 294, 295, 296, 297.
 Griffith, Joseph M. 13
 Griffith, J. M. 340, 342, 343, 345, 350, 353.
 Grimes, Mrs. Elizabeth S. 552
 Grimes, George L. 48
 Grimes, James W., 84, 130, 131, 133, 147, 148, 214, 217, 305, 306, 307, 436, 482, 484, 485, 486, 547, 548, 551, 621, 622, 634.
 Grimes, Mrs. James W. 130, 133, 634
 Grinnell, J. B. 13, 517
 Gue, B. F., 112, 366, 378, 483, 489, 541
 Guilbert, Edward A. 400
 Guillot, De Bois. 611
 Gurney, Joseph John. 265
 Guthrie, Edwin. 314, 315
 Guthrie, James R. 54
 Haas, Samuel. 462
 Haddock, William J. 4
 Haire, John. 374
 Hale, Edward E., Jr. 42
 Hale, John P. 236
 Hale, Susan E. 34
 Hall, Augustus C. 484
 Hall, B. J. 257, 259
 Hall, J. C. 484, 485
 Hall, James. 30, 31
 Halleck, Gen. Henry W. 584
 Ham, M. M. 13, 312
 Ham & Carver. 77
 Hamilton, Alexander. 94
 Hamilton, Landon. 359, 397
 Hamilton, Lieut. Schuyler. 452
 Hamilton, William S. 5
 Hamilton, W. W. 558
 Hammer, D. 378
 Hammer, William. 264
 Hammond, Charles. 431, 444, 448
 Hammond, W. A., Surg. Gen. U. S. A. 415, 481, 469
 Hammond, Mrs. William A. 427
 Hammond, William G. 50, 51, 52, 60, 488.
 Hancock, Charles T. 82
 Hanna, S. Smith. 43
 Hanna, Thomas. 312
 Hansen, Gen. O. 320
 Hardie, Thomas. 13, 158, 379
 Harlan, Aaron W., 57, 323, 327, 330, 331.
 Harlan, E. C. 323

- Harlan, James, 10, 81, 85, 87, 90, 102, 111, 117, 146, 148, 305, 307, 308, 475.
 Harmon, Merritt W. 312
 Harned, Sanford 312
 Harney, W. S. 580
 Harper, Robert 482
 Harriman, John W. 54
 Harris, Henry C. 48
 Harris, William Charles 641
 Harris, Capt. W. H. 330, 337
 Harrison, Pres. Benjamin, 223, 403, 556.
 Harrison, J. H. 116
 Harrison, John 62
 Harrison, Pres. William Henry. 277
 Hart, Anson 11, 13
 Hart, Mary E. 34
 Hartman, R. T. 42
 Hartshorn, Elden J. 316
 Harvard, Rev. John 2
 Hastings, Dr. 29
 Hastings, D. C. 378
 Hastings, S. C. 515, 516, 621, 622
 Hatch 460, 462
 Hatch, J. H. 244
 Hayden, Ferdinand V. 558, 559
 Hayes, Pres. Rutherford B. 280
 Hayes, Samuel 51
 Hazard, Theodore L. 56
 Hazen, E. H. 54
 Head, Albert 441, 442
 Healy, George Peter Alexander. 520
 Hearst, Phoebe 92
 Hebard, Alfred 312, 553
 Hedge, Hon. Thomas 82, 146
 Hedges, Col. N. G. 373
 Hempstead, Stephen 621, 622
 Hendershott, Henry B. 559
 Henderson, Andrew G. 80
 Henderson, Hon. D. B. 82, 146
 Henderson, Mrs. D. B. 82, 146
 Henderson, John W. 13
 Henn, Bernhart 189, 485, 569
 Hennepin, Louis 615, 616
 Hennessy, John 399
 Herriott, Miss Delia 82
 Herriott, John 82
 Herriott, Mrs. John 82
 Herron, Maj. Gen. 470
 Hesser, Frederick 378
 Heth, Henry 452
 Hicks, Elias 265
 Higley, Mortimer A. 13, 638
 Hildreth, A. B. F. 81, 82, 85, 146
 Hildreth, Mrs. A. B. F. 82
 Hill, Gershom H. 54
 Hill, Grant W. 329, 330
 Hill, Granville 332
 Hill, Richard W. 54
 Hillis, David Burke 561
 Hindegardner, D. S. 202, 204
 Hine, Capt. 367
 Hinke, Amos 331
 Hinrichs, Gustavus, 44, 47, 53, 54, 58
 Hippee, G. M. & Co. 362
 Hirschl, Andrew J. 52
 Hiscock, Frank 223
 Hise, Elijah 503
 Hitchcock, Albert S. 47
 Hitchcock, Ethan Allen 567
 Hoar Senator George F. 235
 Hobart, C. W. 13
 Hobby, C. M. 54, 58
 Hocket, John 264
 Hocket, Nathan 264
 Hocket, Stephen 264
 Hodnett, John 77
 Hogans, J. C. 378
 Holbrook, Norman B. 311
 Holbrook Parker K. 13
 Holden, William W. 320
 Hollingsworth, Louis 379
 Hollman, Frederick 5
 Holly, Dr. Horace 502
 Holmes, Roberta M. 43
 Holmes, W. H. 378
 Homan, R. W. 356
 Hood, John Bell 586
 Hoover, George W. 350
 Hopkins, Johns 92
 Hornaday William T. 41, 61
 Horr, Dr Asa 61
 Horton, Frank W. 56
 Hosford, William S. 57
 Hoskins, Samuel B. 56
 Hospers, Henry 115
 House Gilbert L. 48
 Hovey, Mrs. E. H. 498
 Howe, Fred R. 42
 Howe, Orlando C. 51, 237
 Howell, James B. 484, 557
 Howell, Mrs. J. B. 279
 Howell, S. Sylvester 34, 43
 Hoxie, Hub 590, 592
 Hubbard, Hon. E. H. 474
 Hubner, Gustavus 44
 Hudnett, Joseph O. 379
 Hudson, Dr. 29
 Hudson, N. C. 238
 Hudson, S. A. 132
 Hudson, Timothy 558
 Hughes, Louisa E. 43
 Hughes, Thomas 222
 Humphrey, Frederick 31, 49
 Humphreys, R. 484

- Humstead, John..... 345
 Hunt, A. O..... 54, 57
 Hunt, Union B..... 464
 Hunter, Col..... 157
 Hunter, Gen. David..... 319, 407
 Hunter, J. D..... 442
 Hunter, William H..... 642
 Huntsman, H. C..... 13
 Hurley, James S..... 378
 Hussey, Tacitus... 90, 368, 393, 394,
 540, 630.
 Hutchins, Stillson..... 77
 Hutchinson, Delia S..... 44
 Hutchinson, Walter E..... 320
 Hutchinson, Woods..... 54
 Hyde, Andrew J..... 160
 Hyde, Elder Orson..... 68
 Hysbam, Verni R..... 320
 Ingalls, Rev. P. P..... 281
 Ingersoll, L. D..... 469
 Ingham, Arthur B..... 4, 5
 Ingham, Harvey..... 13, 152
 Inghram, Arthur..... 621
 Ireland, Archbishop..... 399
 Irish, John P. 13, 247, 251, 253, 254,
 258.
 Irving, S. E..... 42
 Isbell, N. W..... 485
 Jackson, Pres. Andrew... 95, 406, 564
 Jackson, Calvin J..... 379
 Jackson, Gov. Frank D. 11, 84, 85,
 104, 146, 475, 570.
 Jackson, Mrs. Frank D..... 146
 Jackson, Lester T..... 47
 Jacobs..... 570
 James, Mrs..... 462
 James, Dr. Daniel..... 283
 James, Dr. Edwin, 125, 126, 127, 129,
 130, 138, 134, 233, 234.
 James, William Cowles..... 158
 Jameson, Charles D..... 46
 Jaqua, Gamaliel..... 311
 Jay, John..... 94
 Jay, William L..... 238
 Jeffers, Paul C..... 338
 Jefferson, Pres. Thomas... 110, 619
 Jeffreys, Thomas..... 612
 Jenkins, James..... 381
 Jenkins, J. W..... 366
 Jenkins, Leonidas..... 289, 290
 Jenkins, Warren L..... 4
 Jennings, Berryman..... 624
 Jennings, John D..... 378
 Jerome, I. N..... 13
 Jessen, Karl D..... 44
 Jessup, Elias..... 311
 Johnson, Pres. Andrew.... 414, 560
 Johnson, John A..... 366
 Johnson, Capt. J. W... 330, 361, 362
 Johnson, Leora..... 56
 Johnson, Martin N..... 312
 Johnson, W. S..... 366
 Johnston, Albert Sidney..... 566
 Johnston, Alexander..... 29, 46
 Johnston, Joseph E..... 572, 597
 Johnston, W. H..... 471
 Joliet, Louis..... 614, 615, 616
 Jones, Adj. Gen..... 167
 Jones, Gen. George W., 137, 148, 230,
 247, 485, 508, 513, 552.
 Jones, Hershey..... 642
 Jones, Masten H..... 159
 Jones, Brig. Gen. R., 292, 449, 451, 453
 Jordan, John..... 350
 Jordan, W. H..... 62
 Jot, G. D..... 348
 Joy, C. L..... 238
 Joy, Henry W..... 264
 Julien, Samuel..... 338
 Kasson, Hon. John A., 82, 84, 85, 90,
 111, 115, 116, 146, 149, 150, 241,
 303, 550, 585, 586, 590.
 Kaye, Percy L..... 45
 Keane, Archbishop..... 399
 Kearny, Lieut. Col. Stephen W., 161,
 163, 166, 174, 291, 292.
 Keene, Samuel..... 345
 Keller, George T..... 42
 Kelley, Harry E..... 48
 Kellogg, Racine D..... 379
 Kellogg, Raymond M..... 561
 Kenrick, Archbishop..... 399
 Kent, James M..... 378
 Keokuk..... 99, 331, 334, 531, 619
 Ketcham, Harriet A..... 89, 561
 Keyes, C. W..... 381
 Keyes & Crawford. 373, 378, 380, 381
 Keyes, Royal..... 77
 Kilbourne, Mrs. A. W..... 478
 Kimball, Aaron..... 312
 Kimball, Adeline P..... 56
 King, Lieut. John H... 169, 172, 452
 King, John H..... 311, 313
 King, William S..... 452
 Kinue, Levega G..... 52
 Kinne, Samuel H..... 312
 Kinnersly, J. J..... 338
 Kinsman, W. H..... 577, 581
 Kinzie, Robert A..... 170
 Kirkwood, Samuel J. 11, 13, 76, 84,
 159, 217, 280, 239, 281, 305, 306,
 311, 318, 475, 476, 548, 561, 579,
 581, 585, 586, 637, 639, 640.
 Kissel, Abraham S..... 11
 Kissick, Edwyne R..... 320
 Kite, Joe..... 336

- Kitterman, Elias336
 Kitterman, Peter336
 Kitterman, W. H.323, 335
 Knapp, Gilbert 5
 Knapp, J. C.484, 485, 487
 Knepper, Mrs.462
 Knoepfler, J. B.11, 113
 Knoll, F. M.379
 Knower, Edward C. 47
 Koontz, Martin336
 Kramer, Peter348
 Kreckel, John Adams156
 Kuhn, J. & I.363
 Kulp, James S. 57
 Kulp, William O.54, 57
 Kummer, Henry C.642
 Kuntz, John E.481
 Lacey, John F.82, 146
 Ladd, Scott M. 82
 Ladd, Mrs. Scott M. 82
 Lafferty, Capt. J. M. .329, 332, 333, 335.
 Laird Bros. & Co.362, 373, 378
 Lake, Jed.379
 Lake, P. L. 13
 Lakin, W. B.379
 Lamarck, Jean Baptiste433
 Lambert, E. J. 56
 Landor, Walter Savage455
 Lane372
 Lane, James T.379, 481
 Lane, Joseph R.82, 481
 Langworthy, Capt.231
 Larrabee, Gov. William .11, 84, 85, 104, 146, 158, 257, 312, 633.
 Larrabee, Mrs. William .82, 146, 633
 Larrabee, W. C. 29
 La Salle611, 613, 616
 Lathrop, Henry W. .11, 13, 29, 548
 Latshaw & Woodwell378
 Lauman, Gen. Jacob G.401, 588
 Lauman, Mrs. J. G.401
 Lawrence, Mrs.231
 Lawrence, Albert H.312
 Lay, Marietta 42
 Leake, Joseph B.378
 Le Claire, Antoine, 526, 527, 528, 532
 Lee, Blanche H. 44
 Lee, Bishop Henry317
 Lee, Jason624
 Lee, Robert E.565, 597
 Leech, John Thomas266
 Leech, Thomas266
 Leffler, Isaac4, 5
 Legate, Lieut.232
 Lenehan, B. C. .82, 85, 106, 150, 151
 Lenihan, Thomas M.113
 Lenox, James 92
 Leonard, Frank M. 44
 Leonard, John480
 Leonard, Minnie E. 44
 Leonard, Nathan R., 38, 39, 40, 46, 47
 Le Seuer611, 616, 617
 Leverett, Ebeneza Turner388
 Leverett, Frank .383, 389, 390, 391, 392, 396.
 Lewellen, Philip W.312
 Lewis, Mrs. Charles294
 Lewis, Isaac N.484, 636
 Lewis, Meriwether . . .315, 562, 619
 Lewis, W. B.378
 Lewis, Gen. Warner158
 Lillie, James38, 42, 43
 Lincoln, Pres. Abraham .120, 148, 149, 215, 238, 239, 275, 288, 306, 307, 308, 316, 321, 400, 403, 408, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 435, 460, 461, 462, 467, 468, 487, 600, 639, 640, 641.
 Lincoln, Mrs. Robert T.475
 Lincoln, Sam.202, 203, 206
 Linder, Mary F. 48
 Lindley, S. N.320
 Littig, Lawrence W. 54
 Little, Garrison & Co.362
 Little Soldier448
 Livingston, Robert R. 94
 Lloyd, Dr.-Frederick153
 Lockwood512
 Lodeman, F. E. 44
 Logan504
 Logan, John A.585, 593, 594
 Long, Aaron529
 Long, John529
 Long, Maj. Samuel H.233
 Long, Maj. Stephen126
 Longfellow, Henry W.447, 615
 Loomis, H. C.379
 Loos, Prof. Isaac A. 45
 Loras, Mathias151, 156
 Lorenz, Charles F. 48
 Loubet, Pres. 95
 Loughridge, Sarah F.33, 35, 43
 Louis XIV611, 612, 617
 Love, James M.51, 317, 552
 Lovejoy, Elijah Parish119
 Lovejoy, Thompson & Co.363
 Lowe, Gov. Ralph P. .131, 135, 281, 309, 485, 510, 512, 547, 548.
 Lowell, James Russell455, 456
 Lowrie, Charles W.379
 Lowry450
 Lowry, David567
 Lowry, Robert159, 257
 Lucas, Edward640
 Lucas, George512, 526, 527

- Lucas, Gov. Robert . . . 6, 13, 70, 71,
 150, 195, 316, 382, 450, 510, 517,
 621, 640.
 Luse, C. P. & Co. 373
 Luse, Lane & Co 477
 Lynde, Capt. Isaac 449, 457
 Lyon, Capt. 330
 Lyon, E. C. 13, 29
 Lyon, Hon. Lucius 137
 Lyon, Gen. Nathaniel . . 415, 419, 420,
 421, 422, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428,
 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 436,
 469, 470, 628, 637.
 Lyon & Allen 247
 McAlister, H. M. 378
 McArthur, Gen. John 585
 McBride, E. 462
 McBride, Thomas H. 48, 49
 McCament, Earl 320
 McCarthy Dennis F. 158
 McCarver Morton 624
 McClain, Emlin 25, 51, 595
 McCleary, George W. 280
 McCleary, J. D. 13, 29
 McClelland, George P. 80
 McClernand, Gen. John A. 586
 McClurg, A. C. & Co. 624
 McCoid, Moses A. 312
 McComb 156
 McConnell, J. J. 13, 45
 McCook, Maj. Gen. Alex. . . 590, 592
 McCord, Robert L. 48
 McCormack, John L. 312
 McCormick William 366
 McCraney Thomas 4
 McCrary, Abner H. 378
 McCrary, George W. 366, 378
 McCrory, Samuel H. 13
 McCune, Capt. C. F. 329
 McCutchen, Mrs 399
 McGarry, George W. 13
 McGee, W. J. . . 110, 385, 389, 395, 396
 McGlothlen, Thomas G. 379
 McGonegal, Mrs. M. A. 32, 35
 McGrew, W. 366
 McIntyre 446
 McKean, John 13
 McKean, Brig. Gen. T. J. . . 581, 639
 McKee, S. B. 46
 McKee & Yerger 373
 McKenny, Thomas J. 319
 McKinley, Pres. William . . 149, 403
 McKnight, Thomas 4, 5
 McLaughlin, John 624, 625
 McLennan, William 379
 McLure, William 400
 McMullen, Tom 345
 McNie & St. John 354
 McNutt, Samuel 257
 McPherson, Capt. 332
 McPherson, Gen. J. B. . . 585, 587, 639
 McPherson, Smith 146
 McQuiggan, Col. 330, 337
 McQuinn, James 379
 McWilliams, John 378
 Madden, William S. 5
 Madson, Gregg A. 312
 Maginnis, William A. 312
 Mahan, Asa 558
 Mahin, F. W. 13
 Mahin, John 157
 Mahoney, Dennis 77
 Mallory, Francis Edward 80
 Mallory, Smith H. 311, 415
 Mann, Horace 32
 Manning, Ed 382, 335, 340
 Mansfield, Gen. 425
 Marcy, W. L. 315
 Marest, Father Gabriel . . . 611, 616
 Maris, Mrs. G. L. 562
 Mark C. R. 474
 Marlon, B. P. 338
 Marquette, James 614, 615, 616
 Marsh, Ed 368
 Martin, Henry M. 379
 Martin, Robert 371
 Marvin, M. T. . . . 340, 342, 343, 345
 Mason, Capt. 470
 Mason, Judge Charles, 155, 514, 559,
 565, 575, 596, 597 598, 600, 604,
 605, 606, 607 608, 609.
 Mason, Clarence W. 220
 Mason, James Murray 148
 Mathews, Matthew 512
 Mathi E. J. 280
 Matson, Sylvester G. 13
 Matthews, Alphonse 13
 Matthews, Joseph C. 44, 46
 Matthies, Gen. Charles L. . . 216, 586
 Maxwell, John S. 379
 Meade, Gen. George G. 572
 Meade, Larkin J. 633
 Mercer, Aug. C. 594
 Merrill, Maj. 425
 Merrill, John C. 237
 Merrill, J. H. 236, 257
 Merrill, Nathaniel A. 312
 Merrill, Gov. Samuel, 11, 77, 83, 116,
 236, 237.
 Merritt, Fred D. 46
 Merritt, W. W. 13
 Meyer, John 245, 312
 Middleton, William D. 53
 Milburn, Isaac 379
 Milburn, N. L. 380, 349, 353
 Miles, Milo N. 77, 366

- Millard, Charlie 333
 Millard, Levi 333
 Miller, Clerk 335
 Miller, Daniel F. 549
 Miller, Mrs. Eliza W. 639
 Miller, Irvine 639
 Miller, John A. 680
 Miller, Joshua 312
 Miller, Capt. S. A. 451
 Miller, Samuel F. 639
 Miller, Thomas H. 320
 Miller, Warner 228
 Miller, William E. 51
 Milliken, Priscilla 43
 Milliman, J. C. 82
 Mills, Ellery E. 320
 Mills, Frederick D. 314
 Mills, William 250, 258
 Millsap, T. 366
 Mitchell, John 368
 Mitchler, George 338
 Mitchler, John D. 337
 Mock, Oliver F. 320
 Mogowan, Charles S. 46
 Moninger, Dennis McFarland.. 80
 Mouinger, W. R. 13
 Moninger, Mrs. W. R. 561
 Monroe, James 558
 Monroe, Pres. James 620
 Montgomery, Col. 421
 Moore, Billy 345, 346
 Moore, Celia A. 34
 Moore, Ellen A. 34
 Moore, John L. 320
 Moore, S. A. 159
 Moore, W. H. & Co. 208
 Moore, William W. 326, 359, 378
 Moore, Prof. 29
 Morehead, Charles S. 503
 Morgan, E. D. 159
 Morgan, James M. 214, 451
 Morgan, Theron A. 366
 Morgan, William 505
 Morgan, Col. Willoughby 231
 Morgridge, G. O. 54
 Moriarty, Daniel L. 80
 Morris, Mrs. Dr. J. W. 359
 Morris, L. D. & H. 630
 Morris, Robert 94
 Morris, W. C. 323, 329, 332, 333
 Morrison, Capt. Charles 329, 330, 358
 Morrison, William A. 481
 Morsman, M. J. 13, 18
 Morton, Samuel 332
 Mott, Frederic 51
 Mount, Gov James A. 463
 Mueller, Ernst 160
 Mueller, Gottfried 563
 Mueller, H. A. 48
 Mulligan 572
 Munroe, Thomas B. 503
 Murdock, Dr. 345
 Murdock, Samuel 249
 Myers, John 335
 Myers, Capt. Peter ... 329, 340, 342,
 343, 345, 360,
 Nasbeauskuk 195
 Neal, Jairus E. 378
 Nealley, Charles 521
 Needles, Joseph 320
 Neff, Theodore L. 44
 Nellis, G. W. 202
 Nelson, Ole 379
 Newberry, Frank J. 56
 Newbold, Joshua G. 11, 258, 311
 Newsome, Dan S. 320
 Newton, A. 361
 Newton, Capt. 278
 Newton & Keene 363
 Ney, John J. 52
 Nichols, Ernest R. 46
 Nichols, Samuel D. 312
 Nicolett, J. N. 71
 Npher, Frank E. 48
 Noble, F. H. 45
 Noble, Henry L. 320
 Noble, John W. 113
 Noble, Lieut. Patrick 176
 Noos, W. F. 46
 North, Mrs. Ada 49, 77, 237, 471
 North, George J. 77
 North, Jesse 266
 Nowlin, Hardin 4
 Nutt, Mrs. 462
 Nutting, Charles C. 48, 49, 61
 Obers, Dr. 334
 O'Conner Henry 515, 516, 637
 O'Donnell, Fred. 258
 Officer, Thomas 462, 559, 560, 641
 Okell, George 373
 Ord, Gen. E. O. C. 588, 639
 Ordway, George 244
 Ormsby, A. L. 479
 Osborne, B. F. 13, 62
 Osmond, William 42, 44
 Osterhaus, Gen. P. J. 583
 Owen David Dale 513
 Palmer, A. H. 13
 Palmer, Frank W. 113, 323, 372, 403,
 467, 641.
 Palmer, G. D. 13
 Palmer, John W. 322
 Parker, George W. 379
 Parker, Harriet J. 43
 Parker, Capt. John 451

- Parker, Leonard F. 3, 13, 43, 44, 69, 84, 558.
 Parker, Mrs. Sarah Candace 558
 Parkman, Francis 75, 613
 Parmenter B. F. 257
 Parr, Thomas S. 13
 Parrott, Louis G. 477
 Parrott, Marie 477
 Parrott, Matt 477
 Parrott, William 477
 Parrott, William L. 477
 Partridge, Mrs. A. K. 44
 Parvin, May 34
 Parvin, Theodore S. 4, 13, 38, 39, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 82, 99, 102, 150, 317, 471, 505, 518.
 Patrick, George T. W. 36, 45, 154
 Patrick, John J. R. 57
 Pattee, John 159
 Patterson, A. O. 366
 Patterson, John 312
 Patterson, Margaret 504
 Patterson, Rachel 271
 Patterson, Robert 503, 504
 Patterson, William R. 45
 Patton, Capt. 367
 Pease, H. G. 376
 Pease, Dr. Luther L. 309
 Peavy, Mrs. F. H. 371
 Peck, R. E. 56
 Peck, Washington F. 53
 Pellett, Gurdon 549
 Penn, William 271
 Perkins, George D. 66, 474, 482
 Perkins, G. R. 31
 Perkins, John 345
 Perkins, William R. 44
 Perrot, Nicolas, 610, 611, 612, 613, 616
 Peters, Arnold C. 54
 Phelps, Capt. William, 330, 331, 335, 346, 347.
 Phelps Brothers 172
 Philbrick, Philetus H. 46
 Pickard, Josiah L., 12, 40, 45, 69, 84, 153, 553, 554.
 Pickett, Charles E. 13
 Pickett, Joseph W. 552
 Pierce, Abrah W. 379
 Pierce, Pres. Franklin, 158, 213, 423, 434.
 Pigeon, Isaac 264
 Pike, Zebulon Montgomery, 315, 619
 Pinkham, Caroline 42
 Pinkham, Gilbert L. 42
 Platt, T. C. 223
 Pleasonton, Lieut. Alfred 452
 Plum, Harry G. 45
 Plummer, Joseph B. 452
 Poe, Edgar Allen 147
 Polk, Harry 82
 Polk, J. S. 326
 Polk, Pres. James K. 95
 Pollard, A. L. 56
 Pollard, James 378
 Polley, John F. 46
 Pomeroy, Charles 13
 Poole, Dr. William Frederick 80
 Poppleton, A. J. 638
 Porter, Joseph R. 379
 Porter, Will 152, 368
 Porter, Maj. 470
 Porterfield, Mrs. 462
 Posey, Gen. Thomas 574
 Potter, Franklin H. 43
 Potter, Joseph H. 172, 173
 Poweshiek 176
 Poweshiek, James, 200, 202, 203, 206
 Pratt, Col. E. G. 82
 Pratt, H. O. 258
 Pratt, Henri K. 323
 Pray, Samuel 15
 Prentiss, Royal 366
 Preston, William C. 47, 48, 54
 Price, Hiram 109, 159, 281
 Price, Capt. Joseph 329, 344, 345
 Price, Michael 379
 Price, Gen. Stirling 572, 584
 Pryce, R. W. 54
 Pugh, Paul B. 320
 Pugi Brothers 633
 Pusey, William H. M. 641
 Push-e-to-ne-qua 208
 Putnam, Israel 210
 Quay, Matthew Stanley 223
 Quigley, Patrick 4
 Quinby, Gen. 585, 587
 Quinn, John W. 379
 Radasch, Henry E. 47
 Raff, Mary A. 56
 Ramsey, Gen. 425
 Rand, E. D. 623
 Rand, Mrs. Horace S. 556
 Rank, Charley 375
 Rankin, John W. 13, 366, 561
 Raun, H. L. 114
 Ranney, Mark 54, 60
 Ransom, T. E. G. 585, 586, 588, 590
 Rathbun, Rev. Mr. 178
 Rawlins, John A. 588, 589
 Rawson, Dr. 29
 Read, Lieut. George W. 46, 47
 Redfield, J. S. 147
 Redhead, Wesley 345, 540
 Redhead & Dawson 363
 Reed, John 320
 Rees, Sam 375

- Reeve, A. T. 13
 Reeves, Lewis R. 639
 Reeves, William P. 42
 Reid, Hugh T. 484, 485
 Reinhold, Hannah 56
 Remey, George C. 112
 Remley, Milton 82
 Reno, Morgan 13
 Reynolds, Albert 54
 Reynolds, Alex. W. 448, 452
 Reynolds, Eli 4
 Reynolds, John 533
 Rhodes, Samuel 337
 Rice, Col. Elliott W. 585, 589
 Rice, Rev. George 462
 Rich, Alfred 484
 Rich, Mrs. Ellen A. 46
 Rich, Joseph W. 13, 49, 59
 Richards, B. B. 257
 Richards, Charles B. 437, 439
 Richards, Henry S. 52
 Richards, W. S. 82, 83
 Richardson, D. N. 13, 634
 Richardson, Elizabeth 563
 Richardson, Sir John 563
 Richman, Irving B. 84, 111, 511
 Richman, J. Scott 515
 Ridenour, Newton C. 79
 Ridgway, Mrs. Bertha G. 49
 Ridgway, Joseph H. 49
 Rigg, Dr. Thomas 297
 Ritter, John E. 321
 Robb, Patrick & Co. 77
 Robbins, Dr. A. B. 498, 518
 Robert, James 34
 Robert, Joseph T. 42, 43, 49
 Roberts, Capt. B. S. 521
 Roberts, Geo. E. 77, 144
 Roberts, T. G. 56
 Robertson, Charles M. 54
 Robertson, William S. 53
 Robinson, Mrs. C. M. 159
 Robinson, Gifford S. 52, 82
 Robinson, William H. 462
 Rockefeller, John W. 92
 Rockey, A. E. 56
 Rockwood, Elbert W. 54, 55
 Rodman, Gen. T. J. 157
 Roe, Martha 33
 Rogers, A. E. 57
 Rogers, John N. 52
 Rogers, Lucius E. 320
 Rogers, Robert 320
 Rogers, Thomas 636
 Rohlbach, James A. 52
 Rohlf, Matthias J. 258, 560
 Rohl-Smith, Carl 561
 Rolfe, John 494
 Rollins & Harmon 378
 Roosevelt, Theodore S. 75, 76
 Rorer, Judge David 132, 135, 484, 485, 510.
 Rosecrans, Gen. William S. 158
 Ross 509
 Ross, Lewis W. 13, 51, 52
 Rothrock, James H. 76, 379, 490
 Rowles, Oliver P. 379
 Rowley, Susan R. 33
 Royal, George 55
 Ruff, Lieut. C. F. 169, 291, 293
 Rumple, J. N. W. 13, 312
 Rusch, Nicholas J. 14, 366
 Russ, Maj. John 464, 465
 Russell, Frank 49
 Russell, John 244, 379
 Russell, John B. 222
 Russell, John J. 312
 Russell, S. A. 549
 Russell, Capt. 330
 Rutherford, Dick, 118, 121, 125, 127, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135.
 Rutherford, Thomas 118, 127, 130
 Ryan, Archbishop 399
 Sabin, E. L. 235, 313, 402
 Sabin, Henry 11, 84, 402
 St. John, Carlisle 337, 338, 364, 365
 St. John, Seth 337
 St. Vrain, Felix 532
 Salter, Capt. Titus 625
 Salter, Dr. William, 81, 84, 85, 130, 147, 306, 551, 556.
 Sample, Hugh W. 332
 Sampson, Martin W. 42
 Sanford, J. 291
 Sanford, John F. 642
 Sarver, John D. 379
 Saunders, Alvin 111, 316
 Saunders, J. H. 321
 Saunders, Presley 316
 Savage, Thomas E. 48
 Schaeffer, Pres. Charles A. 4, 41, 42
 Schaeffer, George S. 47
 Schenck, Albert D. 47
 Schenck, Gen. R. C. 513
 Schlenker Carl 44
 Schmidt, Otto 44
 Scholte, H. P. 348
 Schoonover, George F. 628
 Schramm, George 379
 Schurz, Carl 148
 Scofield, Phebe 46
 Scott, Alexander 78, 345
 Scott, D. H. 112
 Scott, Dred 122, 567
 Scott, Harry L. 320
 Scott, J. B. 170, 171

- Scott, James L. 78
 Scott, John R. 76
 Scott, Gen. Winfield . . 164, 166, 168,
 226, 521, 527, 531, 533, 637.
 Scribner, Messrs. 235
 Seashore, Capt. E. 45
 Seeds, Edward P. 52
 Seeman, William M. 56
 SeEVERS, William H. 78
 Seidlitz, G. Newman 56
 Sellgroves, Eli 333
 Sells, Elijah 11, 14
 Seward, William H. . . 148, 159, 215,
 236, 404, 413.
 Shaffer, J. Monroe. 378
 Shafter, Gen. 565
 Shambaugh, Benj. F. . 45, 84, 402,
 545, 546, 633.
 Shane, John 239
 Sharradan, O. P. 366
 Shaw, Dr. A. 380
 Shaw, Boardman O. 398, 399
 Shaw, Dutha W. 399
 Shaw, Leslie M. . . 11, 81, 82, 83, 84,
 85, 90, 111, 112, 116, 146, 154, 237,
 308, 309, 398, 399.
 Shaw, Mrs. L. M. 82, 146
 Shaw, William 275
 Shea, John G. 615
 Shebble, Capt. D. C. 330
 Sheet, Bill 337
 Sheldon, William B. 5
 Shelley, James M. 312
 Sheridan, Gen. Phil. . 288, 318, 583,
 592.
 Sherman, Buren R. 11, 84, 313
 Sherman, Hoyt . . . 326, 340, 341, 342,
 345, 394, 630.
 Sherman, James 360
 Sherman, John 223
 Sherman, L. P. 345, 477
 Sherman, William T. . 302, 476, 582,
 586, 588, 589.
 Shimek, Bohumil. 48, 58, 61
 Shipley, Ira A. 160
 Shipman, George C. 379
 Shontz, Miss Eva 82
 Shorey, Daniel L. 80
 Shrader, John C. 53
 Sibley, Gen. Henry Hastings . . 158
 Sibley, Maj. 427, 428
 Sicartar, Henrietta 478
 Sigel, Franz 583, 584
 Simpson, Bishop Matthew . 284, 401
 Sims, Alfred V. 46
 Slagle, Christian W. . . 12, 14, 40, 41
 Slaughter, Ed. 333
 Slidell, John 148
 Sloan, Judge Robert. 484
 Slosson, J. M. 481
 Smart, J. J. 477
 Smith, Arthur T. 46
 Smith, Col. C. F. 425
 Smith, Charles H. 452
 Smith, Charles L. 48
 Smith, Cyrus. 478
 Smith, Daniel. 277
 Smith, Delazon 624
 Smith, Dexter P. 14
 Smith, Ebenezer L. 340
 Smith, Edson 32
 Smith, Evan 266
 Smith, George F. 323
 Smith, George S. 478
 Smith, Gilbert P. 562
 Smith, Prof. Goldwin 144
 Smith, Jeremiah, Jr. 4
 Smith, Kirby 592
 Smith, O. T. 54
 Smith, R. A. 152
 Smith, Simeon 277
 Smith, Susan F. 42
 Smithson, John. 91, 92
 Snow, Sam. 333
 Snyder, Thomas. 14
 Somers, S. W. 484
 Spanutius, F. M. 47
 Spaulding, Rev. Benjamin A. . 552
 Spaulding, Lavisa 398
 Spencer, Oliver M. . . . 11, 38, 39, 47
 Spofford, Col. 446
 Spooner, John Coit 223
 Sprague, D. M. 366
 Sprague, Mary Isett 322
 Springer, Francis 11, 14
 Stanley, Jeremiah. 266
 Stanley, Squire 334
 Stanton, C. A. 14
 Stanton, Edwin M. . . 239, 275, 276,
 281, 415, 561, 586, 590.
 Stanton, James 345
 Stanton, Thaddeus H. 379
 Starr, H. W. 14, 484, 485, 513
 Starr, William H. 623
 Starr, Mrs. William H. 623
 Steele, William 338
 Stephens, Alexander H. 407
 Stephens 571
 Stephenson, Harry 373
 Stephenson, N. W. 42
 Stevens, Andrew 345
 Stevenson, T. G. 379
 Stewart, Dr. Abram. 159
 Stewart, George B. 379
 Stewart, John T. 462
 Stewart, Joseph B. . 159, 348, 350, 355

- Stiles, E. H. 559
 Stillman, W. D. 56
 Stillmeyer, Clifford 320
 Stimmel, Hattie J. 47
 Stockton, L. D. 485
 Stoddard, Mrs. Drusilla Allen 240
 Stokely, Francis Pope 563
 Stokely, Thomas 564
 Stone, Gen. Charles P. 588
 Stone, Mrs. E. H. 492
 Stone, Harry L. 320
 Stone, J. M. 31
 Stone, John Temple 157
 Stone, Lucy 558
 Stone, William M. 11, 77, 281, 479, 549, 590.
 Stoneman, John T. 312
 Stoops, W. S. 197
 Stout, Abram V. 479
 Strauss, Max 345
 Street, Gen. Joseph M., 78, 566, 567, 569, 573, 574.
 Street, William B. 78
 Stuart, J. Park 623
 Stuart, L. W. 245
 Sturm, Fred B. 44
 Sturtevant, John 170
 Sudduth, William X. 57
 Sudlow, Phebe W. 42
 Sumner, Charles 148
 Sumner, Edwin Vose 174, 452
 Swafford, Louis S. 322
 Swain, Mrs. Adaline M. 79
 Swain, John 337
 Swalm, Albert W. 14
 Swalm, Mrs. Pauline Given 322
 Swan, Joseph H. 321
 Sweazey, Capt. 330
 Sweeney, Gen. 470
 Swisher, Lovell 11
 Sypher, R. W. 345, 359, 360, 361
 Taine, Hippolyte Adolphe 455
 Talbot, D. F. 41, 62
 Talbott, Alexander 368
 Taney, Judge 122, 600
 Tanner, John 233
 Tasker, John 445
 Tatum, Lawrie 264
 Taylor, A. 374
 Taylor, John L. 642
 Taylor, Sarah Knox 566, 567
 Taylor, Dr. W. 338
 Taylor, Pres. Zachary 519, 565, 569
 Taylor, Gen. 213
 Teale, Fred 312
 Teas, George W. 4
 Teas, Joseph B. 4, 5
 Tenbroeck, Lucretia Mitchell 640
 Ten Eyck, George 383
 Terry, John B. 5
 Teter, Isaac Pearl 401
 Thacher, George 12, 40, 41, 45
 Thomas, Gen. Geo. Henry 572, 592
 Thomas, Hon. Lot 82, 146
 Thomas, Mrs. Lot 82
 Thomas, Morgan G. 157
 Thompson, Alexander 46
 Thompson, James 345
 Thompson, Jeff 592
 Thompson, John W. 366
 Thompson, Martin 379
 Thompson, William G. 366
 Thrift, J. M. 170
 Thurston, George A. 47
 Thurston, Samuel R. 624, 625
 Thurston, Rev. Father 466
 Thwaites, Reuben G. 74, 115
 Tichenor, George C. 323, 368
 Tisdale, William D. 14, 43, 46
 Tisdale, Capt. 329
 Todd, J. E. 396
 Todhunter, Lewis 358
 Toombs, Robert 136
 Torrey, Dr. John 233
 Totten, Silas 37, 38, 39
 Touzalin, Mrs. E. A. 639
 Townsend, Edward 400, 401
 Tracey, Gen. B. F. 642
 Traer, Amelia C. 33
 Traer, J. W. 247, 249, 250, 251, 252
 Treat, L. L. 478
 Treimer, Carl 44
 Triem, R. E. 56
 Triplett, Henry 571, 573
 Truceman, John 431
 Trumbull, George W. 378
 Trumbull, Lyman 148
 Tubbs, Lieut. John L. 538
 Tucker, Dewitt C. 320
 Turner, Alexander 170
 Turner, Rev. Asa 388
 Turner, John 320
 Turner, Mrs. L. A. 287
 Turner, Malon P. 321
 Turner, W. F. 371
 Tuttle, Gen. J. M., 257, 585, 588, 639
 Tuttle, Marcus 246
 Tuttle, Prof. 535, 537
 Twiggs, Bvt. Maj. 453
 Tyler, John 345
 Udell, Nathan 378
 Updegraff, Thomas 311
 Upham, Ebenezer P. 640, 641
 Vail, Jacob G. 257
 Van, Charley 345
 Van Anda, Salue G. 379

- Van Antwerp, Harmon.....527
 Van Buren, Pres. Martin...316, 622
 Van Caldwell, Judge.....475
 van Dam, H.....348, 349
 Van Dorn, Gen. Earl.....583, 584
 Van Horne, George.....513
 Van Law, C. H.....45
 van Steenderen, F. C. L.....44
 Van Tuyl, William.....523
 Van Tuyl, Mrs. William.....529
 Van Valkenburg, John.....30, 33
 Vaughn, Edward C.....320
 Vaughn, Dr.....29
 Veblen, Andrew A.....46, 47, 48
 Veblen, Oswald.....48
 Venable, Miss M. E.....503
 Viele, Louisa Douglas.....401
 Vincent, George G.....14
 Vincent, Mitchell.....474
 Vineyard, James R.....5
 Vodges, Gen.....479
 Vodges, Charles B.....47
 Von Coella, C. W.....11
 Vorse, Addison S.....361
 Wade, Martin J.....52, 54
 Waggoner, Newton.....332
 Wagner, Walter.....160
 Wakefield, Hon. George W.....473, 474
 Walden, Madison M.....245
 Wales, Nathaniel.....210
 Wales, Susan.....210
 Walker, J. C.....44, 348
 Walker, Joel M.....560
 Walker, John F.....320
 Walker, Percy H.....47
 Walker, Peter.....379
 Walker, R. J.....482
 Walker, Col. T. A.....359
 Wallace, Charles.....343
 Wallace, William Henry...392, 621
 Waln, E. D.....366
 Walton, Josiah P.....316, 317, 512
 Walworth, George H.....465
 Wambaugh, Eugene.....51
 Wapello.....67
 Ward, Elial.....210
 Ward, James F.....338
 Ward, James M.....339
 Ward, Mr.....333
 Ward, Col.....210
 War Eagle.....239
 Warner.....277
 Warren, Gen. Fitz Henry..131, 372,
 580, 581.
 Warren Gen. G. K.....588
 Washburn, Gen. C. C.....639
 Washington, George.....411
 Wasson, John.....379
 Waterman, C. M.....82
 Waters, C. O.....14
 Watson Samuel N.....56
 Watts, Thomas.....366
 Wauchope, George A.....42
 Weatherford, Charles.....170
 Webb, Robert C.....312
 Webster, Daniel.....79, 326
 Weed, Chester.....401
 Wegener, Walter.....320
 Welch, John.....348
 Weld, Laenas G.....46
 Wells, D. F.....31, 32, 35
 Wells, Guy.....240
 Wells, J. D.....238
 Welton, H. S.....30, 31, 42, 43
 Wemple, Mindret.....401
 Wentworth, "Long John"....477
 West, John P.....379
 Wetherall, W. E.....379
 Wheeler, Loring.....4
 Wheelock, R. U.....237
 Whicher, Jason.....501
 Whicher, Stephen..29, 494, 496, 498,
 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 505, 506,
 507, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516,
 517, 518, 519, 520.
 Whipple, P. J.....32
 Whitaker, John M.....17
 Whitaker, Mrs. M. L.....496
 Whitaker, Romaine A.....160
 Whitchee, Stephen....494, 496, 497
 White, Charles A., 48, 49, 234 371, 397
 White, Joseph H.....379
 Whiteis, William R.....54
 Whiting, C. E.....14
 Whitney, Josiah D.....30, 31
 Whittemore, Otis.....379
 Whittier, John Greenleaf..265 494,
 501.
 Whittier, Thomas.....494
 Wick, Barthinus L.....45
 Wickham, Henry F.....49, 62
 Wilcox, Franklin.....379
 Wilcox, William C.....44
 Wild, Olive.....484
 Willard Frances.....285
 Willett, G. R.....257
 William III.....612, 617
 Williams, Edward H.....54, 56
 Williams, Francis.....266
 Williams, George H.....624
 Williams, George W.....56
 Williams, H. H.....378
 Williams, Jesse.....482
 Williams, Joseph.....515
 Williams, J.....632
 Williams, J. L.....258

- Williams, J. Wilson 379
 Williams, Lucretia Adams 218
 Williams, William 535, 537, 538
 Williams, Judge 466
 Williams, Maj 374
 Williamson, Gen. Jas. A. 577, 583,
 585, 586.
 Willitts, Jim 333
 Willson, Sumler 558
 Willson, Walter C. 557
 Wilson, A. A. 178
 Wilson, Charles B. 43
 Wilson, Col. David S. 231, 563
 Wilson, George. 231, 232, 563, 564,
 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571,
 572, 574, 575.
 Wilson, George Stokely Craig. 564
 Wilson, Henry 118
 Wilson, Isaac P. 54, 57
 Wilson, James 14, 114
 Wilson, James F. 217, 546, 547, 556
 Wilson, J. F. 379
 Wilson, J. W. 320
 Wilson, Peter Miller 563, 564
 Wilson, Col. Thomas 415
 Wilson, Judge Thomas S. 231, 514,
 563, 568, 632.
 Wilson, William 312, 481
 Wilson, Capt. 330
 Wilson 94
 Wiltsey, Talmon 562
 Winchester, L. D. 345
 Windom, William 276
 Winslow, Judge Horace S. 320
 Winsor, Justin 75
 Wirts, William 505
 Wise, Capt. 470
 Wittenmyer, Mrs. Annie. 277, 278,
 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285,
 286, 287, 288, 402, 482.
 Wittenmyer, Charles Albert 288
 Witter, Amos 14
 Wolf, W. P. 76
 Wolfe, James 564
 Wonn, Horatio A. 312
 Wood, Alfred 44
 Wood, Gen. C. R. 594
 Woodin, D. C. 479
 Woodruff, F. W. 373
 Woods, J. W. 484, 485
 Woods, Bvt. Maj. 534, 535, 536, 537,
 538.
 Woodward, J. A. 368
 Woodward, T. C. 14
 Woodward, William G. 14, 378, 485,
 515.
 Woodworth, W. C. 379
 Woody, James 336
 Woolson, John S. 311, 312, 317, 318
 Woolson, Theron W. 378
 Worth, Col. 449
 Wright, Carroll 14, 487
 Wright, Craig L. 238
 Wright, Gen. Ed. 276, 641
 Wright, Edgar 14
 Wright, Miss Flora 641
 Wright, George F. 312
 Wright, George G. 51, 52, 281, 475,
 483, 484, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490,
 491, 492, 493, 541, 556.
 Wright, Joseph A. 483, 484
 Wright, John 483
 Wright, Thomas S. 14, 487
 Wright, Mrs. Madie G. 297
 Yellow Thunder 448
 Yeoman, Capt. Joseph A. O. 637, 638
 Yeomans, Capt. S. P. 474, 530
 Yewell, George H. 547
 Young, Brigham 314
 Young, Joseph B. 380
 Young, Kendall 478
 Young, Lafayette 312
 Young, William C. 129, 130
 Young 529
 Youngerman, Conrad 228
 Zimmerman, Augusta 34

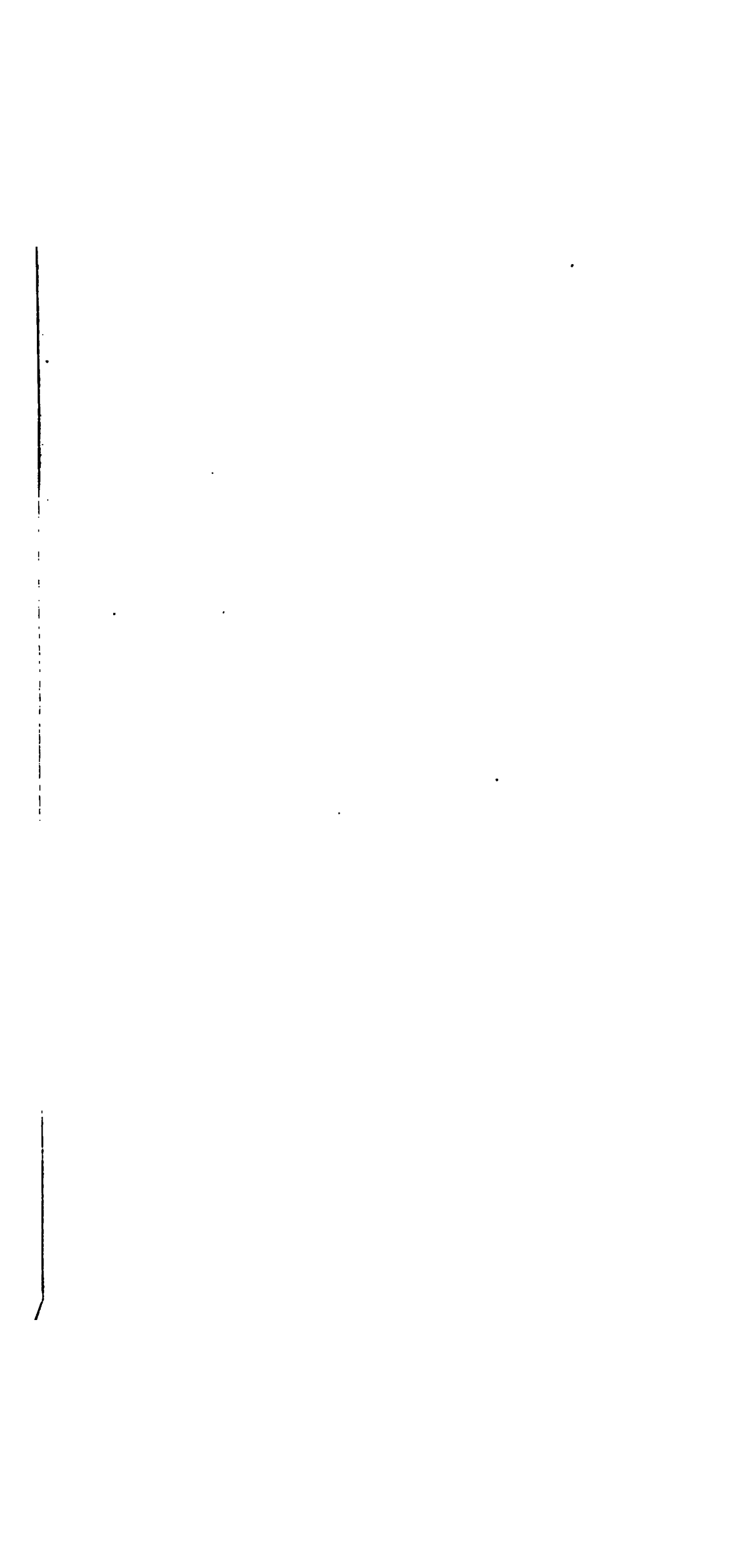
ARTICLES.

- Abraham Lincoln in Council Bluffs—1859460
 Address by Hon. John A. Kasson 90
 Address, in Commemoration of the First Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Iowa, Nov. 12, 1838614
 Allison, W. B., and the Presidency, 1888228
 Army Nurse, An482
 Asleep in Battle628
 Assassination of Abraham Lincoln467
 At the Tomb of Floyd562
 Available Law Books in the Territory of Iowa631
 Baker, Gen. Nathaniel B.229
 Benediction by Rev. B. C. Lenehan106
 Bones of Blackhawk195
 Boundaries of Iowa70
 Celebrated Indian Treaty—the Blackhawk Purchase531
 Charles Mason — Iowa's First Jurist595
 Cholera576
 Climate of Iowa (1847)225
 Contents of the Copper Casket. 83
 Corn and Hay as a Fuel544
 Corner-stone laid by Gov. L. M. Shaw83
 Correspondence109
 County Histories151
 Death of Blackhawk67
 Death of Dr. Frederick Lloyd. 152
 Death of Dr. Elliott Coues315
 Death of Senator Harlan307
 Death of President Lincoln403
 Des Moines River in 1721453
 Dr. Salter's Contributions to Iowa History551
 Early Homes and Home-Makers of Iowa179
 Fairfield Market (1854)144
 Fight for the New Capitol, The. 241
 First Appointed Governor of Iowa382
 Floyd Monument, The473
 Forgotten Iowa Author, A.233
 Fort Atkinson, Iowa448
 Fort Des Moines, No. 2161
 Fort Dodge, Iowa534
 Fort Sanford, Iowa289
 Founding the New Capitol303
 Genesis of the Board of Control, The309
 Governor Kirkwood's First Nomination547
 Grasshopper Invasion, The437
 Great Flood of 1851, The629
 Griffith, Joseph Evan294
 Historical Address by Gen. G. M. Dodge577
 Historical Building, The396
 Historical Proclamation, A.463
 Historical Reprint, A.554
 Historical Sketch of the State University of Iowa1
 Historic Marbles633
 History of a Claim in Jones County, in 1838464
 Honors to Dr. Charles A. White. 397
 Honor to the Brave (Gen. Robert's Sword)521
 Inaugurating Grant Monument. 298
 Invocation by Rev. William Salter, D. D.83
 Iowa Forts, The226
 Iowa Fugitive Slave Case, The. 118
 Iowa Historical Building81
 Iowa in the War with Mexico. 313
 Iowa Scientist and His Work, An 383
 Iowa's Contribution to Glaciology394
 Laws of Iowa, 1838-9, The632
 Laying of the Corner-stone, The 145
 Lehigh Bone-bed, The542
 Letter by Jefferson Davis, A ...230
 Library Development471
 Life of the Pioneer Farmer ...219
 Lincoln-Grimes Correspondence 306
 Lyon, Gen. Nathaniel468
 Memorials of Gen. M. M. Crocker228
 Negro and Blood-Hounds576
 New Collegiate Hall, State University154
 New Papers in Iowa, (1840)222
 New Publications. .75, 240, 402, 624
 Newspaper Files73
 Notable Deaths ...76, 156, 236, 316, 398, 477, 555, 637.
 Noted Prayer Meeting, A68
 Old Letters482
 Opening Address by Hon. James Harlan87

- Optimistic View, An 143
 Origin of a Beneficent Law 550
 Our Dying Forests 626
 Passing of the Walnut 539
 Perrot, Nicolas 610
 Pickard, Dr. Josiah L. 553
 Pioneer Newspaper, A 549
 Pocket Gopher, The 472
 Political Handbill of 1834 137
 Quakers in Iowa, The 263
 Recollections of Gen. Lyon 415
 Remarks by Charles Aldrich ... 102
 Remarks by Hon. A. B. F. Hil-
 dreth 86
 Remarks by Hon. T. S. Parvin . 99
 Reminiscences 522
 Shambaugh's "Documentary Ma-
 terial" 545
 Slave Catching in Iowa 154
 Songs that were Sung, The 107
 State University, The 69
 Statues of Grimes and Harlan .. 304
 Steamboat History, A 393
 Steamboating on the Des Moines 323
 Stumping the Territory in 1843. 392
 Tama County Indians, The 196
 Territorial and State Roads 72
 Territorial Extension of Iowa .. 609
 Two Important Iowa Books 476
 Unfinished Memoirs 475
 Usury in Early Iowa Legisla-
 tion 634
 What Glaciers Have Done for
 Iowa 138
 Whicher, Stephen 494
 Wilson, George 563
 Wittenmyer, Mrs. Annie 277
 Words of the Press 117
 Wright, George G. 541, 583

ILLUSTRATIONS.

- Aldrich, Charles, portrait102
 American Wild Turkeys.....393
 Bicknell, A. D., portrait.....196
 Black, James, portrait..... 37
 Bundy, Jonathan, portrait272
 Carpenter, Gov. Cyrus C., portrait437
 Certificate of Stock, Des Moines River Steamboat Co.....355
 Currier, Amos N., portrait 49
 Dean, Amos, portrait 10
 Dillon, Mrs. J. F., etching.....454
 Dodge, Gen. G. M., portrait577
 Dunham, Clark, portrait.....209
 Facsimile Bill of Lading, De Moine Belle.....376
 Facsimile of Marriage Certificate given by Capt. Nathaniel Lyon 431
 Farm of Stephen Whicher in Vermont496
 First University Building..... 25
 Fort Atkinson, Iowa.....448
 Fort Des Moines, No. 2, map...161
 Fort Des Moines, map.....324, 325
 Fort Dodge in 1852.....434
 Fort Madison, Iowa, 1808.....227
 Fort Sanford.....335
 Fragment of "General" Kelley's Fleet381
 Frazee, George W., portrait...118
 Friends' Meeting House ..267, 269
 Gear, John H., portrait555
 Griffith, Joseph Evan, portrait .294
 Hammond, Dr. William A., portrait415
 Harlan, James, portrait... 88
 Hildreth, Hon. A. B. F., portrait 86
 Home of Mrs. Annie Wittenmyer 287
 House built by Stephen Whicher at Muscatine, Iowa.....512
 Hussey, Tacitus, portrait323
 Iowa Historical Building 81
 Kasson, Hon. John A., portrait . 90
 Lenehan, B. C., portrait.....106
 Leonard, Nathan R., portrait... 35
 Leverett, Frank, portrait383
 Lyon, Nathaniel, portraits.419, 427
 Musquakie Houses — "Wicki-ups"200
 Musquakie Squaw and Papoose 202
 New Capitol of Iowa241
 New Collegiate Building 29
 O'Connor, Henry, portrait637
 Old Capitol at Des Moines erected in 1857252
 Old State Capitol, Iowa City.... 2
 Palmer, Hon. Frank W., portrait 403
 Parrott, Hon. Matt, portrait ...467
 Parvin, Hon. Theodore S., portrait 99
 Patterson, Rachel E., portrait ..263
 Pickard, J. L., portrait 43
 Push-E-To-Neke-Qua, portrait ..206
 Residence of Judge George G. Wright487
 Residence of Lieut. William N. Grier.....175
 Salter, Rev. Dr. William, portrait 85
 Schaeffer, Charles A., portrait .. 46
 Shaw, Gov. Leslie M., portrait.. 83
 Slagle, C. W., portrait 41
 Spencer, Oliver M., portrait.... 33
 Thacher, George, portrait..... 39
 Totten, Silas, portrait 31
 Triplett, Henry, portrait.....571
 Typical Des Moines River Steamboat—Class I363
 Typical Des Moines River Steamboat Class II369
 Whicher, Stephen, portrait493
 Wilson, George, portrait.....563
 Wittenmyer, Mrs. Annie, portrait277
 Wright, George G., portraits 483, 540
 Wright, Mrs. Mary H., portrait .490



Historical Department of Iowa.

TRUSTEES:

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| GOVERNOR LESLIE M. SHAW, | JUDGE EMLIN MCCLAIN, |
| CHIEF JUSTICE JOSIAH GIVEN, | HON. W. B. MARTIN, |
| JUDGE SCOTT M. LADD, | Secretary of State, |
| JUDGE C. M. WATERMAN, | HON. R. C. BARRETT, |
| JUDGE H. E. DEEMER, | Supt. Public Instruction. |
| JUDGE JOHN C. SHERWIN, | |

CHARLES ALDRICH, CURATOR AND SECRETARY.

This new Department was established by act of the Legislature of 1892 for the promotion of historical collections pertaining to Iowa and the Territory from which our State was established.

The Historical Rooms are in the basement story of the State House, are fire-proof, and will be a safe depository for valuable books, files of newspapers, pamphlets, manuscripts, maps, portraits and articles of value, illustrative of the history and progress of our State and its people.

Here it is desired to collect:

1st. A copy of all documents, papers or pamphlets, letters or manuscripts, relating to early settlements in any part of Iowa.

2d. Well authenticated facts relating to the naming of any of the lakes, rivers, counties, cities and chief towns of Iowa, stating the origin, signification, and authors of such names.

3d. Personal narratives; the biographies of men or women who were among the early settlers in any part of Iowa, giving details of all facts of public interest, incidents of pioneer life, etc.

4th. Copies of old Iowa newspapers, files of such papers up to the close of the War of the Rebellion; letters written by soldiers during the war; incidents connected with the organization of Iowa regiments, batteries or companies.

5th. Letters, diaries, commissions of officers, newspaper articles in war times, histories of companies and regiments, arms or equipments used in any of the wars, battle flags, etc.

6th. The names, date of establishment, and brief histories of Academies, Seminaries, Colleges and Universities in Iowa. Names of founders, and of all principals and presidents, and dates of terms of service. *Catalogues and other publications.*

7th. Send to the Historical Department the stone axes, hatchets, mauls, pestles, arrow and spear heads, and not allow them to be wasted by scattering them elsewhere.

8th. We desire especially arms, household implements, or ornaments in use among any of the Indian tribes which have at any time inhabited Iowa; also recollections of the Iowa Indians by any of the pioneer white settlers.

9th. Photographs or engravings of public buildings of Iowa or Western historic places, and drawings, paintings or portraits relating in any way to Iowa or Iowa people.

10th. In short we wish to collect copies of all circulars, pamphlets, political speeches, lectures, sermons, books or manuscripts referring to Iowa or the West, or prepared by Iowa men or women on any subject at any time or any place.

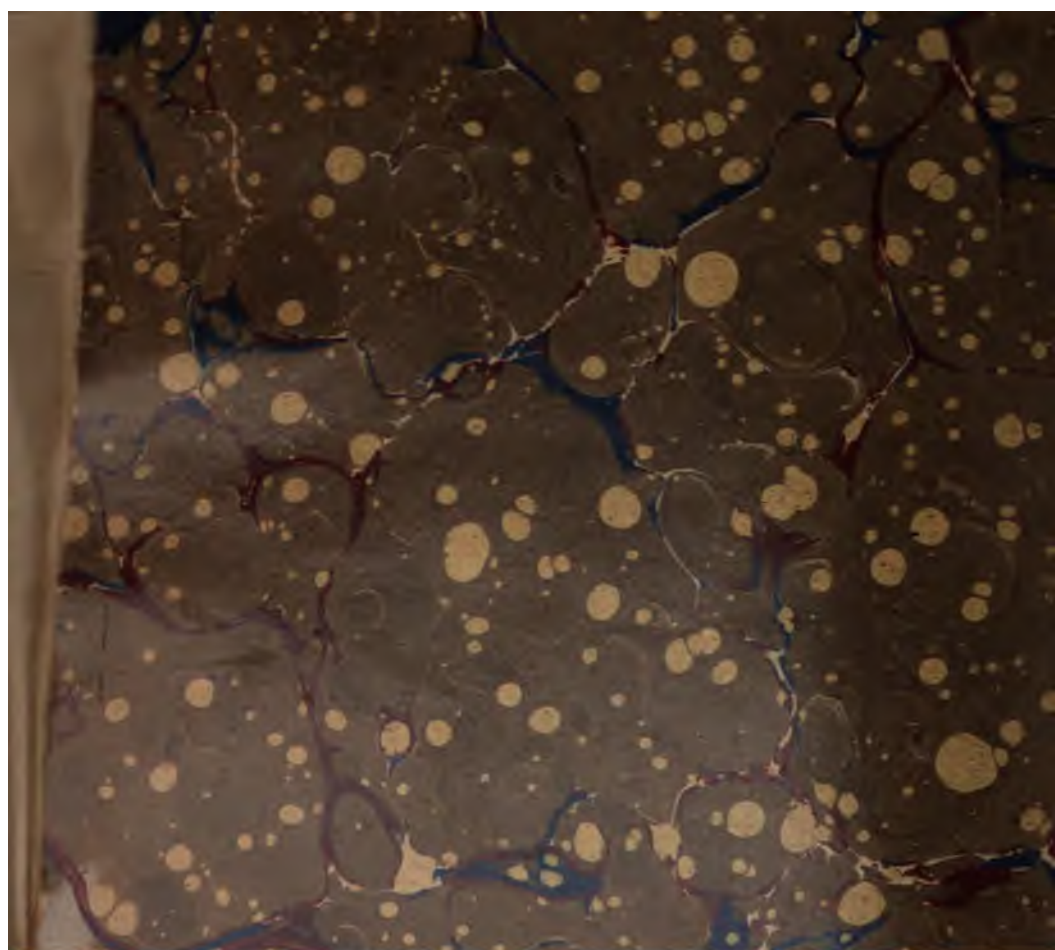
Owners of rare documents or valuable relics who do not wish to dispose of them, may be willing to deposit them in our fire-proof rooms where they will be secure from loss or destruction and carefully preserved, with the name of the owner attached, subject to withdrawal at any time.

We solicit from historical societies or similar organizations copies of their publications, and will cheerfully reciprocate such favors. We also respectfully solicit from authors and publishers of Western history or biography copies of their works for our Historical Library.

All communications and contributions should be addressed to the Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.

P. 12

1





Stanford University Libraries
Stanford, California

Return this book on or before date due.

JAN 7 1988

